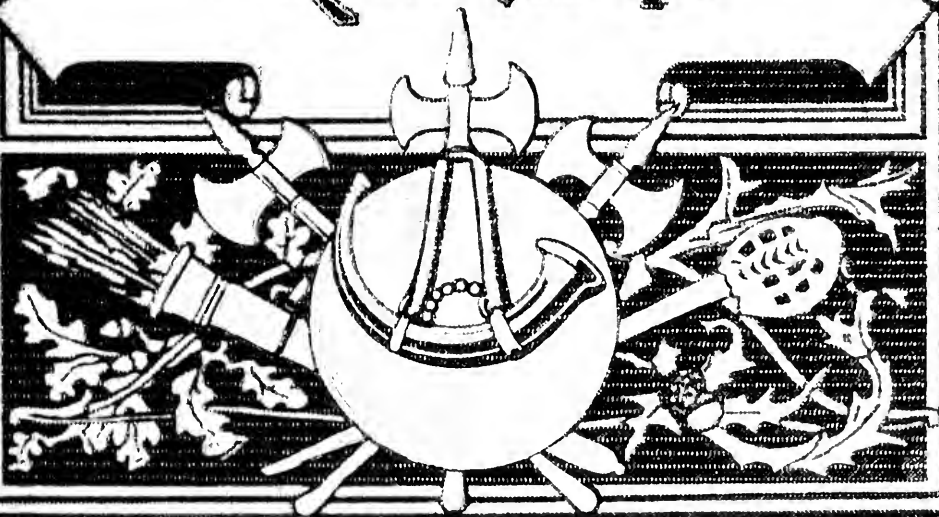


# HIGHLAND CLANS & REGIMENTS





THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES















HISTORY  
OF THE  
SCOTTISH HIGHLANDS  
HIGHLAND CLANS  
AND  
HIGHLAND REGIMENTS

WITH AN ACCOUNT OF THE GAELIC LANGUAGE, LITERATURE, AND MUSIC  
BY THE REV. THOMAS MACLAUCHLAN, LL.D., F.S.A. (SCOT.), AND  
AN ESSAY ON HIGHLAND SCENERY BY THE LATE  
PROFESSOR JOHN WILSON

EDITED BY  
JOHN S. KELTIE, F.S.A. (SCOT.)

*A NEW EDITION*  
WITH THE REGIMENTAL PORTION BROUGHT DOWN TO THE PRESENT TIME FROM OFFICIAL SOURCES  
BY WILLIAM MELVEN, M.A., GLASGOW

ILLUSTRATED

LONDON:  
WILLIAM MACKENZIE, 60 LUDGATE HILL  
EDINBURGH AND GLASGOW





516

200

H.6K2

13



August, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Parke, it was inspected by Her Majesty the Queen. The regiment paraded in the grounds attached to the Royal Pavilion, and Her Majesty was graciously pleased to express her entire approbation of its appearance, and the steadiness of the men under arms.

On the 16th of August the 72nd Highlanders were inspected by H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, the General Commanding in Chief, who expressed himself as thoroughly satisfied with the appearance and soldierlike bearing of the men.

On the 27th of the same month, the headquarters of this regiment, consisting of the flank companies, Nos. 3, 4, and 5, left Aldershot by railroad for Portsmouth, and embarked that afternoon for Guernsey, disembarking on the 28th. The men were dispersed in detachments over the whole island. The regiment was thus in a most unsatisfactory position, being divided into so many small detachments after a lengthened period of nearly twelve years' foreign service, during a great part of which they had been similarly dispersed. A new system, however, was adopted of consolidating the dépôts of all regiments, whether at home or abroad, into battalions, under lieutenant-colonels or colonels. In accordance with this regulation, the four companies of the 72nd were ordered from Paisley to Fort George, to be formed into a battalion with those of the 71st and the 92nd Highlanders, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Taylor, late second lieutenant-colonel of the 79th Highlanders.

On the 22nd of April 1857, the headquarters, with grenadier and light companies of the regiment, left Guernsey, and arrived at Portsmouth the following morning; thence proceeding direct to Shorncliffe Camp. The detachment from Alderney, under Major Mackenzie, had arrived on the 21st, and the remainder of the regiment arrived on the 27th, under Major Thellusson. Before leaving the island of Guernsey, however, the following address was presented to the regiment from the Bailiff, on behalf of the Royal Court of the island:—

“GREENSEY, April 22, 1857.

“Sir,—I have the honour, on behalf of the  
H.

Royal Court of the island, to express the regret that it feels at the departure of the 72nd Highlanders. The inhabitants of Guernsey rejoiced at receiving on their shores a corps which had borne its part in maintaining in the Crimea the glory of the British arms. The soldierlike bearing of the men, and the friendly dispositions that they have so generally evinced, will long be borne in mind by all classes of society. To the officers the acknowledgments of the Royal Court are more especially due, for their ready co-operation with the civil power, and their constant endeavour to promote a good understanding with the inhabitants. In giving expression to the feelings of consideration and esteem entertained by the Royal Court towards yourself and the corps under your command, I have the further gratification of adding that wherever the service of their country may call them, in peace or in war, the 72nd Highlanders may feel assured that the best wishes of the people of Guernsey will ever attend them.—I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

“PETER STAFFORD CASEY,  
“Bailiff of Guernsey.

“To Lieutenant-Colonel Parke,  
“Commanding 72nd Highlanders.”

The 72nd regiment remained in camp at Shorncliffe during the summer of 1857. On the 5th of August an order of readiness was received for the immediate embarkation of the regiment for India, the establishment of the regiment to be augmented to 1200 rank and file. On the 24th the 72nd were inspected at Shorncliffe by H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, General Commanding in Chief, who was graciously pleased to present the regiment with new colours. The regiment received H.R.H. in line, with the usual royal salute. The new colours, placed in front of the centre of the line, were then consecrated by the chaplain of the brigade, the Rev. J. Parker, and were received from the hands of H.R.H. by Lieutenants Brownlow and Richardson, who then, accompanied by the grenadier company, under Captain Rice, trooped the new colours up and down the line, the old colours having been cased and carried off with the usual

honours.<sup>7</sup> The regiment was then formed into three sides of a square, and addressed by H.R.H., who passed the highest encomiums upon its conduct, discipline, and appearance. The regiment then marched past in slow and quick time, and went through several manœuvres under the personal superintendence of H.R.H., who was again pleased to express to Lieut.-Colonel Parke, in command of the regiment, his entire and unqualified approbation.

On the 26th, the first detachment of the 72nd, consisting of 296 men and 14 officers, under the command of Major Thellusson, left Shorncliffe for Portsmouth, and the same day embarked in the "Matilda Atheling," for Bombay. On the 4th of September, the head-quarters of the regiment, consisting of the grenadier, No. 4, and the light companies, under Lieut.-Colonel Parke, left Shorncliffe for Portsmouth, and embarked in the screw steamer "Scotia" for Bombay also, sailing on the 8th of the same month. The "Scotia" anchored in Bombay harbour on the 9th of December, head-quarters landing the next day, and occupying the barracks at Calaba.

On the 28th of December the steamer "Prince Albert," with a detachment of three companies of this regiment, under Major Mackenzie, and on the 5th of January 1858 the "Matilda Atheling" arrived. The whole regiment was now together in Calaba, four companies being encamped under the command of Lieut.-Colonel William Parke.

The strength of the regiment in January 1858 was—3 field officers, 10 captains, 19 subalterns, 8 staff-officers, 58 sergeants, 18 drummers and fifers, 41 corporals, and 766 privates, making a total of 923.

On the 31st of December the regiment was placed under orders for Goojerat, and on the 14th of January 1858 it embarked on board the East India Company's steamers "Auckland" and "Berenice" for the Bay of Cambay, and disembarked at Tankaria, Bunder, on the 17th. On the following day it left Tankaria for Baroda, which it reached on the 23rd, where 200 men were detained by the British resident at the court of the Guicowar of

Baroda and Goojerat, in case of force being required in the disarming of the people. Notwithstanding the constant exposure and severe marching to which these detachments were subjected, the men throughout the whole regiment continued very healthy.

The two companies of the regiment which had been left in Bombay soon joined the others at Baroda, although they were not kept together, but were moved by companies from village to village, collecting arms and carrying out executions. The remaining six companies of the regiment left Baroda on the 23rd of January, and reached Ahmedabad on the 31st, and Deesa on the 13th of February. The climate at this season is favourable to marching, the nights and early mornings being cold; so that the men suffered little from fatigue, and remained in excellent health, although recently landed after a long voyage. On the 15th of this month, the regiment left Deesa for Nusseerabad; and on the 18th a few delicate men of the regiment were left at Mount Aboo, the sanitarium station for European troops in this command; these were to rejoin as soon as the regiment should return into quarters.

On the 5th of March 1858, at a village called Beawr, the regiment sustained a great loss by the death, from small-pox, of Major Mackenzie, the senior major of the regiment, and an officer held in universal esteem. After this depressing incident, every precautionary measure was taken, and this dreadful disease did not spread. The regiment reached Nusseerabad on the 8th, where it joined the division under Major-General Roberts, of the East India Company's Service, destined for the field-service in Rajpootanah, but more especially for operations against the city of Kotah. The cantonment of Nusseerabad no longer remained, having been laid in ruins by the mutineers. The force here collected consisted of one troop of Horse Artillery (Bombay), two batteries Bombay Artillery, 18 heavy siege-train guns of different calibres, one company R.E., one company Bombay Sappers, four small mountain-train guns (mortars), 1st regiment of Bombay Lancers, a strong detachment of Sind irregular horse (Jacob's), a detachment of Goojerat irregular

<sup>7</sup> These old colours were sent to Keith Stewart Mackenzie, Esq., of Brahan Castle, near Dingwall, Ross-shire.

horse, H.M.'s 72nd Highlanders, the 83rd and 95th regiments, the 10th and 12th Native Infantry. This force was divided into one cavalry and two infantry brigades, the cavalry under Colonel Smith, 3rd Dragoon Guards, who had not joined. The first infantry brigade was under Colonel Macan of the Company's service, and consisted of H.M.'s 95th Regiment, a wing of H.M.'s 83rd, with the 10th and 12th Native Infantry. The second Infantry Brigade, under Lieut.-Colonel Parke of the 72nd Highlanders, consisted of Her Majesty's 72nd, a wing of the 83rd, and the 13th regiment native infantry, which latter regiment joined on the march to Kotah, having marched from Hyderabad in Sind. A second troop of Bombay Horse Artillery likewise joined the division from Sind after its departure from Nusseerabad. All the artillery of the force was under Lieut.-Colonel Price, R.A.

The cavalry was placed temporarily under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Owen, of the 1st Bombay Lancers. This force was soon increased by the arrival of Her Majesty's 8th Hussars and two squadrons of the 2nd Bombay Cavalry.

On the 11th of March, the 72nd, under the command of Major Thellusson, who had succeeded Lieut.-Colonel Parke, the first being one day in advance, left Nusseerabad with the second brigade, *en route* to Kotah, a distance of 112 miles. The principal places passed through were Sawoor, strongly fortified; Jhajpoor, a straggling, ill-defended town; and Bhoondee. This last was a very strong position, situated on the face of a ridge of mountains, approached on one side through a narrow winding gorge, capable of being defended with ease. This gorge or narrow valley runs below the city of Bhoondee, and opens out into a vast plain overlooked by the city and castle. Bhoondee is surrounded by substantially-built irregular walls, bastions and defences extending to the summit of the mountain, on whose side this curious, interesting, and beautiful city is built. Here the second brigade joined the first, only two days' march from Kotah.

On the 22d of March, the division reached Kotah, and encamped on the left bank of the

river Chumbul, opposite the city; but it was subsequently forced to shift its position more to the rear, to avoid the enemy's artillery, the round-shot from which reached the camp. The 72nd was on the extreme right of the line of the encampment, and the cavalry on the extreme left, the whole army being exactly opposite the city, and parallel with the river.

The immediate cause of these operations against Kotah was as follows:—The Rajah of Kotah had always professed himself an ally of the British Government, and for many years a British Resident had been attached to his court; but when the mutiny at Nee-much broke out among the Bengal troops, the British Resident, Major Burton, had left Kotah for a short time for some purpose. During his absence, however, the Rajah warned Major Burton against returning to Kotah, as the inhabitants had joined the rebellion, and considerable numbers of mutineers from Nusseerabad, Mundesoor, and Nee-much, had taken up their quarters in the city. Nevertheless, Major Burton returned to Kotah, and with his two sons was barbarously murdered. The Rajah refused to join his subjects against the British Government, shut himself up in his palace, which was situated in one of the strongly fortified quarters of the city, and was regularly besieged by his own subjects, now aided by their fellow rebels, from the neighbouring states of Rajpootanah. To avenge the murder of the British Resident, and to inquire into, and if necessary punish, the conduct of the Rajah, were the primary objects of the expedition, of which the 72nd regiment now formed a part.

On the 24th of March, two batteries were erected on the banks of the Chumbul, one on the right and the other on the left of the British position. On these the enemy opened a steady and well directed fire. On the 26th, at the invitation of the Rajah, Major-General Roberts placed a body of troops in the entrenched quarter of the city, which was still in the Rajah's possession; while 200 men of Her Majesty's 83rd regiment and the rifle company of the 13th Native Infantry crossed over the river. On the 27th, 28th, and 29th, preparations were made for bringing over some

of the heavy ordnance and mortars to be placed in position within the Rajah's quarters, as it had been decided by the Major-General to assault the enemy's portion of the city on the 30th, after a few hours' heavy fire from all the guns and mortars. Accordingly, at two o'clock A.M. of that day, three columns of 500 men each passed over in large, square, flat-bottomed boats into the Rajah's city; the reserve was under Colonel Macan. The leading column of the assault, under Lieutenant-Colonel Raimes, of the 95th, was composed of 260 men of the 72nd and 250 of the 13th Native Infantry; the second column, under Lieutenant-Colonel Holmes, of the 12th Native Infantry, of a similar number of Her Majesty's 95th regiment, with the 10th regiment of Native Infantry; the third column, of 200 of the 83rd, with the 12th Native Infantry.

The column to which the 72nd belonged took up its position in the rear of a wall which separated the Rajah's quarters from that part of the city held by the rebels, close to the Hunnyman Bastion. The design was to blow open a gap in the wall sufficiently large to admit of the 72nd making a rush through it upon the enemy; the engineers, however, found the wall too solid to admit of a successful result, and at eleven o'clock A.M., the regiment was ordered to the Kittenpole Gate, which had been strongly built up. This was instantly blown out by the engineers, and the column, headed by the 72nd under Major Thellusson, rushed through, and turned immediately to the right, under cover of a party placed on the walls of the fortifications of the Rajah's quarters. But little resistance was offered, and the advance of the column was rapid, the principal object of attack being a bastion called the Zooraivoor, on the outer walls of the city. On the approach of the column, a few shots were fired by matchlock-men, but Enfield rifles cleared the way; and on the 72nd reaching the bastion, most of the enemy had fled, while some, throwing themselves from the ramparts, were dashed to pieces at the bottom. The column then proceeded along the top of the outer wall of the city as far as the Soorjpole Gate, one of the principal entrances, through which a considerable body of the enemy was making a

precipitate retreat; the gateway was at once taken possession of, and the column rushed into the city itself. No sooner, however, had the regiment left the walls than the matchlock-men opened fire from a strongly-built stone house, facing the gateway, an entrance into which was attempted by Lieutenant Cameron of the 72nd with a small party of men. This officer in a very gallant manner dashed up a narrow passage and stair-case leading into the upper part of the building, when he was met by a determined band of rebels, headed by "THE LALLA," the commander-in-chief of the rebels. Lieutenant Cameron was cut down and severely wounded, while one man of the Royal Engineers, and one of the 83rd, who happened to be with the party, were killed, and one of the 72nd was wounded. Lieutenant-Colonel Parke deemed it expedient not to risk more lives in the narrow, dark, and intricate passages of the building; and accordingly he ordered the company of Royal Engineers to lay powder-bags and effect an opening by that means; this was immediately done, and some of these determined fanatics were destroyed by the explosion, the remainder being slain by the troops. A few other instances of desperate resistance occurred, but anything like united, determined opposition was nowhere encountered.

The other two columns had been equally successful, and by the evening of the 30th of March 1858 the city of Kotah, one of the strongest positions in India, was in possession of the British. Upwards of 70 guns of various calibres, some very heavy, besides a vast amount of powder and war material, fell into the hands of the captors. The escape of the rebels was unfortunately not intercepted by the cavalry. On the 31st, the detachment of the 72nd was relieved by a party of the regiment which had remained in camp.

The casualties of the 72nd on the 30th were few, considering the importance of the victory. One officer, Lieutenant Cameron, was wounded, and one private killed and eight wounded. The victory was gained by a clever flank movement, which turned the enemy's position and rendered their defences useless. This point in tactics, the rebels never sufficiently attended to, and consequently repeatedly



lost battles by allowing their flanks to be turned.

On the 18th of April the 72nd left Kotah, and on the 2nd of May the regiment reached Neemuch, having on the march from Kotah passed through the Mokundurra Pass, a long narrow valley between two ranges of hills, easily rendered formidable by a small number of men, and unfortunately known in Indian history for Colonel Monson's disastrous retreat thence. At Neemuch, new barracks were nearly completed for the men, but no accommodation of any kind for officers. Nothing but a mass of ruins remained of this once extensive cantonment, which had been completely destroyed by the mutineers of the Bengal Army, who had been quartered here.

The force at Neemuch now consisted of a wing of the 2nd Bombay Cavalry, six guns of Bombay field artillery, one company of Royal Engineers, one company of Royal Artillery without guns, the 72nd Highlanders, one company of Her Majesty's 95th regiment, and one wing of the Bombay Native Infantry. The remainder of the division was at Nusseerabad, with the exception of a column under Colonel Smith of the 3rd Dragoon Guards, consisting of a wing of the 8th Hussars, a wing of the 1st Bombay Lancers, one troop Bombay Horse Artillery (Lieutenant-Colonel Blake's), Her Majesty's 95th Regiment, and a Native Infantry Regiment, which had been detached to Goonah, to keep open the communications between Jhansee and Indoor in the rear of Sir Hugh Rose's division.

The 72nd was now once more in quarters. The conduct, discipline, and health of the men from the time of their landing in India was quite unexceptionable, the regiment remaining perfectly efficient in every sense, though considerably under the proper number of its establishment. The recruiting, however, at the dépôt quarters at Aberdeen proved most satisfactory.

The regiment continued under the command of Major Thellusson, Lieutenant-Colonel Parke having been appointed to command the station at Neemuch.

On the 6th of June, four companies of the regiment were suddenly ordered to Nusseerabad under Major Locke, in consequence of the

mutiny of the main body of the army belonging to Sindhiyah of Gwalior. On the 20th of June this detachment of the regiment reached Nusseerabad, and immediately took the field with a strong column under the command of Major-General Roberts. This force consisted of one troop Bombay Horse Artillery, a wing of Her Majesty's 8th Hussars, a wing of the 1st Bombay Cavalry, and some Belooch Horse, a detachment of Her Majesty's 72nd Highlanders, Her Majesty's 83rd regiment, a regiment of native infantry, four 9-pounder guns Bombay Artillery, and a small siege train.

Major-General Roberts proceeded with the column in the direction of Jeypoor to cover and protect that city, which was threatened by a large army of rebels under the Rao Sahib and Tantea Topee. These two noted leaders, after the capture of Gwalior in June by Sir Hugh Rose, crossed the river Chumbul at the northern extremity of Kerowlee District, at the head of ten or twelve thousand men, and entered the Jeypoor territory. On the advance, however, of Major-General Roberts, the enemy turned south, marched on the city of Tonk, pillaged the suburbs, capturing four field-pieces, and in good order, on the approach of the British troops, made a rapid retreat in a south-easterly direction to Bheondee.

Major-General Roberts now detached a small force, composed of horse-artillery, cavalry, and the four companies of 72nd Highlanders, besides some native infantry, to take up the pursuit; but owing to excessive rains, this service was one of great difficulty, and the men were exposed to unusual hardships and privations. Such was the state of the weather that, for several days consecutively, not even the rebels could move.

On the 11th of August, Major-General Roberts, after a rapid succession of forced marches, came up with the enemy near the village of Kattara on the Banas river, a few miles north of the city of Oodeypoor, where the rebels had taken up a good position. On the advance of the hussars and horse artillery, they abandoned their guns and fled; their loss, it was calculated, having exceeded 1000 men killed.

Simultaneously with these operations, a

column, including 330 rank and file of the regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Parke, recently appointed Brigadier of the 1st Class, moved out from Neemuch to co-operate with Major-General Roberts in the direction of Odeypoor, the head-quarters. On the 18th of this month, the column under Brigadier Parke received orders to pursue the scattered and fugitive rebel forces, and was reinforced by the head-quarters and a wing of the 13th Regiment Native Infantry, a wing of H.M. 8th Hussars, 250 Belooch horse, and a detachment of Goojerat irregular cavalry. Notwithstanding the utmost efforts on the part of the pursuing column, the enemy completely outstripped it by the extraordinary rapidity of their flight. They took a direct easterly course between the rivers Bunas and Bairas, retreating into the mountains and rocky fastnesses to the north of Chittoor, proceeding as far as the Chumbul river, which they crossed on the 23rd of August, without being intercepted by the pursuing column. This, probably, would not have happened had not the information supplied by the political authorities been incorrect. On the evening of the 23rd, Brigadier Parke reached the Chumbul; but he was unable to cross on account of the rapid swelling of the stream and the completely worn-out condition of the cavalry that had been detached from Major-General Roberts's column for the pursuit. The force accordingly returned, reaching Neemuch on the 28th, the infantry having marched upwards of 220 miles between the 11th and 23rd of August.

On the 5th of September, the Neemuch or 2nd Brigade of the Rajpootanah Field Force was again ordered to take the field, under the command of Brigadier Parke. This force consisted of 200 men of the 2nd Bombay Light Cavalry; one troop 8th Hussars; one company 11th Royal Engineers; 500 of the 72nd Highlanders, under Major Thellusson; four 9-pounder guns, Bombay Artillery; two mountain-train mortars; two siege-train mortars; and 450 of the 15th Regiment Bombay Native Infantry.

The object of this expedition was to attack the rebels, who were reported as being in position at Jhalra Patoon, having obtained

possession of the Fort, containing upwards of 40 pieces of artillery, and a great amount of treasure. Here they had been joined by the Rajah's troops, who opened the gates of the city as well as those of the Fort, which is distant about 3 miles; the Rajah fled for protection to the nearest British force at Soosneer.

The rebels, now considerably augmented in numbers and completely re-equipped, hearing of the advance of the force from Neemuch, left Jhalra Patoon and moved south towards Soosneer, as if intending to attack a small body of British troops, detached from Mhow and encamped at Soosneer under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Lockhart, of the 92nd Highlanders. The 2nd Brigade Rajpootanah Field Force accordingly marched to Sakoondai Ford, crossed the Chumbul river, and went direct to Soosneer. The rebels, however, did not attack Lieutenant-Colonel Lockhart, who was joined shortly afterwards by Major-General Michel, commanding the Malwah Division, together with reinforcements.

On the morning of the 15th of September, the 2nd Brigade Rajpootanah Field Force left Soosneer, heavy artillery firing having been heard to the eastward. The brigade accordingly marched in that direction to Mulkeera on the Sind river, a branch of the Kalli-Sind. It was ascertained that Major-General Michel had overtaken the rebels near Rajgurb, attacked, defeated, and captured all their guns, in number twenty-seven. The rebel forces, computed at 10,000 to 12,000 men, fled in hot haste and re-assembled at Sironj, a small state and large Mohammedan city in Rajpootanah.

Major-General Michel now directed the 2nd Brigade Rajpootanah Field Force to take up a position at Sarungpoor on the Bombay and Agra grand trunk road, the object being to cover Indore, the head-quarters of the Maharajah Holkar, and containing a numerous and most disaffected population. It was therefore a matter of paramount importance to frustrate any endeavour on the part of the rebels even to appear in that immediate neighbourhood. The Major-General, after the action at Rajgurb, likewise took a south-

easterly course in order to attack the rebels, covering at the same time the state and city of Bhopal.

A few days afterwards, the brigade was transferred, as a temporary arrangement, to the Malwah Division, and placed under the orders of Major-General Michel. At end of September, when it marched to Beawr on the grand trunk road. The 72nd, as part of the brigade, was now employed in keeping open the communications with the rear and covering the advance of the column under the Major-General through Sironj to the eastward towards the river Betwah.

The enemy having been again attacked by the Major-General, on the 9th of October, near a place called Mungowlee, sought refuge in the Chundairee jungles, and the 2nd Brigade Rajpootanah Field Force received orders to march by Sironj to these jungles. The rebels, however, crossed the Betwah and took a more easterly course, thus causing change in the intended movements of the brigade, which, after a few days' halt at Sironj, was ordered to Bhorasso on the Betwah river.

On the 25th of October information was received that the rebels had been again attacked by the Major-General and driven south, as if intending to make a descent on the city of Bhopal.

The 2nd brigade Rajpootanah Field Force accordingly left Bhorasso on the night of the 25th of October, marched direct on Bhopal, and bivouacked near that city on the evening of the 28th, thus having accomplished a distance of about 110 miles in 74 hours. The important and wealthy city of Bhopal was thus saved from falling into the hands of the Rao Sahib and Tantéa Topee; for there was no doubt whatever that the Begum's troops would have joined the rebels. For this service, the thanks of the Governor in Council (Bombay) and of Sir Henry Somerset, the Commander-in-Chief of the Presidency, were received.

Soon after the arrival of the brigade in Bhopal, the rebel forces crossed the river Nerbudda about 40 miles to the eastward of Hoosungabad, and proceeded due south through the Poochpoznah range of mountains to the banks of the Taptee river. Major-General Michel, C.B., with a column composed of

cavalry and horse artillery, followed rapidly to Hoosungabad, and ordered the 2nd brigade Rajpootanah Field Force to do likewise. On the 9th of November the brigade reached Hoosungabad, crossed the Nerbudda on the 11th, and remained on the south side till the 14th. One wing of the regiment, under Major Norman, was now ordered to remain with a portion of the brigade at Hoosungabad, whence the headquarters of the regiment and the brigade marched *en route* to Charwah in a south-west direction. At Charwah another change was made in the disposing of the regiment. Brigadier Parke was ordered by the major-general to assume command of a column composed of light and irregular cavalry, with 100 men of the 72nd Highlanders mounted on riding camels, to pursue with the utmost speed the rebels, who had entirely changed their course, having turned north-west, making for the fords of the Nerbudda in the vicinity of Chiccoolda. This last-named detachment of the regiment was composed of the light and No. 4 companies, under Lieutenant Vesey. The headquarters of the regiment and the wing under Major Thellusson were shortly afterwards ordered up to Mhow, which they reached on the 5th of December 1858, and on the 8th they were ordered to Indore, where they remained until the 5th of January 1859, on which day they returned to Mhow, and went into quarters. The detachment which had remained under Major Norman in November at Hoosungabad recrossed the Nerbudda, and was ordered north through Schoor to Chapeira, and thence south again to Angoor.

The detachment under Lieutenant Vesey continued with the pursuing column under Brigadier Parke. The operations of this small force commenced on the 23rd of November 1858, and on the 1st of December, after having marched 250 miles in nine days, including the passage of the Nerbudda near Chiccoolda, it came up with the enemy at daylight, and attacked him near the town and palace of Chhota Oodepoor, on the road to Baroda, the capital of Goojerat. The rebel forces were under the Rao Sahib and Tantéa Topee. These were completely dispersed, and suffered considerable loss; but it was impos-

sible to obtain satisfactory accounts of the results, or to strike a heavy blow on these rebel hordes, who scattered themselves in all directions. In the course of ten days, however, the rebels again collected their forces, and marched through dense jungles due north by Banswarra to Sulumboor, a large and important city, strongly fortified, belonging to an independent but disaffected Rajah, who secretly gave all the aid in his power to the rebels, furnishing supplies in a country both barren and very thinly inhabited—the only inhabitants of these vast forest and mountainous districts being the aboriginal Bheels.

The rebels, however, being closely pressed by the pursuing column under Brigadier Parke, entered the open country again near Pertabgurrh. Here they were met by a small force from Neemuch, under Major Roocke, 72nd Highlanders. This force consisted of 150 men of the 72nd, a small detachment of H.M.'s 95th Regiment, a few native infantry and cavalry, and two 9-pounder guns Royal Artillery. The rebels advanced late in the evening, but he was well and steadily received by Major Roocke's small detachment. For a considerable time a heavy fire was kept up; but the object of the rebels being to gain the open country, and rid themselves as rapidly as possible of the presence of the numerous small columns of British troops which had been stationed to watch the Banswarra and Sulumboor jungles, they availed themselves of the night, and effected their escape to the eastwards to Soosneer, crossing the Chambul and the Kolli-Sind rivers. From the want of cavalry, Major Roocke's column could not take up the pursuit, and therefore shortly afterwards returned to Neemuch.

The detachment under Lieutenant Vesey, with the column of pursuit, now followed the course taken by the enemy, keeping to the westward, but nearly parallel to it, there being several other fresh columns in closer pursuit. Towards the middle of January, Brigadier Parke's column passed through the Mokundurrah Pass, and thence to the Gamootch Ford, near Kotah, to Jeypoor, by Bhoondee, the rebels with extraordinary rapidity having crossed the Chambul near Indoorgurrh, and again entered the Jeypoor territory. They

were attacked by a column from Agra, under Brigadier Showers, and driven westward towards the borders of the Jeysoolmeer sandy districts bordering upon the deserts that extend to the Indus. Major-General Michel, with a strong column, entered Rajpootanah, and took a position on the highroad between Nusseerabad and Neemuch, ordering Colonel Somerset to watch the mountain passes south of Nusseerabad in the range of mountains separating Marwar and Jeypoor. Two other columns were also out from Nusseerabad, all trying to intercept the rebel forces. Brigadier Parke held the country between Samboor Lake and Jeypoor to the north, and extending south to Kishengurrh, near Ajmeer. After several skirmishes with the British forces, the rebels marched due south, and, in the middle of February, crossed the Aravulli range of mountains at or near the Chutsebooj Pass, within a few "coss"<sup>8</sup> of Colonel Somerset, who, with a fine brigade of fresh cavalry and mounted infantry, took up the pursuit, but was unable to overtake his flying foe. The rebels had now recourse to stratagem, and feeling at last much distressed, they pretended to sue for truces. About 200 of the Ferozeshah's followers surrendered. The British columns were halted, and the rebel leaders availed themselves of the opportunity, to return eastward with their now (as rumour had it) disheartened followers greatly reduced in numbers, and sought refuge in the Sironj and Shahabad jungles.

In March 1859 the pursuing column under Brigadier Parke was ordered to Jhalra Patoon, there to halt and watch the country lying to the south as far as Booragoon, and north to the Kotah district.

In the beginning of April the rebel leader Tantéa Topee, who had separated from the main body of the rebels, was captured by means of treachery on the part of a surrendered rebel chief, Maun Singh, and executed at Sipprey. The two remaining rebel leaders now were Rao Sahib and Ferozeshah, Prince of Delhi, son of the late king; the latter having managed to escape from Oude with

<sup>8</sup> Forty-one "coss" are equal to a degree, or 69 English miles. One coss (or kos) is thus nearly equal to one mile and seven-tenths. It varies, however, in different parts of the country.

about 2000 followers, joined the Rao Sahib in January 1859, before crossing the Chumbul into the Kerowlee and Jeypoor territories.

The rebel forces were now so much scattered, and such numbers had been slain, that it was deemed advisable to order as many European troops as possible into quarters. The detachment under Lieutenant Vesey accordingly left Jhalra Patoon, and regained headquarters at Mhow on the 21st of April. Brigadier Parke, with Captain Rice, of the 72nd (his orderly officer), and some irregular cavalry, remained in the field until 16th June 1859, on which day they returned into head-quarters at Mhow, and the regiment was again in cantonments.

To enter into the details of the extraordinary pursuit and campaign of the division under Major-General Michel, C.B., in Central India and Rajpootanah, would be out of place. Suffice it to say that the regiment under the command of Major Thellusson, from July 1858 to May 1859, was constantly in the field, engaged in perhaps the most arduous and trying service which has ever fallen to the lot of British soldiers in India. Disastrous marches, unsuccessful campaigns, attended by all the miseries of war, have occurred undoubtedly in India; but, for a constant unceasing series of forced marches, frequently without excitement, the campaign under Major-General Michel stands unsurpassed. The results were most satisfactory. The pacification and restoration of order and confidence in Central India were the completion of Sir Hugh Rose's brilliant campaign in 1858.

The thanks of both houses of Parliament were offered to Major-General Sir John Michel, K.C.B., and the troops under his command, being included in the general thanks to the whole army under Lord Clyde.

The conduct, discipline, and health of the regiment during all the operations in 1858-9 were excellent. The detachment of the regiment under Lieutenant Vesey, on its

arrival at head-quarters at Mhow, had been under canvas in the field since January 1858, with the exception of five weeks at Neemuch, and had marched over 3000 miles. The head-quarters of the regiment were in Neemuch during May, June, and July 1858; with the exception of this period, they likewise were in the field from January 1858 to January 1859.

In consequence of the services of the regiment, above enumerated, it became entitled to a medal, granted for the suppression of the Indian Mutiny of 1857-8.

Brigadier Parke returned from field service on the 16th of June, and took over the command of the regiment from Lieutenant-Colonel Thellusson.



Major-General William Parke, C.B.

From a Photograph by Mayall.

The following promotions and appointments were made in the regiment in 1858-9. Lieutenant-Colonel Parke was nominated a Companion of the Bath on March 22, 1859, and was appointed aide-de-camp to the Queen, with the rank of colonel in the army, on April 26, of the same year. Major Thellusson was promoted to the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel

in the army on July 20, 1858. Captain Norman was promoted to the rank of brevet-major on July 20, 1858. Sergeant-major James Thomson was promoted to the rank of ensign on October 15, and appointed adjutant to the regiment on December 31, 1858.

The Victoria Cross was conferred on Lieutenant A. S. Cameron of the 72nd, on November 11, 1859, for conspicuous bravery at Kotah on March 30, 1858.

The field force under Major Rocke returned to Mhow on January 5, 1860, having marched through India to the confines of the Bengal Presidency, a distance of 400 miles, and ensured the peace of the territories of Sindiah, Holkar, and other minor chiefs, and prevented the outbreak which had been expected to take place during the late cold season.

Brigadier Horner, C.B., concluded the half-yearly inspection of the regiment on May 3, and found the state of discipline so admirable, that he was pleased to remit the unexpired term of imprisonment of men under sentence of court-martial.

In December 1863, His Excellency Sir William Mansfield, K.C.B., Commander-in-Chief, Bombay Presidency, inspected the regiment, and addressed it in nearly the following words:—"SEVENTY-SECOND, I have long wished to see you. Before I came to this Presidency, I had often heard from one who was a great friend of yours, as well as of my own, Sir Colin Campbell, now Lord Clyde, that of all the regiments he had known in the course of his long service, he had not met with one in which discipline and steadiness in the field, as well as the most minute matters of interior economy, all the qualities, in fact, which contribute to make a good regiment, were united in so eminent a degree as in the 72nd Highlanders, when serving in his division in the Crimea, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Parke. I have never met Colonel Parke, but I have heard of the reputation he made at your head. It will afford me very great satisfaction to report to His Royal Highness Commanding-in-Chief, and to write as I shall do to Lord Clyde, that from the reports of all the general officers you have served under in India, and now, from my own personal observation, the 72nd Highlanders have in no

way deteriorated during their service in India, but are now under my old friend and brother officer, Colonel Payn, in every respect, on the plains of Hindoostan, the same regiment that, when serving under Sir Colin Campbell on the shores of the Crimea, was considered by him a pattern to the British army." After the inspection, his Excellency requested Lieutenant-Colonel Payn, C.B., to express to Lieutenant and Adjutant J. Thomson, and Quarter-master D. Munro, his sense of the zeal and ability which they had displayed in assisting their commanding officer to carry out the institutions that were now in full working order in the regiment.

By a General Order, dated 3d September 1863, the Queen, in commemoration of the services of the 72nd Highlanders in Her Majesty's Indian dominions, was graciously pleased to command that the words "Central India" be worn on the colours, &c., of the regiment.

In October 1864 the regiment was inspected by Major-General Edward Green, C.B., when he forwarded a letter to Colonel Payn, from which we give the following extract:—

"The regiment under your command being about to leave this division, I desire to express to you my entire satisfaction with the manner in which duty has been performed by the officers and soldiers during eighteen months that I have been associated with them as commander of the division. The perfect steadiness under arms, the neat and clean appearance of the soldiers at all times, the small amount of any serious crimes, the order in which everything is conducted as regards the interior economy, makes the 72nd Highlanders quite a pattern corps, and a source of pride to a general officer to have such a regiment under his command. . . .

"As senior regimental officer in this brigade, you have assisted and supported me with a readiness and goodwill most advantageous to the public service, and as, in all probability, I may never again have any official communication with the 72nd Regiment, I have to beg that you will accept my hearty acknowledgements. Read this letter at the head of the regiment at a convenient opportunity, and permit it to be placed among the records of the Duke of Albany's Own Highlanders."

The regiment being under orders to leave Central India, three companies marched from Mhow on the 26th of October for Sattarah, and two companies for Asseergurh. On the 11th of February 1865, the headquarters and five companies left Mhow for Poonah. The regiment had been stationed there since January 1859.

On the 1st of March the regiment was distributed as under :—

Headquarters, with two companies, Nos 4 and 6, Poonah—Colonel Payn, C.B. Detachment of three companies, Nos. 5, 7, and 10, Sattarah—Lieutenant-Colonel Roake. Detachment of three companies, Nos. 1, 3, and 9, Khandallah—Major Rice. Detachment of two companies, Nos. 2 and 8, Asseergurh—Captain Ffrench. Nothing requiring record occurred until the 15th of July, when the regiment was placed under orders to proceed to Great Britain.

The order to volunteer into other regiments serving in India (usually given to corps on departure from that country) was issued on the 6th of September. The volunteering commenced on the 14th, and continued till the 17th, during which time 272 men left the 72nd Highlanders to join various other regiments.

On the 13th of October, a detachment, consisting of 1 captain, 5 subalterns, 1 assistant surgeon, 5 sergeants, 6 corporals, 2 drummers, and 72 rank and file, went by rail-road to Bombay, and embarked on the same day on board the freight ship "Talbot." After a prosperous though somewhat lengthened voyage of 108 days, this detachment landed at Portsmouth on the 31st of January 1866, and proceeded to Greenlaw, near Edinburgh, where it awaited the arrival of the headquarters of the regiment.

On the 6th of November Brigadier-General J. C. Heath, inspected the headquarters at Poonah, and expressed his satisfaction at the steady and soldier-like manner in which it moved upon parade, commending the good behaviour of the men, and the "particularly advanced system of interior economy existing in the regiment."

The detachments from Sattarah and Asseergurh, having joined headquarters, the regiment left Poonah, under command of Major Hunter (Major Crombie being at Bombay on

duty, and the other field-officers on leave), and proceeded by rail to Bombay, embarking on the 16th on board the freight ship, the "Tweed."

On afternoon of the 18th of November, the "Tweed" weighed anchor, and on the evening of February 10, having passed the Needles, she reached Spithead, and there, at her anchorage, rode through a terrible hurricane which lasted twenty-four hours, during which many vessels near her were lost, dismasted, or wrecked. Proceeding to Gravesend, the regiment disembarked there on February 15th, and proceeded by rail to Edinburgh Castle on the 21st, and released the 71st Highland Light Infantry. The strength of the regiment on arriving in Great Britain, including the depot companies at Stirling, was :—

Field Officers,	. . . . .	3
Captains,	. . . . .	12
Lientenants,	. . . . .	14
Ensigns,	. . . . .	10
Staff,	. . . . .	5
Total Officers,	. . . . .	44
Sergeants,	. . . . .	42
Drummers and Pipers,	. . . . .	21
Corporals,	. . . . .	36
Privates,	. . . . .	573
Total Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates,	. . . . .	672
Grand Total,	. . . . .	721

The depot, under command of Captain Beresford, joined the headquarters shortly after their arrival at Edinburgh.

During the stay of the 72nd in Edinburgh no event of importance occurred, and the conduct of the men was highly satisfactory. At the various half-yearly inspections, Major-General F. W. Hamilton, commanding in North Britain, expressed himself as thoroughly satisfied with the discipline and appearance of the regiment, as well as with its interior economy, which, as will have been noticed, also elicited the commendation of the officers who inspected the regiment in India.

On May 9th, the regiment embarked on board H.M.S. "Tamar" at Granton, and landing on the 13th went by rail to Aldershot, where it was placed in camp under canvas.

On October 7th, Major-General Renny, commanding the 1st Brigade of Infantry at



Aldershot, inspected the regiment under Major Cecil Rice, and subsequently thus expressed himself to the latter officer:—"I could see at a glance the regiment was beautifully turned out, and, indeed, everything is as good as it is possible to be. Such a regiment is seldom seen, and I will send the most favourable report I am able to make to the Horse Guards."

Of the 72nd, as of other regiments during time of peace, and especially when stationed at home, there is but little that is eventful to record. The regiment was kept moving at intervals from one place to another, and wherever it was stationed, and whatever duties it was called upon to perform, it invariably received the commendation of the military officials who were appointed to inspect it, as well as the hearty good-will of the citizens among whom it was stationed. We shall conclude our account of the brave 72nd, which, as will have been seen, has all along done much to ward off the blows of Britain's enemies, and enable her to maintain her high position among the nations of the world, by noticing briefly its movements up to the present time.

On October 24th, the regiment, now commanded by Major Hunter, left Aldershot by rail for Manchester, taking with it every one belonging to the regiment on its effective strength. The regiment remained at Manchester till February 1st, 1868, when it proceeded, under the command of Major Cecil Rice, to Ireland, arriving at Kingston on the 5th, and marching to Richmond barracks, Dublin.

A detachment under command of Captain F. G. Sherlock, consisting of 1 captain, 2 sub-alterns, and 2 companies, proceeded on the 25th by rail to Sligo, in aid of the civil power, returning to Dublin on March 6th. Major C. Rice commended the good behaviour of the detachment while on duty at Sligo. "It is by such conduct," he said, "that the credit and good name of a regiment are upheld."

Colonel W. Payn, C.B., rejoined from leave of absence on the 12th of March, and resumed command of the regiment.

In April, their Royal Highnesses the Prince and the Princess of Wales visited Dublin; and on the 18th, the installation of His Royal

Highness as a Knight of the Order of St Patrick took place at a special chapter of the order, held in St Patrick's Cathedral, His Excellency the Duke of Abercorn, Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, presiding as Grand-Master. The regiment, under Colonel Payn, C.B., was on that day on duty in York Street.

On the 20th of April the whole of the troops in Dublin were paraded in the Phoenix Park, in review order, in presence of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, the Princess of Wales, and H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, Field-Marshal, commanding-in-chief.

On September 16th the 72nd was ordered to Limerick, where it remained till the end of October 1869. On the 21st the headquarters and three companies, under the command of Major Beresford, proceeded by rail to Buttevant in county Cork. On the 22nd, five companies proceeded by rail to the Cove of Cork, viz, three companies under command of Captain Sherlock to Cambden Fort, and two companies under the command of Captain Tanner to Carlisle Fort. On the 25th, "F" (Captain Guinness's) company proceeded from Clare Castle to Tipperary to join "A" (Captain Fordyce's) company at the latter place.

On June 27th, 1870, orders were received for the embarkation of the regiment for India on or about February 19th, 1871. In the months of June and July 276 volunteers were received from various corps on the home establishment, and 191 recruits joined in June, July, and August. On October 4th, orders were received for the regiment to proceed to Cork.

On the transfer of General Sir John Aitchison, G.C.B., to the Colonely of the Scots Fusilier Guards, General Charles G. J. Arbuthnot, from the 91st Foot, was appointed colonel of the regiment, under date August 27, 1870. On the decease of General C. G. J. Arbuthnot in 1870, Lieutenant-General Charles Gascoyne was appointed colonel of the regiment, under date October 22, 1870.

On January 16th, 1871, the depot of the regiment was formed at Cork, and on the 21st the headquarters and the various companies, with the whole of the women, and children, and heavy baggage of the regiment, under the command of Captain Payn, sailed from Queens-

town on board H.M. troop-ship "Crocodile" for India, where the 72nd had so recently won high and well-deserved honours. The regiment arrived at Alexandria on March 7th, and proceeded overland, to Suez, from which, on the 9th, it sailed in the "Jumna" for Bombay. The regiment arrived at Bombay on March 24th, embarked next morning, and proceeded in three divisions by rail to Deolea, where it remained till the 28th. On that and the two following days the regiment proceeded in detachments to Umballah, where it was to be stationed, and where it arrived in the beginning of April.

On May 3rd the regiment paraded for inspection by H.E. the Commander-in-Chief, Lord Napier of Magdala, but owing to the lamentable death of Lieutenant and Adjutant James Thomson—who, it will be remembered, was promoted from the rank of sergeant-major in 1858, for distinguished service in India—who was killed by a fall from his horse on parade, the regiment was dismissed to its quarters. On the evening of that date the remains of the late Lieutenant Thomson were interred in the cemetery, his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief and staff-officers of the garrison, and all the officers and men of the regiment off duty, attending the funeral.

The following regimental mourning order was published by Colonel Payn, C.B., on the occasion of this melancholy occurrence:—"A good and gallant soldier has passed from amongst us, and Colonel Payn is assured that there is no officer, non-commissioned officer, or soldier in the 72nd Highlanders, but feels that in the death of Lieutenant and Adjutant Thomson the regiment has suffered an irretrievable loss. He was endeared to every one from the highest to the lowest for his many estimable qualities, and nobody appreciated his worth and value more than Colonel Payn himself. He had served thirty years as soldier and officer in the 72nd, and was the oldest soldier in it; and the welfare of the regiment was invariably his first thought, his chief desire. He was just and impartial in carrying out every duty connected with the regiment. His zeal and abilities as an officer were unequalled, and he was killed in the actual performance of his duties on parade,

in front of the regiment that he dearly loved, and it will be long before he is forgotten by those whose interests were his chief study."

On December 20th and 21st, the regiment proceeded to the camp of exercise, Delhi, under command of Major Beresford. It was attached to the 1st Brigade 3d Division, which was commanded by Colonel Payn, the division being under the orders of Major-General Sir Henry Tombs, K.C.B., V.C.

On January 17th, 1872, the regiment was suddenly recalled to Umballah, owing to an outbreak among the Kukah Sikhs. The regiment was highly complimented by the Commander-in-Chief, Lord Napier of Magdala, and Major-General Sir Henry Tombs, for the discipline and efficiency it displayed whilst serving at the camp. On February 9th, the regiment was inspected by Major-General Fraser-Tytler, C.B., at Umballah, when he expressed himself highly pleased with the general efficiency of the regiment.

### III.

1873-1886.

Changes of Quarters in India—High position in Musketry Returns—Cholera at Sealkote—Inspections in 1876, '77, and '78—Active Service in Afghanistan—Peiwar Kotal—Shutargardan Pass—Khost Valley—Winter Quarters—Second Campaign—Charasiah—Bala Hissar and Kabul—Position at Sherpore Cantonments—Conflict on the Asmai Heights—March from Kabul to Kandahar—Battle of Kandahar—Death of Lieutenant-Colonel Brownlow—Return by Bolan Pass to Mean Meer and to Lucknow—Offer to serve in the Transvaal—Honours for Afghan Campaigns—Linked with 78th Highlanders—Sergeant Sellar receives the Victoria Cross—Regiment styled the Duke of Albany's—Change of Quarters to Aden—Egyptian Campaign—Shaluf—Tel-el-Kebir—Cairo—Return home—Parkhurst—Death of Duke of Albany and part taken by the Regiment in the Funeral Ceremony—Presentation of New Colours by the Queen—Windsor—Presentation of Old Colours to the Queen—Retirement of Colonel Stockwell—Aldershot—Edinburgh.

In consequence of the General Order of 17th March 1873, the 72nd Regiment became, after July, a component part of the 58th Depot Brigade, being associated with the 91st (the Princess Louise's) Argyllshire Highlanders for administrative and recruiting purposes, the territorial district for recruits being

nominally restricted to the counties of Kinross, Clackmannan, Stirling, Dumbarton, Argyle, Bute, and Renfrew. With the exception of this, but little of importance occurred for two years, excepting changes of quarters, first from Umballah to Peshawur, and thereafter to Cherat and Sealkote, companies being detached at different times to Attock and Amritsar.

At the end of the annual course of musketry training for 1874-75, the following Order was received from the Commander-in-Chief in India, Lord Napier of Magdala:—"The 72nd Highlanders, second on the list, have shot remarkably well. This is due to the encouragement of Colonel Beresford and the Officers generally. The Non-commissioned Officers are a most intelligent body of men." While thus occupying the second position in India, the regiment was also third on the list of the whole British Army, both at home and abroad, with a figure of merit of 101.21.

In September 1876, cholera of a virulent type broke out in the cantonments at Sealkote, and though but few deaths took place in the 72nd Highlanders, yet that of Lieutenant and Acting-Adjutant F. W. Holland was a serious loss to the regiment. On the 1st January 1877 Her Majesty was proclaimed Empress of India, and a medal commemorative of the event was presented to Acting Serjeant-Major David Lewis, as the representative of the regiment. In August of the same year Lieutenant-Colonel Beresford was promoted, on completion of his five years' command, and Major Brownlow succeeded to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy, Captain Stockwell to the Majority, and Lieutenant Barstow to the company.

At the inspections in 1876, '77, and '78, the regiment was found in a highly proficient state, and the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, remarking on the confidential report of Major-General Macdonell, C.B., for 1877, "expressed his approbation of the most creditable and highly satisfactory report, which reflects credit on the commanding officer." At the close of the annual course of musketry in 1878, Serjeant-In-

structor of Musketry A. Salmond proved to be the best shot in the army, with a score of 200 points, and was awarded the silver medal, with a gratuity of £20.

On the 14th October orders were received to join the army proceeding to Afghanistan, and on the 18th the regiment marched by Jhelam and Rawul Pindi to Kohat, which was reached on the 8th November. The detached companies joined on the route, the total strength being 21 officers and 638 non-commissioned officers and men. At Kohat the regiment remained till the 17th November, when the right wing under Lieut.-Col. Brownlow, forming part of the 2d Brigade, Kurram Valley Field Force, marched for Thull; the left wing under command of Major (Brevet Lieut.-Col.) Clarke remaining at Kohat. The right wing reached Thull on the 21st November, and, on the 23d, crossed the Kurram River into Afghanistan, arriving at Kurram on the 27th without opposition. The advance was resumed the following morning at 3 A.M., with the intention of trying to overtake the Afghan army, which was reported to be retiring over the Peiwar Kotal. About 4 o'clock the same afternoon, the enemy was found occupying a strong position on the Kotal. They at once opened fire on the British force, which, finding the Afghans determined to hold their ground, and the place too strong to be taken by a rush, retired about a mile out of range, and encamped for the night. Next morning the reconnoitring parties soon ascertained that a successful front attack on the enemy's position was impossible, the ascent being so steep as to be very difficult for a man even lightly equipped, and the pass being besides commanded on both flanks by the neighbouring hills, which were held in force by the Afghans, rude works having been constructed, and guns posted, on all the most suitable points. Under these circumstances the division remained in its old position till the 1st December, when, a path having been discovered over the Spingawari Kotal by which the enemy might be taken in flank, a force consisting of the right wing 72nd Highlanders, 2nd Punjab Infantry, 23rd Pioneers, 29th Punjab In-

fantry, and the 5th Goorkhas, with No. 1 Mountain Battery and 4 guns of the Royal Horse Artillery, on elephants, started at 10 p.m. from camp under the command of Major-General F. Roberts, V.C., C.B., and, after marching all night up the bed of a mountain torrent, came upon the enemy's outposts just at daybreak on the 2d December. Though partly taken by surprise, the Afghans made a stubborn resistance, and only retired after some severe fighting, leaving 78 dead in the breast-work on the top of the hill. The 72nd lost 2 privates killed, and Lieutenant Monro and 11 men were wounded. After re-forming, the force started in pursuit of the enemy, with the intention of reaching the main position on the Peiwar Kotal, but, owing to the density of the cover—thick pine woods covering the hills—and the determined resistance of the Afghans, it was found that any further direct advance was impossible, and a wide flank movement to the right was then begun, so as to take the position in rear. The enemy's fire at once slackened, and about 4 p.m. entirely ceased, but, as it was almost dark and the men were thoroughly weary after their hard day's fighting and their long march, orders were given to bivouac for the night. The rest of the division, consisting of the 2d Battalion 8th King's Regiment, the 5th Punjaub Infantry, the 12th Bengal Cavalry, 2 guns Royal Horse Artillery, and 3 guns of the Royal Artillery, under the command of Brigadier-General Cobbe, had, meanwhile, attacked in front, when the enemy was shaken by the flank assault, and captured the whole position with 21 guns and large stores of ammunition and grain. For their gallantry in this action, Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry Salmond, Colour-Sergeant Lumsden, Sergeant Macilveen, Sergeant Cox, and Private Bonner, received the distinguished-conduct medal; and Sergeant Greer, who was mentioned for the coolness he displayed on this occasion, and for the manner in which he subsequently commanded the regimental baggage-guard in the Chapri Defile on the 13th, was afterwards, in June 1879, promoted to be one of the second lieutenants in the regiment.

The day after the battle, in very severe weather, the thermometer standing at 7° Fah., the force moved down into the plain, and encamped at Zabardast Kila, whence, on the 6th, it marched to Ali Kheyl. On the 7th 250 men of the 72nd, with 250 of the 5th Goorkhas, and 2 guns of a mountain battery, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Brownlow, accompanied Major-General Roberts to reconnoitre the road to the Shutargardan Pass, by which the open country of Afghanistan was to be approached, and on the 9th the top of the pass, which is 11,200 feet above sea-level, was reached by European troops for the first time. The main body of the force was rejoined at Ali Kheyl on the 10th, and on the 12th inst. the return to Kurram was begun. In passing through the Chapri Defile, in the Mongul country, on the 13th, the baggage was attacked, and Capt. F. T. Good, transport officer, late 72nd Highlanders, was so severely wounded that he died the next day. Privates Tyson, Maidlaw, Wood (who was wounded), Robertson, and Ellis behaved very gallantly on this occasion, and were afterwards personally thanked by Major-General Roberts. The right wing remained at Kurram until the 27th December, when it marched to Habil Kila, seven miles below the Peiwar Kotal, where it took up quarters for the winter.

The wing, which had been left at Kohat, remained at that place until the 19th of December, when it marched (212 strong), under the command of Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Clarke, to join the force to be formed at Hazir Pir Ziait for the expedition into the Khost Valley, crossing the frontier at Thull on the 27th, and arriving at Hazir Pir on the 29th. The troops that had been collected started, under command of Major-General F. Roberts, on the 2d January 1879, for the Khost Valley, and arrived at Matoom, the principal town of the district, on the 6th, without opposition, everything being apparently quiet. Information was, however, received that the tribes were collecting, and on the morning of the 7th the cavalry, reconnoitring, found large numbers of Afghans on the neighbouring

hills, while later in the day great masses of the enemy showed themselves and commenced a heavy fire. Very soon the action became general on the left front, right flank, and rear of the camp, and the enemy were quickly dispersed and driven back to the hills without casualty to the 72nd, though the native troops had 2 men killed and 5 wounded.

On the 27th the valley was left by a different route from that used in entering it; but on the 29th General Roberts had to return to Matoom with a force of 900 men—including 150 men of the 72nd under Lieutenant-Colonel Clarke—in order to relieve the native Governor appointed by Great Britain, who was beleaguered in the fort by some 7000 Mongals. The relief was effected without loss, and, the fort and stores having been destroyed, the camp was reached again the same afternoon. On the 31st January the force went into winter quarters at Hazir Pir, and, although the men were under canvas all the time they remained here, in very cold and wet weather, such were the precautions taken and the fine physical condition of the soldiers, that there was but very little sickness.

The left wing, commanded by Major C. M. Stockwell, rejoined headquarters at Habil Kila on the 18th of March; and on the 25th the Commander-in-Chief in India, Sir Frederick Haines, inspected the regiment, and expressed himself in highly complimentary terms as to its efficient condition and the services it had rendered. His remarks were:—"General Roberts,—you may well be proud of this portion of your force. I have never seen a regiment in more magnificent health or in more perfect order. Colonel Brownlow,—I once told you that I considered you a very fortunate man to command a regiment like the 72nd Highlanders, and I now tell you that I consider any Prince might well be proud to command so splendid a regiment. The appearance of the men reflects the greatest credit on you and the officers and men of the regiment. I congratulate you all on your gallantry and brilliant conduct at the assault and capture of the Peiwar Kotal, and on the way in which you surmounted the difficulties and hardships

you have had to undergo; and I trust, sir, I feel confident, if you are again called upon, you will even surpass what you have already accomplished."

Till the beginning of April the men were employed making roads in the neighbourhood of Habil Kila, but on the 2d and 3d of that month the regiment moved by wings to Ali Kheyl—twelve miles on the Kabul side of the Peiwar Kotal, and at the mouth of the gorge leading to the Shutargardan Pass—which was reached on the 10th, the strength being, at the same time, by the arrival of a draft from the dépôt and of a company that had been at Kurram, brought up to 33 officers and 855 non-commissioned officers and men.

The treaty of Gandamak having been signed by the Ameer Yakoob Khan on the 26th of May, peace was declared, and the war was supposed to be over, the troops being employed during the summer mostly in short expeditions undertaken for the purpose of surveying and exploring the country, strong escorts being necessary in consequence of the intense hostility shown by the natives of the district. Though the heat was great, ranging in the tents sometimes as high as 105°, the health of the regiment was excellent.

On the 5th September a report was received that Sir Louis Cavagnari, the British Envoy to the Ameer—who had entered Afghanistan on the 19th July, 200 men of the 72nd forming part of his escort as far as the top of the Shutargardan Pass—had been murdered at Kabul, along with the members of his staff and personal escort; and the report having been confirmed, orders were issued for a force of two brigades, composed of the 67th Regiment, 72nd and 92nd Highlanders, 5th Goorkas, 5th Punjaub Infantry, 23rd and 28th Native Infantry, 12th and 14th Bengal Cavalry, Batteries of the Royal Horse Artillery and Royal Artillery, and No. 2 Mountain Battery, to advance on Kabul. After much difficulty in procuring an efficient transport, the movement was begun on the 24th September, and the Pass being safely crossed, the whole force, which was under the command of Sir Frederick Roberts, was again assembled at Kushi, the 72nd High-

landers forming part of the 2d Brigade, under Brigadier-General T. Baker, C.B. The advance from Kushi began on the 2d of October, and the first fighting took place on the 4th, when the rear-guard, which included the left wing of the 72nd Highlanders, was attacked about two miles from camp. The enemy was, however, easily repulsed, without loss to the 72nd. On the 5th, camp was formed at Charasiah, and on the 6th the reconnoitring parties found a portion of the Afghan army, numbering some 12,000, holding a very strong position covering the approach to Kabul. General Baker's brigade was at once ordered out, and the 72nd Highlanders were told off, under Lieutenant-Colonel Clarke, to lead the attack on the left of the British line. At first, in crossing some open ground between two ranges of hills, the regiment was exposed to a very heavy fire, but it soon drove back the enemy's right; and, protected for a time by the cover on the hills, eventually drove the Afghans from ridge to ridge with considerable loss, and finally compelled them to retreat and occupied their position, the road to Kabul being thus left open. The force bivouacked for the night on the hills, the want of water, after a hard day's work, being severely felt. During the battle, the 72nd lost 3 men killed, and Lieutenant Fergusson and 34 men were wounded. Colour-Sergt. Lauder and Privates M'Mahon, Waterston, and McEnnery received the distinguished-conduct medal for gallantry in action.

On the 7th of October the column marched to Bala Hissar, about 2 miles from Kabul, and, next morning, the E and F companies of the 72nd, commanded by Captain Guinness, were detached to form part of a small force, under General Baker, which was to drive a considerable body of the enemy from a hill overlooking the city. This operation was partly carried out before nightfall, and during the night the Afghans abandoned their position and got away, leaving 12 guns and all their camp equipage. On the 10th the whole regiment marched, along with the rest of the force, to the Siah Sang heights, and on the 13th took part in the triumphal march

of the whole division through the city of Kabul,—bands playing, colours flying, and bayonets fixed. It had been General Roberts' intention to form winter quarters at Bala Hissar, but, on the 16th of October, a tremendous explosion of gunpowder—whether accidental, or brought about by the hand of an Afghan fanatic, was never ascertained—rendered the place untenable, and it was therefore determined to occupy the Sherpore cantonments, a large range of buildings erected by the late Ameer, Shere Ali, as barracks. Into these the 72nd marched on the 31st, the other regiments following on subsequent days; and the men were soon comfortably housed, the officers generally having separate huts built for themselves.

The Ameer, Yakooob Khan, who had been deposed and made prisoner, was, on the 1st of December, sent to India, four companies of the 72nd being detailed as his escort as far as Gandamak. Hardly, however, had everything seemed peacefully settled, when a fresh outbreak took place. A report having been brought in on the 6th December that there was a rising of tribes at Maidan, 25 miles from Kabul, two brigades were at once despatched to put it down. As soon as they had started, however, they found that the rising was general, and that the whole of the Afghan tribes, mad with religious fanaticism, and anger at the exile of their Ameer, were, under the leadership of Mohammed Jan, a colonel of artillery in the late Ameer's service, and of a celebrated Mollah, advancing on Kabul, with the intention of exterminating the small British force stationed there. On the 10th the enemy sustained a check at the hands of Brigadier-General Macpherson, V.C., C.B., who defeated a force of 6000 Kohistanis; but on the 11th, the 9th Lancers and the Royal Horse Artillery, who had been sent out to meet Macpherson's brigade, were attacked in the Chardeh Valley by 10,000 Afghans, and suffered severe loss. News reached Sherpore at the same time that the Afghan forces were advancing on the cantonments, and 200 men of the 72nd, under Lieutenant-Colonel Brownlow—who had re-joined the regiment on the 3d—were at once sent out to seize and hold

the Deh Mazung gorge, through which the road from the Chardeh Valley to Kabul passes, two companies being also sent to reinforce the picket on the top of the Bala Hissar hill. The enemy was thus checked for the time, and though Bala Hissar was attacked in strong force on the 12th, the onset was successfully resisted, the 72nd having Lieutenant Fergusson and eight privates severely wounded. The fighting on the hills continued the two following days, and on the 14th the 72nd, in the face of a very heavy fire, led the attack on, and carried, the Asmai Heights, though they were held in great force by the Afghans. As, however, the numbers of the enemy were evidently constantly increasing, General Roberts saw that it would be impossible for him, with the small force at his disposal,—under 6000 all told—to hold the hills, as well as the city and the Sherpore cantonments; and he therefore determined to withdraw within the cantonments, in which he had already collected all the ammunition and necessary stores for the winter. The detachments outside were, accordingly, all brought in by the evening of the 14th, and the country without temporarily abandoned to the enemy. The losses during the two days' fighting were:—Captain Spens, Lieutenant Gaisford, and 15 men killed, and Lieutenant Egerton and 23 men wounded. Sherpore formed a strong position, being protected on the north by a line of hills, and on the east, south, and west sides by the walls of the barracks, those on the south and west being 20 feet high, and that on the east 10 feet; so that though the Afghans in overwhelming numbers, between 60,000 and 70,000, invested the place from the 14th to the 23d of December, they never mustered up courage to make a real attack, their most determined effort being made on the 23d, just before the arrival of General C. Gough's brigade, which had advanced by the Khyber Pass to General Roberts' relief. Colour-Sergeant Jacobs, Corporal Clunas, and Private Gillon received the distinguished-conduct medal for gallantry on the Asmai Heights. Lieutenant Sutherland was wounded during the siege, and on the

8th of April 1880 the regiment had to regret the loss of Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel and Major W. H. J. Clarke, who died at Allahabad from illness contracted on service. Captain Guinness succeeded to the vacant majority, Lieutenant and Adjutant Murray to the company, and Lieutenant Monro became Adjutant. The only further service during the stay at Sherpore was the share taken in the duties performed by small columns which made occasional expeditions into the districts round about; but in August the regiment had its glorious part in the more stirring scenes of General Roberts' famous march from Kabul to Kandahar.

Shortly after the deposition of Yakoob Khan, the British Government had recognised the claims of Abdurrahman Khan—the nephew of Shere Ali—to the throne of Afghanistan, and had determined to support him in the position of Ameer. His accession did not, however, at first, meet with the approval of the tribes in the southern portion of the country, and a formidable rising, headed by a chief called Ayub Khan, against the authority of the new governor, took place in the districts between Kabul and Kandahar, the danger of anarchy being so far increased by the disaster which occurred to the British forces at Maiwand, that Kandahar was beset by a large body of the tribesmen. In order to strengthen the position of the new Ameer, it was resolved to withdraw the troops from Kabul, and at the same time, in order to show that the retreat was not due to fear, to send a strong force direct from Kabul to Kandahar through that portion of the country which had shown itself most hostile to the new ruler. The difficulties were many and great, the district to be traversed, with its capabilities of supplying food and forage, being practically unknown; but, though the detachment of such a flying column was opposed by high and responsible authorities, the step was fully justified by the result, this being largely due to the skill, resolution, and energy of the commander, General Sir F. Roberts, and to the high quality of the troops serving under him. The total force thus sent consisted of



10,000 men, and was divided into three brigades—the 72nd Highlanders forming part of the 2d. The distance to be accomplished was about 315 miles, which Sir Frederick Roberts expected to get over in 25 days—excellent marching for a force carrying full equipment and supplies for 5 days for each man, and encumbered not only with 4000 transport mules and ponies (no guns on wheels or carriages being taken), but with 8000 camp followers besides. The column started from Kabul on the 8th August, and Ghazni, 98 miles distant, was reached on the 15th, the average march having been over 12 miles per day. Fighting had been expected at this point, but, though the forces of the rebel leaders Mohammed Jan and Hashim Khan were hovering on the flanks, it was passed without any engagement; and the advance was continued to Kelat-i-Ghilzai—140 miles distant from Ghazni, and 77 miles from Kandahar—which was reached on the 23d, the average distance accomplished daily being more than 17 miles. News was here received that Ayub Khan, on hearing of the approach of the relieving army, had raised the siege of Kandahar and withdrawn to the north, and, in consequence, a halt of one day was made in order to give rest to the men, many of whom were suffering severely from the hard work and bad water. Camp was broken up on the 25th, and Robat, 17 miles from Kandahar, having been reached on the 28th, communication was opened with the garrison, and a halt of one day again made, so as to bring the men in fresh. The column reached its destination on the 31st of the month, having thus taken only 23 days to accomplish the whole distance.

The first and third brigades were, almost immediately after arrival, pushed forward in order to compel Ayub Khan to show the disposition of his forces, and this was soon accomplished. Next morning was fixed for the attack, and, whilst the troops from the Kandahar garrison made a demonstration in front of Baba Wali, 7 miles north-west of Kandahar, in order to deceive the enemy, General Roberts' force moved off to attack the right flank and turn the position. The

action commenced about 9 o'clock A.M., and within half an hour the 72nd, which was hotly engaged, had lost 2 officers killed and 2 wounded, one of the former being Lieut.-Colonel Brownlow, C.B. The command of the regiment devolved thereafter on Major Stockwell, who led it during the remainder of the battle. The enemy at first fought stubbornly and contested every foot of ground, but closely pushed by the ever advancing British line, they at length gave way and began a retreat, which, under the murderous fire poured on them, soon became a rout, the victors pursuing the fugitives right into their camp, which the 72nd was the first regiment to enter. By 1 o'clock the enemy had melted away in that marvellous manner so characteristic of Afghan warfare, and the battle was over, 28 guns, the whole of the camp equipage, and a large amount of ammunition and stores remaining in the possession of the victors, while Ayub Khan's power was completely broken. The loss of the 72nd during the battle was:—Lieutenant-Colonel F. Brownlow, C.B., commanding the regiment, Captain Frome and 11 non-commissioned officers and men killed, and Captain Murray, Lieutenant Monro, and 17 privates wounded. Major Stockwell succeeded to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy and the command, Captain Kelsey becoming major, and Lieutenants Fergusson and Hughes-Hallett captains. On the 15th of September the 72nd started from Kandahar to march by Quetta and the Bolan Pass back to India, arriving at Sibi on the 9th of October, and proceeding thence after some days' rest by rail to Mean Meer, which was reached by the different wings on the 16th and 17th respectively, the regiment having been on active service for two years.

The casualties during the Afghan campaign, exclusive of the officers and men who died after the return to India, were:—Killed or died of wounds, 4 officers and 37 non-commissioned officers and men; died of disease, 1 officer and 44 non-commissioned officers and men; wounded, 5 officers and 77 non-commissioned officers and men.

Colonel Brownlow's death was much regretted, and the following extract from a letter from the Assistant Military Secretary, Horse Guards, having reference to the confidential

reports on the officers of the 72nd Highlanders for 1879-80, shows the respect in which he was held.

"SIR,—With reference to the Confidential Reports for the year 1879-80 on the officers of the 72nd Highlanders, I am directed by the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief to acquaint your Excellency that H.R.H. was pleased to peruse the very favourable opinion entertained by Brigadier-General Baker and Lieutenant-General Sir F. Roberts, V.C., G.C.B., of the late Lieutenant-Colonel F. Brownlow, C.B., who was unfortunately killed at the head of his regiment in the action of the 1st September last, and regrets the loss the service has sustained by the death of this officer."

The regiment remained at Mean Meer until the 22d November, taking part in the Durbar held by the Viceroy, Lord Ripon, on the occasion of his first visit to the Punjaub, as well as in the other ceremonies connected therewith. Subsequently it moved by rail to Lucknow, which was reached on the 25th of November. When news of the fighting in the Transvaal arrived at Lucknow in March 1881, the commanding officer at once telegraphed to the Adjutant-General in India to volunteer the services of the 72nd—which had then a strength of 25 officers and 1043 non-commissioned officers and privates—for immediate service, but the Commander-in-Chief intimated in reply, that, though he "fully appreciated the spirit which had prompted the offer of the services of the regiment for the operations now being carried on in the Transvaal," as yet volunteers were not called for. At the annual inspection, Lieutenant-General Cureton, C.B., commanding the Oude Division, reported in terms of high satisfaction on all he had seen, and the Adjutant-General in India transmitted a letter to Lieutenant-Colonel Stockwell, intimating that the high state of discipline and the general efficiency of the regiment reflected the greatest credit on the commanding officer; while in August of the same year the Lieutenant-Colonel, when at Simla, was commanded to a special audience by His Excellency the Viceroy, and highly complimented on the services of the regiment during the recent Afghan campaign. Permission was afterwards granted to add "Peiwar Kotal," "Charasiah," "Kabul, 1879," "Kandahar, 1880," and "Afghanistan, 1878-80," to the

list of distinctions already borne on the colours and appointments.

On the 17th of May, under the new warrant of Army Organisation, the 72nd Highlanders lost their numerical designation, and became the 1st Battalion of the Seaforth Highlanders (Ross-shire Buffs), the 78th Highlanders becoming the 2d Battalion. The *depôt* was fixed at Fort George, and the Highland Rifle Militia was added as the 3d Battalion. The uniform was at the same time changed, by the substitution of the kilt of Mackenzie tartan for the trews of Stuart tartan formerly worn. On the 14th of December, at a parade in review order of the whole of the troops of the Lucknow Garrison, Sergeant Sellar was presented by Lieutenant-General Cureton, C.B., in the name of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress, with the Victoria Cross, which had been awarded to him "For gallantry displayed by him at the assault on the Asmai Heights, round Kabul, on the 14th of December 1879, in having, in a marked manner, led the attack under a heavy fire, and, dashing on in front of the party up the slope, engaged in a desperate conflict with an Afghan who sprang out to meet him. In this encounter Lance-Corporal Sellar was severely wounded." On the same occasion Corporal Thomas Gordon was presented with the silver medal for distinguished conduct in the field on account of the gallantry displayed by him at the battle of Kandahar; and Colour-Sergeant Robert Lauder with a silver bar for attachment to the distinguished-conduct medal already in his possession for gallantry displayed in the same action. Her Majesty was also graciously pleased during this month to order that the regiment should receive an addition to its territorial title, and should continue to be styled the Duke of Albany's.

On the 7th and 8th of February 1882 the Seaforth Highlanders left Lucknow by wings *en route* for Aden, embarking on board H.M.S. "Jumna" at Bombay on the 25th, and reaching their destination on the 3d March. Before the battalion left Lucknow, Lieutenant-General Cureton, C.B., commanding the Oude Division, published the following Divisional Order:—

"The 1st Battalion Seaforth Highlanders (Ross-shire Buffs, The Duke of Albany's) will leave Lucknow in a few days for the port of embarkation to complete its tour of foreign service at Aden. As the time for its departure draws near, the Lieutenant-General desires to record his high opinion of this distinguished battalion, which, during its stay in India, has rendered such excellent service to the Crown. As the 72nd Highlanders, the regiment took part in most of the operations of war in Afghanistan, from the attack on the Peiwar Kotal to the crowning victory at Kandahar. Its varied services have been acknowledged by Her Majesty the Queen-Empress, the Government of India, and His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, and the different despatches have borne testimony to the able manner in which the regiment was commanded, and also to the discipline and cheerful endurance of all ranks during a long and trying campaign. The battalion leaves this command in a high state of efficiency, and the Lieutenant-General compliments Lieutenant-Colonel Stockwell on its discipline and interior economy. He desires him to convey to the officers and non-commissioned officers his appreciation of the manner in which they have carried out their duties. The general good conduct of the men, their steadiness on parade and smartness on duty, have merited his warm approval. The Lieutenant-General now bids farewell to all ranks of the battalion, with an assurance of his regret at their departure, and good wishes for their future welfare."

The regiment was relieved at Lucknow by its 2d Battalion (late 78th), from Sitapur and Benares.

On arriving at Aden the battalion was broken up into three detachments, headquarters and four companies being at the camp or Crater Position, three companies at the Isthmus Position, and one company at the Steamer Point Position. Shortly after arrival the results of the annual course of musketry for the year 1881-82 were published, and it was found that the battalion was the best shooting regiment in the army, with a figure of merit of 140·65,—F, or Captain Wallace's Company, being first with a figure of merit of 146·60. On the 31st of March the battalion received the bronze stars for the march from Kabul to Kandahar under Major-General Sir F. Roberts, V.C., G.C.B.; and on the 21st June the silver medals for the Afghan campaign were distributed.

On the outbreak of Arabi Pasha's rebellion in Egypt, the Brigadier-General commanding at Aden was ordered to hold the battalion in readiness for active service, as it was intended that it should form a portion of the Indian Contingent sent to take part in the restoration of order; and accordingly, on the 2d, the regiment embarked on the hired

steam-transport "Bancoora" for conveyance to Suez, the men unfit for active service being left in dépôt at Aden under the command of Lieutenant the Honourable R. C. Drummond. The establishment was weak, consisting of only 21 officers and 695 non-commissioned officers and men; but on board the "Bancoora," which had come from Bombay, there was a draft of 6 officers and 200 non-commissioned officers and men sent from the 2d Battalion to bring up the strength. After a very trying passage through the Red Sea, Suez was reached on the 8th of September, and quarters were taken up at the Victoria Hospital, to the north of the town, till the 19th, when the battalion re-embarked on the "Bancoora." On the same night, however, sudden orders were received for an attack on Shalouf, a small station on the Maritime Canal, about ten miles from Suez and known to be held by a considerable force of the enemy. On disembarking and starting at 4 A.M. on the morning of the 20th, four companies (200 strong) were told off under the command of Major Kelsey to proceed in H.M.S. "Seagull" and "Musquito" along the Canal, while the remainder of the regiment, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Stockwell, marched parallel to the bank, at a distance of about a mile and a half. On account, however, of the march proving longer than had been anticipated, the great heat, and the heavy desert sand to be passed over, orders had to be given for the return of the latter body, instructions being at the same time heliographed to the ships to proceed. On arriving near the enemy's position, which was found to be about 1200 yards from the Maritime Canal, and behind the Fresh Water Canal, the ships opened fire with guns and Gatlings, and the four companies on board disembarked and advanced to the attack, supported by blue-jackets and marines from the vessels. The advance was checked by the Fresh Water Canal, which was not crossed till late in the afternoon, when a boat was sent by Captain Lendrum, who, with his company, had been detached to seize and occupy one of the locks. By means of this Captain Hughes-Hallett's company

crossed, and almost at the same time Lieutenant Lang, who was with Major Garnett's company, swam across in the most daring and gallant manner, and boldly seized, launched, and brought over a boat which was lying on the opposite side, close to two houses held by the enemy. A body of blue-jackets and a party of the Seaforth Highlanders were thus enabled to cross, and the Egyptians, now taken suddenly in flank, fled in disorder under a heavy fire which caused them very serious losses. The bravery of Lieutenant Lang's deed was all the greater on account of the Canal being full of tangled weeds, two men of Major Garnett's company having been drowned in attempting to get across. A large number of rifles and bayonets, a field gun, and considerable stores of ammunition and field equipments were captured. The only loss to the regiment was the two men drowned.

The portion of the battalion which had returned to Suez had meanwhile re-embarked on board the "Bancoora," and on the following morning the transport entered the Canal, and having overtaken the "Seagull" and "Musquito" in the Bitter Lakes, all three ships proceeded to a point near the village of Serapeum, where the regiment disembarked and took possession of the lock on the Fresh Water Canal and of the railway station, a few shots fired by stragglers from the force defeated the previous day being all the resistance offered. This movement completed the seizure of the Canal south of Ismailia. On the 29th the battalion moved to Ismailia, where it disembarked on the 30th, and next morning marched to Nefiche, where it joined the rest of the Indian Contingent, comprising the 7th, 20th, and 29th Bengal Infantry, and the 2nd and 6th Bengal Lancers, the whole being under the command of Major-General Sir H. Macpherson, K.C.B. On the 10th the battalion joined in the general advance of the whole army, moving on that day to Tel-Mahuta, and on the 11th to Kassassin, while on the 13th it took part in the attack on the enemy's position at Tel-el-Kebir, details of the main assault on which have been already given in connection with the Black Watch. The duty assigned to the

Indian Contingent was to advance along the south bank of the Fresh Water Canal and attack the Egyptian right flank. The Seaforth Highlanders were in front, and the march continued without incident till 5 A.M., when a cannon shot on the right showed that the main attack had begun. A few minutes later a heavy fire was opened on the Indian Contingent from a battery in front and from another on the right. The force, however, pressed on without returning a shot, until the enemy's infantry opened fire, and then, after a few volleys from the leading companies, the battery in front was charged with a ringing cheer and captured at the point of the bayonet. Thereafter the whole brigade swept straight forward, meeting with little further resistance, and soon coming in sight of the Egyptian camp and the railway station inside the lines of fortification, from which thousands of the enemy were now streaming in full flight. On arriving at the Canal Bridge at Tel-el-Kebir, General Macpherson received orders to push on with his brigade and occupy Zagazig, the cavalry proceeding to Cairo; and the march accordingly continued all day under a burning sun, without food, and with few halts, the appointed position being reached about 7 P.M. The Indian Contingent had thus, between 3 A.M. and 7 P.M., marched over 34 miles, assisted to win the great battle which finished the war at one blow, captured 12 guns out of 60 in position, and taken many prisoners besides—a feat of which the Seaforth Highlanders, as an important part of the force, may well be proud. In spite of the heaviness of the enemy's fire, the aim was so bad, and the shells so much "blinded" by the sandy ground, that the battalion lost only 1 man killed and 3 wounded. The total loss in Egypt amounted to 4 men killed, 4 died of disease, 3 wounded, and 2 officers and 52 men invalided, mostly from ophthalmia.

On the 20th the regiment moved to Cairo, where, on the 30th, it took part in the great review before H.H. the Khedive. On the 10th of October the two companies of the 2d Battalion started on their return journey to India, accompanied by 25 volunteers from

the 1st Battalion, the latter itself returning to England in the transports "Caspian," "Olympus," and "Ascalon," with a total strength of 24 officers and 517 non-commissioned officers and privates; and it is worthy of note that, after a total service of 11 years and 8 months in the East, 202 non-commissioned officers and men, out of the 914 who embarked for India in 1871, still remained with the colours.

The home station assigned to the regiment was at Parkhurst, in the Isle of Wight, from which it proceeded to London on the 18th November, to take part in the review by Her Majesty of the troops that had returned from Egypt. On the 29th January 1883 the battalion had the additional honour of being inspected by the Queen, who, accompanied by H.R.H. Princess Beatrice, drove from Osborne to Parkhurst for this purpose. Her Majesty was pleased to highly commend the appearance of the regiment, and, on the 1st February, she was also graciously pleased to approve of its being permitted, in commemoration of its distinguished and gallant behaviour during the Egyptian campaign, to add to the other mottoes on its colours and appointments the words, "Egypt, 1882" and "Tel-el-Kebir." The silver medals for the campaign, and the clasp for Tel-el-Kebir, were distributed in March.

On the 6th of April, the regiment, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Stockwell, was inspected at Parkhurst by H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, who, after a close examination, addressed the battalion as follows:—

"Colonel Stockwell, officers, and men of the Seaforth Highlanders,—I cannot express how great a pleasure this brief visit to you has afforded me. I congratulate you cordially on the magnificent appearance of your regiment, and the smart and soldier-like way in which it has been brought before me by you, Colonel Stockwell; on the steadiness of the men in the ranks, and the precision with which all movements have been executed on parade.

"I can assure you, it has never fallen to my lot to inspect a finer regiment, and I hope that, when in future years I shall visit you again, I shall find the regiment in the same magnificent state. The excellent example set by Colonel Stockwell, the officers, and such smart non-commissioned officers, and so well followed by the men, has earned for the regiment the distinguished name it now bears, and has brought it to a state of efficiency I have never seen surpassed.

"Men of the 72nd,—of your behaviour on parade I can judge for myself; the medals on your breasts speak for themselves. What the regiment has done in India and Egypt is well known to all, and I have no doubt, that should war arise in future, you will well sustain the glorious name which you already bear. Colonel Stockwell, and officers of the Seaforth Highlanders,—I thank you for the great pleasure it has given me merely to look at your magnificent regiment to-day, and I congratulate myself on having had the honour of inspecting such a distinguished corps; and you, Colonel Stockwell, much more so on commanding it."

In the month of July the battalion received the bronze stars given by H.H. the Khedive to all who took part in the Egyptian campaign, and on the 27th the annual inspection was held by H.S.H. Prince Edward of Saxe-Weimar, the general officer commanding the district, who expressed himself highly pleased with all he saw; and, in a letter dated the 4th February 1884, it was intimated by H.R.H. the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief that everything connected with the regiment was considered "most creditable and satisfactory." On the occasion of this inspection H.S.H. presented Lieutenant William Greer with the silver medal for distinguished conduct in the field, which had been awarded to him whilst a sergeant in the regiment, for his gallantry at the Peiwar Kotal. On his subsequent promotion to a commission, the decoration had been withheld, but, after the arrival of the battalion in England, fresh representations were made in his favour, with this successful result.

Early in 1884 the regiment had to lament the death of Prince Leopold, Duke of Albany, which occurred very suddenly at Nice on the 28th of March. His Royal Highness, as Honorary Colonel of the 3d (the Militia) Battalion of the Seaforth Highlanders, had at all times closely identified himself with, and evinced the liveliest interest in, all that concerned the regiment; and, in the midst of the grief caused by his loss, it was with melancholy satisfaction that all ranks received the intelligence of the important part the battalion was ordered to take in the reception of the remains in England, and in the funeral ceremony at Windsor.

On the 3d of April a guard of honour of the battalion, of 100 men, with the Queen's colour and band and pipers, under command

of Captain R. H. Brooke-Hunt, with Lieutenants Barlow and Warrand, proceeded to Windsor to receive the body on its arrival at that place, this party having been preceded, two days before, by a sergeant and 20 privates, under Lieutenant S. C. H. Monro, who were detailed to carry the coffin. The remainder of the battalion proceeded on the 4th to Portsmouth, and, formed up on the south railway jetty in the dockyard, acted as a guard of honour at the landing of the remains from the royal yacht "Osborne." As the train moved off, the battalion presented arms, and the band of the 81st Regiment (the band of the Seaforth Highlanders being at Windsor) played a funeral march. At Windsor the coffin was received by Lieut. Monro and his party, and thereafter conveyed to a gun-carriage, the band playing "The Flowers of the Forest" as the funeral march. Escorted by the guard of honour, it was then removed to the Albert Chapel, adjoining St George's Chapel, in the Castle, where it remained during the night, guarded and watched by the officers and a picked detachment of men, and whence it was, on the following morning, carried on the shoulders of eight of Lieutenant Monro's party to its final destination in St George's Chapel. On the same afternoon Her Majesty sent for the Lieutenant and his men, and personally expressed to them her thanks for the way in which they had performed their trying and melancholy duty.

Later in the year the battalion received a fresh mark of Her Majesty's favour, by having conferred on it the highest honour that can fall to any corps—namely, the reception of new colours from the hands of the Sovereign. The old colours, presented by the Duke of Cambridge in 1857, had been borne on active service throughout the Indian Mutiny and the Afghan campaign, and had also been with the regiment in Egypt (where, however, they were not taken into the field); and it was officially announced, after the return home in 1882, that new colours were to be issued. This fact having been brought under the notice of the Queen, Her Majesty was graciously pleased to ex-

press her intention of personally presenting them, and the ceremony took place in the grounds at Osborne House on the 16th of August. Her Majesty drove to the ground accompanied by H.R.H. the Princess of Wales and H.S.H. the Crown Princess of Germany. Princess Beatrice, Princess Louis of Battenberg, Princess Louise of Wales, and Princess Victoria of Prussia followed in a second carriage; and the Prince of Wales, the Crown Prince of Prussia, Prince George of Wales, Prince Louis of Battenberg, and Prince Edward of Saxe Weimar met the Queen at the saluting flag. The regiment was drawn up in line, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Stockwell, C.B., facing the flag. The old colours were trooped, and finally marched to the rear of the line, to the tune of "Auld Lang Syne," and thereafter the battalion formed three sides of a square, in which were the new colours placed on an altar of drums. The Very Rev. Randall Davidson having consecrated the flags, Lieutenant-Colonel Guinness handed the Queen's colour to Her Majesty, who presented it to Lieutenant J. A. Campbell; and Lieutenant-Colonel Kelsey handed the regimental colour to her Majesty, who presented it to Lieutenant Monro, both the lieutenants kneeling. The Queen then addressed the regiment as follows:—

"It is with feelings of deep emotion that I present you to-day with these new colours, as I cannot forget that, had it not been for the great loss which we have all sustained, my dear son, or else his wife, the Duchess of Albany, would have performed this duty. From the day when your regiment first assembled on the hill-sides of Ross-shire, till now, when I see in the ranks before me the men who upheld the honour of the country in Afghanistan and in Egypt, the Seaforth Highlanders have ever justified their motto, 'Cuidich 'n Rìgh;' and, convinced of your devotion to your Queen and country, I confidently entrust these colours to your charge. I cannot conclude without alluding to the mournful but honourable duty you performed a few months ago, when you bore my beloved son's earthly remains to their last resting-place, a service which will ever be gratefully remembered by me."

In reply to Her Majesty's gracious words, Lieutenant-Colonel Stockwell answered:—

"On behalf of the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men of the 1st Seaforth Highlanders, the Duke of Albany's Regiment, I have the honour to tender to your Majesty the expression of our most respectful and heartfelt thanks for the very high

honour your Majesty has so graciously deigned to confer on us by the presentation of these new colours, which henceforth are sacred to us, and will always recall to our minds this day with feelings of deep devotion and loyalty to your Majesty's person and throne.

"It is with feelings of deepest sympathy that we have listened to your Majesty's mention of the great loss your Majesty and the nation have sustained in the death of H.R.H. the late Duke of Albany, and we would wish to offer our dear old colours, around which so many stirring traditions and fond memories cluster, as a tribute of mournful and respectful devotion to the memory of that Prince, who, at all times, took such a deep interest in the welfare of the battalion I have the honour to command, with the hope that, if it so pleased your Majesty, they may be permitted hereafter to remain near that resting-place to which, also, it was our honourable and mournful duty to bear the earthly remains of H.R.H. the late Duke of Albany."

The regiment having re-formed line, with the colour party in its place, advanced in review order, and after a royal salute, gave three cheers for her Majesty, who then left the ground.

In consequence of the death of Colonel G. Forbes, commanding the 2d Battalion, which took place at Netley Hospital on the 26th of December, after a long and painful illness, the regiment marched to Cowes on the 31st, whence it was conveyed to Netley by H.M.S. "Sprightly," and, after escorting the body of Colonel Forbes from the hospital to the railway station, returned to Parkhurst the same afternoon.

On the 13th of February 1885 the regiment was again—a similar command having been also given in February 1884—marched, by special request, through the grounds of Osborne House, in presence of Her Majesty, who was on both occasions pleased to express herself highly gratified with the appearance made. During the same month the regiment lost the services of Lieutenant-Colonel Guinness, who proceeded to India to take over the command of the 2d Battalion, *vice* Colonel Forbes, deceased. His departure was much regretted by all ranks of the regiment, in which he had served nearly 25 years. He

11.

was succeeded in his position in the 1st Battalion by Major and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Kelsey.

When the news of the rebellion in the Soudan reached England, and the Government decided to send an expedition to Suakin, the 3d Battalion of the Grenadier Guards, then stationed at Windsor, was selected to form part of this force, and the 1st Battalion of the Seaforth Highlanders was ordered to succeed that regiment at the



Lieutenant-Colonel Guinness.

From a Photograph.

Victoria Barracks, Windsor, whither it accordingly proceeded on the 20th of February, furnishing thereafter the usual daily guard of 1 lieutenant and 60 non-commissioned officers and men for duty at the Castle. While at this station the regiment was inspected, on the 21st of April, by Major-General Reginald Gipps, C.B., commanding the Home District, who afterwards addressed the officers and men expressing his satisfaction at having in his command a regiment in such a high state of efficiency and so distinguished for bravery.

4 F

and also his pleasure at its exemplary conduct, similar praise being again bestowed on the occasion of his annual inspection on the 9th of July.

On the 15th of May Her Majesty received the old colours of the battalion in the quadrangle of Windsor Castle. The Queen, who was in her carriage, was accompanied by H.R.H. Princess Beatrice and H.S.H. Prince Henry of Battenberg; and Princess Margaret and Prince Arthur of Connaught were also present. The battalion, under the command of Colonel C. M. Stockwell, C.B., was formed up in line in the quadrangle, facing south, and, after a royal salute, Captain R. Brooke-Hunt and Captain and Brevet-Major C. H. Fergusson, the two senior company officers on field service, advanced with the old Queen's and Regimental Colours, and handed them to Colonel Stockwell and Lieutenant-Colonel W. F. Kelsey respectively, who then approached Her Majesty, and Colonel Stockwell begged the Queen's acceptance of the colours in the following terms :—

"In pursuance of a suggestion which I have had the honour respectfully to submit to your Majesty, I have now, on behalf of the 1st Seaforth Highlanders, the honour humbly to beg your Majesty's acceptance of these old colours, which, for over a quarter of a century, we have carried in our midst with all the love and reverence due to them, and, we hope, with honouredness. During the past twenty-seven years, in various campaigns in India, Afghanistan, and Egypt, many brave men have fallen, and I may perhaps be here permitted to recall the name of our late brave commander, Lieutenant-Colonel Brownlow, C.B., who in 1857 received this, the Queen's Colour, from the hands of H.R.H. the Commander-in-Chief, and who was killed whilst gallantly leading this battalion at the battle of Kandahar in 1880."

Her Majesty graciously replied as follows :—

"I receive with great pleasure these old colours, which have been carried by you in many a hard-fought field, and under which so many brave officers and men have fallen. The colours shall be placed here, where they will ever be in safe keeping, and will remind all of the gallant deeds of the Seaforth Highlanders."

After a farewell salute to the old colours,

the band playing "Auld Lang Syne," the battalion marched out of the quadrangle in column of fours, cheering on passing Her Majesty. The battle-stained flags have been placed in the North Corridor of Windsor Castle. Several of the old officers of the regiment were present to witness the ceremony.

On the 1st of September Colonel C. M. Stockwell was compelled to sever his connection with the battalion on the completion of his five years' term of command. He had served in the regiment for close on thirty-one years, rising in it from Ensign to Commanding Officer, and he left it with the esteem of all ranks. Lieutenant-Colonel Andrew Murray, of the 2d Battalion, then in India, now succeeded to the command of the 1st Battalion; but as he arranged an exchange with Colonel Guinness, commanding the 2d Battalion, the latter was enabled to return to his old regiment on its arrival in Edinburgh in 1886, when he assumed the command. The Brigade of Guards having returned from active service in the Soudan, the 1st Battalion Grenadier Guards was ordered from Dublin to Windsor, and the 1st Seaforth Highlanders marched on the 15th September to Aldershot, taking up quarters in the South Camp, where the battalion formed part of the 1st Infantry Brigade under Major-General Cooper. On this march about half the men wore the feather bonnet, which was now being issued for the first time since the return from active service. On the 26th January, 1886, the regiment again changed quarters, embarking on that day at Portsmouth on board H.M.S. "Himalaya" for Greenock, which was reached on the afternoon of the 28th. On the 30th the battalion landed, and proceeded by rail to Edinburgh to occupy the Castle. On reaching the Scottish capital, where it had not been posted for nineteen years, it met with a most enthusiastic reception—a welcome worthy of the great services rendered to the country during its period of foreign service.



# ABERDEENSHIRE HIGHLAND REGIMENT,

OR

OLD EIGHTY-FIRST.

1777—1783.

This regiment was raised by the Honourable Colonel William Gordon, brother of the Earl of Aberdeen, to whom letters of service were granted for that purpose in December 1777. Of 980 men composing the regiment, 650 were from the Highlands of Aberdeenshire. The clan Ross mustered strongly under Major Ross; when embodied it was found that there were nine men of the name of John Ross in the regiment.

The corps was marched to Stirling, whence it was removed to Ireland, where the regiment continued three years. In the end of 1782 it was removed to England, and in March of the following year embarked at Portsmouth for the East Indies immediately after the preliminaries of peace were signed, notwithstanding the terms of agreement, which were the same as those made with the Athole Highlanders. The men, however, seemed satisfied with their destination, and it was not until they became acquainted with the conduct of the Athole men, that they refused to proceed. Government yielded to their demand to be discharged, and they were accordingly marched to Scotland, and disbanded at Edinburgh in April 1783. Their conduct during their existence was as exemplary as that of the other Highland regiments.

# ROYAL HIGHLAND EMIGRANT REGIMENT,

OR

OLD EIGHTY-FOURTH.

1775—1783.

Two Battalions—First Battalion—Quebec—Second Battalion—Settle in Canada and Nova Scotia.

This battalion was to be raised from the Highland emigrants in Canada, and the discharged men of the 42nd, of Fraser's and Montgomery's Highlanders, who had settled in North America after the peace of 1763. Lieutenant-

Colonel Alan Maclean (son of Torloisk), of the late 104th Highland Regiment, was appointed lieutenant-colonel commandant of the first battalion. Captain John Small, formerly of the 42nd, and then of the 21st Regiment, was appointed major-commandant of the second battalion, which was to be raised from emigrants and discharged Highland soldiers who had settled in Nova Scotia. Each battalion was to consist of 750 men, with officers in proportion. The commissions were dated the 14th of June 1775.

Great difficulty was experienced in conveying the recruits who had been raised in the back settlements to their respective destinations. A detachment from Carolina was obliged to relinquish an attempt to cross a bridge defended by cannon, in which Captain Macleod, its commander, and a number of the men were killed. Those who escaped reached their destination by different routes.

When assembled, the first battalion, consisting of 350 men, was detached up the River St Lawrence, but hearing that the American General Arnold intended to enter Canada with 3000 men, Colonel Maclean returned with his battalion by forced marches, and entered Quebec on the 13th of November 1776. The garrison of Quebec, previous to the arrival of Colonel Maclean, consisted of only 50 men of the Fusiliers and 700 militia and seamen. General Arnold, who had previously crossed the river, made a spirited attempt on the night of the 14th to get possession of the outworks of the city, but was repulsed with loss, and forced to retire to Point au Tremble.

Having obtained a reinforcement of troops under General Montgomery, Arnold resolved upon an assault. Accordingly, on the 31st of December he advanced towards the city, and attacked it in two places, but was completely repulsed at both points. In this affair General Montgomery, who led one of the points of attack, was killed, and Arnold wounded.

Foiled in this attempt, General Arnold took up a position on the heights of Abraham, and by intercepting all supplies, reduced the garrison to great straits. He next turned the blockade into a siege, and having erected batteries, made several attempts to get possession of the lower town; but Colonel Maclean, to whom the de-

fence of the place had been entrusted by General Guy Carlton, the commander-in-chief, defeated him at every point.<sup>9</sup> After these failures General Arnold raised the siege and evacuated Canada.

The battalion after this service was employed in various small enterprises during the war, in which they were generally successful. They remained so faithful to their trust, that notwithstanding that every inducement was held out to them to join the revolutionary standard, not one native Highlander deserted. Only one man was brought to the halberts during the time the regiment was embodied.

Major Small, being extremely popular with the Highlanders, was very successful in Nova Scotia, and his corps contained a greater proportion of them than the first battalion. Of ten companies which composed the second battalion, five remained in Nova Scotia and the neighbouring settlements during the war, and the other five, including the flank companies, joined the armies of General Clinton and Lord Cornwallis. The grenadier company was in the battalion, which at Eataw Springs "drove all before them," as stated in his despatches by Colonel Alexander Stuart of the 3d Regiment.

In the year 1778 the regiment, which had hitherto been known only as the Royal Highland Emigrants, was numbered the 84th, and orders were issued to augment the battalions to 1000 men each. Sir Henry Clinton was appointed colonel-in-chief. The uniform was the full Highland garb, with purse of racoon's skin. The officers wore the broad sword and kirk, and the men a half-basket sword. At the peace the officers and men received grants of land, in the proportion of 5000 acres to a field officer, 3000 to a captain, 500 to a subaltern, 200 to a sergeant, and 100 to a private soldier. The men of the first battalion settled in Canada, and those of the second in Nova Scotia, forming a settlement which they named Douglas. Many of the officers, however, returned home.

<sup>9</sup> Colonel Maclean, when a subaltern in the Scotch brigade in Holland, was particularly noticed by Count Lowendahl, for his bravery at Bergen-op-Zoom in 1774. See the notice of Loudon's Highlanders.

## FORTY-SECOND OR ROYAL HIGHLAND REGIMENT.

### SECOND BATTALION.

#### LONG THE SEVENTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

##### I.

1780—1886.

Raising of the Regiment—First list of Officers—St Iago—India—Ponanee—Bednoor—Anantapoor—Mangalore—Tillycherry—Bombay—Dinapore—Cawnpore—Fort William—Seringapatam—Pondicherry—Ceylon—Madras—Mysore—Home—Ceases to be a Highland Regiment—Becomes again a Highland Regiment—Old Colours deposited at Perth—India—Cawnpore—Lucknow—Home—Reunited with its old first battalion The Black Watch—The Curragh.

ABOUT 1780 Great Britain had not only to sustain a war in Europe, but to defend her possessions in North America and the East Indies. In this emergency Government looked towards the north for aid, and although nearly 13,000 warriors had been drawn from the country north of the Tay, within the previous eighteen months, it determined to add a second battalion to the 42nd Regiment.

The following officers were appointed:—

*Colonel*—Lord John Murray, died in 1787, the oldest General in the army.

*Lieutenant-Colonel*—Norman Macleod of Macleod, died in 1801, a Lieutenant-General.

*Major*—Patrick Graeme, son of Inchbraco, died in 1781.

##### *Captains.*

Hay Macdowall, son of	John Macgregor.
Garthland, a lieut.-gen.,	Colin Campbell, son of
who was lost on his passage from India in 1809.	Glenure.
James Murray, died in 1781.	Thomas Dalyell, killed
John Gregor.	at Mangalore in 1783.
James Drummond, afterwards Lord Perth, died in 1800.	David Lindsay.
	John Grant, son of
	Glenormiston, died in 1801.

##### *Lieutenants.*

John Grant.	John Wemyss, died in 1781.
Alexander Macgregor of Balhaldy, died Major of the 65th regiment in 1795.	Alexander Dunbar, died in 1783.
Dugald Campbell, retired in 1787.	John Oswald. <sup>1</sup>
James Spens, retired	Æneas Fraser, died captain, 1784.
Lieutenant-Colonel of the 72d regiment in 1798.	Alexander Maitland.
	Alexander Ross, retired in 1784.

##### *Ensigns.*

Charles Sutherland.	William White.
John Murray Robertson	Charles Maclean.
Alexander Macdonald.	John Macpherson, killed at Mangalore.
Robert Robertson.	
John Macdonald.	

<sup>1</sup> This officer, the son of a goldsmith in Edinburgh, was very eccentric in his habits. He became a furious republican, and going to France on the breaking out of the revolution, was killed in 1793 in La Vendée, at the head of a regiment of which he had obtained the command

*Chaplain.*—John Stewart, died in 1781.

*Surgeon.*—Thomas Farquharson.

*Adjutant.*—Robert Leslie.

*Mate.*—Duncan Campbell.

*Quarter-master.*—Kenneth Mackenzie, killed at Mangalore.

The name of the 42nd Regiment was a sufficient inducement to the Highlanders to enter the service, and on the 21st of March 1780, only about three months after the appointment of the officers, the battalion was raised, and soon afterwards embodied at Perth.

In December the regiment embarked at Queensferry, to join an expedition then fitting out at Portsmouth, against the Cape of Good Hope, under the command of Major-General William Meadows and Commodore Johnstone. The expedition sailed on the 12th of March 1781, and falling in with the French squadron under Admiral Suffrein at St Iago, was there attacked by the enemy, who were repulsed. Suffrein, however, got the start of the expedition, and the commander, finding that he had reached the Cape before them, proceeded to India, having previously captured a valuable convoy of Dutch East Indiamen, which had taken shelter in Saldanha Bay. As the troops had not landed, their right to a share of the prize-money was disputed by the commodore, but after a lapse of many years the objection was overruled.

The expedition, with the exception of the "Myrtle" transport, which separated from the fleet in a gale of wind off the Cape, arrived at Bombay on the 5th of March 1782, after a twelve months' voyage, and on the 13th of April sailed for Madras. The regiment suffered considerably on the passage from the scurvy, and from a fever caught in the island of Joanna; and on reaching Calcutta, 5 officers, including Major Patrick Græme, and 116 non-commissioned officers and privates had died.

Some time after the arrival of the expedition, a part of the troops, with some native corps, were detached against Palghatcheri, under Lieutenant-Colonel Mackenzie Humberston of the 100th Regiment, in absence of Lieutenant-Colonel Macleod, who, being on board the Myrtle, had not yet arrived. The troops in this expedition, of which seven companies of the Highlanders formed a part, took the field on the 2nd of September 1782, and

after taking several small forts on their march, arrived before Palaghatcheri on the 19th of October. Finding the place much stronger than he expected, and ascertaining that Tippoo Sahib was advancing with a large force to its relief, Colonel Humberston retired towards Ponance, closely pursued by the enemy, and blew up the forts of Mangaracotah and Ramgurrh in the retreat.

At Ponance the command was assumed by Lieutenant-Colonel Macleod. The effective force was reduced by sickness to 380 Europeans, and 2200 English and Travancore sepoys, and in this situation the British commander found himself surrounded by 10,000 cavalry and 14,000 infantry, including two corps of Europeans, under the French General Lally. Colonel Macleod attempted to improve by art the defences of a position strong by nature, but before his works were completed, General Lally made a spirited attack on the post on the morning of the 29th of November, at the head of the European troops: after a warm contest he was repulsed.

The conduct of the Highlanders, against whom Lally directed his chief attack, is thus noticed in the general orders issued on the occasion:—"The intrepidity with which Major Campbell and the Highlanders repeatedly charged the enemy, was most honourable to their character." In this affair the 42nd had 3 sergeants and 19 rank and file killed, and Major John Campbell, Captains Colin Campbell and Thomas Dalzell, Lieutenant Charles Sutherland, 2 sergeants, and 31 rank and file wounded.

After this service, Colonel Macleod with his battalion embarked for Bombay, and joined the army under Brigadier-General Matthews at Cundapoor, on the 9th of January 1793. On the 23rd General Matthews moved forward to attack Bednoor, from which the Sultan drew most of his supplies for his army. General Matthews was greatly harassed on his march by flying parties of the enemy, and in crossing the mountains was much impeded by the nature of the country, and by a succession of field-works erected on the face of these mountains. On the 26th of February, the 42nd, led by Colonel Macleod, and followed by a corps of sepoys, attacked these positions with the

bayonet, and were in the breastwork before the enemy were aware of it. Four hundred of the enemy were bayoneted, and the rest were pursued to the walls of the fort. Seven forts were attacked and taken in this manner in succession. The principal redoubt, distinguished by the appellation of Hyder Gurh, situated on the summit of the highest ghaut or precipice, presented a more formidable appearance. It had a dry ditch in front, mounted with twenty pieces of cannon, and might have offered considerable resistance to the advance of the army, if well defended; but the loss of their seven batteries had so terrified the enemy, that they abandoned their last and strongest position in the course of the night, leaving behind them eight thousand stand of new arms, and a considerable quantity of powder, shot, and military stores. The army took possession of Bednoor the following day, but this triumph was of short duration, as the enemy soon recaptured the place, and took General Matthews and the greater part of his army prisoners.

Meanwhile the other companies were employed with a detachment under Major Campbell, in an enterprise against the fort of Anantapoor, which was attacked and carried on the 15th of February with little loss. Major Campbell returned his thanks to the troops for their spirited behaviour on this occasion, "and his particular acknowledgments to Captain Dalzell, and the officers and men of the flank companies of the 42nd regiment, who headed the storm." As the Highlanders on this occasion had trusted more to their fire than to the bayonet, the major strongly recommended to them in future never to fire a shot when the bayonet could be used.

The Highlanders remained at Anantapoor till the end of February, when they were sent under Major Campbell to occupy Carrical and Morebedery. They remained in these two small forts till the 12th of April, when they were marched first to Goorspoor and thence to Mangalore. Here the command of the troops, in consequence of the absence of Lieutenant-Colonels Macleod and Humberston devolved upon Major Campbell, now promoted to the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel. General Matthews having been suspended, Colonel

Macleod, now promoted to the rank of brigadier-general, was appointed to succeed him.

Encouraged by the recapture of Bednoor, Tippoo detached a considerable force towards Mangalore, but it was attacked and defeated by Colonel Campbell, on the 6th of May. Little loss was sustained on either side, but the enemy left all their guns. The Highlanders had 7 privates killed, and Captain William Stewart and 16 rank and file wounded.

Tippoo, having now no force in the field to oppose him, advanced upon Mangalore with his whole army, consisting of 90,000 men, besides a corps of European infantry from the Isle of France, a troop of dismounted French cavalry from the Mauritius, and Lally's corps of Europeans and natives. This immense force was supported by eighty pieces of cannon. The garrison of Mangalore was in a very sickly state, there being only 21 sergeants, 12 drummers, and 210 rank and file of king's troops, and 1500 natives fit for duty.

With the exception of a strong outpost about a mile from Mangalore, the place was completely invested by the Sultan's army about the middle of May. The defence of the outpost was intrusted to some sepoys, but they were obliged to abandon it on the 23rd. The siege was now prosecuted with vigour, and many attacks were made, but the garrison, though suffering the severest privations, repulsed every attempt. Having succeeded at length in making large breaches in the walls, and reducing some parts of them to a mass of ruins, the enemy repeatedly attempted to enter the breaches and storm the place; but they were uniformly forced to retire, sustaining a greater loss by every successive attack. On the 20th of July a cessation of hostilities was agreed to, but on the 23rd the enemy violated the truce by springing a mine. Hostilities were then resumed, and continued till the 29th, when a regular armistice was entered into. Brigadier-General Macleod anchored in the bay on the 17th of August, with a small convoy of provisions and a reinforcement of troops; but on learning the terms of the armistice, the general, from a feeling of honour, ordered the ships back to Tellicherry, to the great disappointment of the half-famished garrison. Two reinforcements which arrived off the coast suc-

cessively on the 22nd of November, and the last day of December, also returned to the places whence they had come.

About this time, in consequence of the peace with France, Colonel Cossigny, the French commander, withdrew his troops, to the great displeasure of the Sultan, who encouraged the French soldiers to desert and join his standard. Some of them accordingly deserted, but Colonel Cossigny having recovered part of them, indicated his dissatisfaction with Tippoo's conduct, by ordering them to be shot in presence of two persons sent by the Sultan to intercede for their lives.

The misery of the garrison was now extreme. Nearly one-half of the troops had been carried off, and one-half of the survivors were in the hospital. The sepoys in particular were so exhausted that many of them dropped down in the act of shouldering their firelocks, whilst others became totally blind. Despairing of aid, and obliged to eat horses, frogs, dogs, crows, cat-fish, black grain, &c., the officers resolved, in a council of war, to surrender the place. The terms, which were highly honourable to the garrison, were acceded to by the Sultan, and the capitulation was signed on the 30th of January 1784, after a siege of nearly nine months. In the defence of Mangalore, the Highlanders had Captain Dalyell, Lieutenants Macpherson, Mackenzie, and Mackintyre, 1 piper and 18 soldiers killed; and Captains William Stewart, Robert John Napier, and Lieutenants Murray, Robertson, and Welsh, 3 sergeants, 1 piper, and 47 rank and file wounded. The corps also lost Mr Dennis the acting chaplain, who was shot in the forehead by a matchlock ball whilst standing behind a breastwork of sand-bags, and looking at the enemy through a small aperture.

Alluding to the siege of Mangalore, Colonel Fullarton says that the garrison, under its estimable commander, Colonel Campbell, "made a defence that has seldom been equalled, and never surpassed;" and Colonel Lindsay observes, in his *Military Miscellany*, that "the defence of Colberg in Pomerania, by Major Heiden and his small garrison, and that of Mangalore in the East Indies, by Colonel Campbell and the second battalion of the Royal Highlanders, now the 73rd regiment,

are as noble examples as any in history." The East India Company showed a due sense of the services of the garrison, by ordering a monument to be erected to the memory of Colonel Campbell,<sup>2</sup> Captains Stewart and Dalyell, and those who fell at the siege, and giving a handsome gratuity to the survivors.

The battalion embarked for Tellicherry on the 4th of February 1784, where it remained till April, when it departed for Bombay. It was afterwards stationed at Dinapoor in Bengal, when, on the 18th of April 1786, the battalion was formed into a separate corps, with green facings, under the denomination of the 73rd regiment, the command of which was given to Sir George Osborne. It was at first intended to reduce the junior officers of both battalions, instead of putting all the officers of the second on half-pay; but on representations being made by the officers of both battalions, the arrangement alluded to was made to save the necessity of putting any of the officers on half-pay.

In December 1787, the 73rd removed to Cawnpore, where it remained till March 1790, when it was sent to Fort William in Bengal. Next year the regiment joined the army in Malabar, under the command of Major-General Robert Abercromby. Major Macdowall being about this time promoted to the 57th, was succeeded by Captain James Spens.

With the view of attacking Seringapatam, Lord Cornwallis directed General Abercromby to join him with all his disposable force, consisting of the 73rd, 75th, and 77th British, and seven native regiments. He accordingly began his march on the 5th of December 1791, but owing to various causes he did not join the main army till the 16th of February following. The enemy having been repulsed before Seringapatam on the 22nd, entered into preliminaries of peace on the 24th, when the war ended.

<sup>2</sup> Colonel Campbell died at Bombay. His father, Lord Stonefield, a lord of session, had seven sons, and the colonel was the eldest. After the surrender of Mangalore the Sultan showed him great courtesy, and, after deservedly complimenting him upon his gallant defence, presented him with an Arabian charger and sabre. Tippoo had, however, little true generosity of disposition, and the cruelties which he inflicted on General Matthews and his army show that he was as cruel as his father Hyder.

The 73rd was employed in the expedition against Pondicherry in 1793, when it formed part of Colonel David Baird's brigade. The regiment, though much reduced by sickness, had received from time to time several detachments of recruits from Scotland, and at this period it was 800 strong. In the enterprise against Pondicherry, Captain Galpine, Lieutenant Donald Macgregor, and Ensign Tod were killed.

The 73rd formed part of the force sent against Ceylon in the year 1793, under Major-General James Stuart. It remained in the island till 1797, when it returned to Madras, and was quartered in various parts of that presidency till 1799, when it joined the army under General Harris.

This army encamped at Mallavelly on the 27th of March, on which day a battle took place with the Sultan, Tippoo, whose army was totally routed, with the loss of 1000 men, whilst that of the British was only 69 men killed and wounded. Advancing slowly, the British army arrived in the neighbourhood of the Mysore capital, Seringapatam, on the 5th of April, and took up a position preparatory to a siege, the third within the space of a few years. The enemy's advanced troops and rocket-men gave some annoyance to the picquets the same evening, but they were driven back next morning by two columns under the Hon. Colonel Arthur Wellesley and Colonel Shaw; an attempt made by the same officers the previous evening having miscarried, in consequence of the darkness of the night and some unexpected obstructions. The Bombay army joined on the 30th, and took up a position in the line, the advanced posts being within a thousand yards of the garrison. A party of the 75th, under Colonel Hart, having dislodged the enemy on the 17th, established themselves under cover within a thousand yards of the fort; whilst at the same time, Major Macdonald of the 73rd, with a detachment of his own and other regiments, took possession of a post at the same distance from the fort on the south. On the evening of the 20th, another detachment, under Colonels Sherbrooke, St John, and Monypenny, drove 2000 of the enemy from an entrenched position within eight hundred

yards of the place, with the loss of only 5 killed and wounded, whilst that of the enemy was 250 men. On the 22nd the enemy made a vigorous though unsuccessful sortie on all the advanced posts. They renewed the attempt several times, but were as often repulsed with great loss. Next day the batteries opened with such effect that all the guns opposed to them were silenced in the course of a few hours. The siege was continued with unabated vigour till the morning of the 4th of May, when it was resolved to attempt an assault. Major-General Baird, who, twenty years before, had been kept a prisoner in chains in the city he was now to storm, was appointed to command the assailants, who were to advance in two columns under Colonels Dunlop and Sherbrooke; the Hon. Colonel Arthur Wellesley commanding the reserve. The whole force amounted to 4376 firelocks. Everything being in readiness, at one o'clock in the afternoon the troops waited the signal, and on its being given they rushed impetuously forward, and in less than two hours Seringapatam was in possession of the British. The Sultan and a number of his chief officers fell whilst defending the capital. In this gallant assault, Lieutenant Lalor of the 73rd was killed, and Captain William Macleod, Lieutenant Thomas, and Ensigns Antill and Guthrie of the same regiment, were wounded.

Nothing now remained to complete the subjugation of Mysore but to subdue a warlike chief who had taken up arms in support of the Sultan. Colonel Wellesley was detached against him with the 73rd and some other troops, when his army was dispersed, and the chief himself killed in a charge of cavalry.

In 1805 the regiment was ordered home, but such of the men as were inclined to remain in India were offered a bounty. The result was that most of them volunteered, and the few that remained embarked at Madras for England, and arrived at Gravesend in July 1806. The remains of the regiment arrived at Perth in 1807, and in 1809 the ranks were filled up to 800 men, and a second battalion was added. The uniform and designation of the corps was then changed, and it ceased to be a Highland Regiment until the General

Order of 18th March 1873, when, in consequence of the introduction of the system of linked battalions, it became associated for administrative and enlistment purposes with the 90th Regiment, the *dépôt*, ultimately stationed at Hamilton, being temporarily attached to that of the 93rd Highlanders at Edinburgh. When the *dépôt* of the latter left on the 10th of May, Colonel Burroughs issued a regimental order, saying, that while, in the name of the 93rd Highlanders, he had to bid farewell to Captain Warren and the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men of the *dépôt* of the 73rd Regiment, he hoped that the period during which the *dépôts* of the 73rd and 93rd had been affiliated would be remembered with pleasure by both, and that the friendship it had led to would last for many years.

During the period from 1809 to 1873, the regiment saw service in South America, in South Africa during the Kafir wars between 1846 and 1853, and in India during the Mutiny; but of its share in these operations details cannot here be given. A second battalion, formed in December 1808, also saw much active service abroad during its brief existence, and was present at the battles of Quatre Bras and Waterloo in 1815, on which two occasions it must have been in the thick of the conflict, for 22 out of the 23 officers were returned as either killed or wounded. It was finally disbanded at Chelmsford on the 4th of May 1817, but its presence at the great closing scene of Napoleon's power has earned for the present battalion the distinction of bearing "Waterloo" on its colours and appointments. The regiment itself received new colours at Waterford in 1825, and fresh stands at Gosport in 1841 and Plymouth in 1862. When the set borne from 1841 to 1862 was retired, the flags were deposited in the Town Hall of the ancient city of Perth, the county town of "The Perthshire Regiment."

On the 2d of February 1874, the headquarters and main body of the regiment, which was at this time on service in India, embarked at Colombo on board H.M.S. "Malabar" for conveyance to Bombay *en route* for Cawnpore, which was reached on

the 17th—the total strength being 24 officers and 760 non-commissioned officers and men. In May, the "Arms of Perth" collar badges, similar to those worn by the 90th Light Infantry, were sanctioned as an addition to the uniform; and on the 5th of August, the same year, the regiment was inspected by the Right Honourable Lord Napier of Magdala, who expressed himself extremely well satisfied with the highly creditable manner in which all ranks turned out, both on parade and in the barrack rooms; and more especially with the general good conduct of the regiment since its arrival in India.

On the 7th of November great excitement was caused by the appearance under escort of a native who was alleged to be the famous, or rather infamous, Nana Sahib, and who was immediately placed in the cells under a strong guard. The man turned out, however, to be an impostor, and was handed over to the civil power. The annual inspection for 1875 was held on the 5th of February by Major-General Sir James Brind, K.C.B., commanding the Allahabad Division, and on the 15th of November the same year, the 73rd marched from Cawnpore to the camp of exercise at Delhi, which was reached on the 10th December, the regiment being posted to the 1st Brigade of the 1st Division. After the inspection by Field-Marshal H.R.H. the Prince of Wales on the 11th of January 1876, the camp of exercise was broken up, and on the 27th and 28th the 73rd proceeded by half-battalions to Subathu, which was reached on the 19th and 20th of February. A change of quarters was ordered in November 1877 to Lucknow, and after a long march the latter place was reached in January 1878. With the exception of the annual inspections, which were always satisfactory, nothing of importance took place after this till August 1879, when orders were given for preparations to return to England. In consequence, however, of the complications in Afghanistan, the order for home was cancelled, and the regiment was detained for further service in India until August 1880, when instructions were again issued for the return to England. The departure from Lucknow took place on the 9th

January 1881, on which occasion Lieutenant-General Cureton, C.B., Commanding the Oude Division, issued the following farewell Order :—

“The 73rd Regiment being under orders to embark for England, after a tour of foreign service in China, Ceylon, and India, extending over a period of fourteen years, the Lieutenant-General requires, before it leaves his command, to record in Division Orders the high opinion he has of its efficiency in every respect. The uniform good conduct of all ranks, their steadiness on parade, and smartness when off duty have merited his warmest approval. He compliments Lieutenant-Colonel Barnes on

the care and attention he has bestowed on the discipline and interior economy of the regiment, and thanks him for the support he has at all times received from him in matters connected with station duties of an important nature. He also desires him to convey to the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men his approval of the manner in which they have carried on their duties. In bidding farewell, the Lieutenant-General wishes all a safe voyage home, and a happy meeting with relations and friends.”

On the 20th January the regiment embarked and sailed from Bombay in H.M.S. “Malabar”.



Lieutenant-Colonel A. F. Kidston, 2nd Battalion Royal Highlanders.

for Portsmouth, where it arrived and disembarked on the 19th February 1881, taking up quarters in Clarence Barracks. About this time it was rumoured that the regiment was again to become truly Highland, and by a General Order published in May the organisation, title, and uniform were changed, and the 73rd became once more, after a lapse of 72 years, re-united to its old 1st battalion, The Black Watch. The new uniform was adopted on the 1st of July

1881, and during the same month the dépôt was transferred from Hamilton to Perth.

By a General Order issued in September 1882, Her Majesty was graciously pleased to approve of the regiment being permitted to bear on its colours and appointments the words “South Africa,” in commemoration of the gallant behaviour of the 73rd Regiment when engaged in operations in South Africa during the years 1846-47, 1851-52-53.



# 74th HIGHLANDERS.

## I.

1787-1846.

Raising of Four new Regiments—Original establishment of Officers of 74th—Goes to India—Mysore—Kistnagherry—Serlingapatam—Incident at Pondicherry—Patriotic Liberality of the 74th—Serlingapatam again—Storming of Ahmednuggur—Battle of Assaye—Battle of Argaum—Return home—Captain Cargill's recollections—Highland dress laid aside—The Peninsula—Bassaco—Various skirmishes—Fuentes d'Onor—Badajoz—Ciudad Rodrigo—Badajoz—Salamanca—Vitoria—Roncesvalles—Nivelle—Nive—Orthes—Toulouse—Home—Medals—Burning of the old colours—Nova Scotia—The Bermudas—Ireland—Barbadoes—West Indies—North America—England—Highland garb restored.



ASSAYE (with the elephant).	SALAMANCA.
SERINGAPATAM.	VITORIA.
BUSACO.	PYRENEES.
FUENTES D'ONOR.	NIVELLE.
CIUDAD RODRIGO.	ORTHEES.
BADAJOZ.	TOULOUSE.
	PENINSULA.

In the year 1787 four new regiments were ordered to be raised for the service of the state, to be numbered the 74th, 75th, 76th, and 77th. The first two were directed to be raised in the north of Scotland, and were to be Highland regiments. The regimental establishment of each was to consist of ten companies of 75 men each, with the customary number of commissioned and non-commissioned officers. Major-General Sir Archibald Campbell, K.B., from the half-pay of Fraser's Highlanders, was appointed colonel of the 74th regiment.<sup>1</sup>

The establishment of the regiment was fixed at ten companies, consisting of—

1 Colonel and Captain.	1 Adjutant.
1 Lieutenant-Colonel and Captain.	1 Quartermaster.
1 Major and Captain.	1 Surgeon.
7 Captains.	2 Surgeon's Mates.
1 Captain-Lieutenant.	30 Sergeants.
21 Lieutenants.	40 Corporals.
8 Ensigns.	20 Drummers.
1 Chaplain.	2 Fifers, and
	710 Privates.

A recruiting company was afterwards added, which consisted of—

1 Captain.	8 Corporals.
2 Lieutenants.	4 Drummers.
1 Ensign.	30 Privates.
8 Sergeants.	

Total of Officers and Men of all ranks, 902.

The regiment was styled "The 74th Highland Regiment of Foot." The uniform was the full Highland garb of kilt and feathered bonnet, the tartan being similar to that of the 42nd regiment, and the facings white; the use of the kilt was, however, discontinued in the East Indies, as being unsuited to the climate.

The following were the officers first appointed to the regiment:—

Colonel—Archibald Campbell, K.B.  
Lieutenant-Colonel—Gordon Forbes.

## Captains.

Dugald Campbell.	William Wallace.
Alexander Campbell.	Robert Wood.
Archibald Campbell.	

Captain-Lieutenant and Captain—Heneage Twysden.

## Lieutenants.

James Clark.	John Alexander.
Charles Campbell.	Samuel Swinton.
John Campbell.	John Campbell.
Thomas Carnie.	Charles Campbell.
W. Coningsby Davies.	George Henry Vansittart.
Dugald Lamont.	Archibald Campbell.

## Ensigns.

John Forbes.	John Wallace.
Alexander Stewart.	Hugh M'Pherson.
James Campbell.	

Chaplain—John Ferguson.  
Adjutant—Samuel Swinton.  
Quartermaster—James Clark.  
Surgeon—William Henderson.

As the state of affairs in India required that reinforcements should be immediately despatched to that country, all the men who had been embodied previous to January 1788 were ordered for embarkation, without waiting for the full complement. In consequence of these orders, 400 men, about one-half Highlanders, embarked at Grangemouth, and sailed from Chatham for the East Indies, under the command of Captain William Wallace. The regiment having been completed in autumn, the recruits followed in February 1789, and ar

<sup>1</sup> Portrait on the next page.

rived at Madras in June in perfect health. They joined the first detachment at the cantonments of Poonamallee, and thus united, the corps amounted to 750 men. These were now trained under Lieutenant-Colonel Maxwell, who had succeeded Lieutenant-Colonel Forbes in the command, and who had acquired some experience in the training of soldiers as captain in Fraser's Highlanders.

In connection with the main army under Lord Cornwallis, the Madras army under General Meadows, of which the 74th formed a part, began a series of movements in the spring

suffered no loss in the different movements which took place till the storming of Bangalore, on the 21st of March 1791. The whole loss of the British, however, was only 5 men. After the defeat of Tippoo Sahib at Seringapatam, on the 15th of May 1791, the army, in consequence of bad weather and scarcity of provisions, retreated upon Bangalore, reaching that place in July.

The 74th was detached from the army at Nundeedroog on the 21st of October, with three Sepoy battalions and some field artillery, under Lieutenant-Colonel Maxwell, into the

Baramahal country, which this column was ordered to clear of the enemy. They reached the south end of the valley by forced marches, and took the strong fort of Penagurh by escalade on the 31st of October, and after scouring the whole of the Baramahal to the southward, returned towards Caverypooram, and encamped within five miles of the strong fort of Kistnagherry, 50 miles S.E. of Bangalore, on the 7th of November. Lieutenant-Colonel Maxwell determined on attacking the lower fort and town immediately, and the column advanced from the camp to the attack in three divisions at ten o'clock on that night; two of these were sent to the right and left to attack the lower fort on the western and eastern sides, while the centre division advanced directly towards the front wall. The divisions approached close to the walls before they were discovered, succeeded in escalading them, and got possession of the gates. The enemy fled to the upper fort without making



Major General Sir Archibald Campbell, Bart., K.C.B.

From a painting by J. C. Wood.

of 1790. The defence of the passes leading into the Carnatic from Mysore was intrusted to Colonel Kelly, who, besides his own corps, had under him the 74th; but he dying in September, Colonel Maxwell<sup>2</sup> succeeded to the command.

The 74th was put in brigade with the 71st and 72nd Highland regiments. The regiment

much resistance, and the original object of the attack was thus gained. But a most gallant attempt was made by Captain Wallace of the 74th, who commanded the right division, to carry the almost inaccessible upper fort also. His division rushed up in pursuit of the fugitives; and notwithstanding the length and steepness of the ascent, his advanced party followed the enemy so closely that they had barely time to shut the gates. Their standard

<sup>2</sup> This able officer was son of Sir William Maxwell of Monreith, and brother of the Duchess of Gordon. He died at Cuddalore in 1783

was taken on the steps of the gateway; but as the ladders had not been brought forward in time, it was impossible to escalate before the enemy recovered from their panic.

During two hours, repeated trials were made to get the ladders up, but the enemy hurling down showers of rocks and stones into the road, broke the ladders, and crushed those who carried them. Unluckily, a clear moonlight discovered every movement, and at length, the ladders being all destroyed, and many officers and men disabled in carrying them, Lieutenant-Colonel Maxwell found it necessary to order a discontinuance of the assault.

The retreat of the men who had reached the gate, and of the rest of the troops, was conducted with such regularity, that a party which sallied from the fort in pursuit of them was immediately driven back. The pettah, or lower town, was set fire to, and the troops withdrawn to their camp before daylight on the 8th of November.

The following were the casualties in the regiment on this occasion:—Killed, 2 officers, 1 sergeant, 5 rank and file; wounded, 3 officers, 47 non-commissioned officers and men. The officers killed were Lieutenants Forbes and Lamont; those wounded, Captain Wallace, Lieutenants McKenzie and Aytone.

The column having also reduced several small forts in the district of Ossoor, rejoined the army on the 30th of November.

In the second attempt on Seringapatam, on the 6th of February 1792, the 74th, with the 52nd regiment and 71st Highlanders, formed the centre under the immediate orders of the Commander-in-Chief. Details of these operations, and others elsewhere in India, in which the 74th took part at this time, have already been given in our accounts of the 71st and 72nd regiments. The 74th on this occasion had 2 men killed, and Lieutenant Farquhar, Ensign Hamilton, and 17 men wounded.

On the termination of hostilities this regiment returned to the coast. In July 1793 the flank companies were embodied with those of the 71st in the expedition against Pondicherry. The following interesting episode, as related in Cannon's account of the regiment, occurred after the capture of Pondicherry:—

The 74th formed part of the garrison, and

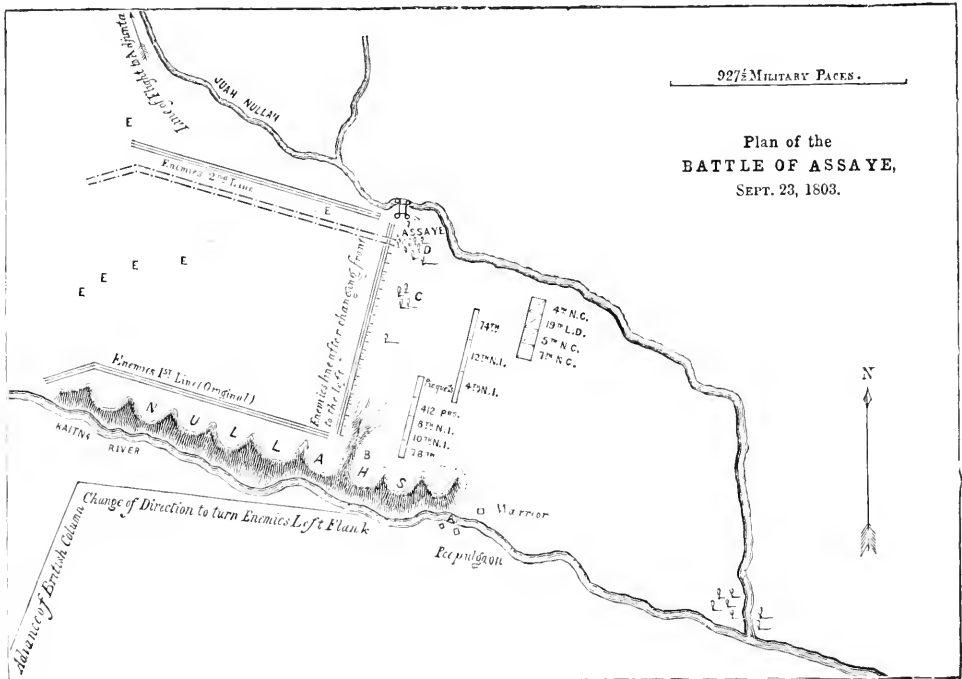
the French troops remained in the place as prisoners of war. Their officers were of the old *régime*, and were by birth and in manners gentlemen, to whom it was incumbent to show every kindness and hospitality. It was found, however, that both officers and men, and the French population generally, were strongly tinctured with the revolutionary mania, and some uneasiness was felt lest the same should be in any degree imbibed by the British soldiers. It happened that the officers of the 74th were in the theatre, when a French officer called for the revolutionary air, "*Ça Ira*;" this was opposed by some of the British, and there was every appearance of a serious disturbance, both parties being highly excited. The 74th, being in a body, had an opportunity to consult, and to act with effect. Having taken their resolution, two or three of them made their way to the orchestra, the rest taking post at the doors, and, having obtained silence, the senior officer addressed the house in a firm but conciliatory manner. He stated that the national tune called for by one of the company ought not to be objected to, and that, as an act of courtesy to the ladies and others who had seconded the request, he and his brother officers were determined to support it with every mark of respect, and called upon their countrymen to do the same. It was accordingly played with the most uproarious applause on the part of the French, the British officers standing up uncovered; but the moment it was finished, the house was called upon by the same party again to uncover to the British national air, "God save the King." They now appealed to the French, reminding them that each had their national attachments and recollections of home; that love of country was an honourable principle, and should be respected in each other; and that they felt assured their respected friends would not be behind in that courtesy which had just been shown by the British. Bravo! Bravo! resounded from every part of the house, and from that moment all rankling was at an end. They lived in perfect harmony till the French embarked, and each party retained their sentiments as a thing peculiar to their own country, but without the slightest offence on either side, or expectation that they should assimilate.

late, more than if they related to the colour of their uniforms.

As a set-off to this, it is worth recording that in 1798, when voluntary contributions for the support of the war with France were being offered to Government from various parts of the British dominions, the privates of the 74th, of their own accord, handsomely and patriotically contributed eight days' pay to assist in carrying on the war,—“a war,” they said, “unprovoked on our part, and justified by the noblest of motives, the preservation of our individual constitution.” The sergeants and corporals, animated by similar sentiments, subscribed a fortnight's, and the officers a month's pay each.

of this campaign, and had its full share in the storming of Seringapatam on the 4th of May 1799.

The troops for the assault, commanded by Major-General Baird, were divided into two columns of attack.<sup>3</sup> The 74th, with the 73rd regiment, 4 European flank companies, 14 Sepoy flank companies, with 50 artillerymen, formed the right column, under Colonel Sherbrooke. Each column was preceded by 1 sergeant and 12 men, volunteers, supported by an advanced party of 1 subaltern and 25 men. Lieutenant Hill, of the 74th, commanded the advanced party of the right column. After the successful storm and cap-



A, the ford from Peepulgaon to Warroor; B, the rising ground which protected the advance; C, four old mangoes; D, screen of prickly pear, covering Assaye; E E E E 30,000 of the enemy's cavalry.

Besides reinforcements of recruits from Scotland fully sufficient to compensate all casualties, the regiment received, on the occasion of the 71st being ordered home to Europe, upwards of 200 men from that regiment. By these additions the strength of the 74th was kept up, and the regiment, as well in the previous campaign as in the subsequent one under General Harris, was one of the most effective in the field.

The 74th was concerned in all the operations

of the fortress, the 74th was the first regiment that entered the palace.

The casualties of the regiment during the siege were:—Killed, 5 officers, and 45 non-commissioned officers and men. Wounded, 4 officers, and 111 non-commissioned officers and men. Officers killed, Lieutenants Irvine, Farquhar, Hill, Shaw, Prendergast. Officers

<sup>3</sup> For further details see the history of the 73rd regiment, page 570, vol. ii.

wounded, Lieutenants Fletcher, Aytone, Maxwell, Carrington.

The regiment received the royal authority to bear the word "Seringapatam" on its regimental colour and appointments in commemoration of its services at this siege.

The 74th had not another opportunity of distinguishing itself till the year 1803, when three occasions occurred. The first was on the 8th of August, when the fortress of Ahmednuggur, then in possession of Sindiah, the Mahratta chief, was attacked, and carried by assault by the army detached under the Hon. Major-General Sir Arthur Wellesley. In this affair the 74th, which formed a part of the brigade commanded by Colonel Wallace, bore a distinguished part, and gained the special thanks of the Major-General and the Governor-General.

The next was the battle of Assaye, fought on the 23rd of September. On that day Major-General the Hon. Arthur Wellesley attacked the whole combined Mahratta army of Sindiah and the Rajah of Berar, at ASSAYE, on the banks of the Kaitna river. The Mahratta force, of 40,000 men, was completely defeated by a force of 5000, of which not more than 2000 were Europeans, losing 98 pieces of cannon, 7 standards, and leaving 1200 killed, and about four times that number wounded on the field. The conduct of the 74th in this memorable battle was most gallant and distinguished; but from having been prematurely led against the village of Assaye on the left of the enemy's line, the regiment was exposed, unsupported, to a most terrible cannonade, and being afterwards charged by cavalry, sustained a tremendous loss.

In this action, the keenest ever fought in India, the 74th had Captains D. Aytone, Andrew Dyce, Roderick Macleod, John Maxwell; Lieutenants John Campbell, John Morshead Campbell, Lorn Campbell, James Grant, J. Morris, Robert Neilson, Volunteer Tew, 9 sergeants, and 127 rank and file killed; and Major Samuel Swinton, Captains Norman Moore, Matthew Shawe, John Alexander Main, Robert Macmurdo, J. Longland, Ensign Kearnon, 11 sergeants, 7 drummers, and 270 rank and file wounded. "Every officer present," says Cannon, "with the regiment

was either killed or wounded, except Quartermaster James Grant, who, when he saw so many of his friends fall in the battle, resolved to share their fate, and, though a non-combatant, joined the ranks and fought to the termination of the action." Besides expressing his indebtedness to the 74th in his despatch to the Governor-General, Major-General Wellesley added the following to his memorandum on the battle:—

"However, by one of those unlucky accidents which frequently happen, the officer commanding the piquets which were upon the right led immediately up to the village of Assaye. The 74th regiment, which was on the right of the second line, and was ordered to support the piquets, followed them. There was a large break in our line between these corps and those on our left. They were exposed to a most terrible cannonade from Assaye, and were charged by the cavalry belonging to the Campoos; consequently in the piquets and the 74th regiment we sustained the greatest part of our loss.

"Another bad consequence resulting from this mistake was the necessity of introducing the cavalry into the action at too early a period. I had ordered it to watch the motions of the enemy's cavalry hanging upon our right, and luckily it charged in time to save the remains of the 74th and the piquets."

The names especially of Lieutenants-Colonel Harness and Wallace were mentioned with high approbation both by Wellesley and the Governor-General. The Governor-General ordered that special honorary colours be presented to the 74th and 78th, who were the only European infantry employed "on that glorious occasion," with a device suited to commemorate the signal and splendid victory.

The device on the special colour awarded to the 74th appears at the head of this account. The 78th for some reason ceased to make use of its third colour after it left India, so that the 74th is now probably the only regiment in the British army that possesses such a colour, an honour of which it may well be proud.

Captain A. B. Campbell of the 74th, who had on a former occasion lost an arm, and had afterwards had the remaining one broken at

the wrist by a fall in hunting, was seen in the thickest of the action with his bridle in his teeth, and a sword in his mutilated hand, dealing destruction around him. He came off unhurt, though one of the enemy in the charge very nearly transfixed him with a bayonet, which actually pierced his saddle.<sup>4</sup>

The third occasion in 1803 in which the 74th was engaged was the battle of Argaum, which was gained with little loss, and which fell chiefly on the 74th and 78th regiments, both of which were specially thanked by Wellesley. The 74th had 1 sergeant and 3 rank and file killed, and 1 officer, Lieutenant Langlands,<sup>5</sup> 5 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 41 rank and file wounded.

Further details of these three important affairs will be found in the history of the 78th regiment.

In September 1805, the regiment, having served for sixteen years in India, embarked for England, all the men fit for duty remaining in India.

The following Order in Council was issued on the occasion by the Governor, Lord William Bentinck :—

*"Fort St George, 5th Sept. 1805.*

"The Right Honourable the Governor in Council, on the intended embarkation of the remaining officers and men of His Majesty's 74th regiment, discharges a duty of the highest satisfaction to his Lordship in Council in bestowing on that distinguished corps a public testimony of his Lordship's warmest respect and approbation. During a long and eventful period of residence in India, the conduct of His Majesty's 74th regiment, whether in peace or war, has been equally exemplary and conspicuous, having been not less remark-

<sup>4</sup> Welsh's "Military Reminiscences," vol. i. p. 178.

<sup>5</sup> A powerful Arab threw a spear at him, and, drawing his sword, rushed forward to finish the lieutenant. But the spear having entered Langland's leg, cut its way out again, and stuck in the ground behind him. Langlands grasped it, and, turning the point, threw it with so true an aim, that it went right through his opponent's body, and transfixed him within three or four yards of his intended victim. All eyes were for an instant turned on these two combatants, when a Sepoy rushed out of the ranks, and patting the lieutenant on the back, exclaimed, "Atcha Sahib! Chote atcha keeah!" "Well Sir! very well done." Such a ludicrous circumstance, even in a moment of such extreme peril, raised a very hearty laugh among the soldiers.—Welsh's "Military Reminiscences," vol. i. p. 194.

able for the general tenor of its discipline than for the most glorious achievements in the field.

"Impressed with these sentiments, his Lordship in Council is pleased to direct that His Majesty's 74th regiment be held forth as an object of imitation for the military establishment of this Presidency, as his Lordship will ever reflect with pride and gratification, that in the actions which have led to the present pre-eminence of the British Empire in India, the part so nobly sustained by that corps will add lustre to the military annals of the country, and crown the name of His Majesty's 74th regiment with immortal reputation.

"It having been ascertained, to the satisfaction of the Governor in Council, that the officers of His Majesty's 74th regiment were, during the late campaign in the Deccan, subjected to extraordinary expenses, which have been aggravated by the arrangements connected with their embarkation for Europe, his Lordship in Council has been pleased to resolve that those officers shall receive a gratuity equal to three months' batta, as a further testimony of his Lordship's approbation of their eminent services.

"By order of the Right Honourable the Governor in Council.

"J. H. WEBB,

*"Secretary to the Government.*

Besides the important engagements in which the 74th took part during its long stay in India, there were many smaller conflicts and arduous services which devolved upon the regiment, but of which no record has been preserved. Some details illustrative of these services are contained in Cannon's history of the 74th, communicated by officers who served with it in India, and afterwards throughout the Peninsular War. Captain Cargill, who served in the regiment, writes as follows :—

"The 74th lives in my recollection under two aspects, and during two distinct epochs.

"The first is the history and character of the regiment, from its formation to its return as a skeleton from India; and the second is that of the regiment as it now exists, from its being embarked for the Peninsula in January 1810.

"So far as field service is concerned, it has been the good fortune of the corps to serve

during both periods, on the more conspicuous occasions, under the great captain of the age; under him also, during the latter period, it received the impress of that character which attaches to most regiments that were placed in the same circumstances, which arose from the regulations introduced by His Royal Highness the Duke of York, and the practical application of them by a master mind in the great school of the Peninsular War. Uniformity was thus given; and the 74th, like every other corps that has had the same training, must acknowledge the hand under which its present character was mainly impressed. But it was not so with the 74th in India. At that time every regiment had its distinctive character and system broadly marked, and this was generally found to have arisen from the materials of which it had been originally composed, and the tact of the officer by whom it had been embodied and trained. The 74th, in these respects, had been fortunate, and the tone and discipline introduced by the late Sir Archibald Campbell, together with the chivalrous spirit and noble emulation imbibed by the corps in these earlier days of Eastern conquest, had impressed upon the officers the most correct perception of their duties, not only as regards internal economy and the gradation of military rank, but also as regards the Government under which they served. It was, perhaps, the most perfect that could well exist. It was participated in by the men, and certainly characterised the regiment in a strong degree.

"It was an established principle in the old 74th, that whatever was required of the soldier should be strikingly set before him by his officers, and hence the most minute point of ordinary duty was regarded by the latter as a matter in which his honour was implicated. The duty of the officer of the day was most rigidly attended to, the officer on duty remaining in full uniform, and without parting with his sword even in the hottest weather, and under all circumstances, and frequently going the rounds of the cantonments during the night. An exchange of duty was almost never heard of, and the same system was carried into every duty and department, with the most advantageous effect upon the spirit and habits of the men.

"Intemperance was an evil habit fostered by climate and the great facility of indulgence; but it was a point of honour among the men never to indulge when near an enemy, and I often heard it observed, that this rule was never known to be broken, even under the protracted operations of a siege. On such occasions the officers had no trouble with it, the principle being upheld by the men themselves.

"On one occasion, while the 74th was in garrison at Madras, and had received a route to march up the country, there was a mutiny among the Company's artillery at the Mount. The evening before the regiment set out it was reported that they had some kind of leaning towards the mutineers; the whole corps felt most indignant at the calumny, but no notice was taken of it by the commanding officer. In the morning, however, he marched early, and made direct for the Mount, where he unfurled the colours, and marched through the cantonments with fixed bayonets. By a forced march he reached his proper destination before midnight, and before dismissing the men, he read them a short but pithy despatch, which he sent off to the Government, stating the indignation of every man of the corps at the libellous rumour, and that he had taken the liberty of gratifying his men by showing to the mutineers those colours which were ever faithfully devoted to the service of the Government. The circumstance had also a happy effect upon the mutineers who had heard the report, but the stern aspect of the regiment dispelled the illusion, and they submitted to their officers."

The losses sustained by the regiment in officers and men, on many occasions, of which no account has been kept, were very great, particularly during the last six years of its Indian service.

That gallant veteran, Quarter-master Grant, who had been in the regiment from the time it was raised, fought at Assaye, and returned with it to England, used to say that he had seen nearly three different sets of officers during the period, the greater part of whom had fallen in battle or died of wounds, the regiment having been always very healthy.

Before the 74th left India, nearly all the men who were fit for duty volunteered into

other regiments that remained on service in that country. One of these men, of the grenadier company, is said to have volunteered on nine forlorn hopes, including Seringapatam.

The regiment embarked at Madras in September 1805, a mere skeleton so far as numbers were concerned, landed at Portsmouth in February 1806, and proceeded to Scotland to recruit, having resumed the kilt, which had been laid aside in India. The regiment was stationed in Scotland (Dumbarton Castle, Glasgow, and Fort-George), till January 1809, but did not manage to recruit to within 400 men of its complement, which was ordered to be completed by volunteers from English and Irish, as well as Scotch regiments of militia. The regiment left Scotland for Ireland in January 1809, and in May of that year it was ordered that the Highland dress of the regiment should be discontinued, and its uniform assimilated to that of English regiments of the line; it however retained the designation *Highland* until the year 1816, and, as will be seen, in 1846 it was permitted to resume the national garb, and recruit only in Scotland. For these reasons we are justified in continuing its history to the present time.

It was while in Ireland, in September 1809, that Lieutenant-Colonel Le Poer Trench, whose name will ever be remembered in connection with the 74th, was appointed to the command of the regiment, from Inspecting Field-Officer in Canada, by exchange with Lieutenant-Colonel Malcolm Macpherson; the latter having succeeded that brave officer, Lieutenant-Colonel Swinton, in 1805.

In January 1810 the regiment sailed from Cork for the Peninsula, to take its share in the warlike operations going on there, landing at Lisbon on February 10. On the 27th the 74th set out to join the army under Wellington, and reached Vizeu on the 6th of March. While at Vizeu, Wellington inquired at Colonel Trench how many of the men who fought at Assaye still remained in the regiment, remarking that if the 74th would behave in the Peninsula as they had done in India, he ought to be proud to command such a regiment. Indeed the "Great Duke" seems

to have had an exceedingly high estimate of this regiment, which he took occasion to show more than once. It is a curious fact that the 74th had never more than one battalion; and when, some time before the Duke's death, "Reserve Battalions" were formed to a few regiments. He decided "that the 74th should not have one, as they got through the Peninsula with one battalion, and their services were second to none in the army."

The regiment was placed in the 1st brigade of the 3rd division, under Major-General Picton, along with the 45th, the 88th, and part of the 60th Regiment. This division performed such a distinguished part in all the Peninsular operations, that it earned the appellation of the "Fighting Division." We of course cannot enter into the general details of the Peninsular war, as much of the history of which as is necessary for our purpose having been already given in our account of the 42nd regiment.

The first action in which the 74th had a chance of taking part was the battle of Busaco, September 27, 1810. The allied English and Portuguese army numbered 50,000, as opposed to Marshal Massena's 70,000 men. The two armies were drawn upon opposite ridges, the position of the 74th being across the road leading from St Antonio de Cantara to Coimbra. The first attack on the right was made at six o'clock in the morning by two columns of the French, under General Regnier, both of which were directed with the usual impetuous rush of French troops against the position held by the 3rd division, which was of comparatively easy ascent. One of these columns advanced by the road just alluded to, and was repulsed by the fire of the 74th, with the assistance of the 9th and 21st Portuguese regiments, before it reached the ridge. The advance of this column was preceded by a cloud of skirmishers, who came up close to the British position, and were picking off men, when the two right companies of the regiment were detached, with the rifle companies belonging to the brigade, and drove back the enemy's skirmishers with great vigour nearly to the foot of the sierra. The French, however, renewed the attack in greater force, and the Portuguese regiment on the left being thrown into confusion, the 74th was



placed in a most critical position, with its left flank exposed to the overwhelming force of the enemy. Fortunately, General Leith, stationed on another ridge, saw the danger of the 74th, and sent the 9th and 38th regiments to its support. These advanced along the rear of the 74th in double quick time, met the head of the French column as it crowned the ridge, and drove them irresistibly down the precipice. The 74th then advanced with the 9th, and kept up a fire upon the enemy as long as they could be reached. The enemy having relied greatly upon this attack, their repulse contributed considerably to their defeat. The 74th had Ensign Williams and 7 rank and file killed, Lieutenant Cargill and 19 rank and file wounded. The enemy lost 5000 killed and wounded.

The allies, however, retreated from their position at Busaco upon the lines of Torres Vedras, an admirable series of fortifications contrived for the defence of Lisbon, and extending from the Tagus to the sea. The 74th arrived there on the 8th of October, and remained till the middle of December, living comfortably, and having plenty of time for amusement. The French, however, having taken up a strong position at Santarem, an advanced movement was made by the allied army, the 74th marching to the village of Togarro about the middle of December, where it remained till the beginning of March 1811, suffering much discomfort and hardship from the heavy rains, want of provisions, and bad quarters. The French broke up their position at Santarem on the 5th of March, and retired towards Mondego, pursued by the allies. On the 12th, a division under Ney was found posted in front of the village of Redinha, its flank protected by wooded heights. The light division attacked the height on the right of the enemy, while the third division attacked those on the left, and after a sharp skirmish the enemy retired across the Redinha river. The 74th had 1 private killed, and Lieutenant Crabbie and 6 rank and file wounded. On the afternoon of the 15th of March the third and light divisions attacked the French posted at Foz de Arouce, and dispersed their left and centre, inflicting great loss. Captain Thomson and 11 rank and file of the 74th were wounded in this affair.

The third division was constantly in advance of the allied forces in pursuit of the enemy, and often suffered great privations from want of provisions, those intended for it being appropriated by some of the troops in the rear. During the siege of Almeida the 74th was continued at Nave de Aver, removing on the 2nd of May to the rear of the village of Fuentes d'Onor, and taking post on the right of the position occupied by the allied army, which extended for about five miles along the Dos Casas river. On the morning of the 3rd of May the first and third divisions were concentrated on a gentle rise, a cannon-shot in rear of Fuentes d'Onor. Various attacks and skirmishes occurred on the 3rd and 4th, and several attempts to occupy the village were made by the French, who renewed their attack with increased force on the morning of the 5th May. After a hard fight for the possession of the village, the defenders, hardly pressed, were nearly driven out by the superior numbers of the enemy, when the 74th were ordered up to assist. The left wing, which advanced first, on approaching the village, narrowly escaped being cut off by a heavy column of the enemy, which was concealed in a lane, and was observed only in time to allow the wing to take cover behind some walls, where it maintained itself till about noon. The right wing then joined the left, and with the 71st, 79th, and other regiments, charged through and drove the enemy from the village, which the latter never afterwards recovered. The 74th on this day lost Ensign Johnston, 1 sergeant, and 4 rank and file, killed; and Captains Shawe, McQueen, and Adjutant White, and 64 rank and file, wounded.

The 74th was next sent to take part in the siege of Badajos, where it remained from May 28 till the middle of July, when it marched for Albergaria, where it remained till the middle of September, the blockade of Ciudad Rodrigo in the meantime being carried on by the allied army. On the 17th of September the 74th advanced to El Bodon on the Agueda, and on the 22nd to Pastores, within three miles of Ciudad Rodrigo, forming, with the three companies of the 60th, the advanced guard of the third division. On the 25th, the French, under General Montbrun,

advanced thirty squadrons of cavalry, fourteen battalions of infantry, and twelve guns, direct upon the main body of the third division at El Bodon, and caused it to retire, surrounded and continually threatened by overwhelming numbers of cavalry, over a plain of six miles, to Guinaldo.

The 74th, and the companies of the 60th, under Lieut.-Colonel Trench, at Pastores, were completely cut off from the rest of the division by the French advance, and were left without orders; but they succeeded in passing the Agueda by a ford, and making a very long detour through Robledo, where they captured a party of French cavalry, recrossed the Agueda, and joined the division in bivouac near Fuente Guinaldo, at about two o'clock on the morning of the 26th. It was believed at headquarters that this detachment had been all captured, although Major General Picton, much pleased at their safe return, said he thought he must have heard more firing before the 74th could be taken. After a rest of an hour or two, the regiment was again under arms, and drawn up in position at Guinaldo before daybreak, with the remainder of the third and the fourth division. The French army, 60,000 strong, being united in their front, they retired at night about twelve miles to Alfayates. The regiment was again under arms at Alfayates throughout the 27th, during the skirmish in which the fourth division was engaged at Aldea de Ponte. On this occasion the men were so much exhausted by the continued exertions of the two preceding days, that 125 of them were unable to remain in the ranks, and were ordered to a village across the Coa, where 80 died of fatigue. This disaster reduced the effective strength of the regiment below that of 1200, required to form a second battalion, which had been ordered during the previous month, and the requisite strength was not again reached during the war.

The 74th was from the beginning of October mainly cantoned at Aldea de Ponte, which it left on the 4th of January 1812, to take part in the siege of Rodrigo. The third division reached Zamora on the 7th, five miles from Rodrigo, where it remained during the siege. The work of the siege was most laborious and trying, and the 74th had its own share of

trench-work. The assault was ordered for the 19th of January, when two breaches were reported practicable.

The assault of the great breach was confided to Major-General M'Kinnon's brigade, with a storming party of 500 volunteers under Major Manners of the 74th, with a forlorn hope under Lieutenant Mackie of the 88th regiment. There were two columns formed of the 5th and 94th regiments ordered to attack and clear the ditch and *fausse-braye* on the right of the great breach, and cover the advance of the main attack by General M'Kinnon's brigade. The light division was to storm the small breach on the left, and a false attack on the gate at the opposite side of the town was to be made by Major-General Pack's Portuguese brigade.

Immediately after dark, Major-General Picton formed the third division in the first parallel and approaches, and lined the parapet of the second parallel with the 83rd Regiment, in readiness to open the defences. At the appointed hour the attack commenced on the side of the place next the bridge, and immediately a heavy discharge of musketry was opened from the trenches, under cover of which 150 sappers, directed by two engineer officers, and Captain Thomson of the 74th Regiment, advanced from the second parallel to the crest of the glacis, carrying bags filled with hay, which they threw down the counterscarp into the ditch, and thus reduced its depth from 13½ to 8 feet. They then fixed the ladders, and General M'Kinnon's brigade, in conjunction with the 5th and 94th Regiments, which arrived at the same moment along the ditch from the right, pushed up the breach, and after a sharp struggle of some minutes with the bayonet, gained the summit. The defenders then concentrated behind the retrenchment, which they obstinately retained, and a second severe struggle commenced. Bags of hay were thrown into the ditch, and as the counterscarp did not exceed 11 feet in depth, the men readily jumped upon the bags, and without much difficulty carried the little breach. The division, on gaining the summit, immediately began to form with great regularity, in order to advance in a compact body and fall on the rear of the garrison, who were still nobly defending the retrenchment of the great breach. The

contest was short but severe; officers and men fell in heaps, as Cannon puts it, killed and wounded, and many were thrown down the scarp into the main ditch, a depth of 30 feet; but by desperate efforts directed along the parapet on both flanks, the assailants succeeded in turning the retrenchments. The garrison then abandoned the rampart, having first exploded a mine in the ditch of the retrenchment, by which Major-General M'Kinnon and many of the bravest and most forward perished in the moment of victory. General Vandeleur's brigade of the light division had advanced at the same time to the attack of the lesser breach on the left, which, being without interior defence, was not so obstinately disputed, and the fortress was won.

In his subsequent despatch Wellington mentioned the regiment with particular commendation, especially naming Major Mauners and Captain Thomson of the 74th, the former receiving the brevet of Lieutenant-Colonel for his services on this occasion.

During the siege the regiment lost 6 rank and file killed, and Captains Langlands and Collins, Lieutenants Tew and Ramadge, and Ensign Atkinson, 2 sergeants, and 24 rank and file, killed.

Preparations having been made for the siege of Badajos, the 74th was sent to that place, which it reached on the 16th of March (1812), taking its position along with the other regiments on the south-east side of the town. On the 19th the garrison made a sortie from behind the Picurina with 1500 infantry and a party of cavalry, penetrating as far as the engineers' park, cutting down some men, and carrying off several hundred entrenching tools. The 74th, however, which was the first regiment under arms, advanced under Major-General Kempt in double quick time, and, with the assistance of the guard of the trenches, drove back the enemy, who lost 300 officers and men. The work of preparing for the siege and assault went on under the continuance of very heavy rain, which rendered the work in the trenches extremely laborious, until the 25th of March, when the batteries opened fire against the hitherto impregnable fortress; and on that night Fort Picurina was assaulted and carried by 500 men of the third division, among

whom were 200 men of the 74th under Major Shawe. The fort was very strong, the front well covered by the glacis, the flanks deep, and the rampart, 14 feet perpendicular from the bottom of the ditch, was guarded with thick slanting palings above; and from thence to the top there were 16 feet of an earthen slope.<sup>6</sup> Seven guns were mounted on the works, the entrance to which by the rear was protected with three rows of thick paling. The garrison was about 300 strong, and every man had two muskets. The top of the rampart was garnished with loaded shells to push over, and a retrenched guard-house formed a second internal defence. The detachment advanced about ten o'clock, and immediately alarms were sounded, and a fire opened from all the ramparts of the work. After a fierce conflict, in which the English lost many men and officers, and the enemy more than half of the garrison, the commandant, with 86 men, surrendered. The 74th lost Captain Collins and Lieutenant Ramadge killed, and Major Shawe dangerously wounded.

The operations of trench-cutting and opening batteries went on till the 6th of April, on the night of which the assault was ordered to take place. "The besiegers' guns being all turned against the curtain, the bad masonry crumbled rapidly away; in two hours a yawning breach appeared, and Wellington, in person, having again examined the points of attack, renewed the order for assault.

"Then the soldiers eagerly made themselves ready for a combat, so furiously fought, so terribly won, so dreadful in all its circumstances, that posterity can scarcely be expected to credit the tale, but many are still alive who know that it is true."<sup>7</sup>

It was ordered, that on the right the third division was to file out of the trenches, to cross the Rivillas rivulet, and to scale the castle walls, which were from 18 to 24 feet high, furnished with all means of destruction, and so narrow at the top, that the defenders could easily reach and overturn the ladders.

The assault was to commence at ten o'clock, and the third division was drawn up close to the Rivillas, ready to advance, when a lighted

<sup>6</sup> Napier's *Peninsular War*.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*

carcass, thrown from the castle close to where it was posted, discovered the array of the men, and obliged them to anticipate the signal by half an hour. "A sudden blaze of light and the rattling of musketry indicated the commencement of a most vehement contest at the castle. Then General Kempt,—for Picton, hurt by a fall in the camp, and expecting no change in the hour, was not present,—then General Kempt, I say, led the third division. He had passed the Rivillas in single files by a narrow bridge, under a terrible musketry, and then reforming, and running up the rugged hill, had reached the foot of the castle, when he fell severely wounded, and being carried back to the trenches met Picton, who hastened forward to take the command. Meanwhile his troops, spreading along the front, reared their heavy ladders, some against the lofty castle, some against the adjoining front on the left, and with incredible courage ascended amidst showers of heavy stones, logs of wood, and burning shells rolled off the parapet; while from the flanks the enemy plied his musketry with a fearful rapidity, and in front with pikes and bayonets stabbed the leading assailants, or pushed the ladders from the walls; and all this attended with deafening shouts, and the crash of breaking ladders, and the shrieks of crushed soldiers, answering to the sullen stroke of the falling weights."<sup>8</sup>

The British, somewhat baffled, were compelled to fall back a few paces, and take shelter under the rugged edges of the hill. But by the perseverance of Picton and the officers of the division, fresh men were brought, the division reformed, and the assault renewed amid dreadful carnage, until at last an entrance was forced by one ladder, when the resistance slackened, and the remaining ladders were quickly reared, by which the men ascended, and established themselves on the ramparts.

Lieutenant Alexander Grant of the 74th led the advance at the escalade, and went with a few men through the gate of the castle into the town, but was driven back by superior numbers. On his return he was fired at by a French soldier lurking in the gateway, and mortally wounded in the back of the head.

He was able, however, to descend the ladder, and was carried to the bivouac, and trepanned, but died two days afterwards, and was buried in the heights looking towards the castle. Among the foremost in the escalade was John McLauchlan, the regimental piper, who, the instant he mounted the castle wall, began playing on his pipes the regimental quick step, "The Campbells are comin'," as coolly as if on a common parade, until his music was stopped by a shot through the bag; he was afterwards seen by an officer of the regiment seated on a gun-carriage, quietly repairing the damage, while the shot was flying about him. After he had repaired his bag, he recommenced his stirring tune.

After capturing the castle, the third division kept possession of it all night, repelling the attempts of the enemy to force an entrance. About midnight Wellington sent orders to Picton to blow down the gates, but to remain quiet till morning, when he should sally out with 1000 men to renew the general assault. This, however, was unnecessary, as the capture of the castle, and the slaughtering escalade of the Bastion St. Vincente by the fifth division, having turned the retrenchments, there was no further resistance, and the fourth and light divisions marched into the town by the breaches. In the morning the gate was opened, and permission given to enter the town.

Napier says, "5000 men and officers fell during the siege, and of these, including 700 Portuguese, 3500 had been stricken in the assault, 60 officers and more than 700 men being slain on the spot. The five generals, Kempt, Harvey, Bowes, Colville, and Picton were wounded, the first three severely." At the escalade of the castle alone 600 officers and men fell. "When the extent of the night's havoc was made known to Lord Wellington, the firmness of his nature gave way for a moment, and the pride of conquest yielded to a passionate burst of grief for the loss of the gallant soldiers." Wellington in his despatch noticed particularly the distinguished conduct of the third division, and especially that of Lieutenant-Colonels Le Poer Trench and Manners of the 74th.

The casualties in the regiment during the siege were:—Killed—3 officers, Captain

<sup>8</sup> Napier's *Peninsular War*.

Collins, Lieutenants Ramadge and Grant, 1 sergeant, and 22 rank and file. Wounded, 10 officers, Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. R. Le Poer Trench, Captain Langlands, Brevet-Major Shawe, Captains Thomson and Wingate, Lieutenants Lister, Pattison, King, and Ironside, Ensign Atkinson, 7 sergeants, and 91 rank and file.

The 74th left Badajoz on the 11th of April, and marched to Pinedono, on the frontiers of Beira, where it was encamped till the beginning of June, when it proceeded to Salamanca. Along with a large portion of the allied army, the 74th was drawn up in order of battle on the heights of San Christoval, in front of Salamanca, from the 20th to the 28th of June, to meet Marshal Marmont, who advanced with 40,000 men to relieve the forts, which, however, were captured on the 27th. Brevet-Major Thomson of the 74th was wounded at the siege of the forts, during which he had been employed as acting engineer.

On the 27th Pieton having left on leave of absence, the command of the third division was entrusted to Major-General the Hon. Edward Pakenham.

After the surrender of Salamanca the army advanced in pursuit of Marmont, who retired across the Douro.<sup>1</sup> Marmont, having been reinforced, recrossed the Douro, and the allies returned to their former ground on the heights of San Christoval in front of Salamanca, which they reached on the 21st of July. In the evening the third division and some Portuguese cavalry bivouacked on the right bank of the Tormes, over which the rest of the army had crossed, and was placed in position covering Salamanca, with the right upon one of the two rocky hills called the Arapiles, and the left on

the Tormes, which position, however, was afterwards changed to one at right angles with it. On the morning of the 22nd the third division crossed the Tormes, and was placed in advance of the extreme right of the last-mentioned position of the allied army. About five o'clock the third division, led by Pakenham, advanced in four columns, supported by cavalry, to turn the French left, which had been much extended by the advance of the division of General Thomières, to cut off the right of the allies from the Ciudad Rodrigo road. Thomières was confounded when first he saw the third division, for he expected to see the allies in full retreat towards the Ciudad Rodrigo road. The British columns



Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. Sir Robert Le Poer Trench.

From a bust in possession of his daughter, Mrs Burrewes.

<sup>1</sup> The two opposing armies were encamped for some time on the opposite side of the Douro, and parties of the officers and men of both armies used to meet daily, bathing in the river, and became so familiar and friendly that the practice was forbidden in a general order.

formed line as they marched, and the French gunners sent showers of grape into the advancing masses, while a crowd of light troops poured in a fire of musketry.

"But bearing on through the skirmishers with the might of a giant, Pakenham broke the half formed line into fragments, and sent

the whole in confusion upon the advancing supports."<sup>1</sup> Some squadrons of light cavalry fell upon the right of the third division, but the 5th Regiment repulsed them. Pakenham continued his "tempestuous course" for upwards of three miles, until the French were "pierced, broken, and discomfited." The advance in line of the 74th attracted particular notice, and was much applauded by Major-General Pakenham, who frequently exclaimed, "Beautifully done, 74th; beautiful, 74th!"

Lord Londonderry says, in his *Story of the Peninsular War*:—

"The attack of the third division was not only the most spirited, but the most perfect thing of the kind that modern times have witnessed.

"Regardless alike of a charge of cavalry and of the murderous fire which the enemy's batteries opened, on went these fearless warriors, horse and foot, without check or pause, until they won the ridge, and then the infantry giving their volley, and the cavalry falling on, sword in hand, the French were pierced, broken, and discomfited. So close indeed was the struggle, that in several instances the British colours were seen waving over the heads of the enemy's battalions."

Of the division of Thomières, originally 7000 strong, 2000 had been taken prisoners, with two eagles and eleven pieces of cannon. The French right resisted till dark, when they were finally driven from the field, and having sustained a heavy loss, retreated through the woods across the Tormes.

The casualties in the regiment at the battle of Salamanca were:—Killed, 3 rank and file. Wounded, 2 officers, Brevet-Major Thomson and Lieutenant Ewing, both severely; 2 sergeants, and 42 rank and file.

After this the 74th, with the other allied regiments, proceeded to Madrid, where it remained till October 20, the men passing their time most agreeably. But, although there was plenty of gaiety, Madrid exhibited a sad combination of luxury and desolation; there was no money, the people were starving, and even noble families secretly sought charity.

In the end of September, when the distress was very great, Lieutenant-Colonel Trench

and the officers of the 74th and 45th Regiments, having witnessed the distress, and feeling the utmost compassion for numbers of miserable objects, commenced giving a daily dinner to about 200 of them, among whom were some persons of high distinction, who without this resource must have perished. Napier says on this subject, that "the Madrilenos discovered a deep and unaffected gratitude for kindness received at the hands of the British officers, who contributed, not much, for they had it not, but enough of money to form soup charities, by which hundreds were succoured. Surely this is not the least of the many honourable distinctions those brave men have earned."

During the latter part of October and the month of November, the 74th, which had joined Lieutenant-General Soult and King Joseph, performed many fatiguing marches and counter marches, enduring many great hardships and privations, marching over impassable roads and marshy plains, under a continued deluge of rain, provisions deficient, and no shelter procurable. On the 14th of November the allied army commenced its retreat from Alba de Tormes towards Ciudad Rodrigo, and the following extract from the graphic journal of Major Alves of the 74th will give the reader some idea of the hardships which these poor soldiers had to undergo at this time:—"From the time we left the Arapeiles, on the 15th, until our arrival at Ciudad Rodrigo, a distance of only about 15 leagues, we were under arms every morning an hour before daylight, and never got to our barrack until about sunset, the roads being almost unpassable, particularly for artillery, and with us generally ankle deep. It scarcely ceased to rain during the retreat. Our first endeavour after our arrival at our watery bivouack, was to make it as comfortable as circumstances would admit; and as exertion was our best assistance, we immediately set to and cut down as many trees as would make a good fire, and then as many as would keep us from the wet underneath. If we succeeded in making a good enough fire to keep the feet warm, I generally managed to have a tolerably good sleep, although during the period I had scarcely ever a dry shirt. To add to our

<sup>1</sup> Napier.

misery, during the retreat we were deficient in provisions, and had rum only on two days. The loss of men by death from the wet and cold during this period was very great. Our regiment alone was deficient about thirty out of thirty-four who had only joined us from England on the 14th, the evening before we retreated from the Arapiles."

The 74th went into winter quarters, and was cantoned at Sarzedas, in the province of Beira, from December 6, 1812, till May 15, 1813.

During this time many preparations were made, and the comfort and convenience of the soldiers maintained, preparatory to Wellington's great attempt to expel the French from the Peninsula.

The army crossed the Douro in separate divisions, and reunited at Toro, the 74th proceeding with the left column. Lieutenant-General Picton had rejoined from England on the 20th May.

On the 4th of June the allies advanced, following the French army under King Joseph, who entered upon the position at Vittoria on the 19th of June by the narrow mountain defile of Puebla, through which the river Zadorra, after passing the city of Vittoria, runs through the valley towards the Ebro with many windings, and divides the basin unequally. To give an idea of the part taken by the 74th in the important battle of Vittoria, we cannot do better than quote from a letter of Sir Thomas Picton dated July 1, 1813.

"On the 16th of May the division was put in movement; on the 18th we crossed the Douro, on the 15th of June the Ebro, and on the 21st fought the battle of Vittoria. The third division had, as usual, a very distinguished share in this decisive action. The enemy's left rested on an elevated chain of craggy mountains, and their right on a rapid river, with commanding heights in the centre, and a succession of undulating grounds, which afforded excellent situations for artillery, and several good positions in front of Vittoria, where King Joseph had his headquarters. The battle began early in the morning, between our right and the enemy's left, on the high craggy heights, and continued with various success for several hours. About twelve o'clock the third division was ordered to force

the passage of the river and carry the heights in the centre, which service was executed with so much rapidity, that we got possession of the commanding ground before the enemy were aware of our intention. The enemy attempted to dislodge us with great superiority of force, and with forty or fifty pieces of cannon. At that period the troops on our right had not made sufficient progress to cover our right flank, in consequence of which we suffered a momentary check, and were driven out of a village whence we had dislodged the enemy, but it was quickly recovered; and on Sir Rowland Hill's (the second) division, with a Portuguese and Spanish division, forcing the enemy to abandon the heights, and advancing to protect our flanks, we pushed the enemy rapidly from all his positions, forced him to abandon his cannon, and drove his cavalry and infantry in confusion beyond the city of Vittoria. We took 152 pieces of cannon, the military chest, ammunition and baggage, besides an immense treasure, the property of the French generals amassed in Spain.

"The third division was the most severely and permanently engaged of any part of the army; and we in consequence sustained a loss of nearly 1800 killed and wounded, which is more than a third of the total loss of the whole army."

The 74th received particular praise from both Lieutenant-General Picton and Major-General Brisbane, commanding the division and brigade, for its alacrity in advancing and charging through the village of Arinez.

The attack on and advance from Arinez seems to have been a very brilliant episode indeed, and the one in which the 74th was most particularly engaged. The right wing, under Captain McQueen, went off at double quick and drove the enemy outside the village, where they again formed in line opposite their pursuers. The French, however, soon after fled, leaving behind them a battery of seven guns.

Captain McQueen's own account of the battle is exceedingly graphic. "At Vittoria," he says, "I had the command of three companies for the purpose of driving the French out of the village of Arinez, where they were strongly posted; we charged through the

village and the enemy retired in great confusion. Lieutenants Alves and Ewing commanded the companies which accompanied me. I received three wounds that day, but remained with the regiment during the whole action; and next day I was sent to the rear with the other wounded. Davis (Lieutenant) carried the colours that day, and it was one of the finest things you can conceive to see the 74th advancing in line, with the enemy in front, on very broken ground full of ravines, as regularly, and in as good line as if on parade. This is in a great measure to be attributed to Davis, whose coolness and gallantry were conspicuous; whenever we got into broken ground, he with the colours was first on the bank, and stood there until the regiment formed on his right and left."

Captain M'Queen, who became Major of the 74th in 1830, and who died only a year or two ago, was rather a remarkable man; we shall refer to him again. Adjutant Alves tells us in his journal, that in this advance upon the village of Arinez, he came upon Captain M'Queen lying, as he thought, mortally wounded. Alves ordered two of the grenadiers to lift M'Queen and lay him behind a bank out of reach of the firing, and there leave him. About an hour afterwards, however, Alves was very much astonished to see the indomitable Captain at the head of his company; the shot that had struck him in the breast having probably been a spent one, which did not do him much injury.

Major White (then Adjutant) thus narrates an occurrence which took place during the contest at Arinez:—"At the battle of Vittoria, after we had forced the enemy's centre, and taken the strong heights, we found ourselves in front of a village (I think Arinez) whence the French had been driven in a confused mass, too numerous for our line to advance against; and whilst we were halted for reinforcements, the 88th Regiment on our left advanced with their usual impetuosity against the superior numbers I have spoken of, and met with a repulse. The left of our regiment, seeing this, ran from the ranks to the assistance of the 88th; and I, seeing them fall uselessly, rode from some houses which sheltered us to rally them and bring them back. The piper

(M'Laughlan, mentioned before) seeing that I could not collect them, came to my horse's side and played the 'Assembly,' on which most of them that were not shot collected round me. I was so pleased with this act of the piper in coming into danger to save the lives of his comrades, and with the good effect of the pipes in the moment of danger, that I told M'Laughlan that I would not fail to mention his gallant and useful conduct. But at the same time, as I turned my horse to the right to conduct the men towards our regiment, a musket ball entered the point of my left shoulder, to near my back bone, which stopped my career in the field. The piper ceased to play, and I was told he was shot through the breast; at all events he was killed, and his timely assistance and the utility of the pipes deserves to be recorded." It was indeed too true about poor brave M'Laughlan, whose pipes were more potent than the Adjutant's command; a nine-pound shot went right through his breast, when, according to the journal of Major Alves, he was playing "The Campbell's are comin'" in rear of the column. It is a curious circumstance, however, that the piper's body lay on the field for several days after the battle without being stripped of anything but the shoes. This was very unusual, as men were generally stripped of everything as soon as they were dead.

When the village was captured and the great road gained, the French troops on the extreme left were thereby turned, and being hardly pressed by Sir Rowland Hill's attack on their front, retreated in confusion before the advancing lines towards Vittoria.

The road to Bayonne being completely blocked up by thousands of carriages and animals, and a confused mass of men, women, and children, thereby rendered impassable for artillery, the French retreated by the road to Salvatierra and Pamplona, the British infantry following in pursuit. But this road being also choked up with carriages and fugitives, all became confusion and disorder. The French were compelled to abandon everything, officers and men taking with them only the clothes they wore, and most of them being barefooted. Their loss in men did not, however, exceed 6000, and that of the allies was nearly as



great. That of the British, however, was more than twice as great as that of the Spanish and Portuguese together, and yet both are said to have fought well; but as Napier says, "British troops are the soldiers of battle."

The French regiments which effected their escape arrived at Pamplona and took shelter in the defile beyond it, in a state of complete disorganisation. Darkness, and the nature of the ground unfavourable for the action of cavalry, alone permitted their escape; at the distance of two leagues from Vittoria the pursuit was given up.

The following Brigade Order was issued the day after the battle:—

"Major-General Brisbane has reason to be highly pleased with the conduct of the brigade in the action of yesterday, but he is at a loss to express his admiration of the conduct of the Honourable Colonel Le Poer Trench and the 74th Regiment, which he considers contributed much to the success of the day."

The casualties in the 74th at the battle of Vittoria were:—Killed, 7 rank and file; wounded, 5 officers, Captains McQueen and Ovens, Adjutant White, and Ensigns Hamilton and Shore, 4 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 31 rank and file.

The army followed the retreating French into the Pyrenees by the valley of Roncesvalles.

Of the various actions that took place among these mountains we have already given somewhat detailed accounts when speaking of the 42nd. The 74th was engaged in the blockade of Pamplona, and while thus employed, on the 15th of July, its pickets drove in a reconnoitring party of the garrison, the regiment sustaining a loss of 3 rank and file killed, and 1 sergeant and 6 rank and file wounded. On the 17th the blockade of Pamplona was entrusted to the Spaniards, and the third, fourth, and second divisions covered the blockade, as well as the siege of San Sebastian, then going on under Lieutenant-General Sir Thomas Graham.

Marshal Soult, with 60,000 men, advanced on the 25th to force the pass of Roncesvalles, and compelled the fourth division, which had been moved up to support the front line of the allies, to retire; on the 26th it was joined by the third division in advance of Zubiri. Both

divisions, under Sir Thomas Picton, took up a position on the morning of the 27th July, in front of Pamplona, across the mouth of the Zubiri and Lantz valleys. At daylight on the 30th, in accordance with Wellington's orders, the third division, with two squadrons of cavalry and a battery of artillery, advanced rapidly up the valley of the Zubiri, skirmishing on the flank of the French who were retiring under General Foy. About eleven o'clock, the 74th being in the valley, and the enemy moving in retreat parallel with the allies along the mountain ridge to the left of the British, Lieut.-Colonel Trench obtained permission from Sir Thomas Picton to advance with the 74th and cut off their retreat. The regiment then ascended the ridge in view of the remainder of the division, which continued its advance up the valley. On approaching the summit, two companies, which were extended as skirmishers, were overpowered in passing through a wood, and driven back upon the main body. Though the regiment was exposed to a most destructive fire, it continued its advance, without returning a shot, until it reached the upper skirt of the wood, close upon the flank of the enemy, and then at once opened its whole fire upon them.

A column of 1500 or 1600 men was separated from the main body, driven down the other side of the ridge, and a number taken prisoners; most of those who escaped were intercepted by the sixth division, which was further in advance on another line. After the 74th had gained the ridge, another regiment from the third division was sent to support it, and pursued the remainder of the column until it had surrendered to the sixth division. Sir Frederick Stoven, Adjutant-General of the third division, who, along with some of the staff came up at this moment, said he never saw a regiment behave in such a gallant manner.

The regiment was highly complimented by the staff of the division for its conspicuous gallantry on this occasion, which was noticed as follows by Lord Wellington, who said in his despatch,—

"I cannot sufficiently applaud the conduct of all the general officers, officers, and troops, throughout these operations, &c.

"The movement made by Sir Thomas Picton merited my highest commendation; the latter officer co-operated in the attack of the mountain by detaching troops to his left, in which Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. Robert Trench was wounded, but I hope not seriously."

The regiment on this occasion sustained a loss of 1 officer, Captain Whitting, 1 sergeant, and 4 rank and file killed, and 5 officers, Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. Robert Le Poer Trench, Captain (Brevet-Major) Moore, and Lieutenants Pattison, Duncomb, and Tew, 4 sergeants, and 36 rank and file wounded.

The French were finally driven across the Bidasoa into France in the beginning of August.

At the successful assault of the fortress of San Sebastian by the force under Sir Thomas Graham, and which was witnessed by the 74th from the summit of one of the neighbouring mountains, Brevet Major Thomson of the 74th, was employed as an acting engineer, and received the brevet rank of Lieutenant-Colonel for his services.

After various movements the third division advanced up the pass of Zagaramurdi, and on the 6th October encamped on the summit of a mountain in front of the pass of Echalar; and in the middle of that month, Sir Thomas Picton having gone to England, the command of the third division devolved upon Major-General Sir Charles Colville. The 74th remained encamped on the summit of this bare mountain till the 9th of November, suffering greatly from the exposure to cold and wet weather, want of shelter, and scarcity of provisions, as well as from the harassing piquet and night duties which the men had to perform. Major Alves<sup>2</sup> says in his journal that the French picquets opposite to the position of the 74th were very kind and generous in getting the soldiers' canteens filled with brandy,—for payment of course.

Pamplona having capitulated on the 31st of October, an attack was made upon the French position at the Nivelle on the 10th of November, a detailed description of which has

<sup>2</sup> This officer was present with the 74th during the whole of its service in the Peninsula, and kept an accurate daily journal of all the events in which he was concerned. He was afterwards Major of the dépôt battalion in the Isle of Wight.

been given in the history of the 42nd. The third, along with the fourth and seventh divisions, under the command of Marshal Beresford, were dispersed about Zagaramurdi, the Puerto de Echellar, and the lower parts of these slopes of the greater Rhune, which descended upon the Sarre. On the morning of the 10th, the third division, under General Colville, descending from Zagaramurdi, moved against the unfinished redoubts and entrenchments covering the approaches to the bridge of Amotz on the left bank of the Nivelle, and formed in conjunction with the sixth division the narrow end of a wedge. The French made a vigorous resistance, but were driven from the bridge, by the third division, which established itself on the heights between that structure and the unfinished redoubts of Louis XIV. The third division then attacked the left flank of the French centre, while the fourth and seventh divisions assailed them in front. The attacks on other parts of the French position having been successful, their centre was driven across the river in great confusion, pursued by the skirmishers of the third division, which crossed by the bridge of Amotz. The allied troops then took possession of the heights on the right bank of the Nivelle, and the French were compelled to abandon all the works which for the previous three months they had been constructing for the defence of the other parts of the position.

The 74th was authorised to bear the word "Nivelle" on its regimental colour, in commemoration of its services in this battle; indeed it will be seen that it bears on its colours the names of nearly every engagement that took place during the Peninsular War. The French had lost 51 pieces of artillery, and about 4300 men and officers killed, wounded, and prisoners, during the battle of the Nivelle; the loss of the allies was about 2700 men and officers.

On the 9th of December the passage of the Nive at Cambo having been forced by Sir Rowland Hill, the third division remained in possession of the bridge at Ustariz. On the 13th the French having attacked the right between the Nive and the Adour at St Pierre, were repulsed by Sir Rowland Hill after a very severe battle, and the fourth, sixth, and two

brigades of the third division were moved across the Nive in support of the right.

The 74th, after this, remained cantoned in farm-houses between the Nive and the Adour until the middle of February 1814.

Lieutenant-General Sir Thomas Picton having rejoined the army, resumed the command of the third division in the end of December 1813. Many acts of outrage and plunder had been committed by the troops, on first entering France, and Sir Thomas Picton took an opportunity of publicly reprimanding some of the regiments of his division for such offences, when he thus addressed the 74th:—"As for you, 74th, I have nothing to say against you, your conduct is gallant in the field and orderly in quarters." And, addressing Colonel Trench in front of the regiment, he told him that he would write to the colonel at home (General Sir Alexander Hope) his report of their good conduct. As Lieutenant-General Picton was not habitually lavish of complimentary language, this public expression of the good opinion of so competent a judge was much valued by the regiment.

The next engagement in which the 74th took part was that of Orthes, February 27, 1814. On the 24th the French had concentrated at Orthes, with their front to the river Gave de Pau, while the third division was at the broken bridge of Bereaux, five miles lower down the river, on the 25th, crossing to the other side next day. On the 27th, when the sixth and light divisions crossed, the third, and Lord Edward Somerset's cavalry, were already established in columns of march, with skirmishers pushed forward close upon the left centre of the French position. During the whole morning of the 27th a slight skirmish, with now and then a cannon shot, had been going on with the third division, but at nine o'clock Wellington commenced the real attack. The third and sixth divisions took without difficulty the lower part of the ridges opposed to them, and endeavoured to extend their left along the French front with a sharp fire of musketry. But after three hours' hard fighting, during which the victory seemed to be going with the French, Wellington changed his plan of attack, and ordered the third and sixth divisions to be thrown *en masse* on the left centre of the French position, which they

carried, and established a battery of guns upon a knoll, from whence their shot ploughed through the French masses from one flank to another.<sup>9</sup> Meantime Hill had crossed the river above Orthes, and nearly cut off the French line of retreat, after which the French began to retire, step by step, without confusion. The allies advanced, firing incessantly, yet losing many men, especially of the third division, whose advance was most strongly opposed. The retreat of the French, however, shortly became a rout, the men flying in every direction in scattered bands, pursued by the British cavalry, who cut down many of the fugitives.

During the first advance Lieutenant-General Sir Thomas Picton particularly remarked to Major-General Brisbane the steady movement of his brigade; and the latter reported to him the notice he had taken of the gallantry of Sergeant-Major Macpherson, of the 74th, upon which Sir Thomas Picton expressed to the sergeant-major his pleasure to hear such a good report of him, and on the following day, during a short halt on the march, desired Lieutenant-Colonel Manners, who commanded the regiment in the absence of Lieutenant-Colonel Trench, to write his recommendation, which he did on a drum-head; the sergeant-major was consequently promoted to a commission on the 31st of March following, and was afterwards a captain in the regiment.

The casualties in the regiment at the battle of Orthes were—1 sergeant and 7 rank and file killed; and 5 officers, Captain Lyster, Lieutenant Ewing (mortally—dying shortly afterwards), Lieutenant Ironside, Ensigns Shore and Luttrell, 1 sergeant, 1 drummer, and 17 rank and file wounded.

The 74th, along with the other regiments of the third division, was kept moving about until the 7th of March, when it was cantoned at Aire, on the left bank of the Adour. On the 18th the whole allied army advanced up both sides of the Adour, the French falling back before them. The third division was in the centre column, which on the 19th came up with a division of the French, strongly posted amongst some vineyards, two miles in front of the village of Vic-en-Bigorre. The third divi-

<sup>9</sup> Napier.

sion attacked the French and drove them before it, and encamped in the evening about three miles beyond the town of Vic-en-Bigorre.

The Marquis of Wellington stated in his despatch.—“On the following day (the 19th) the enemy held a strong rear-guard in the vineyards in front of the town of Vic-en-Bigorre; Lieutenant-General Picton, with the third division and Major-General Rock's brigade, made a very handsome movement upon this rear-guard, and drove them through the vineyards and town.”

Two officers of the regiment, Lieutenant Atkinson and Ensign Flood, were wounded in this affair.

On the 20th, after some sharp fighting, in which the 74th lost a few men, the right column of the allies crossed the Adour at Tarbes, and was encamped with the rest of the army upon the Larret and Arros rivers. The French retreated towards Toulouse, and on the 26th the allied army came in sight of the enemy posted behind the Touch river, and covering that city. Details having already been given, in our account of the 42nd Regiment, concerning this last move of Soult, we need only mention here that the third, fourth, and sixth divisions passed over the Garonne by a pontoon bridge fifteen miles below Toulouse on the 3d of April. On the 10th about six o'clock in the morning, the various divisions of the British army advanced according to Wellington's previously arranged plan. The part taken in the battle of Toulouse by the 74th is thus narrated by Major Alves in his journal:—

“Shortly after daylight the division was put in motion, with orders to drive all the enemy's outposts before us, and although acting as adjutant, I was permitted by Colonel Trench to accompany the skirmishers. With but feeble opposition we drove them before us, until they reached the tête-de-pont on the canal leading into Toulouse, on the right bank of the Garonne; on arriving there I mentioned to Captain Andrews of the 74th, that I thought we had gone far enough, and reconnoitered very attentively the manner in which it was defended by strong palisades, &c. I then returned to where the regiment was halted, and mentioned my observations to Colonel Trench,

and that nothing further could possibly be done without artillery to break down the palisades. He immediately brought me to General Brisbane, to whom I also related my observations as above, who directed me to ride to the left and find out Sir Thomas Picton, who was with the other brigade, and to tell him my observations. After riding about two miles to the left I found Sir Thomas, and told him as above stated, who immediately said, in presence of all his staff, ‘Go back, sir, and tell them to move on.’ This I did with a very heavy heart, as I dreaded what the result must be, but I had no alternative. About a quarter of an hour afterwards the regiment moved from where it was halted. We experienced a loss of 30 killed and 100 wounded, out of 350, in the attempt to get possession of the tête-de-pont; and were obliged to retire without gaining any advantage. The attack was the more to be regretted, as Lord Wellington's orders were that it was only to be a diversion, and not a real attack.”

The casualties in the regiment at the battle of Toulouse were 4 officers, Captains Thomas Andrews and William Tew, Lieutenant Hamilton, and Ensign John Parkinson, 1 sergeant, and 32 rank and file killed; and 5 officers, Brevet-Major Miller, Captain Donald M'Queen,<sup>1</sup> and Lieutenants Jason Hassard, William Gra-

<sup>1</sup> This brave officer, who died only quite recently, and who had been made a Military Knight of Windsor only a few months before his death, was severely wounded through the lungs. He had been in almost every battle fought during the Peninsular War, and seldom came out without a wound, yet he became Major of his regiment only in 1830, though for his conduct in the Peninsula he received the silver war medal with nine clasps. For some years he was barrack-master at Dundee and Perth. In 1835, as a recognition of his meritorious services in the Peninsula, he was made a Knight of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic Order. The following incident in which he was concerned at Toulouse is worth narrating:—When left for dead on the field, and his regiment had moved on, a soldier, his foster-brother, named John Gillanders, whom he had taken with him from his native parish as a recruit, missed his captain, and hurried back through a heavy fire, searched for and found him, and carried him to the rear. There were few places for shelter, and the faithful soldier, loaded with his almost insensible burden, pushed his way into a house which was filled with officers, and called out for a bed. In the room there was a bed, and on it lay a wounded officer. He heard the entreaty of the soldier, and saw the desperate condition of the officer he carried, and at once exclaimed, “That poor fellow needs the bed more than I do,” and rose and gave it up. That officer was the gallant Sir Thomas Brisbane.

ham, and E. J. Crabbe, 4 sergeants, and 94 rank and file wounded.

The French abandoned the city during the night of the 11th of April, and the allies entered it in triumph on the 12th, on the forenoon of which day intelligence arrived of the abdication of Napoleon and the termination of the war. The officers charged with the intelligence had been detained near Blois "by the officiousness of the police, and the blood of 8000 men had overflowed the Mount Rhune in consequence."<sup>2</sup>

After remaining in France for some time the 74th embarked in the beginning of July, and arrived at Cork on the 25th of that month.

The record of the services of the 74th during these eventful years will be sufficient to prove how well the corps maintained the high character it had at first acquired in the East Indies, and how well it earned the distinction for gallantry in the field and good conduct in quarters.

In consideration of the meritorious conduct of the non-commissioned officers and men of the regiment during the war, Colonel Trench applied to the Commander-in-Chief to authorise those most distinguished among them to wear silver medals in commemoration of their services. The sanction of the Commander-in-Chief was conveyed to Colonel Trench in a letter from the Adjutant-General, bearing date "Horse Guards, 30th June 1814."



Facsimile of the Medal.

From the collection of Surgeon-Major Fleming, late of the 4th Dragoon Guards.

Medals were accordingly granted to the deserving survivors of the campaign, who were divided into three classes: first class, men who

had served in eight or nine general actions; second class, in six or seven general actions; third class, in four or five general actions.

The regiment remained in Ireland till May 1818, not having had a chance of distinguishing itself at the crowning victory of Waterloo, although it was on its way to embark for Belgium when news of that decisive battle arrived. While at Fermoy, on the 6th of April 1818, the regiment was presented with new colours. The colours which had waved over the regiment in many a hard-fought field, and which had been received in 1802, were burned, and the ashes deposited in the lid of a gold sarcophagus snuff-box, inlaid with part of the wood of the colour-staves, on which the following inscription was engraved:—"This box, composed of the old standards of the Seventy-fourth regiment, was formed as a tribute of respect to the memory of those who fell, and of esteem for those who survived the many glorious and arduous services on which they were always victoriously carried, during a period of sixteen years, in India, the Peninsula, and France. They were presented to the regiment at Wallajahbad in 1802, and the shattered remains were burned at Fermoy on the 6th of April 1818."

The 74th embarked at Cork for Halifax, Nova Scotia, on the 13th of May, leaving one dépôt company, which was sent to the Isle of Wight. The companies were divided between St John's, Newfoundland, St John's, New Brunswick, and Fredericton, where were headquarters and five companies. The regiment remained in North America till 1828, in August of which year proceeding to Bermudas, which it left at the end of the next year for Ireland, where it arrived in the beginning of 1830. In 1818 the regiment had been reduced to ten companies of 65 rank and file each, and in 1821 it was further reduced to eight companies of 72 rank and file. In 1825, however, the strength was augmented to ten companies—six service companies of 86 rank and file, and four dépôt companies of 56 rank and file each.

The regiment remained in Ireland till 1834, during part of which time it was actively employed in suppressing the outrages consequent on the disturbed state of the country. In the latter part of 1834 the regiment was divided

<sup>2</sup> Napier.

into four depot and six service companies; three of the latter were sent to Barbadoes, while the headquarter division, consisting of the three remaining companies, was sent to the island of Grenada. In November 1835 the two service divisions were sent to Antigua, where they remained till February 1837. From thence the headquarter division proceeded to St Lucia, and the other three companies to Demerara, both divisions being sent to St Vincent in June of the same year. The regiment was kept moving about among these western islands till May 1841, when it proceeded to Canada, arriving at Quebec at the end of the month. While the regiment was stationed at Trinidad it was attacked by fever and dysentery, which caused great mortality; and fever continued to prevail among the men until the regiment removed to Trinidad. With this exception the 74th remained remarkably healthy during the whole of its residence in the West Indies.

The 74th remained in the North American colonies till 1845, being removed from Canada to Nova Scotia in May 1844, and embarking at Halifax for England in March 1845. On arriving in England in the end of that month, the service companies joined the depot at Canterbury.

While the regiment was stationed in Canterbury, Lieutenant-Colonel Crabbe, commanding the regiment, submitted to the Commander-in-Chief, through the colonel (Lieutenant-General Sir Phineas Ryall), the earnest desire of the officers and men to be permitted to resume the national garb and designation of a Highland regiment, under which the 74th had been originally embodied.

The lieutenant-colonel having himself first joined the regiment as a Highland corps in the year 1807, and having served with it continuously during the intervening period, knew by his own experience, and was able to certify to the Commander-in-Chief, how powerfully and favourably its character had been influenced by its original organisation; and also that throughout the varied services and changes of so many years, a strong national feeling, and a connection with Scotland by recruiting, had been constantly maintained. Various considerations, however, induced an application for permission

to modify the original dress of kilt and feathered bonnet, and with the resumed designation of a Highland corps, to adopt the trews and bonnet as established for the 71st regiment.

His Grace the Duke of Wellington was pleased to return a favourable answer to the application, in such terms as to render his consent doubly acceptable to the corps, causing it to be intimated to the colonel, by a letter from the adjutant-general, bearing date 'Horse Guards, 13th August 1845,' that he would recommend to Her Majesty that the 74th Regiment should be permitted to resume the appellation of a Highland regiment, and to be clothed "accordingly in compliment to the services of that regiment so well known to his Grace in India and in Europe."

In the "Gazette" of the 14th November 1845 the following announcement was published:—

"WAR OFFICE, 8th November 1845.

"MEMORANDUM,—Her Majesty has been graciously pleased to approve of the 74th foot resuming the appellation of the 74th (Highland) Regiment of foot, and of its being clothed accordingly; that is, to wear the tartan trews instead of the Oxford mixture; plaid cap instead of the black chaco; and the plaid scarf as worn by the 71st Regiment. The alteration of the dress is to take place on the next issue of clothing, on the 1st of April 1846."

The national designation of the regiment was of course immediately resumed, and the recruiting has been since carried on solely in Scotland with uniform success.

It was directed by the Adjutant-General that the tartan now to be worn by the 74th should not be of the old regimental pattern, that being already in use by two other regiments (the 42nd and 93rd), but that it should be distinguished by the introduction of a white stripe. The alteration of the regimental dress took place as ordered, on the 1st of April 1846.

In May 1846, Lieutenant-Colonel Crabbe, who had been connected with the regiment for forty years, retired on full pay, and took leave of the regiment in a feeling order. Major Crawley was promoted to the lieutenant colonelcy in his place.

## II.

1846-1853.

Return to Scotland—United at Glasgow—Ireland—South Africa—Hottentot outbreak—Change of dress of the Regiment—Field operations—At the Quesana—The Amatola Heights—Hottentots repulsed—Another engagement—Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce left in command at Riet Fontein—The Kaffirs at Fort Beaufort—Captain Thackeray's testimony—Movements of Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce—His death—Major-General Somerset's Movements in the Amatolas—Loss of the "Birkenhead."

AFTER being stationed a short time at Canterbury and Gosport, the 74th removed to Scotland in detachments in the months of August and September 1846, two companies being sent to Dundee, three to Paisley, one to Perth, headquarters and three companies to Aberdeen, and detachments to Stirling and Dunfermline. In November of the same year, all the companies united at Glasgow, and in July 1847 the regiment proceeded to Ireland. While stationed at Dublin, the 74th, in consequence of the disturbed state of Tipperary, was sent to that county on July 29th, to be employed as part of a movable column under Major-General Macdonald. The regiment, along with the 75th and 85th, a half battery of Artillery, a detachment of Sappers, and three companies of the 60th Rifles, the whole forming a movable column, was kept moving about in the neighbourhood of Thurles and Ballingarry during the month of August. Happily, however, the column had none of the stern duties of war to perform, and returned to Dublin in the beginning of September, after having suffered much discomfort from the almost incessant rain which prevailed during the time the men were under canvas.

The 74th remained in Ireland till March 1851, on the 16th of which month it sailed in the "Vulcan" from Queenstown, having been ordered to South Africa to take part in the sanguinary Kafir War of that period, in which, as will be seen, the regiment maintained its well-won reputation for valour in the faithful performance of its duty. The 74th arrived in Simon's Bay, Cape of Good Hope, on the 11th of May, when it was ordered to proceed to Algoa Bay to join the first division at Fort Hare, under Major-General Somerset, who was engaged in active operations against

the Kaffirs and Hottentots. Having arrived at Algoa Bay on the 16th, the regiment disembarked at Port Elizabeth, where, owing to the want of transport for the camp equipage, it remained for a few days before proceeding to Grahamstown, which, from want of grass and the consequent weak condition of the oxen, it did not reach till the 27th of May.<sup>1</sup>

While the 74th was at Grahamstown, a sudden outbreak of the Hottentots at the mission station of Theopolis occurred. Four companies of the regiment, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce, together with a few native levies, proceeded to the scene of disturbance, and succeeded in destroying the rebel camp, and capturing about 600 head of cattle: the Hottentots, however, made their escape.

The regiment having resumed its march for Fort Hare, arrived at that place on June 12th, and encamped near the fort. Though but a few days in the country, Colonel Fordyce saw that the ordinary equipment of the British soldier was in no way suited to African campaigning, and while at Fort Hare he made a complete change in the appearance of the regiment. The dress bonnets, scarlet tunics, black pouches, and pipe-clayed cross belts, were put away in the quartermaster's stores. Common brown leather pouches and belts were issued, while an admirable substitute for the tunic was found in the stout canvas frocks of which a couple are served out to each soldier proceeding on a long sea voyage. These had been carefully preserved when the regiment landed, and now, with the aid of copperas and the bark of the mimosa bush, were dyed a deep olive brown colour, which corresponded admirably with that of the bush, and was the least conspicuous dress of any regiment in the field, not excepting the Rifle Brigade and 60th, both of which corps had a battalion engaged. The cuffs and shoulders were strapped with leather, and this rough-looking but most serviceable tunic was worn by both officers and men as long as they were actively employed in the field. The forage cap, with a leather peak, completed the costume.

<sup>1</sup> On its arrival in South Africa, the 74th, with the exception of about 80, mainly Irishmen, consisted of men raised in the northern counties of Scotland.

On the 18th of June Major-General Somerset ordered the following troops, divided into brigades, to form a camp in advance for field operations:—

First Brigade—Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce, 74th Highlanders; the 91st Regiment; the 1st European Levy; and the Alice European Levy.

Second Brigade—Lieutenant-Colonel Sutton, Cape Mounted Riflemen: the George Levy, the Graaff Reynett Levy, the Kat River Levy, and the Fingo Levies.

Cavalry Brigade—Major Somerset, Cape Mounted Riflemen: the Royal Artillery, the Cape Mounted Riflemen, the George Mounted Levy, and Blakeway's Horse; and besides, a detachment of Royal Sappers and Miners, under the orders of Lieutenant Jesse, R.E., Deputy Quartermaster-General.

These troops marched from Fort Hare on the 24th for the Quesana River, near the base of the Amatola Mountains, where a standing camp was formed.

The division moved before daylight on the 26th of June, and ascended in two columns the western range of the Amatola heights, halting on the ridge while Major-General Somerset reconnoitered the position of the enemy. While doing so, his escort was attacked, but on the arrival of a reinforcement the enemy was driven from his position, and forced into the valley below. While these operations were in progress, the 74th Highlanders, Cape Mounted Rifles, European and Kat River Levies, with the Alice and Port Elizabeth Fingoes, were moved into the Amatola basin. A formidable body of the enemy, chiefly Hottentots, were now seen strongly posted on the extreme point of the ridge of the northern range of the Amatolas, partly concealed and well covered by large stones and detached masses of rock; these the 74th, flanked by the Alice and Port Elizabeth Fingoes, under Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce, was ordered to dislodge. The enemy opened a galling fire upon the advancing troops, but the 74th deployed into extended line, and having opened fire, drove the Hottentots from their position and gained the summit. After moving along the ridge, which was intersected by a narrow strip of forest bush, the troops were again attacked, and three men of the 74th

killed. Having halted for a short time to refresh themselves, the 74th, flanked by the Fort Beaufort Fingoes, was again moved on the enemy's position, when some sharp firing took place, and the enemy was compelled to abandon his position altogether, retiring into the forest and mountains. The division descended into the Amatola basin, and at 5 P.M. bivouacked for the night. It was reported that some Gaika chiefs and a considerable number of the enemy were killed on this occasion; while the casualties in the 74th were one corporal and two privates killed, and one officer, Lieutenant W. W. Bruce, and nine men wounded. Nothing of importance occurred during the next two days, and on the 29th the division marched to the camp on the Quesana.

The conduct of the 74th in the above services was highly spoken of in various orders, but we need only quote from a general order by Lieutenant-General Sir Harry Smith, Bart., dated "Headquarters, King William's Town, 3rd of July, 1851:—

"Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce and the 74th Highlanders seized every opportunity of assailing them and driving them before them, and the Major-General reports in the strongest terms of admiration the gallantry and the discipline of the corps."

On the 2nd of July the division again ascended the Amatolas, and its operations were thus detailed by Major-General Somerset in the following letter to the Deputy Quartermaster-General:—

"CAMP ON THE KANKA OR YELLOW WOODS,  
"3d July 1851.

"SIR,—I have the honour to acquaint you, for the information of his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, that I proceeded with my division yesterday morning, and ascended the Amatola, with the view of clearing the eastern range of the Victoria Heights, and also of again attacking the enemy's fastnesses in the forest, at the southern point of Hogg's Back Ridge. This latter point was thoroughly cleared by the European Levy and a company of the 91st under Lieutenant Mainwaring. The enemy abandoned the forest when their huts were destroyed, and took refuge in the extreme and highest points of the Chumie Mountains. I



then directed my attention to the southern point of the Victoria Heights, placing a gun under Lieutenant Field; the 74th Highlanders, under Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce; and the Cape Mounted Rifles, under Major Somerset, in position on the middle ridge. I detached the Graaff Reynett Levy, under Captain Heathcote, senior, the Fort Beaufort Fingoes, under Captain Verity, and destroyed all the kraals east of the Victoria range. While this movement was going on, I detached Captains Cumbers and Ayliff with their levies, and Captain Hobbs with the Kat River Levy, down the valley of the Amatola, destroying all the kraals at the base of the middle ridge, and nearly succeeded in capturing the Kaffir chief Oba or Waba, Tyali's son, whom I saw lately with the Commander-in-Chief at Fort Cox, as it was his kraal that was surprised by the Kat River Levy under Captain Hobbs, and his wives and family, with all their household property, were captured, including the chief's crane feathers for his tribe, his smart forage cap and jacket, given to him by his Excellency, and much other property; and distinctly saw the chief ride off from his kraal just before the patrol got there. The enemy was completely routed, and made off in every direction. In my attack on the Amatola position on the 26th instant, the chiefs Beta and Pitoi, the son of Vongya (brother of the late Tyali), were killed, and many others of less note. This information I have received from the Kaffir Dakana, residing at the Quilli station."

In a despatch from the Governor, Lieutenant-General Sir Harry Smith, Bart., to Earl Grey, the regiment is mentioned as follows:—

"Major-General Somerset speaks in the highest terms of Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce and the 74th Regiment, recently arrived from England, upon whom the brunt of these operations fell in the first division."

During the next month the standing camp of the division was moved about from place to place, and patrolling parties were constantly sent out to check the depredations of the enemy. About the middle of August, when the standing camp was fixed at Riet Fontein, Major-General Somerset proceeded to Lower Albany with a large portion of the division, leaving Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce, of the 74th High-

landers, in command of the troops remaining in camp.

Lieutenant-Colonel Sutton, Cape Mounted Rifles, commanding at Fort Beaufort, communicated with Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce, about the beginning of September, regarding many bold and frequently successful attempts at the robbery of cattle made by the hordes of Kaffirs in the neighbourhood of that post, which it became necessary, if possible, to check. A force, consisting of 11 officers and 245 men of the 74th Highlanders, 3 officers and 36 men of the Cape Mounted Rifles, and 22 officers and 372 men of the various levies in camp and at Fort Beaufort, were assembled at Gilbert's farm, on the Klu Klu, on the night of the 7th of September, and marched about 2 o'clock A.M. on the 8th, under Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce, to the lower edge of the Kroome, where they arrived at dawn, but found none of the enemy in that locality. The force ascended the Kroomeheights by the steep and difficult ridge called the Wolf's Head. It being well known that the enemy, under the Gaika chief Macomo, were in great force in the adjacent valleys of the Waterkloof, Fuller's Hoek, and Blinkwater it was determined to halt in a hollow, where there was good water, until future operations were determined upon. Strong picquets were posted on the surrounding ridges, and the usual precautions taken to guard against surprise. Some large bodies of the enemy were seen collecting at various points, and about 3 P.M. the alarm was given that the Kaffirs were approaching in great force. They ran almost with the speed of greyhounds, but the troops, many of whom had to toss away their half-cooked dinners, got under arms with the utmost promptitude, and were soon posted in extended order on the ridges surrounding the bivouac, reinforcing the picquets. The enemy approached in swarms from all quarters of the contiguous bush, and as soon as they were within range, opened fire, which they kept up without intermission for about half an hour. Their force, at the lowest computation, was about 2000 men, and was led by Macomo in person, who was seen riding about on a white charger, well out of range. The troops being posted behind a ridge, were enabled to keep up a sharp fire without much danger to them-

selves, and the enemy were soon compelled to withdraw to the bush. Nearly half of the ammunition being now expended, the troops were ordered to retire; and Lieutenant-Colonel Suttan, with a few mounted men, was directed to occupy the pass leading from Kroome heights to Niland's farm. Between two and three hundred mounted Kaffirs were now seen endeavouring to turn the left flank, but they were kept in check, and all the troops were enabled to gain the pass—a narrow defile, in many parts of which not more than four or five men could walk abreast. The retreat was going on with perfect regularity, when a strong force of the enemy opened fire from the bush, and a detachment of the Fort Beaufort Fingoes became panic-stricken, rushing among the regular troops in great disorder, and thereby preventing them from using their arms with effect against the enemy. This no doubt encouraged the Kaffirs, who, seizing the advantage, rushed from the bush and stabbed many of the men with their assegais. The enemy continued their fire until the troops cleared the bush, but they scarcely showed themselves beyond it. The ammunition being nearly expended, the retreat was continued until the force arrived at Gilbert's farm, which they did shortly after dark, and bivouacked there for the night, sending an express to Riet Fontein for waggons to convey the wounded to camp. The casualties in the regiment on this occasion were 8 privates killed, and 1 officer, Lieutenant John Joseph Corrigan, 1 corporal, and 8 privates wounded. Hans Hartung, who had for many years been band-master of the regiment, and was much respected by all ranks, lost his life on this occasion; he had accompanied the force as a volunteer.

The troops returned to Riet Fontein and Fort Beaufort on the following day.

An officer,<sup>2</sup> who was with the regiment during the whole of this war, states that this was the only instance in which the 74th really met the Kaffirs face to face, and the latter even then had the advantage of possessing a thorough knowledge of the intricacies of the

bush, and were in overwhelming numbers. There were numerous hand-to-hand conflicts, and several of the enemy were killed with the bayonet.

Major-General Somerset having arrived at Riet Fontein in September, the division marched on the 3rd of October to Fort Beaufort and encamped there, awaiting the arrival of reinforcements from the second division, under Lieutenant-Colonel Michel, of the 6th Regiment, intended to act with the first division in a combined attack on the Waterkloof, Kroome Heights, and Fuller's Hook.

The necessary preparations having been made, Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce marched on the 13th of October with the Reserve Battalion 12th Regiment, Beaufort West Levy, Graaf Reynett Mounted Levy, and Fort Beaufort Mounted Troop. The Major-General had previously proceeded with the Cape Mounted Riflemen and Fort Beaufort Fingo Levy to meet Lieutenant-Colonel Michel on his march from King William's Town.

The force under Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce arrived at the Gola River on the afternoon of the 13th, and on the southern point of the Kroome Heights about sunrise next morning. The Waterkloof and Kroome Heights were that morning enveloped in a dense fog, which for a time prevented Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce from acting in concert with the Major-General, according to previous arrangement; but about noon the fog cleared away, and the Major-General was then seen to be engaged with the enemy at the head of the Waterkloof. Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce joined him with his brigade, and the enemy having been dispersed, they all marched to Mandell's farm, where they remained until the morning of the 16th.

The force was now divided. Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce's brigade, reinforced by the Reserve Battalion 91st Regiment, marching by the Bush Nek to the entrance of the Waterkloof; while the remainder of the division, under the personal command of the Major-General, proceeded to the head of the Waterkloof. Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce, on his arrival at the entrance of the Waterkloof, extended a line of skirmishers across the valley, seeing but few of the enemy, and meeting with

<sup>2</sup> Captain Thackeray, who is intimately acquainted with the history of his old regiment, and to whom we are greatly indebted for having carefully revised this history of the 74th Highlanders, and otherwise lent us valuable assistance and advice.

no opposition until they emerged from the bush at the head of the Waterkloof, when a brisk fire was opened upon them; fresh skirmishers were thrown out, and the enemy dispersed. The force then joined the Major-General near Mount Misery, and the division marched to Eastland's Farm and bivouacked. The casualties in the regiment on this occasion were 2 privates killed, and 1 lance-corporal and 1 private wounded.

In another skirmish at the head of the Waterkloof, on the 23rd, 2 privates were killed and 2 wounded.

Various operations were carried on at the head of the Waterkloof and Kroome heights until the 28th, when Lieut.-Colonel Fordyce's brigade was ordered to the Blinkwater, where it arrived the same day, having been in the field exposed to heavy rains, and frequently with only one blanket per man, and since the 13th without tents.

The Commander-in-Chief, Sir Harry Smith, spoke, in his general order of October 31, in deservedly high terms of the conduct of the officers and men in these most trying duties; for this kind of desultory warfare, entailing constant marches from place to place without shelter, amid almost constant frost, snow, wind, and rain, and frequently with short supplies of food, and even of ammunition, against an immense number of savages, with whom it is impossible to come to close quarters, is far more trying to the temper and endurance of soldiers than a series of pitched battles with a powerful, well-disciplined, and well-equipped enemy.

This particular post of the enemy, at the head of the Waterkloof, was one which seemed almost impregnable, although it was held by only a few hundred Hottentots. The rebels had taken up a position near the summit of the Kloof, which they had fortified with a breastwall of detached rocks, from behind which they long bade defiance to all efforts to eject them. Occasionally, when the British soldiers were receding from the bush, the enemy would appear in the open ground, firing at the former with fatal precision, and seeming as if to invite them to open combat. Our brave soldiers accepting the challenge, and returning towards the Hottentots, or "Totties," as they

were facetiously called, the latter would precipitately retreat to their stronghold, reappearing when their opponents' backs were turned, sending death to many a poor fellow, whose brave comrades could never get a chance to avenge him. Such a mode of warfare is harassing in the highest degree. It was at the deathful Waterkloof that the 74th sustained the loss of one of its bravest and best-beloved officers.

The troops belonging to the second division having marched to King William's Town, and the Major-General having assembled at the Blinkwater all the available force of the first division, he ascended the Blinkwater Hill on the 4th of November, and bivouacked at Eastland's Farm, leaving the tents and baggage at the Blinkwater under a guard.

On the morning of the 6th of November the infantry under Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce marched about two hours before daylight, the cavalry under the Major-General following at dawn, to the head of the Waterkloof, where, as we have said, a considerable party of the enemy was seen posted in strong positions. The infantry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce, were ordered to attack the position. The Colonel led his men in column into the Waterkloof, when suddenly his march was arrested by a rocky precipice which flanked him in the form of a semicircle, where he found the enemy in considerable force, and these knew too well the rules of military tactics to let so favourable an opportunity escape for inflicting a penalty. Though the bayonets of our brave soldiers seemed powerless in such a position—for they had to contend against an enemy concealed among inaccessible rocks—yet Colonel Fordyce placed his men in position for an assault, and it was while calmly surveying them to see that all was ready for the desperate work, that he was struck in the side by a ball, which proved fatal to him in a quarter of an hour. His last words, it is said, were, "What will become of my poor regiment?" He was indeed the father of his regiment, looking with parental solicitude after the comforts of men, women, and children, and by all he was lamented with unfeigned sorrow.<sup>3</sup> His men, notwithstanding their irre-

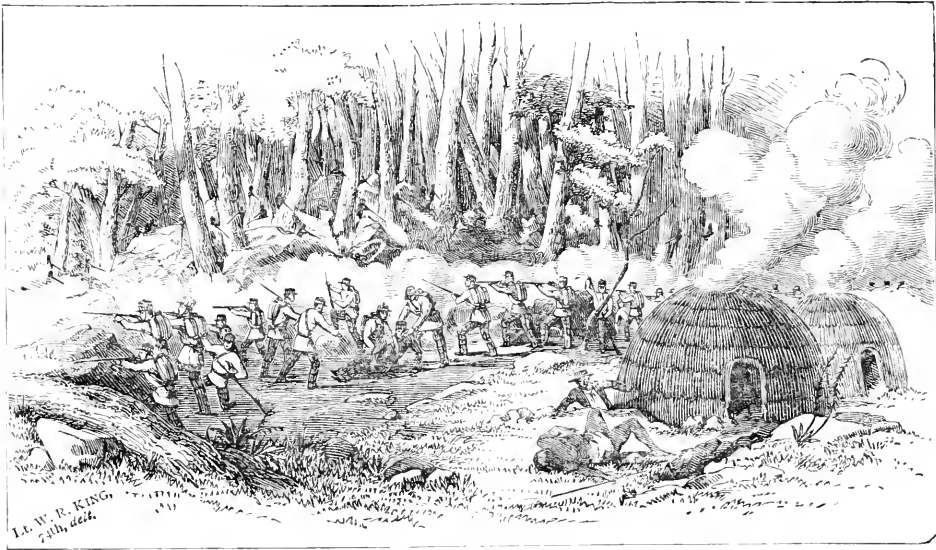
<sup>3</sup> We regret very much that, after making all possible

parable loss, stood firm against the enemy, and the Major-General having arrived and assumed the command, the enemy was driven from his position, and the troops bivouacked for the night on Mount Misery, near the scene of the day's operations.

The casualties in the regiment on this occasion were 2 officers (Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce and Lieutenant Carey), 2 sergeants, and 2 privates killed; and 1 officer, Lieutenant Gordon (who died shortly afterwards), and 8 men wounded. The greater number of the casualties on this occasion occurred in No.

2 company, under the command of Lieutenant Carey, until he was mortally wounded, and then of Lieutenant Philpot. They were opposed to a strong body of the enemy posted behind rocks, but being assisted by the light company, they succeeded in dislodging it.

The bodies of the dead were next day carried in a mule waggon for burial at Post Retief—15 miles across the table-land. "The funeral will never be forgotten by those who were present. The thunder, mingled with the booming artillery, rolled grandly and solemnly among the mountains. As the rough deal coffins were borne



Death of Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce.

From "Campaigning in Kaffirland," by Captain Wm. Ross King, 74th Highlanders (now Lieut.-Colonel Unattached).

out, the 'firing party,' dripping wet, and covered with mud, presented arms, the officers uncovered, and we marched in slow time out of the gate and down the road—the pipers playing the mournful and touching 'Highland Lament'—to where the graves had been dug, a few hundred yards from the Post."

The following division order by Major-General Somerset by no means exaggerates the soldierly merits of Colonel Fordyce :—

"CAMP BLINKWATER,  
"Nov. 9th, 1851.

"It is with the deepest regret that Major-General Somerset announces to the division inquiries, we have been unable to obtain a portrait of this distinguished officer; indeed, his brother, General Fordyce, informs us that no good portrait of the Colonel exists.

the death of Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce, commanding the 74th Highlanders. He fell, mortally wounded, in action with the enemy, on the morning of the 6th, and died on the field.

"From the period of the 74th Highlanders having joined the first division, their high state of discipline and efficiency at once showed to the Major-General the value of Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce as a commanding officer; the subsequent period, during which the Major-General had been in daily intercourse with Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce, so constantly engaged against the enemy in the field, had tended to increase in the highest degree the opinion which the Major-General had formed of Lieutenant-Colonel Fordyce as a commander of the highest order, and one of Her Majesty's

ablest officers, and whom he now so deeply laments (while he truly sympathises with the 74th Highlanders in their irreparable loss), as an esteemed brother soldier."

Small parties of the enemy having again taken up positions near the head of Fuller's Hoek, they were attacked and dislodged on the 7th; and on the following day the division marched to its camp at the Blinkwater.

The 74th was engaged in no enterprise of importance for the next two months, headquarters having meantime been removed to Fort Beaufort. In January 1852 preparations were made under Major-General Somerset, by the first and second divisions, for a combined movement to destroy the enemy's crops in the Chumie Hoek, Amatolas, and on the left bank of the Keiskamma River. The Major-General marched from Fort Beaufort on the 26th of January 1852 for that purpose, with a force which included upwards of 250 of all ranks of the 74th. Detachments of the regiment were left at Post Retief, Blinkwater, Riet Fontein, and Fort Beaufort.

The Major-General, with the force under his command, arrived at the Amatolas on the 27th, and on the 28th commenced the destruction of the enemy's crops, which was carried on at the Amatolas, Chumie Hoek, and near the Gwali Mission Station, up to the 24th of February, with little interruption from the enemy and no loss to the regiment.

The destruction of that part of the crops allotted to the first division having been completed, the Major-General marched on the 25th *en route* for Haddon on the Koonap River, where he arrived on the 29th, and formed a standing camp.

At about two o'clock on the morning of the 4th of March, a patrol under Lieutenant-Colonel Yarborough, 91st Regiment, consisting of all the available men of that corps and of the 74th Highlanders, together with a troop of the Cape Mounted Riflemen, marched to the Waterkloof to destroy a number of kraals belonging to a party of the enemy who had located themselves on the sides of the mountain near Browne's Farm. This force arrived at the scene of operations about sunrise, and immediately attacked the kraals, which they completely destroyed, and captured a number

of horses and cattle which were concealed in a dense bush in an adjacent kloof. These kraals were well defended by the enemy, and the time necessarily occupied in securing the horses and cattle allowed the enemy to collect in large numbers from every part of the Waterkloof. They kept up an incessant fire upon the troops until their arrival at Nel's Farm, where a position was taken up by the 74th and 91st Regiments, which kept the enemy in check until the horses and cattle were driven beyond their reach, after which the enemy dispersed, and the troops returned to camp. The casualties in the regiment on this occasion were 1 private killed and 4 wounded.

On the 7th of March the Commander-in-Chief arrived at the Blinkwater with all the available force of the 2nd division, for the purpose of carrying out, in connection with the 1st division, a combined movement against the Fuller's Hoek, the Waterkloof, and Kroome Heights, which were still occupied by Macomo and his best warriors. These operations were carried on between the 10th and the 16th of the month, and the regiment was engaged with the enemy on several occasions during that time, but happily without sustaining any loss. 410 women, among whom was Macomo's great wife, many children, 130 horses, 1000 head of cattle, and a number of goats were captured, together with some arms and ammunition, and all the property in Macomo's Den.

The Commander-in-Chief, in referring to these six days' operations in a general order, spoke of them as a success which may well be expected to lead to a permanent and lasting peace. "The Kaffir tribes," he said, "have never been previously thus punished, and the expulsion over the Kei being effected, tranquillity on a permanent basis may be hoped for. No soldiers ever endured greater fatigues, or ever encountered them with more constant cheerfulness and devotion to their sovereign and country."

On the 16th of March the 1st division returned to its standing camp, which had been removed on the 13th to the Gola River, near the entrance of the Waterkloof; and the troops belonging to the 2nd division returned to their stations.

The Waterkloof, Fuller's Hoek, and Blinkwater being now considered cleared of the enemy, the Commander-in-Chief ordered a combined movement to take place against large bodies of the enemy that had established themselves between the Kaboosie Mountains and the Kei River. To effect this, the 1st division marched on the morning of the 18th of March; and having been joined on the 26th at the Thorn River by a burgher force, which was to co-operate with the troops, reached the Thomas River on the 29th, where a standing camp was formed. The 2nd division, at the same time, sent patrols to the Kaboosie Nek, Keiskamma Hoek, and the banks of the Kei River, and a large number of burghers was in the field co-operating with the troops.

On the 5th of April a patrol, under Lieutenant-Colonel Napier, Cape Mounted Riflemen, consisting of 162 men, from the headquarters of the 74th, along with detachments of the various other corps, marched for the junction of the Thomas and the Kei Rivers, where it was supposed large numbers of the enemy's cattle were concealed.

This force arrived at and bivouacked on the Quantine, a branch of the Thomas River, on the evening of the 5th, and on the following morning resumed their march in three separate columns. Large herds of cattle were seen about ten o'clock in the morning near the junction of the Thomas and the Kei Rivers, and signal fires were lighted up by the enemy in various directions. After a successful contest of several hours' duration, in which 100 of the enemy were supposed to have been killed, this force captured, with little loss, large numbers of cattle, horses, and goats, with which they returned to the standing camp on the Thomas River. The Commander-in-Chief, Lieutenant-General Sir Harry Smith, Bart., in a general order, spoke in the highest terms of these services, as being of such a character that a speedy termination of the war might be looked for, which must lead to the establishment of permanent peace to the country.

The standing camp was moved on the 10th of April to the Windvogel, a branch of the Kei River. Lieutenant-General the Hon. George Cathcart, appointed Governor and

Commander-in-Chief of the Cape of Good Hope in succession to Sir Harry Smith, who was recalled, having assumed the command and arrived at King William's Town, Major-General Somerset proceeded to that town to receive instructions regarding future operations.

Lieutenant-General Sir Harry George Wakeyn Smith, G.C.B., Bart., on resigning the command, bade farewell to the army which he had so efficiently commanded in a general order, in which he said:—

"I have served my Queen and country many years; and, attached as I have ever been to gallant soldiers, none were ever more endeared to me than those serving in the arduous campaign of 1851 and 1852 in South Africa. The unceasing labours of night marches, the burning sun, the torrents of rain, have been encountered with a cheerfulness as conspicuous as the intrepidity with which you have met the enemy in so many enterprising fights and skirmishes in his own mountain fastnesses and strongholds, and from which you have always driven him victoriously."<sup>4</sup>

During the next few months the 74th was kept incessantly moving about in detachments from one post to another, the bare recital of which movements would only fatigue the reader. The regiment was constantly employed either on patrol, in waylaying parties, or on escort duties, the work involved in such movements being, as we have already said, far more trying and fatiguing to the soldier

<sup>4</sup> There is no doubt that the energetic Sir Harry Smith was made the scape-goat of the shortcomings of the Government at home. Among other things, he had been accused "of using the language of hyperbole in describing the numerous rencontres which have occurred, and of giving praise to the gallant officers and troops as well as burghers." Possessing, however, some experience in war, he says, in his spirited despatch to Earl Grey, dated Camp, Blinkwater, March 17, 1852, "I must maintain that such is not the case. Troops acting in the open field expect not the stimulus of praise; the soldier sees his foe, and his British courage rises at each step; but he who, after perhaps a night-march of great length, has to ascend mountains, or penetrate dense bush and ravines, filled probably with a daring and intrepid enemy, as resolute as athletic, ready to murder any one who may fall into his hands, and when warfare is of the most stealthy and enterprising kind, appreciates the praise of his commander, because, when his acts are conspicuously daring, he is conscious he deserves it. He does his duty; but human nature renders even the soldier's intrepid heart sensible of the approbation of his superior, which he is proud to know may reach the eye of his parents and friends."

than a regular series of field operations against a large and thoroughly disciplined army.

The long protracted war was definitely brought to a close by the "final clearing of the Waterkloof," in September 1852, under personal command of General the Hon. Sir George Cathcart; when a large number of prisoners and of horses were taken, many Kaffirs killed, and their villages and strongholds destroyed. The names of "Capt. Bruce, 74th, commanding a detachment from Post Retief," and of "Lieut. W. R. King, commanding a detachment of the 74th Highlanders," were mentioned in General Orders on this occasion, with some others from different regiments engaged.

We have only heard of one instance in which an attempt was made to sully the honour and honesty of the 74th; that was by the Rev. Henry Renton, a Scotch missionary, who at a public meeting in Glasgow made some remarks reflecting on the conduct of the 74th Highlanders. We cannot believe that a Scotchman would maliciously attempt to sully the honour of a Highland regiment; and, of course, a Christian minister never so far should forget himself as to give utterance to a statement which he does not believe has a foundation in truth, especially when that statement, as in the present case, involves the reputation of so many of his fellow-countrymen, and, it is to be presumed, fellow-Christians. That the Rev. Henry Renton, whose honesty of intention, then, we cannot doubt, was under a misapprehension when he rashly—perhaps in a gush of "holy rapture," as Burns puts it—made this statement at the public meeting in Glasgow, is clear from the following letter written on the subject by Major-General Somerset:—

"GRAHAMSTOWN, August 18, 1852.

"SIR,—Having observed in several of the public journals that, at a recent public meeting, Mr Renton, a Scotch minister, took occasion to attack the character of the 74th Highlanders for their conduct when encamped at the Gwali Station on the Chumie River, in the month of February last, stating that the men of that corps had plundered and destroyed the garden of the widow Chalmers while the savage enemies had always spared her property; I desire to state, in justice to the

74th Highlanders under your command, that the statement is a false and gratuitous attack on your gallant regiment, whose unvaried discipline and excellent conduct have ever met my fullest approbation.

"Shortly after the troops arrived in camp at Gwali, a guard was detached to afford Mrs Chalmers protection, and if any produce was taken out of her garden, it must have been in total ignorance that any person was residing on the property—the Kaffirs who had been residing on the grounds having all fled into the bush.

"I consider the attack of Mr Renton, whose character is so well known on the frontier, to be an attempt to enhance the value of his statements in favour of those barbarians whose atrocities he has attempted to palliate, and whose cause he so earnestly patronises.

"You will be good enough to make this expression of my sentiments known to the 74th Highlanders under your command.

"I have the honour to be, &c,

"II. SOMERSET,

"Major-General.

"To Major Patton,

"Commanding 74th Highlanders."

Major-General Somerset having been appointed to the Staff in India, Colonel Buller, C.B., Rifle Brigade, assumed the command of the 1st division on the 27th of August 1852.

Lieutenant-Colonel John Macduff, from the St Helena Regiment, having been appointed to the 74th Highlanders, joined at Fort Beaufort on the 17th of October 1852, and assumed the command of the regiment.

The Commander-in-Chief having determined upon sending an expedition into the Abasutis country against Moshesh, to enforce the payment of a fine of cattle and horses imposed upon that chief, the detachments from Fort Browne, Koonap Port, Riet Fontein, Post Retief, joined headquarters at Fort Beaufort in the beginning of November, and on the 10th of that month the headquarters, under Lieutenant-Colonel Macduff—strength, 2 captains, 5 subalterns, 3 staff, 12 sergeants, 5 buglers, and 244 rank and file—marched for Burghersdorp, where the forces intended for the expedition were to assemble under the

personal command of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief. A detachment was left at Fort Beaufort under Major Patton, consisting of 2 captains, 1 subaltern, 2 staff, 11 sergeants, 4 buglers, and 141 rank and file.

On the 11th of November, the force was joined by a detachment of artillery and 2 guns under Captain Robinson, and a detachment of the Cape Mounted Rifles, under Major Somerset, the whole being under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Macduff. Proceeding by stages towards its destination, the force was joined on the 16th by Captain Brydon's company from Whittlesea, consisting of about 150 men, increasing the strength to 1 lieutenant-colonel, 3 captains, 6 subalterns, 3 staff, 17 sergeants, 7 buglers, and 404 rank and file; on the 17th to the Honey Klip River; on the 18th to Klaas Smidts River; on the 19th to the Vleys on the Stormberg Mountains; on the 20th to the Stormberg River, on the 22nd it reached Burghersdorp, and joined the troops under Lieutenant-Colonel Eyre of the 73rd regiment, who had arrived at Burghersdorp on the previous day.

On the 23rd, the headquarters of the Cape Mounted Rifles joined the force, and on the 28th, His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief arrived, and the troops were divided into brigades, the 74th Highlanders, the 2nd (Queen's Regiment), and one Rocket Battery, forming the first brigade of infantry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Macduff, 74th Highlanders.

On the 28th of November, the march was recommenced by brigades, and the village of Plaatberg was reached on the 13th.

Moshesh's sons, Nehemiah and David, arrived in camp the same evening, and on the 15th, that chief himself appeared and had an interview with the governor, who informed him that if his fine of horses and cattle was not paid within three days, he would be obliged to go and take them.

On the 18th, Nehemiah arrived with 3450 head of cattle; but the remainder not having been sent within the stipulated time, the cavalry and 2nd brigade advanced on the 19th to the Drift on the Caledon River, leaving the camp and cattle at Plaatberg in charge of the 1st brigade. This force moved against Moshesh on the morning of the 20th,

and after a sanguinary contest on the Berea Mountain, which lasted during the day, captured 4500 head of cattle, and some horses and goats. During that night Moshesh sent a letter to the Governor, saying that he had been severely punished, and suing for peace, which the Governor granted on the 21st, and the troops returned to camp on the 22nd.

One company of the 2nd, or Queen's, and one of the 74th, under Captain Bruce, marched for Plaatberg on the afternoon of the 19th, and reinforced the troops engaged. The cattle were sent for distribution to Bloem Fontein, and the troops commenced their march on their return to the colony on the 24th of December. On their arrival at the Orange River, it was found so swollen from recent rains that the troops, waggons, and baggage had to be conveyed across on two pontoons, which operation occupied six days.

The troops marched on their return to the colony by nearly the same route by which they had advanced, a detachment of the regiment, under Captain Bruce, of 2 sergeants, 1 bugler, and 40 rank and file, being left at Whittlesea.

The Governor and Commander-in-Chief took his leave of the troops in a general order dated "Camp Boole Poort, 26th December 1852," in which he spoke in the highest terms of their conduct during the expedition.

Lieutenant-Colonel Eyre also, on resigning command of the division, published a division order, in which he spoke of the general character of all non-commissioned officers and soldiers as having been most exemplary. "To the officers generally he feels that his thanks are especially due; their example and exertions have rendered his task of commanding very easy." Among the officers particularly named by Lieutenant-Colonel Eyre were,—Lieutenant-Colonel Macduff of the 74th Highlanders, commanding the 1st brigade, from whose judgment and experience he derived great assistance; Captain Hancock, 74th Highlanders; Lieutenant and Adjutant Falconer, 74th Highlanders, acting Brigade-Major, and Dr Fraser, 74th Highlanders, &c.

The first brigade, under Lieutenant-Colonel Macduff, arrived at Bryce's Farm, on the Kat River, on the 19th of January, 1853. On the



following day the regiments composing the brigade returned to their stations; the 74th proceeding to Fort Beaufort, where it arrived on the 21st, and where, on the 20th, a small detachment from the regimental dépôt had joined.

In the beginning of February orders were received for the regiment to proceed to King William's Town to reinforce the 2nd division. It accordingly marched from Fort Beaufort on the 3rd, under Lieutenant-Colonel Maeduff, leaving a small detachment at Fort Beaufort. The regiment arrived at King William's Town on the 7th, and was ordered to proceed to the Duhne or Itembi Mission Station, accompanied by detachments from the 12th Royal Lancers, the Royal Artillery, and the Cape Mounted Riflemen; the whole under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Maeduff, of the 74th Highlanders, the intention being to form a connecting link in a chain of posts surrounding the Amatolas. Numerous patrols were sent out to keep up a communication with the post at Kaboosie Nek, and to examine the country near the sources of the Kaboosie and the Buffalo rivers, and the valley between the Iseli range and Murray's Krantz.

Peace, however, having been established in March, the regiment marched from the Duhne Station to Fort Beaufort, arriving there on the 26th.

On the termination of the war, His Excellency published a general order, which we shall give at length, as serving to convey the idea formed by a competent judge of the urgent nature of the duties which the soldiers engaged in the Kaffir War had to perform, and also showing the important results of the operations in which the 74th bore so conspicuous a part.

“HEADQUARTERS, GRAHAMSTOWN,  
“March 14, 1853.

“The Commander of the Forces congratulates the army under his command on the termination of the war of rebellion which has troubled the eastern frontier of Her Majesty's South African Dominions for more than two years, and which at one time assuming the character of a war of races, had it not been arrested by their gallantry, perseverance, and unparalleled exertions, must have overwhelmed

the inhabitants of the eastern district of the colony. And indeed it is impossible to calculate the extent to which it might have reached.

“In conveying his thanks to the army for their meritorious services, His Excellency desires to include those of the Colonial service, Europeans, Fingoes, and Loyal Hottentots, who, under gallant leaders, nobly emulated the brilliant examples set them by Her Majesty's troops.

“The field of glory opened to them in a Kaffir war and Hottentot rebellion is possibly not so favourable and exciting as that which regular warfare with an open enemy in the field affords; yet the unremitting exertions called for in hunting well-armed yet skulking savages through the bush, and driving them from their innumerable strongholds, are perhaps more arduous than those required in regular warfare, and call more constantly for individual exertions and intelligence.

“The British soldier, always cheerfully obedient to the call, well knows that when he has done his duty, he is sure to obtain the thanks and good opinion of his gracious Queen.

“It is His Excellency's duty, and one which he has had the greatest pleasure in performing, to call Her Majesty's attention, not only on particular occasions, but generally, to the noble conduct of all officers, non-commissioned officers, and soldiers of this army, throughout the arduous contest in which they have been engaged; and they may rest assured it will not pass unheeded.

“It cannot fail to be an additional gratification to them to reflect that the result of their exertions has been the total and final clearance of the Waterkloof, Fish River, and all the other strongholds of the enemy within the colony. The surrender of the rebel chiefs, Sandilli, Macomo, and the Gaika people, who have been expelled from all their former territories, including the Amatolas, which now remain in possession of Her Majesty's troops, and the removal of that hitherto troublesome race to the banks of the Kei; the complete submission of the Bassutas, the Sambookies, and the Anna-Galicas, and the extinction of the Hottentot rebellion; and

that thus, thanks to their noble exertions, where all was war and rebellion two years ago, general and profound peace reigns in South Africa."

"A. J. CLOETE,

"Quartermaster-General."

Colonel Buller, C.B., Rifle Brigade, commanding 1st Division, made his inspection of the regiment on the 5th of May, when he expressed to Lieutenant-Colonel Macduff his entire satisfaction with the regiment in every respect.

Before concluding our account of the doings of the 74th Highlanders during the Kaffir War, we must tell the story of an action which sheds more glory upon those who took part in it than a hundred well-fought battles, or the taking of many cities; an action in which discipline and self-denial triumphed gloriously over the love of dear life itself.

On the 7th of January 1852, the iron paddle troopship "Birkenhead," of 1400 tons and 556 horse-power, commanded by Master Commanding Robert Salmond, sailed from the Cove of Cork, bound for the Cape of Good Hope, with detachments from the dépôts of ten regiments, all under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Seton of the 74th Highlanders. Altogether there were on board about 631 persons, including a crew of 132, the rest being soldiers with their wives and children. Of the soldiers, besides Colonel Seton and Ensign Alexander Cumming Russell, 66 men belonged to the 74th.

The "Birkenhead" made a fair voyage out, and reached Simon's Bay, Cape of Good Hope, on the 23rd of February, when Captain Salmond was ordered to proceed eastward immediately, and land the troops at Algoa Bay and Buffalo River. The "Birkenhead" accordingly sailed again about six o'clock on the evening of the 25th; the night being almost perfectly calm, the sea smooth, and the stars out in the sky. Men, as usual, were told off to keep a look-out, and a leadsman was stationed on the paddle-box next the land, which was at a distance of about 3 miles on the port side. Shortly before two o'clock on the morning of the 26th, when all who were not on duty were sleeping peacefully below, the leadsman got soundings in 12 or 13 fathoms: ere he had time to get another cast of the lead, the "Birkenhead" was

suddenly and rudely arrested in her course; she had struck on a sunken rock, surrounded by deep water, and was firmly fixed upon its jagged points. The water immediately rushed into the fore part of the ship, and drowned many soldiers who were sleeping on the lower troop deck.

It is easy to imagine the consternation and wild commotion with which the hundreds of men, women, and children would be seized on realising their dangerous situation. Captain Salmond, who had been in his cabin since ten o'clock of the previous night, at once appeared on deck with the other naval and military officers; the captain ordered the engine to be stopped, the small bower anchor to be let go, the paddle-box boats to be got out, and the quarter boats to be lowered, and to lie alongside the ship.

It might have been with the "Birkenhead" as with many other passenger-laden ships which have gone to the bottom, had there not been one on board with a clear head, perfect self-possession, a noble and chivalrous spirit, and a power of command over others which few men have the fortune to possess; this born "leader of men" was Lieutenant-Colonel Seton of the 74th Highlanders. On coming on deck he at once comprehended the situation, and without hesitation made up his mind what it was the duty of brave men and British soldiers to do under the circumstances. He impressed upon the other officers the necessity of preserving silence and discipline among the men. Colonel Seton then ordered the soldiers to draw up on both sides of the quarter-deck; the men obeyed as if on parade or about to undergo inspection. A party was told off to work the pumps, another to assist the sailors in lowering the boats, and a third to throw the poor horses overboard. "Every one did as he was directed," says Captain Wright of the 91st, who, with a number of men of that regiment, was on board. "All received their orders, and had them carried out, as if the men were embarking instead of going to the bottom; there was only this difference, that I never saw any embarkation conducted with so little noise and confusion."

Meanwhile Captain Salmond, thinking no doubt to get the ship safely afloat again and to steam her nearer to the shore, ordered the

engineer to give the paddles a few backward turns. This only hastened the destruction of the ship, which bumped again upon the rock, so that a great hole was torn in the bottom, letting the water rush in volumes into the engine-room, putting out the fires.

The situation was now more critical than ever; but the soldiers remained quietly in their places, while Colonel Seton stood in the gangway with his sword drawn, seeing the women and children safely passed down into the second cutter, which the captain had provided for them. This duty was speedily effected, and the cutter was ordered to lie off about 150 yards from the rapidly sinking ship. In about ten minutes after she first struck, she broke in two at the foremast—this mast and the funnel falling over to the starboard side, crushing many, and throwing into the water those who were endeavouring to clear the paddle-box boat. But the men kept their places, though many of them were mere lads, who had been in the service only a few months. An eye-witness, speaking of the captain and Colonel Seton at this time, has said—"Side by side they stood at the helm, providing for the safety of all that could be saved. They never tried to save themselves."

Besides the cutter into which the women and children had been put, only two small boats were got off, all the others having been stove in by the falling timbers or otherwise rendered useless. When the bows had broken off, the ship began rapidly to sink forward, and those who remained on board clustered on to the poop at the stern, all, however, without the least disorder. At last, Captain Salmond, seeing that nothing more could be done, advised all who could swim to jump overboard and make for the boats. But Colonel Seton told the men that if they did so, they would be sure to swamp the boats, and send the women and children to the bottom; he therefore asked them to keep their places, and they obeyed. The "Birkenhead" was now rapidly sinking; the officers shook hands and bade each other farewell; immediately after which the ship again broke in two abaft the mainmast, when the hundreds who had bravely stuck to their posts were plunged with the sinking wreck into the sea. "Until

the vessel totally disappeared," says an eye-witness, "there was not a cry or murmur from soldiers or sailors." Those who could swim struck out for the shore, but few ever reached it; most of them either sank through exhaustion or were devoured by the sharks, or were dashed to death on the rugged shore near Point Danger, or entangled in the death-grip of the long arms of sea-weed that floated thickly near the coast. About twenty minutes after the "Birkenhead" first struck on the rock, all that remained visible were a few fragments of timber, and the main-topmast standing above the water. Of the 631 souls on board, 438 were drowned, only 193 being saved: not a single woman or child was lost. Those who did manage to land, exhausted as they were, had to make their way over a rugged and barren coast for fifteen miles, before they reached the residence of Captain Small, by whom they were treated with the greatest kindness until taken away by H.M. steamer "Rhadamanthus."

The three boats which were lying off near the ship when she went down picked up as many men as they safely could, and made for the shore, but found it impossible to land; they were therefore pulled away in the direction of Simon's Town. After a time they were descried by the coasting schooner "Lioness," the master of which, Thomas E. Ramsden, took the wretched survivors on board, his wife doing all in her power to comfort them, distributing what spare clothes were on board among the many men, who were almost naked. The "Lioness" made for the scene of the wreck, which she reached about half-past two in the afternoon, and picked up about forty-five men, who had managed to cling to the still standing mast of the "Birkenhead." The "Lioness," as well as the "Rhadamanthus," took the rescued remnant to Simon's Bay.

Of those who were drowned, 357, including 9 officers, belonged to the army; the remaining 81 formed part of the ship's company, including 7 naval officers. Besides the chivalrous Colonel Seton and Ensign Russell, 48 of the 66 men belonging to the 74th perished.

Any comment on this deathless deed of heroic self-denial, of this victory of moral power over the strongest impulse, would be imperti-

ment; no one needs to be told what to think of the simple story. The 74th and the other regiments who were represented on board of the "Birkenhead," as well as the whole British army, must feel prouder of this victory over the last enemy, than of all the great battles whose names adorn their regimental standards.

The only tangible memorial of the deed that exists is a monument erected by Her Majesty Queen Victoria in the colonnade of Chelsea Hospital; it bears the following inscription:—

"This monument is erected by command of Her Majesty Queen Victoria, to record the heroic constancy and unbroken discipline shown by Lieutenant-Colonel Seton, 74th Highlanders, and the troops embarked under his command, on board the "Birkenhead," when that vessel was wrecked off the Cape of Good Hope, on the 26th of February 1852, and to preserve the memory of the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men who perished on that occasion. Their names were as follows:—

"Lieutenant-Colonel ALEXANDER SETON, 74th Highlanders, commanding the troops; Cornet Rolt, Sergeant Straw, and 3 privates, 12th Lancers; Ensign Boylan, Corporal M'Manus, and 34 privates, 2nd Queen's Regiment; Ensign Metford and 47 privates, 6th Royals; 55 privates, 12th Regiment; Sergeant Hicks, Corporals Harrison and Cousins, and 26 privates, 43rd Light Infantry; 3 privates 45th Regiment; Corporal Curtis and 29 privates, 60th Rifles; Lieutenants Robinson and Booth, and 54 privates, 73rd Regiment; Ensign Russell, Corporals Mathison and William Laird, and 46 privates, 74th Highlanders; Sergeant Butler, Corporals Webber and Smith, and 41 privates, 91st Regiment; Staff-Surgeon Laing; Staff Assistant-Surgeon Robinson. In all, 357 officers and men. The names of the privates will be found inscribed on brass plates adjoining."

Lieutenant-Colonel Seton, whose high-mindedness, self-possession, and calm determination inspired all on board, was son and heir of the late Alexander Seton, Esq. of Mounie, Aberdeenshire, and represented the Mounie branch of the old and eminent Scottish house of Pitmedden. His death was

undoubtedly a great loss to the British army, as all who knew him agree in stating that he was a man of high ability and varied attainments; he was distinguished both as a mathematician and a linguist. Lord Aberdare (formerly the Right Honourable H. A. Bruce) speaks of Colonel Seton, from personal knowledge, as "one of the most gifted and accomplished men in the British army."<sup>5</sup>

### III.

1853—1873.

Embarkation for India—Ten years in India—Malabar—Canara—New stand of Colours—Mrs Anson—A desperate duel—Lieut.-General Shawe becomes Colonel of the 74th—Indian Rebellion—The Kaffir War Medals—Storm of Sholapoor—Kopal—Nargoon—Leave to be discharged in 1858—The 74th embarks for England in 1864—Captain Thackeray in command of the 74th—Edinburgh—Aldershot—Receives the special commendation of H.R.H. Commanding-in-Chief.

ORDERS having been received that the 74th should hold itself in readiness to proceed to India, all the outlying detachments joined headquarters at Fort Beaufort. The regiment set out on November 10, 1853, to march for Port Elizabeth, where it arrived on the 18th, and from which, on the 20th, the headquarters and right wing were conveyed to Cape Town, where they embarked on board the freight-ship "Queen."

The "Queen" sailed from Table Bay on the 25th of November, and arrived at Madras on the 12th of January 1854. The 74th was destined to remain in India for the next ten years, during which time the movements of its various detachments were exceedingly complicated, and are difficult to follow even with the aid of a good map. Indeed, few regiments, we are sure, have been more broken up into small detachments than was the 74th, during its services at the Cape, and for the greater part of the time that it remained in India; for eight years from 1850, when the regiment was at Fermoy, in Ireland, it was broken up into small detachments, and it was only on the repeated petition of the commanding-officer to the War Office authorities that, in 1858, all the companies once more found themselves to-

<sup>5</sup> We regret exceedingly that we have been unable to procure an authentic portrait of Colonel Seton.

gether: this was at Bellary, in the Madras Presidency, where headquarters had been stationed for some time.

After the arrival of headquarters and the right wing at Madras, the regiment was joined by a detachment from England, under Captain Jago. After headquarters had been about a week at Madras, it, along with four companies, re-embarked, on January 19, for Negapatam, about 180 miles further south, where it arrived next day, and remained till the 24th, when it set out to march for Trichinopoly, which it reached on the 2nd of February.

On the 7th of February a detachment, under Captain Brydon, consisting of 4 officers and 205 men, proceeded to Jackatalla (now Wellington, about ten miles south of Ootakumund, in the Neelgherri Hills), there to be stationed for the purpose of assisting in the building of barracks at that place.

Captain Jago, with the two companies which had been left at Madras, joined headquarters on the 13th, and a small detachment from England, under Lieutenant Davies, landed at Madras on the 13th, and arrived at Trichinopoly on the 27th of February.

The left wing of the service companies, which had left Cape Town some time after the rest of regiment, landed at Madras on the 19th of February, and embarked for Tranquebar. This detachment, on its march from Tranquebar to Trichinopoly, was unfortunately attacked by cholera, and lost 3 sergeants, 2 corporals, and 15 privates.

The headquarters marched for Jackatalla on the 15th of March, and arrived there on the 30th, having left a detachment at Trichinopoly, consisting of 2 captains, 5 subalterns, 1 assistant-surgeon, 10 sergeants, 4 drummers, and 220 rank and file, under command of Major Hancock, who was relieved of the command by Lieutenant-Colonel Monkland on the 3rd of April.

It would be tedious to follow the movements of the various detachments of the regiment in the performance of the ordinary routine duties which devolve on the British soldier when stationed in India. The headquarters remained at Jackatalla—where it was gradually joined by the various detachments which remained at Trichinopoly—till 1857. At fre-

quent intervals during this time, and while the regiment remained in India, it was joined by detachments of recruits from the dépôt companies at home, and by volunteers from other regiments in India—it being a common custom, when a regiment was ordered home, to allow those of the men who wished to remain in India to volunteer into other regiments. If we may judge from the large detachments which the 74th received in this way, it must have had a very high reputation among the other regiments of Her Majesty stationed in India. Among the other additions which the 74th received while at Jackatalla was one which was made by Her Majesty's gracious pleasure, much, no doubt, to the gratification of the regiment, and one which to a Highland regiment is of no mean importance. The addition we refer to consisted of 1 pipe-major and 5 pipers, who joined in May 1854, and whose strains, no doubt, served often to remind the many Highlanders in the regiment of their homes far away in dear old Scotland. This accession was in addition to a pipe-major and a piper for each company, which have always been maintained in the regiment, and dressed at the expense of the officers.

In November of the same year that the regiment received the above important addition, it was inspected by Major-General J. Wheeler Cleveland, commanding the Southern Division, who, in a division order afterwards issued, expressed himself in complimentary and justly merited terms towards this distinguished regiment.

Colonel Maeduff, having been appointed a brigadier of the 2nd class, and ordered to assume the command of the provinces of Malabar and Canara, handed over command of the regiment to Captain Brydon on the 7th of February 1855,—Lieutenant-Colonel Monkland, the next senior officer, having proceeded to Bangalore on sick-leave. But Captain and Brevet-Major Robert Bruce having joined, from leave of absence, on the 28th of February, assumed command of the regiment, and was relieved on the 9th of April by Lieutenant-Colonel Monkland.

A wing of the regiment having been ordered to relieve the 25th (King's Own Borderers) Regiment—132 volunteers from which joined

the 74th—at Cannanoor, a detail of 8 officers, 1 surgeon, 13 sergeants, 16 corporals, 6 drummers, 3 pipers, and 304 privates, under command of Captain Jago, marched from headquarters on the 14th of February, and arrived at Cannanoor on the 1st of March, having *en route* detached No. 5 Company, under Captain Augustus Davies, to Malliappooram. The wing thus stationed at Cannanoor, on the Malabar coast, had to furnish so many strong detachments to the provinces of Malabar and Canara that it was necessary frequently to reinforce it from headquarters, as well as from England, so that very soon the number of companies at headquarters was reduced to four, the other six being with the left wing.

The 24th of May, being the anniversary of the birth of Her Most Gracious Majesty, was selected by the Hon. Mrs George Anson for presenting a stand of new colours to the regiment. His Excellency Lieutenant-General the Honourable George Anson, Commander-in-Chief of the Madras Army, and the staff of the Most Noble the Governor-General of India, the Marquis of Dalhousie, and a large concourse of spectators, were to be present, but the Governor-General was unfortunately prevented by illness from attending.

The new colours having been consecrated by the Rev. John Ruthven Macfarlane, the chaplain of the regiment, were handed to Lieutenants R. H. D. Lowe and H. R. Wolrige (the two senior subalterns present) by the Honourable Mrs Anson, who, in doing so, mentioned the various services of the regiment in a most complimentary manner; and His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, after the review, was pleased to express himself in the most flattering terms with regard to the gallantry, efficiency, soldier-like bearing, and good conduct of the regiment.

In the month of September, the detachment stationed at Malliappooram, under the command of Captain Augustus Davies, was employed against some insurgent Moplahs in the neighbourhood, who had murdered Mr Conolly, Collector of Malabar, and in an affair on the 17th of that month 1 private was killed and 1 wounded.

During the performance of this duty a very remarkable incident occurred which is well

worth putting on record. Captain Davies' company having been sent in quest of the Moplahs, came upon them, after a hot midday march of about eight or ten miles, at the house of a high caste Nair, which they had taken possession of after murdering the servant who had been left in charge. The house was no sooner surrounded by the soldiers than the Moplahs rushed forth, fired what arms they possessed at the 74th, killing a private; they then attacked the men with the Moplah war-knives. All the Moplahs were speedily despatched, not, however, before one of them had attacked Private Joseph Park, who transfixed the Moplah through the chest with his bayonet. The Moplah thereupon, although mortally wounded, seized the muzzle of Park's firelock—for the 74th was still armed with the old Brown Bess—and with a fierce blow of his war-knife, whilst still transfixed with the bayonet, cut Park's throat almost from ear to ear. Staggered with the blow, the firelock dropped from Park's hands, and the Moplah fell dead at his feet. After hovering between life and death for some weeks, Park ultimately recovered.

Colonel Macduff, having been relieved from the provinces of Malabar and Canara by the return of Brigadier Brown, rejoined headquarters, and assumed command of the regiment on the 31st of January 1856, and Lieutenant-Colonel Monkland proceeded to Cannanoor for the purpose of assuming command of the left wing. On the 14th of November, however, Colonel Macduff, as senior officer in the Presidency, having been ordered to proceed to Bellary as acting Brigadier in place of Colonel Brown of the 43d Foot, who had died, the command of the headquarters devolved upon Lieutenant-Colonel Monkland, who, however, retained it only a few weeks, as Colonel Macduff, having been relieved from the command of the Bellary Brigade by Colonel Pole, 12th Lancers, his senior, returned to headquarters at Jackatalla, and reassumed the command of the regiment on the 6th of February.

On the 16th of February 1857 notification of the appointment of Lieutenant-General Shawe to the colonelcy of the regiment, in

place of Lieutenant-General Thomson, was received by the regiment.

During all this time, of course, the regular half-yearly inspection was made by Major-General Cleveland, who on every occasion was able to express himself perfectly satisfied with the state of the regiment.

On the 12th of April 1857, Enfield rifles were first issued to a portion of the regiment in accordance with the instructions from home directing their partial introduction into the army as an experiment.

On the 22d of July, in accordance with instructions received, the right wing and head-quarter companies proceeded *en route* to Bangalore by Mysore; but on arriving at the latter place, their destination having been changed to Bellary (with the exception of 150 men, who, under command of Captain Falconer, followed by marches in charge of the families and baggage), the regiment was pushed on by transit to that station, Government being apprehensive of a rising among the Rajah's zemindars in the Mahratta country. As the sequel shows, the services of the regiment were soon called into requisition. A movable column having been formed under the command of Brigadier Whitlock, the grenadier company, made up to 100 men immediately on its arrival, proceeded on the 12th of August to join the force by way of Kurnool; and as soon as the arrival of the detachment under Captain Falconer, above referred to, rejoined headquarters on the 30th, the light company, also made up to 100 men, proceeded to join the column. These companies were all armed with the Enfield rifle—the right wing, on passing through Bangalore, having been furnished with this weapon. These two companies being on field service, and a wing of six companies being at Cannanore, the headquarters of the regiment at Bellary was reduced to a skeleton of two weak companies.

On the 16th of September, Colonel Maeduff being appointed Brigadier of the 2nd class on the permanent establishment of the Presidency, the command of the corps again devolved upon Colonel Monkland, at this time in command of the left wing at Cannanore, but who now assumed the command at headquarters. On the following day a letter, considerably augmenting the establishment of the regiment, was

received; and on the 29th the headquarters, consisting of the two attenuated companies above referred to, was inspected by Major-General Donald Macleod,<sup>6</sup> commanding the ceded districts, who on the occasion expressed himself satisfied with everything that came under his notice.

Instructions having been received for the left wing at Cannanore to join headquarters at Bellary, on the arrival of the 66th Foot at that station from England, the various detachments rejoined the wing, and the whole six companies marched, under the command of Captain Jago, on the 12th of January 1858, having all been furnished with the new Enfield rifle. The wing arrived at Bellary in daily batches by the 20th of February.

The regiment having been scattered in detachments, the medals which it had so honourably won in the Kafir war of 1851-53 had not been presented to many of the men; therefore, upon the six companies joining headquarters, Lieutenant-Colonel Monkland took an early opportunity of distributing to the meritorious those rewards for their distinguished conduct during that trying campaign.

Intimation having been received that the Rajah of Sholapoor was in arms against the Government, the two companies of the regiment, with Brigadier Whitlock, previously referred to, were detached to Sholapoor, at the storm and capture of which, on the 8th and 9th of February, they were present and took a prominent part.

On the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th of March, the regiment being, by good fortune, all together for a brief period, with the exception of two companies, Nos. 1 and 10, on field service, Major-General Donald Macleod again inspected it, and was pleased, as previously, to express himself much gratified with the discipline and interior economy of the regiment, as well as with its appearance on parade.

The day following the inspection, the 15th of March 1858, a detachment, under Captain Falconer, consisting of 2 captains, 4 subalterns, 1 staff-officer, 12 sergeants, 12 corporals, 3 pipers, and 280 privates, proceeded on field-

<sup>6</sup> This officer met his death by a sad mischance in 1873, at one of the London Metropolitan Railway Stations.

service to the southern Mahratta country, being placed at the disposal of the Bombay Government, and being ultimately stationed at Darwar.

On the 28th of May, a petty rajah or zemindar having taken possession of the Fort of Kopál, a field force from Bellary was immediately put in motion—No. 9 Company, under Captain Menzies, composing the European infantry with the force. Major Hughes, deeming it politic to nip in the bud this outbreak before it spread further in the Madras Presidency, pushed on the force as quickly as possible by forced marches, and arrived before Kopál on the 31st. The fort was stormed and recaptured on the 1st of June by No. 9 Company, which formed the storming party on the occasion, having 1 sergeant and 6 privates wounded, one of the latter dying on the 5th.

The same day on which the storm and capture of Kopál took place, Companies 2 and 6, under Captain Davies, having been, by direction of the Bombay Government, detached from the contingent stationed at Darwar, proceeded to Noorgoond, and stormed and captured the fort of that name, on which occasion only 1 private was wounded.

Government being apprehensive that the rebel leader, Tantéa Topee, was endeavouring to enter the Deccan and incite the Mahrattas, a field force under the command of Brigadier Spottiswood of the 1st Dragoon Guards, who had temporarily succeeded Brigadier Macduff in command of the Bellary Brigade, marched from Bellary on the 9th of November. The force consisted of the 74th Highlanders, 47th Regiment Native Infantry, one battery of Royal Artillery, 5th Light Cavalry, and one regiment of Mysore Horse. It proceeded by way of Kurnool to Hyderabad, arriving there on the 3rd of December. This force remained fully equipped and ready to move on any point until the 21st of January 1859, when it was broken up and taken on the strength of the Hyderabad subsidiary force. The 74th left Hyderabad on February 3rd, and reached Bellary on the 22nd of the same month.

Shortly before this, Major-General Macleod left his district, and it must be exceedingly gratifying to the 74th that an officer of his penetration, knowledge, and honesty of speech,

felt himself able to issue an order so highly complimentary as the following, dated "Head-quarters, Ceded Districts, October 8th, 1858:"—

"The Major-General thanks Colonel Monkland for the excellent state of discipline and good behaviour of the men of the 74th Highlanders while the regiment remained at Bellary. The conduct of the men has been strikingly correct. A single case of irregularity in any soldier's conduct out of quarters has never been observed. . . . As the Major-General thinks it probable that during his period of command he will not again have the troops composing the column under his orders, he deems it right to express his high opinion of those composing it, and feels confident that opportunity is only wanting to prove that the Bellary column is second to none on field-service."

It was at this time that, at the repeated request of the commanding officer, the whole regiment was reunited at Bellary, where the strength of the regiment was found to be as follows :—1 colonel, 2 lieutenant-colonels, 2 majors, 10 captains, 14 lieutenants, 2 ensigns, 6 staff, 55 sergeants, 44 corporals, 20 drummers, 6 pipers, 942 rank and file, being a total of 1067 ; and on the 14th of June a draft of 16 recruits joined headquarters from England.

The period of service, under the "Limited Service Act" (of June 1847), of many of the men having long expired, and the country being considered quiet, authority for the discharge of such as desired it having been received, the regiment lost a large number of its best soldiers, and by the end of 1859 was considerably reduced in numbers.

Colonel Macduff—the division under Major-General Whitlock, including the 2nd Infantry brigade which he commanded, having been broken up—returned to Bellary, and assumed the command of the brigade at that station, having been repeatedly, during his absence on field-service, successfully engaged against the rebels.

There is but little to record out of the even tenor of the regiment's way from this time until it embarked for England in 1864. The 74th was of course regularly inspected every half-year by the superior officer whose duty it was to do so ; and invariably a good report was



given, not only of the discipline and bearing of the men, their knowledge of their business, and their smart and soldierly appearance, but also of their personal cleanliness, and the excellent interior economy of the regiment, and of the unanimity and good feeling that existed among all its ranks. Indeed, the terms in which Major-General Coffin, whose duty it was at this time frequently to inspect the regiment, spoke of the character and efficiency of the 74th, were such that Colonel Villiers seems to have been afraid that the men would be spoiled by so much praise, and in a regimental order of November 1860 sincerely hopes the high encomiums passed by the Major-General may not lead either officers or men to rest satisfied with the present state of the efficiency of their corps, but act as an additional incentive to renewed exertion on the part of every one concerned to render perfect what is now in their estimation considered good.

In a letter dated Horse Guards, 27th of March 1860, it is intimated that "the small amount of crime has been specially remarked by the Duke of Cambridge."

During this period some important changes took place among the superior officers of the regiment. Lieutenant-Colonel Monkland, who had been with the regiment since first he entered the army, exchanged in November 1859 to half-pay, with Lieutenant-Colonel James Villiers, who joined regimental headquarters from England in February 1860. This latter officer, however, was not destined to be long connected with the regiment, as he had the misfortune to be cut off by brain fever at Ramdroog on May 10, 1862.

The senior Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment, Major-General (local rank) John Macduff, C.B., commanding the Oudh division of the Bengal Presidency, had been placed on half-pay on the 24th of January of this year, the date of his appointment to the Bengal staff, and the supernumerary Lieutenant-Colonelcy was thereby absorbed.

On the death of Lieutenant-Colonel Villiers, Major William Kelty Macleod, who had been in temporary command since that officer's departure on leave of absence on the 23rd of March, succeeded to the command, Colonel

Patton being absent in command of a brigade at Thagatmyo in Burmah.

The depôt of the regiment was during this period stationed at Aberdeen, and sent out frequent detachments of recruits to supply the deficiencies created in the service companies by men who left on the expiry of their term, and by the numerous batches of invalids whom it was found necessary to send home for the sake of their health.

A pattern dress bonnet had been supplied to the companies at Aberdeen in 1861 on trial, but not having been found durable, a new pattern was designed by Captain Palmer, commanding the depôt, and submitted by him to the clothing department for the approval of His Royal Highness the General Command-in-Chief, who was pleased to direct a letter to be sent to Captain Palmer, thanking him for his suggestion, and directing the pattern to be sealed and adopted by the regiment as its future head-dress.

The Indian mutiny medals having been received for the officers and men of the regiment who were engaged at the capture of the forts of Shorapoor, Noorgoond, and Kopal in 1858, they were presented at Bellary, in presence of the division, on the 23rd of September (being the sixtieth anniversary of the victory of Assaye), by Major-General Armstrong, commanding the ceded districts. He addressed the regiment in the following terms:—

"Major Macleod, officers, and men of the 74th Highlanders,—This is the anniversary of a memorable day in the annals of your regiment, and consequently I have selected it to perform a duty most agreeable to myself; that is, to present in the presence of the assembled division the medals to so many officers and men of your distinguished regiment with which Her Most Gracious Majesty, our beloved Queen, has been pleased to reward the good and gallant services and conduct of her troops during the recent disturbances in Bengal and other parts of India. But before fulfilling this duty, I feel called upon to say a few words to you."

Major-General Armstrong then glanced rapidly at all the brilliant services performed by the 74th Highlanders, from Assaye to the Indian Mutiny, concluding as follows:—

"Bravery is the characteristic of the British

soldier, but the 74th Highlanders possesses also another claim to distinction, such as in all my long service I have never seen surpassed, and which has justly obtained for the regiment a high reputation—I mean that very best criterion of the good soldier, steady good conduct, obedience to orders, and the most perfect discipline at all times, whether in camp or quarters. You have now served in this division under my command for a year and a half, and it is particularly gratifying to me to be the medium of presenting so many of you with medals, honourable tokens of your service to your country, and the approbation of your Queen.”

The medals were then fastened on the left breast of the officers and men by the General, assisted by several ladies, after which General Armstrong spoke again as follows:—

“I am quite sure there is not a man now wearing the decoration just fixed upon your breasts that will hereafter willingly be guilty of any act to tarnish this token of your Sovereign’s favour. Long may you live, one and all, to wear the honours you have won! I greatly regret to think that the time is rapidly approaching when I shall lose the 74th Regiment from my command on its return to England. Many of you, no doubt, will volunteer for other regiments in India, and you may be assured that every well-conducted man will find a good recommendation to his new corps in his having served in a regiment possessing the high reputation of the 74th Highlanders. But others will be returning with the regiment to your native land, whither, if my life is spared, I may follow you at no distant period, when I hope to beat up the quarters of the regiment, and if so, I trust to see many of the medals I have this day presented to you still decorating the ranks of the corps. It will always be to me a proudly gratifying recollection that a regiment so gallant, so well behaved, and in every way distinguished, has served under my command.

“Major Macleod, and officers of the 74th, you may well feel a pride in your Highlanders. I trust that you, Major Macleod, will long be permitted to retain the command of them—a command which you have so ably and efficiently exercised for the advantage of the service, and the happiness and well being of all

ranks during the whole period the regiment has been under my orders.”

On the 1st of January 1864, 261 men who had volunteered to other corps in the Madras Presidency were struck off the strength of the regiment; and on the 4th of the same month the regiment marched from Bellary *en route* to Madras, where it arrived on the 13th of February, and was ordered to encamp till the vessels were ready to convey it to England.

While in camp cholera broke out, and several deaths having occurred, the camp was at once removed to Palaveram, where, happily, the disease disappeared.

On the 7th of March the regiment proceeded to Madras and embarked for England—the headquarters and right wing under Major Jago (Major Macleod having been permitted to proceed to England by the overland route), and the left wing under Captain Thackeray.

On the 19th of June, the headquarters reached Spithead, where orders were received for the vessel to proceed to Gravesend, on arrival at which place the wing was transhipped, without landing, to the “Princess Royal” steamer, and proceeded to Leith, disembarking at Granton Pier on the 24th of June, and marching to Edinburgh Castle, there to be stationed. The left wing did not reach Edinburgh till the 29th of July, having been delayed at St Helena by the illness of the commander of the “Hornet.”

Brevet-Colonel Patton, who had gone home from India on sick leave some weeks previously, joined headquarters on the 25th of June, and assumed the command; but on the 9th of September he retired upon half-pay, and Major Macleod was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the regiment.

The movements of the regiment, from its arrival in Edinburgh up to the year 1873, may be very briefly recorded, as there is but little to tell except its movements from one quarter to another. Its stay in Edinburgh was very brief, for in less than a year after its arrival, on May 1, 1865, it re-embarked at Granton for Portsmouth *en route* for Aldershot, where it arrived on the evening of the 4th. The 74th left behind its old colours, which were deposited in the armoury of Edinburgh Castle.

After a stay at Aldershot of a few months, the regiment got short notice to proceed to Dover, which it did on February 20, 1866, the admirable manner in which it turned out eliciting the special commendation of His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief. On its arrival at home, the strength of the regiment was of course considerably reduced, and in April 1866 it was still further reduced by two companies, the new establishment consisting of only 640 privates, with a proportionate number of officers and non-commissioned officers.

After a stay of six months at Dover, the 74th was ordered to Ireland, arriving at Cork, whence it proceeded to Limerick, where it stayed till September 26, 1867, on which day it went by rail to Dublin, where it occupied Richmond barracks. While at Limerick, detachments had been told off to do duty at Clare Castle and Nenagh. In consequence of Fenian riots, flying columns were sent out on several occasions, of which various companies of the 74th formed a part.

In November 1867, orders had been received for the regiment to hold itself in readiness to proceed to New Brunswick; its destination was, however, changed about a month later, when it received orders to make ready to proceed to Gibraltar; the depôt companies, consisting of 92 men, under Captain Thackeray and 3 subalterns, having, on January 27, 1868, sailed for Greenock in order to proceed to Fort-George, where it was to be stationed. The regiment sailed from Kingstown on February 2d, on board H.M. ship "Himalaya," for Gibraltar, where it arrived on February 7th, disembarked on the 8th, and encamped on the North Front until the 13th, when it was removed to the South Barracks.

The 74th remained at Gibraltar till February 1872, on the 17th of which month headquarters and four companies under Colonel Macleod sailed for Malta, where it arrived on the 22d. The left wing, under Major Jago, followed on the 7th of March, arriving at Malta on the 12th.

#### IV.

1873-1886.

Linked Battalions—Service in Straits Settlements and Hong Kong—Return Home—Change of designation under the Territorial Scheme—Ordered to Egypt—Ismailia—Kassassin—Tel-el-Kebir—Cairo—Return to England—Deposition of Old Colours at Edinburgh and Glasgow—Monument at Glasgow—Challenge Shield—Embarkation for India—Rawal Pindi—Delhi.

UNDER the localisation scheme of 1st April 1873, the 74th Regiment was linked, for administrative and enlistment purposes, with the 26th Cameronians, the two battalions, with reserves, forming the 59th Brigade, with the depôt at Hamilton. The change was not, however, at first fully carried out, and the depôt companies remained at Shorncliffe till the 21st September 1874, when they were sent to Paisley, where they were stationed till 1877, proceeding to Hamilton only in November of that year.

In 1875 there was no event of importance except the issue of the Martini-Henry rifle, which became the service weapon on the 17th of April. In 1876, General C. A. Shawe, who had been colonel of the regiment since 1856, died at Torquay, and was succeeded by Lieutenant-General the Right Honourable Sir P. E. Herbert, K.C.B., who, however, held command only from the 5th of April till the 7th of October, his death taking place on the latter date at Market Drayton. He was succeeded by Lieutenant-General W. D. P. Patton. The regiment, which had been ordered on foreign service, embarked, on the 2d of December the same year, on H.M.S. "Orontes" which was to convey it to the Straits Settlements. Trincomalee was reached on the 29th of December, and on the 9th of January 1877 headquarters and two companies of the battalion, under the command of Major and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Jago, were landed at Penang. Three companies were conveyed by local steamers to different points along the coast; one company was disembarked at Malacca on the 15th, and on the 18th the remaining two landed at Singapore, where Colonel Macleod, who accompanied them, took up the duties of "Commandant of Straits Settlements."

In consequence of the departure of the 80th regiment for the Cape of Good Hope, the headquarters of the 74th removed in March from Penang to Singapore, and, as the country was by this time perfectly quiet, the detached companies along the coast were withdrawn except two which remained at Penang, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Jago, and the one stationed at Malacca. In January 1878 the battalion, under Lieutenant-Colonel Jago—Colonel M'Leod remaining at Singapore in command of the Straits Settlements—proceeded in H.M.S. "Tamar" to Hong Kong, disembarking there on the 29th of the month, and occupying the various barracks in the city. On the 3d of April Colonel M'Leod retired on half-pay, and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Jago was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the regiment. While at Hong Kong the health of all ranks became so seriously affected that the battalion was, in March 1879, ordered back to the Straits Settlements, Singapore being reached on the 16th of the month. One company was landed at Malacca on the 18th, and two companies, under Major R. E. Deare, were sent to Penang. On the 8th of December the 74th embarked on H.M.S. "Orontes" for home, and on the 21st January 1880 arrived at Greenock, whence the regiment was conveyed by train to Glasgow, and stationed at Maryhill Barracks. There it remained till the 26th of May 1881, when it proceeded by train to Granton, and thereafter by steamer to Portsmouth and by train to Aldershot, quarters being taken up in the centre infantry permanent barracks. While stationed here the battalion won a challenge cup, presented by Major-General Sir H. Havelock-Allan, for volley firing at unknown distances.

On the 1st of July the connection of the 74th with the 26th Cameronians was again severed, and, under the new Territorial Scheme, the regiment became the 2nd Battalion Highland Light Infantry, the 71st Regiment forming the 1st Battalion, and the 1st Royal Lanark Militia the 3rd. The 71st tartan was to be worn, with new combined 71st and 74th badges, thistle lace,

and yellow facings. As the 71st arrived at home two months after the 74th, the latter regiment, now the 2nd Battalion Highland Light Infantry, became the first of the linked battalions for foreign service, and the establishment was accordingly increased to 1046 of all ranks.

On the outbreak of hostilities in Egypt, the regiment was at once ordered to prepare to proceed to that country, and on the 8th of August it was conveyed to Portsmouth, where it embarked on the steam transport "France" for Alexandria, the effective strength being 30 officers and 776 non-commissioned officers and privates. On disembarking at Alexandria, on the 20th of August, the battalion proceeded at once to the camp at Ramleh, where it became part of the 3rd, or Highland, Brigade of the 2nd Division of the Egyptian Field Force, the division being commanded by Lieutenant-General Sir E. B. Hamley, G.C.B., and the brigade by Major-General Sir Archibald Alison, Bart., K.C.B. At Ramleh the battalion remained under canvas, guarding the extreme left of the British position, and taking its share in outpost duties and in occasional brushes with marauding Arabs, until the 30th of November, when it re-embarked, and sailed on the following morning for Ismailia, which was reached on the 2d of September. Although large fatigue parties were daily furnished for work on shore, the brigade remained on board ship till the 9th, when the different regiments landed in the afternoon and at once commenced to march westward to Kassassin, where the British forces were being concentrated for the advance against the Egyptian lines at Tel-el-Kebir. Lieutenant-Colonel Jago had been unfortunately compelled to go into hospital on the 7th, so the command of the 2nd Battalion Highland Light Infantry devolved on Lieutenant-Colonel Straghan. The sea-kit bags were all left on board a storeship in the harbour, and the whole of the camp equipage, together with valises and greatcoats, was deposited at the railway station, each man carrying, besides his arms, only 70 rounds of ammunition and a blanket. Kassassin was reached on the

11th, after four severe marches and one long day in the sun, the hardship and suffering being so great that one officer and over 30 men had to be sent back to Ismailia by train from different stations along the route. The tents had been already sent on by rail, and by noon on the 11th the men were again under cover, and during the evening and night the stragglers had all come in. The night of the 12th was the time fixed for the final advance, and at sunset the tents were struck and piled at the railway embankment, where were also left the band instruments and the blankets. Extra ammunition had been issued, to bring up each man's allowance to 100 rounds; and as soon as the battalion fell in after dark, the commanding officer addressed a few words to the men, impressing upon them the instructions which he had received from Major-General Alison, namely, that complete silence was to be observed during the night march; that no match was to be struck or pipe smoked after the first halt; and that the enemy's entrenchments, which were expected to be reached just before daylight, were to be carried by the bayonet alone. The fighting strength of the regiment was 24 officers, and 628 non-commissioned officers and men, including 20 bandsmen, who acted as stretcher-bearers—the decrease since leaving Alexandria being due to the loss of those disabled during the march to Kassassin, and to the baggage guards left at Ismailia. The position assigned to the battalion was on the left of the Highland Brigade, and therefore on the extreme left of the whole first line of the British forces.

A general outline of the desert night march, and of the assault on Tel-el-Kebir, has been already given in the account of the Black Watch, and it only remains here to notice the particular part taken in this wonderful achievement by the Highland Light Infantry. When the enemy's musketry fire opened at the distance of 150 yards, the front line, followed by the second, instantly charged, headed by its officers, mounted and unmounted, the men fixing bayonets as they ran. When half the distance had been traversed, a battery of four guns opened right

in front, but though their contents passed harmlessly overhead, the rifle fire was more deadly, and before the ditch was reached, Major Colville, Lieutenants Kays, Somervell, and Midwood, and some 50 non-commissioned officers and men had fallen. On reaching the enemy's works, the centre of the battalion found itself stopped by an impracticable ditch, about 9 feet deep by 10 feet wide, and with almost perpendicular scarps. Into this, unseen in the darkness, many of the front line fell, amongst them being Lieutenant Goold Adams, who, along with Corporals Buchan and Adams, succeeded in mounting the opposite face. These pulled others up, and thus collected a small party, which lay waiting for an opportunity to rush over the parapet. The main body of the centre, now reinforced by the second line, was meanwhile swaying backwards and forwards, seeking vainly in the darkness for some means of entry; but the flanks, more fortunate, had found the ditches opposite them shallower, and the parapets lower, and had forced their way in, under Majors Wallace and Leigh on the right, and Lieutenant Edwards on the left; and these parties, reinforced by that of Lieutenant Goold Adams, rapidly cleared the work, inflicting considerable loss on the defenders. About 150 men of the centre, still unable to find a way over the big ditch, and, owing to the darkness, to see what was going on elsewhere, now began to retire, halting at intervals, and facing about individually to fire at the parapet; but as the fire from the works slackened and ceased, a halt was made, and on the arrival of the reserves this portion of the regiment was led back, and entered without opposition the right (the British left) of the big work which had previously foiled it. The total loss of the battalion was 3 officers and 18 non-commissioned officers and men killed; and 5 officers and 54 non-commissioned officers and men wounded, of whom 3 afterwards died of their wounds. For services during the campaign, Lieutenant-Colonel Straghan was made a Companion of the Bath, Major Leigh was promoted to a Brevet Lieutenant-Colonelcy, and Captain Macdonald to a Brevet Majority.

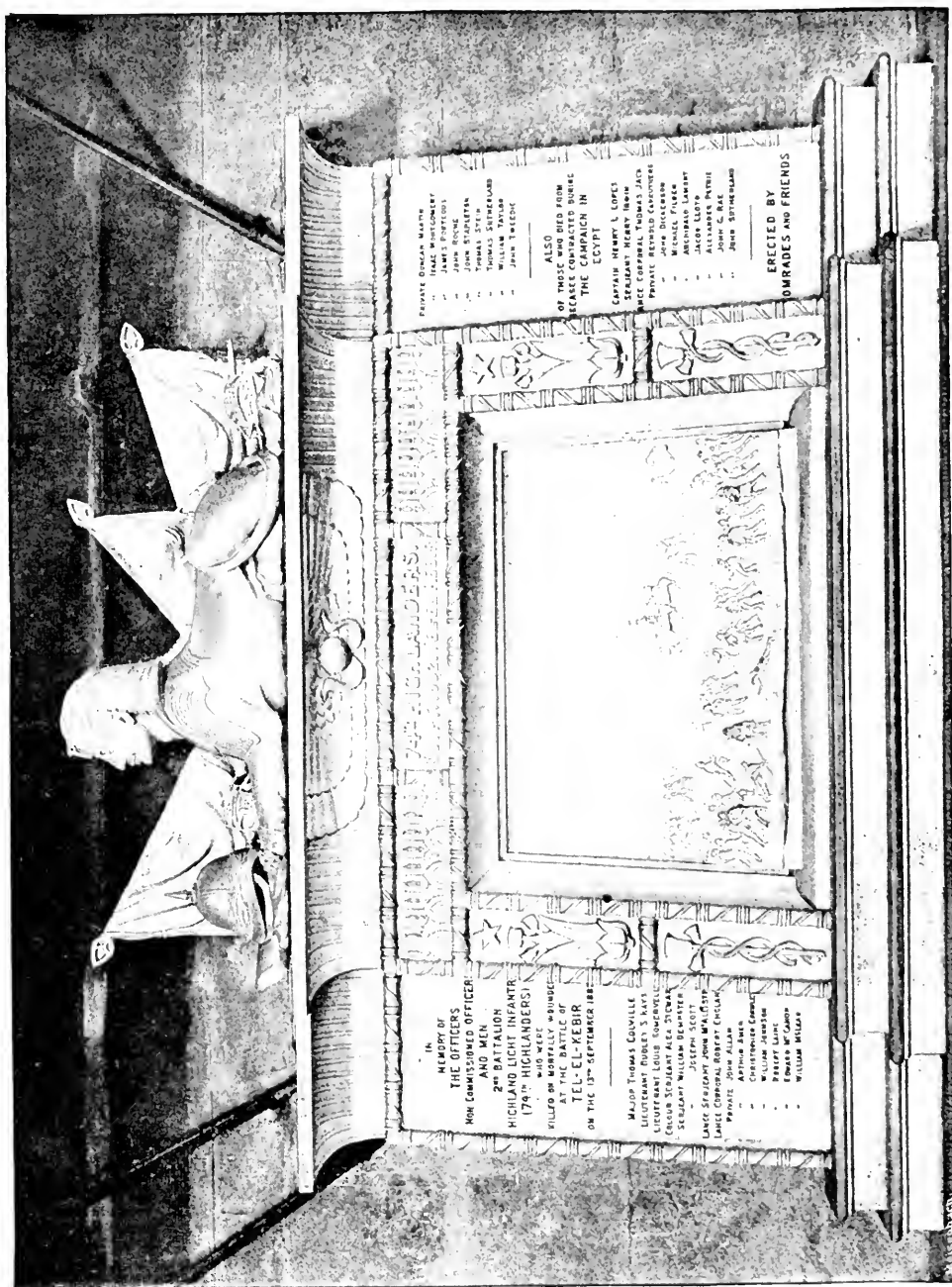
Colour-Sergeant Robinson received the distinguished - service medal, and Lieutenant Edwards the Victoria Cross, "for the conspicuous bravery displayed by him during the battle of Tel-el-Kebir, on the 13th September 1882, in leading a party of the Highland Light Infantry to storm a redoubt. Lieutenant Edwards (who was in advance of his party), with great gallantry, rushed alone into the battery, killed the artillery officer in charge, and was himself knocked down by a gunner with a rammer, and only rescued by the timely arrival of three men of his regiment." The following decorations were also bestowed by H.H. the Khedive:—Lieutenant-Colonel Straghan, the 3d class of the Medjidieh; Major Wallace and Major Leigh, the 4th class of the Osmanlie; and Captain and Adjutant Carey, the 4th class of the Medjidieh. Lieutenant Goold Adams, Sergeant-Major Litster, Sergeant Samuel Davis (severely wounded), Corporal James Smith, Corporal Buchan (severely wounded), Lance Corporal Donald Robertson, Privates A. Sutherland and William Gray, and Drummer Fitch were all mentioned for special gallantry by the commanding officer, who also commended Captain and Quarter-Master Swanson for his energy and endurance throughout the campaign, and Lieutenant Templer for most satisfactory performance of his duties as Transport Officer to the battalion. Of these only the non-commissioned officers and men were mentioned in despatches.

On the afternoon of the day of the battle the battalion fell in, and, along with the 1st Battalion of the Gordon Highlanders, and the Cameron Highlanders, set out for Zagazig, which was reached, after three marches, on the night of the 14th. On the following day the battalion proceeded along with Sir Garnet Wolseley and his staff, and a detachment of the 1st Brigade Scots Guards, to Benha. At that place information was received of the surrender of Arabi Pasha, and the Headquarters' Staff immediately pushed on to Cairo by train with an escort of 80 officers and men of the Highland Light Infantry under command of Major Leigh. The rest of the battalion reached Cairo on the

following day, and took up quarters in the Citadel. During the remainder of its stay in Egypt, the Highland Light Infantry was stationed first at Camp Ghezireh, and afterwards at the Kasr-el-Nil barracks. On the 30th of September it took part in the great review and march past before H.H. the Khedive, and there distinguished itself by perfect marching—something where every one did so well. On the 5th of February 1883 the regiment embarked at Alexandria on board of H.M.S. "Serapis," reaching Plymouth and taking up quarters there on the 18th of the month. On the 3d of March the medals for the Egyptian campaign were presented at a divisional parade at Devonport by Major-General Pakenham, and the bronze stars given by H.H. the Khedive were issued during the month of April.

The stay at home was uneventful, the principal incidents being the retirement of Lieut.-Colonel Jago on completion of his five years' service in command; the presentation to the officers by former officers of the regiment of a handsome piece of plate in memory of Tel-el-Kebir; and the deposition of the old colours, carried from 1818 to 1855, along with those of other Scottish regiments in St Giles' Cathedral, Edinburgh, on the 14th of November. Although it is anticipating somewhat, it may here be added that the colours presented at Jackatalla, Madras, in 1855, and carried by the regiment until shortly before the embarkation for Egypt, were, on the 20th of December 1884, placed, together with the original "Assaye" colour, over a handsome monument erected in Glasgow Cathedral in memory of those who perished in the Egyptian campaign, and the balance of the fund subscribed for this purpose has been devoted to the erection, in St Giles' Cathedral, Edinburgh, of a memorial of the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men who were killed or mortally wounded in the various actions in which the regiment has been engaged in India, the Peninsula, France, South Africa, and Egypt, and of those who perished when the "Birkenhead" was wrecked in 1852. The monument in Glasgow Cathedral, of which we give an illustration, has been placed on the south wall of the nave. It is

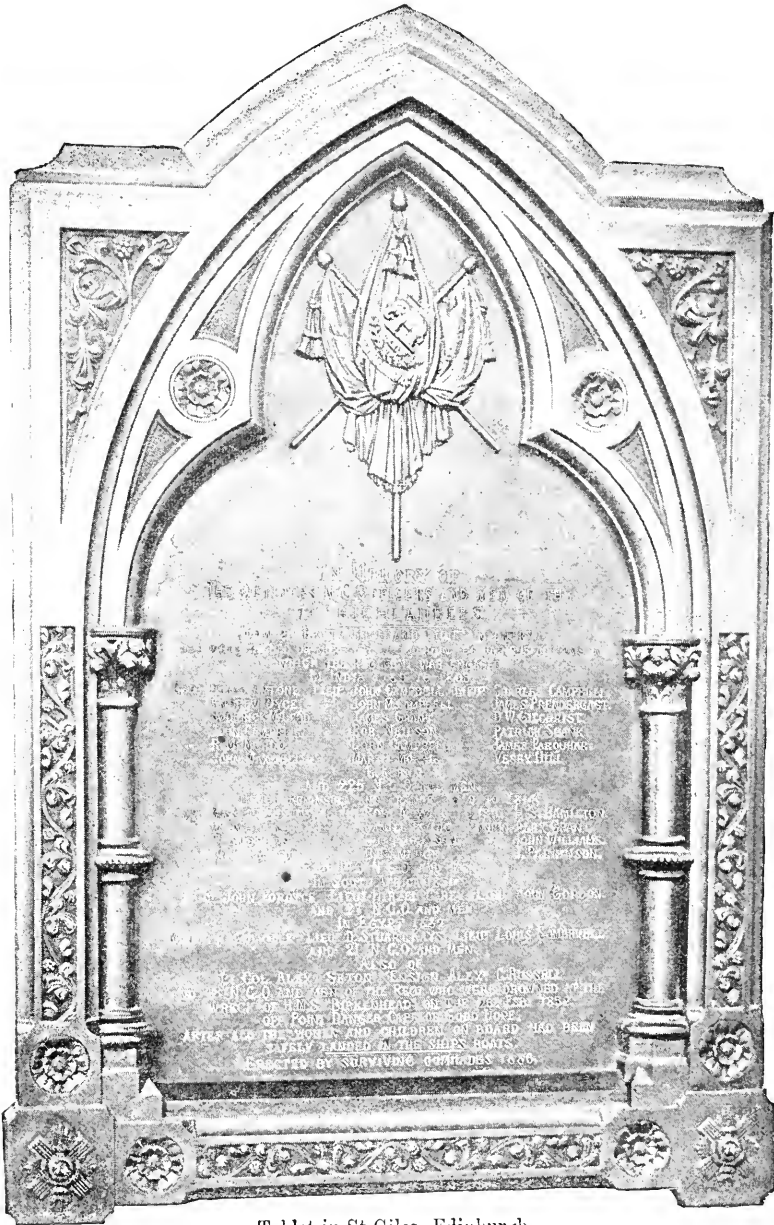
Egyptian in design, and is constructed of very hard and clear Sicilian marble, with a centre panel of statuary marble, surrounded by appropriate emblems. The names of those it commemorates are engraved on the sides, while the centre shows, in good relief and



Monument in Glasgow Cathedral.

with spirit, a representation of the regiment attacking the rampart at Tel-el-Kebir. The whole is surmounted by the Sphinx, with banners, a soldier's helmet, and claymores. The public ceremony of unveiling it and placing the old colours above was performed by General Bruce, who was long connected with the regiment, and who, in handing over

the colours to the care and safe-keeping of the Cathedral authorities, stated that he was probably the only person there who had also been at the presentation ceremony in India in 1855. The battle-stained relics were brought from Hamilton by an escort under the command of Major Wallace, and consisting of two officers, six non-commissioned



Tablet in St Giles, Edinburgh.

officers, and fifty men, all of whom had been present at Tel-el-Kehir. The monument at Edinburgh, placed on the north wall of the nave of St Giles, consists of a bronze plate with a finely carved marble border.

Engraved on the plate are the names of the officers and the number of the men who died during the campaigns already mentioned.

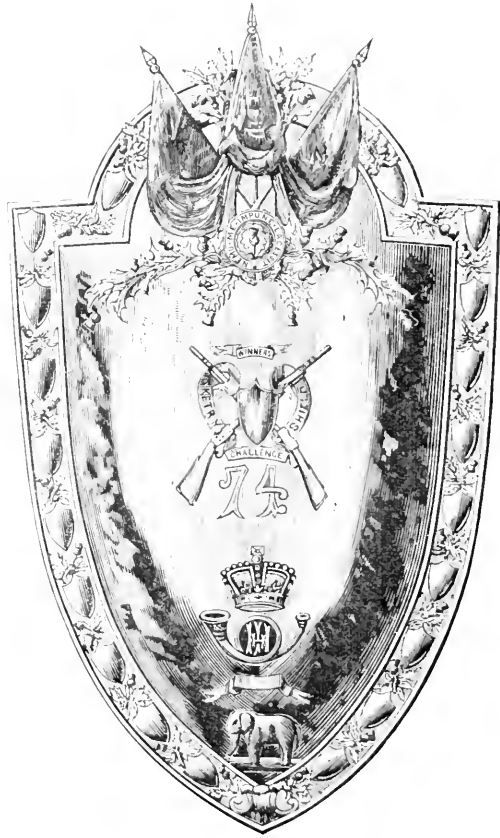
When the present colours were presented to the battalion in 1882, a new "Assaye" colour,



worked in China, was taken into use, but of the three only the Queen's colour was taken to Egypt, the others being sent to the depôt. In 1883 the regiment also acquired a valuable Challenge Shield, to be competed for by the different shooting clubs, and a silver medal to be competed for annually by the pipers—a clasp with the winner's name and the date to be added each year. The Challenge Shield is three feet high, and two feet across the widest part, with small movable shields in the centre and round the border. The foundation is of bronze, and the borders, small shields, thistles, rifles, colours, and other ornaments, are of pure bright silver. The names of the winning team for each period are to be engraved on one of the movable shields, which is, for one year, to occupy the place of honour in the centre, and thereafter to be removed to one of the compartments along the border.

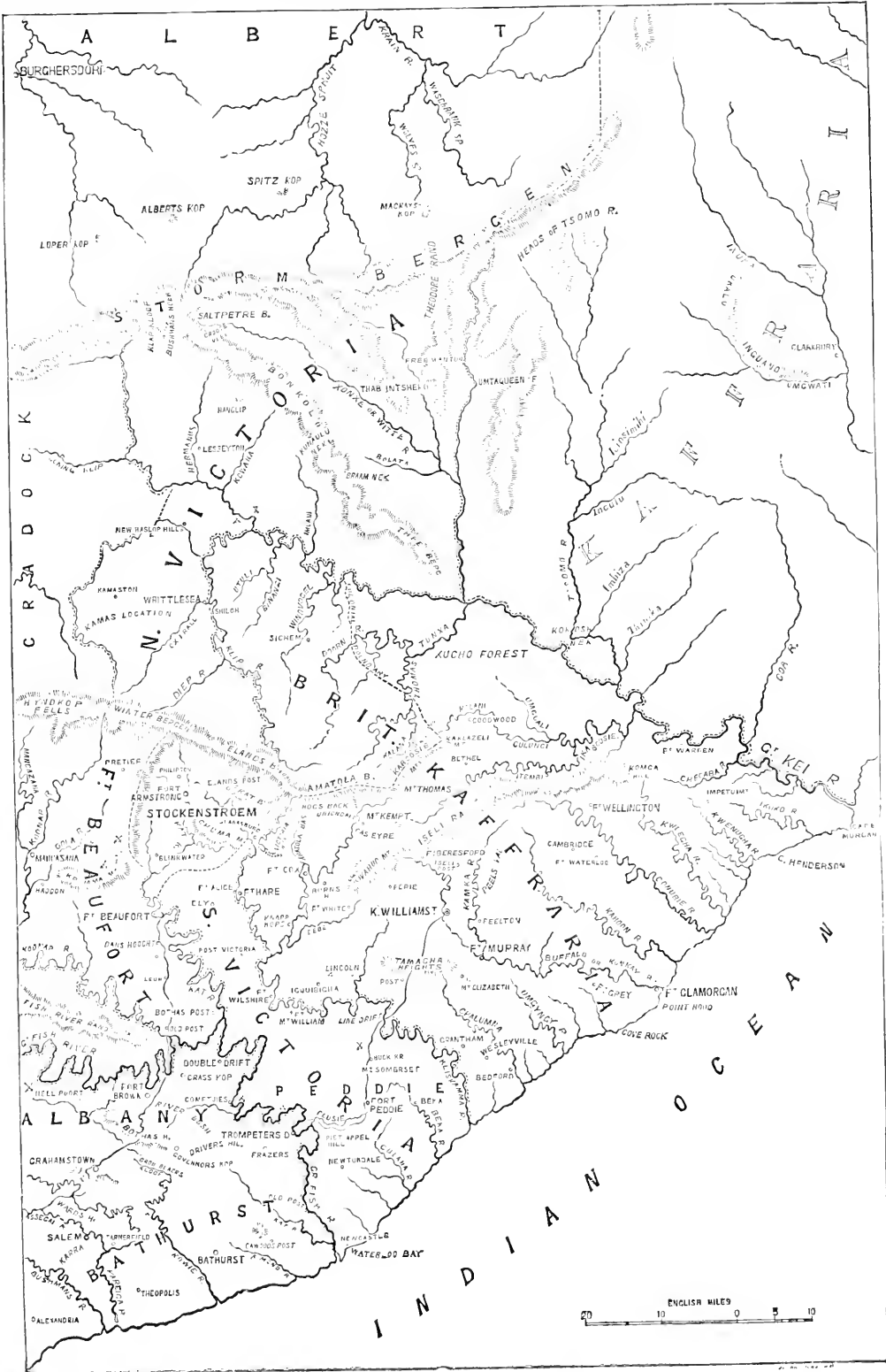
On the 1st of October 1884, the battalion under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Straghan, C.B., who had succeeded Colonel Jago, again proceeded on foreign service, and, embarking at Plymouth on H.M.S. "Serapis," reached Bombay on the 29th of October, and arrived at its destination at Umballah by wings on the 7th and 8th of November. On the 12th of March 1885 the regiment moved to Rawal Pindi to take part in the ceremonies held in honour of the conference between Lord Dufferin and the Ameer of Afghanistan, and so well did the Highland Light Infantry acquit itself in the reviews then held, that it was highly complimented by the General of the 2nd Infantry Division, to which it was attached, by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, and by H.E. the Commander-in-Chief in India, on its appearance and on its uniformly steady marching and manœuvring. So much were the latter points noticed, that on the occasion of the annual inspection at Dagshai on the 18th of May, Major-General Wright, C.B., commanding the district, declined to see the battalion march past or

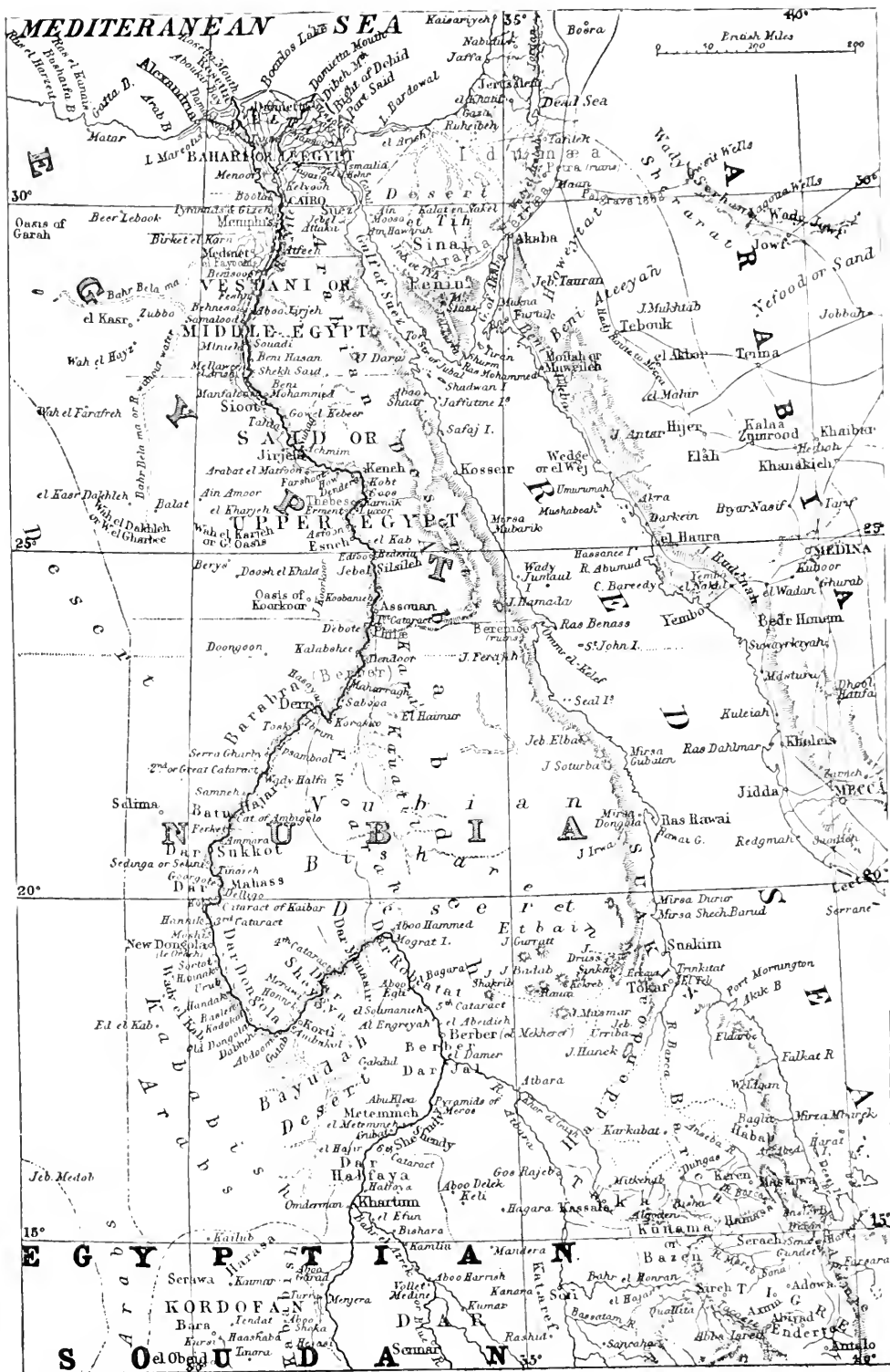
manœuvre, as, after the splendid appearance made at Rawal Pindi, he deemed it altogether superfluous; and after the manœuvres and the march past at the camp of exercise at Delhi in December 1885 and January 1886, Colonel Straghan was again specially congratulated by the Commander-in-Chief in India, and by the Adjutant in India on the admirable appearance and marching of the battalion. After the breaking up of the



74th Regiment Musketry Challenge Shield.

Delhi camp, quarters were again taken up at Dagshai till the 3d of November, when the regiment, with the exception of two companies left in garrison, marched to Umballah.





# SEVENTY-FIFTH REGIMENT, OR 1ST BATTALION GORDON HIGH- LANDERS.

## I.

1787-1886.

Raising of the Regiment—India—Home—Ceases to be a Highland Regiment—Services as “Stirlingshire Regiment”—Restored to its position as a Highland Regiment—Linked with 92nd as 1st Battalion of the Gordon Highlanders—Proceeds to Egypt—Alexandria—Ismailia—Tel-el-Kebir—Tantah and Cairo—Additions to distinctions on Colours and Appointments—Takes part in the operations about Suakim—El Teb—Tokar—Tamaai—Return to Cairo—Starts up the Nile for Khartoum—Difficulties of the Route—Korti—Hamdab—Birti—Punishment of the Monassir Tribe—Recal of the Expedition—Summer Camp at Kurot—Return to Lower Egypt—Alexandria—Proceeds to Malta.

WHILE Major-General Sir Archibald Campbell was appointed Colonel of the 74th, the colonelcy of its coeval regiment, the 75th, was conferred on Colonel Robert Abercromby of Tullibody. He had commanded a light infantry brigade during six campaigns in the American war; and as several companies of this brigade had been composed of the light infantry of the Highland regiments then in America, the colonel was well known to the Highlanders, and had acquired an influence among them rarely enjoyed by officers born south of the Grampians. There are instances, no doubt, such as those of the Marquis of Montrose and Viscount Dundee, and others of modern date, “where Highland corps have formed attachments to officers not natives of their country, and not less ardent than to the chiefs of old;” and if the instances have been few, it must be attributed entirely to want of tact in officers themselves, who, from ignorance of the Highland character, or from some other cause, have failed to gain the attachment of the Highland soldiers.

From personal respect to Colonel Abercromby, many of the Highlanders who had served under him in America, and had been discharged at the peace of 1783, enlisted anew, and, with about 300 men who were recruited at Perth, and in the northern counties, constituted the Highland part of the regiment. According to a practice which then prevailed, of fixing the headquarters of a regiment about to be raised in the neigh-

bourhood of the colonel’s residence, if a man of family, the town of Stirling was appointed for the embodying of the 75th; and here, accordingly, it first assembled in June 1788, and immediately thereafter proceeded to England, and embarked for India, where it arrived about the end of that year.

For eighteen months after its arrival in India, the regiment was subjected to extreme severity of discipline by one of the captains, who appears to have adopted the old Prussian model for his rule. A more unfortunate plan for destroying the morale of a Highland regiment could not have been devised, and the result was, that, during the existence of this discipline, there were more punishments in the 75th than in any other corps of the same description. But as soon as the system was modified by the appointment of an officer who knew the dispositions and feelings of the Highlanders, the conduct of the men improved.

The regiment took the field in 1790, under the command of Colonel Hartley, and in the two subsequent years formed part of the force under Major-General Robert Abercromby, on his two marches to Seringapatam. The regiment was also employed in the assault on that capital in 1799, the flank companies having led the left columns.<sup>1</sup> From that period down to 1804, the regiment was employed in the provinces of Malabar, Goa, Goojerat, and elsewhere, and in 1805 was with General Lake’s army in the disastrous attacks on Bhurtpoor.

The regiment was ordered home in 1806; but such of the men as were desirous of remaining in India were left behind. In 1809 there were not one hundred men in the regiment who had been born north of the Tay; on which account, it is believed, the designation was at that time changed.

It still retained its old number, and, while known as the “Stirlingshire Regiment” from 1809 to 1881, had a distinguished career, having taken part in the Kafir War of 1835, as well as in many of the engagements which have been noticed in connection with the other Highland Regiments. As will be seen in the account of the 78th Highlanders, the

<sup>1</sup> See histories of the 71st, 72nd, 73rd, and 74th regiments in this volume.

75th formed part of the force with which Sir Colin Campbell marched to the relief of Lucknow in November 1857, and guarded the Alum Bagh, while Sir Colin, with the rest of the force, made his way to the besieged garrison on the 14th of that month.

Under the Territorial Scheme, however, introduced in 1881, the 75th was once more restored to its position among the Highland Regiments, and, resuming the kilt and Highland dress after a lapse of seventy-four years, became the 1st Battalion Gordon Highlanders, the 92nd Regiment forming the 2nd Battalion, and the Royal Aberdeenshire Militia the 3rd. The depôt was fixed at Aberdeen. When this change was announced by a Special General Order, dated the 11th of April, as to come into force on the 1st of July, the 75th was stationed at Malta, where it had arrived from England on the 20th of March, and where, on the 18th of June 1882, it paraded, for the first time since 1808, in full Highland uniform.

In consequence of the outbreak of hostilities in Egypt, the battalion embarked on H.M.S. "Euphrates," and, having reached Alexandria on the 7th of August, landed and occupied Gabari Railway Station—the total strength being 690 of all ranks. In this position it remained till the 19th of August, furnishing, meanwhile, detachments for duty at Mex Fort, Moharrem Bey Station, Rosetta Gate, and Ramleh Station; but on that date it moved to Ramleh, where it was shortly afterwards joined by the 1st Battalion Black Watch, the 2nd Battalion Highland Light Infantry, and the 1st Battalion Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders, these four regiments forming the Highland Brigade. While stationed at Ramleh, the duties were mainly confined to furnishing outposts for the protection of the base at Alexandria, and for watching the enemy's strongly intrenched positions at Kafr Dowar and Kinji Osman. Along with the rest of the Highland Brigade the regiment sailed from Alexandria on the 31st August for Ismailia, and took part in the subsequent march to Kassassin, and the attack on and capture of Arabi Pasha's works at Tel-el-Kebir; but as these operations have

been already described in connection with the Black Watch and the 1st Battalion Highland Light Infantry, it is unnecessary here to enter into further details. During the advance and attack, the 75th occupied the right centre of the Highland Brigade, next the Black Watch which was on the extreme right. The loss of the battalion at Tel-el-Kebir was 1 officer and 4 non-commissioned officers and men killed, and 1 officer and 29 non-commissioned officers and men wounded. On the 14th of September the battalion marched to and occupied the important railway junction at Zagazig, proceeding by train the following day to Benha, and on the 17th to Tanta where it received the surrender of the Salahiék Garrison, consisting of 3000 infantry, one regiment of cavalry, and 24 guns. At Tanta a halt was made for several days, there being among both officers and men a considerable amount of sickness brought on by the hardships endured, and the unhealthiness of the climate. On the 28th of September the regiment proceeded to Cairo, and, after taking part in the great review held by H.H. the Khedive on the 30th, went into quarters at the Citadel, where it remained as part of the Army of Occupation till February 1884.

For services during the campaign, Lieutenant-Colonel D. Hammill received the Companionship of the Bath, and from the Khedive the 3rd class of the Medjidieh; Major J. E. Boyes, the 4th class of the Osmanlie; and Lieutenants Burney and Pirie, the 5th class of the Medjidieh; and Major Boyes was also promoted to a Brevet Lieutenant-Colonelcy.

The medals awarded by Her Majesty the Queen for the Egyptian Campaign of 1882 were presented to the battalion on February 14th, 1883, by Lieutenant-General Sir Archibald Alison, Bart., K.C.B., Commanding the Troops in Egypt, who, after the presentation, addressed a few words of sincere congratulation to the battalion on the part taken by it in the recent operations. The bronze stars granted to the British troops who took part in the Egyptian Campaign by H.H. the Khedive, were presented to the battalion, as well as to the other troops stationed in or near Cairo, at Abdin Palace, Cairo, on the 2d

of June 1883, His Highness himself handing the stars to the officers who were entitled to them, and, to a selected non-commissioned officer or private from each company, those intended for the non-commissioned officers and men.

In consequence of an outbreak of cholera at Cairo on the 15th of July, one company was, on the 18th, sent to Heluan to form and take charge of a camp to which the battalion might be moved should such a step be deemed advisable; but although the epidemic appeared among the men on the 27th of July, and continued to be prevalent until the 14th of August, no change was considered necessary, and the 1st Gordon Highlanders remained in quarters at the Citadel, being indeed at this time the only infantry regiment at Cairo. Thirteen non-commissioned officers and men fell victims to the disease. The company sent to Heluan rejoined headquarters on the 3d of September, and on the 15th of the same month a detachment was sent to Port Said to relieve a portion of the Black Watch, and did not rejoin the battalion till the 27th of January 1884.

In September 1882, a General Order had been issued announcing that Her Majesty the Queen had been graciously pleased to approve of certain specified infantry regiments being permitted to bear on their standards, colours, or appointments, in commemoration of their gallant behaviour when engaged in warfare in South Africa during the years 1835, 1846-47, 1851-53, the words "South Africa," followed by the date of the operations in which they took part, and the Gordon Highlanders thus became entitled to add to their former distinctions "South Africa, 1835." By a General Order issued in February 1883, Her Majesty was further graciously pleased to approve of the Gordon Highlanders, along with other regiments engaged in the Egyptian campaign, being permitted to bear the words "Egypt, 1882;" "Tel-el-Kebir" on their standards, colours, or appointments in commemoration of their distinguished and gallant behaviour during the war recently finished.

The rebellion of the Arab tribes in the

Eastern Soudan under Osman Digna, and the total defeat near Suakim of the Egyptian force which, under Baker Pasha, had been despatched to the relief of the garrison at Tokar, rendered operations by a British force necessary in that quarter in the beginning of 1884. The battalion was accordingly, on the 15th of February, ordered to be held in readiness for active service, and after marching to Suez on the evening of the 16th, embarked on the 17th on the steam transport "Thibet" for Suakim, the total strength being 22 officers and 668 non-commissioned officers and men. On arriving off that port, it was found that Trinkitat, 30 miles farther south, had been adopted as the base of operations, and thither the "Thibet" at once proceeded, reaching its destination on the 21st. The regiment landed on the 23d, and after remaining under canvas for two days, marched on the 25th, along with the 2nd Battalion Royal Irish Fusiliers, and details of departmental corps, to occupy and hold Fort Baker—an earthwork about 3 miles inland. This position was maintained till the 29th, when the whole force destined for the relief of Tokar moved forward to attack the enemy at El Teb, about 4 miles distant from Trinkitat. The order of march and details of the battle have been already given in the account of the Black Watch, and need not be here repeated. During the flank movement and the advance on the village of Teb, only the left half battalion, which was then in the actual front of the square, was seriously engaged, and the casualties were consequently slight, amounting merely to 10 privates wounded. The march to Tokar was resumed on the 1st of March, but when that place was reached the same afternoon, it was found that the garrison had surrendered on the 16th of February. On the 3d of March the battalion returned to Trinkitat, whence it was conveyed by the s.s. "Utopia" to Suakim on the 8th.

During the subsequent operations at the battle of Tamaai, two companies of the 1st Gordon Highlanders were left to garrison No. 2 Zareba; three companies formed part of the front face of the square of the 1st Division, one company formed part of the right

face, and one company acted inside the square as an escort for the guns. Details of the engagement will be found in the account of the Black Watch. The losses at Tamaai were 4 privates killed and 9 non-commissioned officers and privates wounded—one of the non-commissioned officers dying afterwards of his wounds.

After returning to Suakim on the 15th, the battalion proceeded on the 18th along with a detachment of the 19th Hussars to the wells of Handoub, 11 miles west of Suakim on the Berber road, and there formed a zareba from which the cavalry made frequent reconnaissances. It also took part in the subsequent advance on Tamanieb, and after returning to Suakim on the 28th, embarked on the steam transport "Utopia" for conveyance to Suez, that port being reached on the 5th of April, and the return to the old quarters at the Citadel of Cairo effected the same day. During this expedition Lieutenant Payne and 34 non-commissioned officers and men served with the mounted infantry. In recognition of services rendered during the campaign, Lieutenant-Colonel D. Hammill, C.B., was promoted to a Brevet-Coloneley, Major Cross, who died at Cairo on the 28th of February 1885 of disease contracted while on duty with the forces up the Nile, to a Brevet Lieutenant-Coloneley, and Captain Menzies to a Brevet Majority, while the Egyptian medal and bronze star were granted to all not already in possession of them. Two clasps were also issued, one marked "Suakim 1884" and the other "El Teb—Tamaai," for those who had been present in both these actions, and "El Teb" or "Tamaai" for those who had been present at one or other but not at both. A gratuity in shares of £2 was also issued to all officers, warrant-officers, and non-commissioned officers and men; and by a General Order dated the 1st of January 1885, permission was granted to the battalion to add the date "1884" to the inscription "Egypt 1882," already on the colours, in commemoration of its distinguished and gallant behaviour during the campaign in the Eastern Soudan. From the Khedive, Lieutenant-Colonel F. F. Daniell received the 3d

class of the Medjidieh, and Captain Kevill-Davies the 4th class, and Lieutenant Payne the 5th class of the same order.

The British Government having at last, in the autumn of 1884, decided to despatch an expedition to the assistance of Major-General Gordon, C.B., who had been besieged in Khartoum since March by the rebel forces under their chief leader the Mahdi, the 1st Battalion of the Gordon Highlanders received orders on the 23d of October to hold itself in readiness to form part of the relieving force, and, on the evening of the 5th of November, left Cairo, with a strength of 24 officers, and 757 non-commissioned officers and men, and proceeded by train to Assiout, 229 miles farther up the Nile, and the end of the railway system. Immediately after arrival the following morning the regiment embarked on two steamers, each towing two barges, and proceeded up the Nile to Assouan, at the lower end of the first cataract, and the head of ordinary steam navigation. This point was reached on the 19th; and the advance continued thereafter by Shelal to Wady Halfa (a distance of 233 miles), partly in the whale boats<sup>1</sup> specially constructed for the expedition, and partly in diabelhas, each company working independently. From Wady Halfa each company, as it arrived, was conveyed to Gemai at the head of the second cataract, where whale boats were served out to the different detachments. The C company, with a strength of 87 officers, non-commissioned officers, and men, under command of Major Mathias was left to garrison Wady Halfa. After the boats had been loaded at Sarras, 12 miles above Gemai, the real hard work of all concerned began, the soldiers being unaccustomed to handle boats, and the river itself becoming more difficult of ascent, in consequence of the number of sharp rocks, and the strength and swiftness of the current. The men, however, settled down to work with a will, and their splendid behaviour under all trials, and their eagerness to push on, were very marked throughout the whole expedition.

<sup>1</sup> For details regarding these reference may be made to the account of the Black Watch.

The general difficulties of the passage up the various cataracts have been already described (p. 454), and we shall here notice only the particular incidents affecting the Gordon Highlanders. At the cataract and rapids of Semneh the stores were portaged round the rough water by native labour, while the boats were dragged through the "gate" by Egyptian soldiers, one of the Canadian boatmen steering. During this passage Corporal Taylor was drowned through the capsizing of a boat. At the Ambigol Cataract, 19 miles farther up, several companies were delayed for two or three days by a block in the passage, and between that place and Dal several boats were wrecked, but fortunately no lives were lost. At the cataract of Shaban a boat under the command of Lieutenant Burney, struck a rock, when under full sail, and capsized, the whole crew being thrown into the water. Several of the men could not swim, and Lieutenant Burney, at the peril of his life, gallantly swam from one to another, giving them boxes, &c., by the aid of which they might keep themselves afloat, and rendering them other assistance till they were all in safety on various rocks. He himself was picked up by a company of the Black Watch, greatly exhausted, after being three-quarters of an hour in the water. Several other boats were also wrecked in the Shaban rapids, but there was no loss of life. Above Hannek the Nile—which is here skirted by low banks, with lines of palm trees and tracts of cultivated ground on both sides—became opener, and of great breadth, sandbanks taking the place of rocks; and in this clear water the boats made a rapid passage by Dongola to Korti, where a track strikes off across the Bayuda Desert to Matammeh, and which was now the headquarters of Lord Wolseley and his staff, and the base of further operations. Here the force which had proceeded up the Nile was to be broken up into two columns, one of which was to proceed under Major-General Sir Herbert Stewart by the desert route to Matammeh, and the other—the River Column—under Major-General Earle, along the banks of the river, in order to punish the murderers of

Colonel Stewart, who had been treacherously killed by Suleiman Wad Gamr, sheik of the Monassir tribe, while descending the Nile from Khartoum with despatches from Major-General Gordon. The Gordon Highlanders accompanied the latter force. The regiments forming the column were collected at Hamdab, five days sail above Korti, whence the forward movement began on the 24th of January 1885, the D Company of the 1st Gordon Highlanders being detached to form the escort for Major-General Earle and Brigadier-General Brackenbury, a service which they performed throughout the expedition. The rest of the regiment remained at Hamdab to await the arrival of the G Company, which was daily expected, and which would complete the battalion. When, however, news arrived from the front that the column was in touch with the enemy, and that a battle would probably take place at Birti within a few days, Lieutenant-Colonel Hammill immediately despatched a messenger to General Earle requesting permission to push forward at once and join the rest of the force without waiting longer for the company that was awaiting, and a reply, ordering the battalion to close up with the main body, was received the same evening. The cataracts above Hamdab were found very difficult, and the progress correspondingly slow. A considerable amount of portage had to be done, and several of the boats were wrecked and many injured.

On the 6th of February the battalion suddenly received orders to halt, and accordingly stopped at "Palm Tree Camp," about 5 miles below Birti, and formed a zareba at a spot with a large open plain in front and on both flanks. The fall of Khartoum had become known at Headquarters, and further operations depended on official orders from England. On the 8th the regiment was ordered to proceed, and reached Birti on the 10th and Castle Camp on the 11th. Whilst the necessary steps were being taken against surprise during the night, a messenger arrived from the front with the news that a successful engagement had taken place the day before at Kirbekan, about 5 miles farther on, the enemy, who were



strongly posted on the rocks commanding the passage of the river, having sustained a severe defeat, and been completely dispersed. The victory had, however, been somewhat dearly purchased by the loss of General Earle, and the Lieutenant-Colonels of the Black Watch and the 1st South Staffordshire Regiment. A document sent by the Governor of Berber to the Governor of the section, intimating the capture of Khartoum by the Mahdi on the 26th of January, and the death of General Gordon, was picked up by a private of the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry, about 400 yards in rear of the battlefield.

The regiment advanced to Kirbeka on the 12th, and, on the following day, under orders from Brigadier-General Brackenbury who now commanded the River Column, proceeded through the Shokook Pass, where a vigorous resistance had been expected, as the river is here narrow, and the banks are formed by perpendicular cliffs rising to a height of 300 feet. That the enemy had intended opposing the advance was evident, as every advantageous position among the rocks was carefully strengthened by small walls, but the defeat sustained at Kirbeka had caused such utter disorganisation in the Arab plans that the column passed through unmolested. On an island at the head of the Uss Cataract, which lies beyond the Shokook Pass, several articles belonging to Colonel Stewart's steamer were found; and General Brackenbury having determined to inflict severe punishment on the natives, all villages, houses, and sakiyehs or water wheels were destroyed as the column advanced. One of the villages specially selected for destruction was Salamat, where the whole portion belonging to the Sheik Suleiman Wad Gamr was levelled to the ground. From this point onward the Gordon Highlanders had the honour of leading the advance, a post they continued to hold till the return of the force. Hebbah, the scene of the treacherous murder of Colonel Stewart and his companions, and where his steamer was still lying on the rocks, was reached on the 25th of February; and as the point was suitable for the operation General Brackenbury determined to cross to

the opposite bank of the river with his artillery, cavalry, and transport—an operation safely accomplished the following day under cover of the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry on the right bank and the Gordon Highlanders on the left. On the 23d the heights of Mograt Island, at the corner of the great bend of the Nile above Korti, where the enemy was reported to occupy a strongly fortified position, were in sight, and every one was looking forward to a fresh struggle; but, on the morning of the 24th, a messenger arrived with despatches from headquarters ordering the column to return, "having completed its object of punishing the Monassir tribe," and intimating that, as the hot season was approaching, Lord Wolseley intended that summer quarters should be taken up between Abu Dom and Dongola. One hour afterwards the descent of the river was begun, the Gordon Highlanders now forming the rearguard. As the boats had during the return, the full strength of the current to carry them on, the passage downwards was much more dangerous, though not so toilsome as the ascent, and too much praise cannot be bestowed on the Canadian voyageurs for the skilful manner in which they worked and steered the boats during the return of the expedition. Special precautions were taken for the passage through the Shokook Pass, as it was considered probable that the rock positions might have been re-occupied by an Arab force from Berber. The Gordon Highlanders led the advance, two marksmen being placed in the bow of each boat ready to fire should the enemy appear. No resistance was, however, offered, and the boats passed through unmolested, and reached Abu Dom in safety on the 6th of March. During the descent several boats were wrecked, and three men were unfortunately drowned.

On the arrival of the battalion at Korti on the 8th of March, it was inspected by Lord Wolseley, who expressed his approbation of the conduct of the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men whilst on active service during the expedition. During the hot weather the regiment was attached to the

brigade stationed at Kurot under the command of Brigadier-General Brackenbury, and though the straw and mud huts which were erected for the men were found to be an efficient protection against the sun, and kept comparatively cool, yet the state of health of the battalion became very unsatisfactory. The reaction told heavily on all ranks, and ten deaths occurred from enteric fever, while no fewer than 49 non-commissioned officers and privates were invalided to Cairo.

The Home Government having decided on the evacuation of the Soudan, the Gordon Highlanders, with a total strength of 19 officers and 509 non-commissioned officers and men, left Kurot on the 1st of June in 44 whale-boats, and reached Abu Fatmeh, at the head of the third cataract, on the 4th of the same month. From Abu Fatmeh the regiment proceeded by half-battalions to Akasheh, where the boats were left for good, and after a march of 26 miles across the desert to the railway, continued its journey by train to Wady Halfa, and from that place to Assouan in diabelas towed by steamers.

From Assouan, which was reached on the 21st June, to Assiout, the means of conveyance was by barges towed by steamers, and from the latter place the regiment was conveyed by rail to Alexandria, where it took up quarters, under canvas, in a camp established at Fort Mex. The total distance traversed by the Nile River

Column from Cairo to Ellemeh—the farthest point reached—between the 5th November 1884 and the 24th February 1885, was nearly 1400 miles. For their services in the Soudan the whole force received the thanks of both Houses of Parliament, and Lord Wolseley was raised to the rank of Viscount.

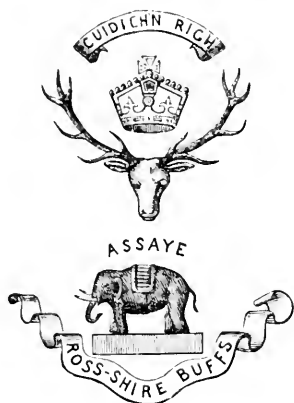
In recognition of their services while on duty with the battalion during the operations on the Nile, Major W. A. Smail was promoted to a Brevet Lieutenant-Colonelcy, and Captain C. H. Payne to a Brevet Majority; and a gratuity was issued to all officers, non-commissioned officers, and men who had served at or south of Assiout, a private's share being £5. All who served at or south of Korosko received the Egyptian medal, if it was not already in their possession, with a clasp inscribed "Nile 1884-85." Those who had the medal before received the clasp. A detachment of 31 non-commissioned officers and men who, under Lieutenants Payne and Stewart, had served with the mounted infantry, and having accompanied General Sir Herbert Stewart's Desert Column, had been present at the battles of Abu Klea and Gubat, received in addition the clasp inscribed "Abu Klea," while the officers and men of the detachment which had served as the General's escort with the River Column, were awarded the clasp for "Kirkbakan," where they had of course been present.

# THE 78th HIGHLANDERS, OR ROSS-SHIRE BUFFS.<sup>1</sup>

## I.

1793 to 1796.

The Clan Mackenzie—The various Battalions of the 78th—Offers from F. H. Mackenzie, Esq. of Seaforth, to raise a Regiment for Government—Letter of service granted to F. H. Mackenzie, Esq., to raise a Regiment of Highlanders, to be numbered the 78th—The 1st Battalion—List of officers—Inspected and passed by Sir Hector Munro—Under Lord Moira in Guernsey—The Campaign of 1794-95 in Holland—The Regiment joins the Duke of York on the Waal—Nimwegen—Disastrous retreat on Deventer—The Regiment returns home—The Loyalist war in La Vendée—The Quiberon Expedition—Occupation of L'Île Dieu—The Regiment returns home—Colonel F. H. Mackenzie's proposals to raise a 2nd Battalion for the 78th—Letter of Service granted to him for that purpose—List of Officers—Inspected and passed by Sir Hector Munro—Granted the title of the Ross-shire Buffs—Ordered to England—Difficulties prior to embarkation at Portsmouth—The Regiment sails on secret service—Capture of the Cape of Good Hope—The Regiment goes into quarters at Capetown, until the arrival of the 1st Battalion.



ASSAYE.  
MAIDA.  
JAVA.

PERSIA.  
KOOSHAB.  
LUCKNOW.

The clan Mackenzie was, next to the Campbells, the most considerable in the Western Highlands, having built its greatness upon the fallen fortunes of the Macdonalds. Its military strength was estimated in 1704, at 1200 men; by Marshal Wade in 1715, at 3000 men; and by Lord President Forbes in 1745, at 2500 men; but probably all these conjectures were below the mark.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> For this history of the 78th Highlanders up to the beginning of the Persian War, we are entirely indebted to Captain Colin Mackenzie, formerly an officer of the regiment, who has himself prepared a detailed history of the 78th.

<sup>2</sup> See page 238, vol. ii.

The clan Mackenzie furnished large contingents to the present 71st and 72nd Regiments when they were first raised.

In 1793, Francis Humberstone Mackenzie, heir-male of the family, and afterwards Lord Seaforth, raised the present 78th Highlanders, and a second battalion in the following year, when nearly all the men enlisted were from his own or his clansmen's estates in Ross-shire and the Lewis. Another second battalion was subsequently raised in 1804, when, Lord Seaforth being absent as Governor of Demerara, his personal influence was not of so much avail. However, again the greater part of the men were recruited on the estates of the clan by his brother-in-law, Colonel Alexander Mackenzie of Belmaduthy (who afterwards adopted the additional surname of Fraser, on succeeding to the Castle Fraser estates in right of his mother) and Colonel J. R. Mackenzie of Sudlie. Several Fencible, Militia, and local Volunteer regiments were also raised among the Mackenzies at the end of the last and beginning of the present century.

As the early history of the 78th is a little complicated, owing to its having been twice augmented with a 2nd battalion, it is as well to remember the following chronology:—

1st Battalion—Letter of Service dated 7th March 1793.  
2nd Battalion—Letter of Service dated 10th February 1794.

Both Battalions amalgamated, June 1796.

2nd Battalion—Letter of Service, dated 17th April 1804.

Both Battalions amalgamated, July 1817.

The regiment has ever since remained as a single battalion.

As early as the autumn of 1787 (when the 74th, 75th, 76th, and 77th Regiments were ordered to be raised for service in India), Francis Humberstone Mackenzie of Seaforth, lineal descendant and representative of the old earls of Seaforth, had made an offer to the King for the raising of a Highland corps on his estates in Ross-shire and the Isles, to be commanded by himself. As the Government, however, merely accepted his services in the matter of procuring recruits for the regiments of Sir Archibald Campbell and Colonel Abercromby (the 74th and 75th), he did not come prominently forward. On the 19th of May 1790, he again renewed his offer, but was informed that Government did not contemplate raising

fresh corps, the establishment of the army having been finally fixed at 77 regiments.

Undismayed, however, by the manner in which his offers had been hitherto shelved, he was the first to step forward, on the declaration of war, and place his great influence in the Highlands at the disposal of the Crown. Accordingly, a Letter of Service, dated 7th March, 1793, was granted to him, empowering him, as Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, to raise a Highland battalion, which, as the first to be embodied during the war, was to be numbered the 78th. The strength of the battalion was to be 1 company of grenadiers, 1 of light



## SEAFORTH'S HIGHLANDERS

To be forthwith raised for the DEFENCE  
of His Glorious Majesty KING GEORGE the  
Third, and the Preservation of our Happy  
Constitution in Church and State.

ALL LADS of *TRUE HIGHLAND BLOOD*, willing to shew  
their Loyalty and Spirit, may repair to *SEAFORTH*, or the Major,  
*ALEXANDER MACKENZIE* of *Belmaduthy*; Or, the other  
Commanding Officers at Head Quarters, at  
where they will receive *HIGH BOUNTIES*, and *SOLDIER-LIKE*  
*ENTERTAINMENT*.

---

*The LADS of this Regiment will LIVE and DIE together :—  
as they cannot be DRAUGHTED into other Regiments, and must be  
reduced in a BODY in their OWN COUNTRY.*

---

Now for a Stroke at the Monfieurs my Boys !  
KING George for ever !

**H U Z Z A !**

Notice posted throughout the Counties of Ross and Cromarty  
and the Island of Lewis.

Engraved from a photograph of the original poster.

### FIRST LIST OF OFFICERS.

*Lieut.-Colonel Commandant.*—F. H. Mackenzie, afterwards Lord Seaforth, Lieut.-Gen. 1803. Died 1815.

*Lieut.-Colonel.*—Alexander Mackenzie of Belmaduthy, afterwards of Castle Fraser, when he assumed the name of Fraser. Lieut.-General 1803. Died 1809.

### Majors

George, Earl of Errol, died 1799.  
Alexander Mackenzie of Fairburn, Lieut. General 1809.

### Captains.

Alexander Malcolm, died 1798.  
Thomas Fraser of Leadclune.  
John Mackenzie (Gairloch).  
Gabriel Murray, Brevet-Major, killed at Tuil, 1794.

infantry, and 8 battalion companies. Seaforth immediately appointed as his major his brother-in-law, Alexander Mackenzie of Belmaduthy, son of Mackenzie of Kilcoy, a captain in the 73rd Regiment, and a man in every way fitted for the post. A notice was then posted through the counties of Ross and Cromarty, and the island of Lewis.

Applications for commissions now poured in upon Seaforth; and, besides his own personal friends, many who were but slightly known to him solicited favours for their relatives. The following is a list of those whose names were approved by the King:—

Alexander Grant, died 1807.

J. R. Mackenzie of Suddie, Major-General, killed at Talavera 1809.

Alexander Adams, Major-General 1814.

Hon. Geo. Cochrane, son of the Earl of Dundonald.

*Captain-Lieutenant*—Duncan Munro of Culcarn.

*Lieutenants.*

Colin Mackenzie.

James Fraser, retired 1795.

Charles Rose.

Hugh Munro, Captain of Invalids.

Charles Adamson.

William Douglas, son of Brighton, Lieut.-Colonel 91st Regiment.

George Bayley, promoted to 44th.

Thomas, Lord Cochrane, Captain Royal Navy.

*Ensigns.*

Duncan Macrae.

John Macleod, Colonel 1813.

J. Mackenzie Scott, Captain 57th, killed at Albuera, 1811.

Charles Mackenzie (Kilcoy).

John Reid.

David Forbes, Lieut.-Colonel, H.P.

Alexander Rose, Major of Veterans.

John Fraser.

*Chaplain*—The Rev. Alexander Downie, D.D.

*Adjutant*—James Fraser.

*Quarter-Master*—Archibald Macdougall.

*Surgeon*—Thomas Baillie. He died in India.

The martial spirit of the nation was now so thoroughly roused, and recruits poured in so rapidly, that, on the 10th of July, 1793, only four months after the granting of the Letter of Service, the regiment was inspected at Fort George, and passed by Lieut.-General Sir Hector Munro. Orders were then issued to augment the corps to 1000 rank and file, and 5 companies, including the flank ones, under the command of Major Alexander Mackenzie, were embarked for Guernsey. In October of the same year the remaining 5 companies were ordered to join their comrades.

"This was an excellent body of men, healthy, vigorous, and efficient; attached and obedient to their officers, temperate and regular; in short, possessing those principles of integrity and moral conduct which constitute a valuable soldier. The duty of officers was easy with such men, who only required to be told what duty was expected of them. A young officer, endowed with sufficient judgment to direct them in the field, possessing energy and spirit to ensure the respect and confidence of soldiers, and prepared on every occasion to *show them the eye of the enemy*, need not desire a command that would sooner and more permanently establish his professional character, if employed on an active campaign,

than that of 1000 such men as composed this regiment.

"Colonel Mackenzie knew his men, and the value which they attached to a good name, by tarnishing which they would bring shame on their country and kindred. In case of any misconduct, he had only to remonstrate, or threaten to transmit to their parents a report of their misbehaviour. This was, indeed, to them a grievous punishment, acting like the curse of Kehama, as a perpetual banishment from a country to which they could not return with a bad character."<sup>3</sup>

After being stationed a short time in Guernsey and the Isle of Wight, the 78th, in September 1794, embarked with the 80th to join Lord Mulgrave's force in Walcheren. While detained by contrary winds in the Downs, fever broke out on board the transports, which had recently brought back prisoners of war from the West Indies, and had not been properly purified; thus several men fell victims to the disease.

The British troops had landed in Holland, on the 5th of March, 1793, and since then the war had been progressing with varying success. Without, therefore, giving details of their operations during the first year and a half, we shall merely sketch the position they occupied when the 78th landed at Flushing.

On the 1st of July, 1794, the allies having decided to abandon the line of the Scheldt, the Duke of York retired behind the Dyle, and was there joined by Lord Moira and 8000 men. On the 22nd the Duke, having separated from the Austrians, established himself at Rosendaal, and there remained inactive in his camp the whole of August and the early part of September; but, on the 15th of September, Bostel having fallen into the hands of General Pichegru, he was constrained to break camp and retire across the Meuse, and finally across the Waal, establishing his head-quarters at Nimeguen.

At this juncture the 78th and 80th reached Flushing, and found that Lord Mulgrave was ordered home. They therefore embarked with the 79th, 84th, and 85th, to join the Duke's army. Early in October the 78th landed at

<sup>3</sup> Stewart's *Sketches*.

Tuil, and proceeded to occupy the village of Rossem in the Bommeler-Waart, or Island of Bommel, where they first saw the enemy, scarcely one hundred yards distant, on the opposite side of the river. Here, through the negligence of a Dutch Emigrant Officer, a sad accident occurred. This person hearing voices on the bank of the river, and dreading a surprise, ordered his gunners to fire an iron 12-pounder, loaded with case shot, by which discharge the officer of the day, Lieut. Archibald Christie, 78th, and a sergeant, were seriously wounded while visiting a sentry. They both recovered, but were unable to serve again; strange to say, the sentry escaped untouched. While quartered here, by a tacit understanding, the sentries exchanged no shots, but it was observed that the French frequently fired howitzers with effect when the troops were under arms, and that, before the fire commenced, the sails of a certain windmill were invariably put in motion. The owner was arrested, found guilty as a spy, and condemned to death, but was reprieved through the lenity of Lieut.-Colonel Mackenzie, the commandant, with the full understanding that, on a repetition of the offence, the last penalty would be enforced.

About the end of October the 78th proceeded to Arnheim, the Duke of York's headquarters, and thence, by a night march, to Nimeguen, against which place the French were erecting batteries. On the 4th of November a sortie was made, when the 78th was for the first time under fire, and did such execution with the bayonet, as to call forth the highest encomiums from experienced and veteran officers. The loss of the regiment in this engagement was Lieutenant Martin Cameron (died of his wounds) and seven men, killed; wounded, Major Malcolm, Captain Hugh Munro, Captain Colin Mackenzie, Lieutenant Bayley, 4 sergeants, and 56 rank and file.

On the 6th the regiment marched from Nimeguen to Arnheim, and finally to Dode-waart on the Waal, where they were brigaded with the 12th, the 33rd, under Lieut.-Colonel Arthur Wellesley (afterwards Duke of Wellington), and the 42nd under Major Dickson. The General going home on leave, the command

devolved on Colonel Alexander Mackenzie of the 78th, who, however, still remained with his regiment.

On the 2nd of December the Duke of York quitted Arnheim for England, and handed over his command to Lieut.-General Harcourt.

On the 29th of December General Daendels, having crossed the Waal on the ice and driven back the Dutch, Major-General Sir David Dundas was ordered to dislodge him. He, therefore, marched towards Thiel by Buren and Geldermalsen, and came up with the enemy at Tuil, which village he carried at the point of the bayonet with comparatively little loss, though Brevet Major Murray and three men of the light company, 78th, were killed by the bursting of a shell thrown from a distant battery. After the action the troops lay on their arms in the snow until the evening of the 31st, and the French recrossed the Waal.

On the 3rd of January 1795 the French repossessed themselves of Tuil, and on the 5th they drove in the British outposts at Meteren, capturing two three-pounders, which were, however, recovered later in the day. They then attacked Geldermalsen. The 78th were in advance, supported by the 42nd, when they were charged by a Republican cavalry corps, dressed in the same uniform as the French Emigrant Regiment of Choiseul. They advanced towards the Highlanders with loud cries of "Choiseul! Choiseul!" and the 78th, believing them to be that regiment, forbore to fire upon them until they were quite close, when, discovering the mistake, they gave them a warm reception, and those of the enemy who had penetrated beyond their line were destroyed by the 42nd. The infantry then came up, the officers shouting "Avancez, Carmagnoles!" but the 78th, reserving their fire till the foe had almost closed with them, poured in such a withering volley, that they were completely demoralised and retreated in great confusion. It was remarked that in this action the French were all half drunk, and one officer, who was wounded and taken, was completely tipsy. The loss of the 78th was four men killed, and Captain Duncan Munro and seven men wounded. It was on this occasion that a company of the 78th, commanded by Lieutenant Forbes, showed an example of steadiness

that would have done honour to the oldest soldiers, presenting and recovering arms without firing a shot upon the cavalry as they were coming down. The whole behaved with great coolness, and fired nearly 60 rounds per man.

On the night of the 5th the troops retired to Buren. On the 6th the British and Hanoverians retired across the Leek, with the exception of the 6th Brigade, Lord Cathcart's, which remained at Kuilenburg. On the 8th both parties assumed the offensive, but the British advance was countermanded on account of the severity of the weather. It happened, however, luckily for the picket of the 4th Brigade, which was at Burenmalsen, opposite to Geldermalsen, that the order did not reach Lord Cathcart until he had arrived at Buren, as being driven in, it must otherwise have been taken. Here a long action took place, which ended in the repulse of the French. The 4th and a Hessian Brigade went into Buren, and the British into the castle.

The day the troops remained here, a man in the town was discovered selling gin to the soldiers at such a low price as must have caused him an obvious loss, and several of the men being already drunk, the liquor was seized, and ordered by General Dundas to be divided among the different corps, to be issued at the discretion of commanding officers. Thus what the French intended to be a means of destruction, turned out to be of the greatest comfort and assistance to the men during their fearful marches through ice and snow. During the afternoon a man was apprehended at the outposts, who had been sent to ascertain whether the trick had taken effect, and whether the troops were sufficiently drunk to be attacked with success.

Abercromby and Hammerstein having been unable to reach Thiel, were, with Wurmb's Hessians, united to Dundas at Buren. On the 10th the French crossed the Waal, and General Regnier crossing the Oeg, drove the British from Opheusden, back upon Wageningen and Arnheim, with a loss of fifty killed and wounded. Abercromby, therefore, withdrew, and the British retired across the Rhine at Rhenen. This sealed the fate of Holland, and on the 20th General Pichegru entered Amsterdam.

The inclemency of the season increased, and the rivers, estuaries, and inundations froze as they had never been known to do before, so that the whole country, land and water, was one unbroken sheet of ice.

The Rhine was thus crossed on the ice on the night of the 9th of February, and for two more nights the 78th lay upon their arms in the snow, and then marched for Wyk. On the 14th Rhenen was attacked by the French, who were repulsed by the Guards, with a loss of 20 men; however, the same night it was determined to abandon the Rhine, and thus Rhenen, the Grand Hospital of the army, fell into the hands of the French, who, nevertheless, treated the sick and wounded with consideration. After resting two hours in the snow during the night, the 78th resumed their march, passed through Amersfoort, and about 11 A.M. on the 15th lay down in some tobacco barns, having marched nearly 40 miles. It had been decided to occupy the line of the Yssel, and Deventer therefore became the destination. On the 16th at daybreak the regiment commenced its march across the horrible waste called the Veluwe. Food was not to be obtained, the inhabitants were inhospitable; with the enemy in their rear, the snow knee deep, and blown in swirls by the wind into their faces, until they were partially or entirely blinded, their plight was most pitiable.

They had now a new enemy to encounter. Not only was the weather still most severe, and the Republicans supposed to be in pursuit, but the British had, in consequence of French emissaries, a concealed enemy in every Dutch town and village through which they had to pass. Notwithstanding the severity of the climate,—the cold being so intense that brandy froze in bottles—the 78th, 79th (both young soldiers), and the recruits of the 42nd, wore their kilts, and yet the loss was incomparably less than that sustained by the other corps.

After halting at Loo to allow the officers and men to take off their accoutrements, which they had worn day and night since the 26th December, they on the 18th marched to Hattem on the Yssel. Finally, on the 28th of March the 78th entered Bremen, and the army being embarked, the fleet sailed on the 12th of April.

On the 9th of May, 1795, the shores of Old England brought tears into the eyes of the war-worn soldiers, and the first battalion of the Ross-shire Buffs landed at Harwich, and proceeded to Chelmsford, where they took over the barracks. After making up the returns, and striking off the names of all men supposed to be dead or prisoners, the regiment, which had embarked on the previous September 950 strong, and in excellent health, was found to be reduced to 600 men, which number included the disabled and sick who had not been yet invalided. The 78th remained three weeks at Chelmsford, and marched to Harwich, where it was brigaded with the 19th, under command of General Sir Ralph Abercromby. It then proceeded to Nutshalling (now Nursling) Common, where a force was assembling under the Earl of Moira, with a view to making a descent on the French coast.

On the 18th of August the 78th, in company with the 12th, 80th, and 90th Regiments, and some artillery, embarked under the command of Major-General W. Ellis Doyle, and sailed for Quiberon Bay; the design was to assist the French Royalists. They bore down on Noirmoutier, but finding the island strongly reinforced, and a landing impracticable, they made for L'Île Dieu, where they landed without opposition. Here they remained for some time, enduring the hardships entailed by continued wet weather and a want of proper accommodation, coupled with an almost total failure of the commissariat, but were unable to assist Charette or his royalist companions in any way. Finally, the expedition embarked in the middle of December, joined the grand fleet in Quiberon Bay, and proceeded with it to Spithead.

On the 13th of October 1793, Seaforth made an offer to Government to raise a second battalion for the 78th Highlanders; and on the 30th Lord Amherst signed the king's approval of his raising 500 additional men on his then existing letter of service. However, this was not what he wanted; and on the 28th of December he submitted three proposals for a second battalion to Government.

On the 7th of February 1794, the Government agreed to one battalion being raised, with eight battalion and two flank companies, each

company to consist of "one hundred private men,"<sup>4</sup> with the usual complement of officers and non-commissioned officers. But Seaforth's services were ill requited by Government; for while he contemplated raising a second battalion to his regiment, Lord Amherst had issued orders that it was to be considered as a separate corps. The following is a copy of the letter addressed to Mr Secretary Dundas by Lieut.-Colonel Commandant F. H. Mackenzie<sup>5</sup> :—

"ST ALBAN'S STREET,  
8th Feb. 1794.

"SIR,—I had sincerely hoped I should not be obliged to trouble you again; but on my going to-day to the War Office about my letter of service (having yesterday, as I thought, finally agreed with Lord Amherst), I was, to my amazement, told that Lord Amherst had ordered that the 1000 men I am to raise were not to be a second battalion of the 78th, but a separate corps. It will, I am sure, occur to you that should I undertake such a thing, it would destroy my influence among the people of my country entirely; and instead of appearing as a loyal honest chieftain calling out his friends to support their king and country, I should be gibbeted as a jobber of the attachment my neighbours bear to me. Recollecting what passed between you and me, I barely state this circumstance; and I am, with great respect and attachment, Sir, your most obliged and obedient servant,

"F. H. MACKENZIE."

This argument had its weight; Lord Amherst's order was rescinded, and on the 10th February 1794, a letter of service was granted to Seaforth, empowering him, as Lieut.-Colonel Commandant, to add a second battalion to the 78th Highlanders, of which the strength was to be "one company of grenadiers, one of light infantry, and eight battalion companies."<sup>6</sup>

Stewart states that of this number 560 men were of the same country and character as the first, and 190 from different parts of Scotland; but he alludes to the first six companies, as the regiment was almost entirely composed of Highlanders.

<sup>4</sup> The corporals were included in this number, which should therefore have appeared as "rank and file" instead of "private men."—C. M.

<sup>5</sup> Private papers of the late Lord Seaforth.

<sup>6</sup> Extract from letter of service.



The following is a list of the officers appointed to the regiment :—

*Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant.*

F. H. Mackenzie of Seaforth.

*Lieutenant-Colonel.*

Alexander Mackenzie of Fairburn, from first battalion.

*Majors.*

J. R. Mackenzie of Suddie, from first battalion.

Michael Monypenny, promoted to 73d, dead.

*Captains.*

J. H. Brown, killed in a duel in India.

Simon Mackenzie.

William Campbell, Major, killed in Java, 1811.

John Mackenzie, Major-General, 1813.

Patrick M'Leod (Geanies), killed at El Hamet, 1807.

[His portrait will be found on page 650.]

Hercules Scott of Benholm, Lieut.-Colonel 103d Regiment, 1814, killed in Canada.

John Scott.

John Macleod, Colonel, 1813, from first battalion.

*Lieutenants.*

James Hanson.

Alexander Macneil.

Æneas Sutherland.

Murdoch Mackenzie.

Archd. C. B. Crawford.

Norman Macleod, Lieut.-Colonel Royal Scots.

Thomas Leslie.

Alexander Sutherland, sen.

Alexander Sutherland, jun.

P. Macintosh.

John Douglas.

George Macgregor.

B. G. Mackay.

Donald Cameron.

James Hay.

Thomas Davidson.

William Gordon.

Robert Johnstone.

Hon. W. D. Halyburton, Colonel, half-pay.

John Macneil.

John Dunbar.

*Ensigns.*

George Macgregor, Lieut.-Colonel 59th Regiment.

Donald Cameron.

John Macneil.

William Polson.

Alexander Wishart.

*Chaplain.*—The Rev. Charles Proby.

*Adjutant.*—James Hanson.

*Quarter-Master.*—Alexander Wishart.

The records of this battalion having been lost many years since, the only knowledge we can derive of its movements is to be obtained from the Seaforth papers. The regiment was inspected and passed at Fort-George by Sir Hector Munro in June 1794. In July his Majesty authorised the regiment to adopt the name of "The Ross-shire Buffs" as a distinctive title. In August six companies embarked for England, and proceeded to Netley Camp, where they were brigaded with the 90th, 97th, and 98th. The troops suffered much from fever, ague, and rheumatism, the situation being very unfavourable; but here again the 78th was found to be more healthy than their neigh-

bours. The young battalion was chafing at this enforced illness, and longed to go on active service. On the 5th of November, the regiment marched from Netley, four companies proceeding to Poole, one to Wimborne, and one to Wareham, Corf Castle, &c.

In the end of February 1795, the second battalion of the 78th Highlanders, Lieut.-Colonel Alexander Mackenzie of Fairburn in command, embarked, under Major-General Craig, with a secret expedition. Major J. R. Mackenzie of Suddie, writing to Seaforth under date "Portsmouth, 4th March 1795," narrates the following unpleasant circumstance which happened on the day previous to embarkation :—

"The orders for marching from Poole were so sudden that there was no time then for settling the men's arrears. They were perfectly satisfied then, and expressed the utmost confidence in their officers, which continued until they marched into this infernal place. Here the publicans and some of the invalids persuaded the men that they were to be embarked without their officers, and that they would be sold, as well as lose their arrears. This operated so far on men who had never behaved ill before in a single instance, that they desired to have their accounts settled before they embarked. Several publicans and other villains in this place were guilty of the most atrocious conduct even on the parade, urging on the men to demand their rights, as they called it. Fairburn having some intimation of what was passing, and unwilling that it should come to any height, addressed the men, told them it was impossible to settle their accounts in the short time previous to embarkation, but that he had ordered a sum to be paid to each man nearly equal to the amount of their credit. This was all the publicans wanted, among whom the greatest part of the money rested. Next morning the men embarked in the best and quietest manner possible, and I believe they were most thoroughly ashamed of their conduct. I passed a most miserable time from receiving Fairburn's letter in London till I came down here, when it had all ended so well; for well as I knew the inclinations of the men to have been, it was impossible to say how far they might have been misled.

"There is little doubt of the expedition being intended for the East. It is said the fleet is to run down the coast of Guinea, proceed to the Cape, which they hope to take by negotiation; but if unsuccessful, to go on to the other Dutch possessions."

The fleet sailed on the morning of Sunday the 1st of March. 1 major, 1 ensign, 4 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 124 privates were left behind; and the most of them, with others, were incorporated with the first battalion, on its amalgamation with the second battalion.

Holland having entirely submitted to France, as detailed in the record of the first battalion, and Britain being fully aware that submission to France became equivalent to a compulsory declaration of war against her, it behoved her to turn her attention to the Dutch colonies, which, from their proximity to India, would prove of immense importance to an enemy.

In June 1795 a British fleet under Sir G. Elphinstone arrived off the Cape, having Major-General Craig and the 78th Highlanders (second battalion) on board; and the commanders immediately entered into negotiations with Governor Slugsken for the cession of the colony to Great Britain in trust for the Stadtholder. A determination to resist the force having been openly expressed, the commanders determined to disembark their troops and occupy a position. Accordingly, the 78th and the Marines were landed at Simon's Bay on the 14th, and proceeded to take possession of Simon's Town without opposition. The Dutch were strongly posted in their fortified camp at Muysenberg, six miles on this side of Capetown; and accordingly a force of 800 seamen having been sent to co-operate with the troops on shore, the whole body moved to its attack; while the ships of the fleet, covering them from the sea, opened such a terrific fire upon the colonists that they fled precipitately. Muysenberg was taken on the 7th of August, and on the 9th a detachment arrived from St Helena with some field-pieces; but it was not till the 3rd of September, when Sir A. Clarke, at the head of three regiments, put into the bay, that an advance became practicable. Accordingly, the Dutch position at Wineberg was forced on the 14th, and on

the 15th Capetown capitulated, the garrison marching out with the honours of war. Thus, after a two months' campaign, during which they suffered severely from the unhealthiness of their situation, the scarcity of provisions, and the frequent night attacks of the enemy, this young battalion, whose conduct throughout had been exemplary in the highest degree, saw the object of the expedition accomplished, and the colony taken possession of in the name of his Britannic Majesty.

Under date "Cape of Good Hope, 19th September 1795," Lieut.-Colonel Alexander Mackenzie of Fairburn, commanding the second battalion of the 78th Highlanders, sends a long account of the transactions at the Cape to Lieut.-Colonel F. H. Mackenzie of Seaforth. We are sorry that our space permits us to give only the following extracts:—

"I think if you will not be inclined to allow that the hardships have been so great, you will at all events grant that the comforts have been few, when I assure you that I have not had my clothes off for nearly nine weeks, nor my boots, except when I could get a dry pair to put on.

". . . If the regiment is put on the East India establishment, which is supposed will be the case, it will be equally the same for you as if they were in India. I must observe it is fortunate for us that we are in a warm climate, as we are actually without a coat to put on; we are so naked that we can do no duty in town. . . .

"I cannot tell you how much I am puzzled about clothing. The other corps have all two years' clothing not made up, and I should not be surprised if this alone was to turn the scale with regard to their going to India. General Clarke advises me to buy cloth, but I fear putting you to expense; however, if the clothing does not come out in the first ship I shall be obliged to do something, but what, I am sure I don't know. I hope your first battalion may come out, as there cannot be a more desirable quarter for the colonel or the regiment. We are getting into excellent barracks, and the regiment will soon get well of the dysentery and other complaints. They are now immensely rich and I shall endeavour to lay out their money properly for them. I shall bid

you adieu by saying that I do not care how soon a good peace may be brought about. I think we have at last turned up a good trump card for you, and I daresay the Ministry will play the negotiating game well."

In Capetown the regiment remained quartered until the arrival of the first battalion in June 1796.

## II.

1796-1817.

1st and 2d Battalions amalgamated—The Regiment sails for the Cape—The consolidation completed—Capture of a Dutch fleet—Ordered to India—Lucknow—Cession of Allahabad—Various changes of Quarters—Colonels Alexander Mackenzie and J. R. Mackenzie quit the Regiment—Ordered to Bombay—Join General Wellesley's Army—The Mahrattas—The Treaty of Bassein—Lake and Wellesley take the field—War between the British and the Mahrattas—Ahmednuggur taken—Battle of Assaye—Colours granted to the 74th and 78th—Wellesley's pursuit of the Enemy—Battle of Argaum—Gawilghur taken—The Regiment goes to Goojerat—From Bombay to Goa—Excellent conduct—Ordered to Madras and thence to Java—Landing near Batavia, which is invested—The Cantonment of Waltevreden forced—The Fortification of Cornelis captured, when General Jansens flies—Colonel Gillespie defeats Jansens—The French army surrender and evacuate the Island—Rebellion of the Sultan of Djokjokarta—His Capital is taken, and he is deposed—Colonel Fraser and Captain Macpherson murdered by Bandiditti at Probolingo—Major Forbes defeats the Insurgents—Thanks of Government to the Regiment—Expeditions against the Islands of Bali and Celebes—The Regiment sails for Calcutta—Six Companies wrecked on the Island of Prepara—General Orders by the Indian Government—The Regiment lands at Portsmouth and proceeds to Aberdeen—Unfounded charge against the Highland Regiments.

On the 28th of November, 1795, the Duke of York had issued orders for the consolidation of both battalions, and accordingly, on the arrival of the 1st battalion from L'Île Dieu, the work was commenced by the attachment to it of that part of the 2nd battalion which had been left behind. On the 26th of February, 1796, only seven weeks after its return from abroad, the battalion proceeded from Poole to Portsmouth, where it embarked for the Cape in two divisions under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Alexander Mackenzie of Belmaduthy, and sailed on the 6th of March. On the 30th of May the 78th arrived in Simon's Bay, and on the 1st of June landed and commenced its march to

Capetown. Here the work of consolidation was completed, and the supernumerary officers and men ordered home. The regiment now presented the appearance of a splendid body of men, and mustered 970 Highlanders, 129 Lowlanders, and 14 English and Irish, the last chiefly bandmen. The Batavian Republic had formally declared war against England in May; and, accordingly, on the 3rd of August, apparently with the view of attempting the recapture of the Cape, a Dutch fleet under Admiral Lucas anchored in Saldanha Bay. General Craig, the commander of the troops, marched up a force, which included the grenadier and light battalions of the 78th. As the Dutch fleet, however, surrendered, the troops marched back to a place called Groenekloof, about half-way to Capetown, where they remained encamped for three or four weeks, when the 78th marched to Capetown, and occupied the hill near the Castle until the transports were ready to convey them to India.

On the 4th of November the regiment embarked, and sailed on the 10th; it had a long passage, during which scurvy made its appearance, but to no formidable extent. On the 10th of February 1797 the transports reached Calcutta, and the following day the regiment marched into Fort-William. Ten days later it embarked in boats on the Hoogly, and proceeded to Burhampoor, the voyage occupying fourteen days. About the 1st of August, on the embarkation of the 33rd Regiment with the expedition intended against Manilla, the 78th proceeded to Fort William. In the beginning of October six companies were again embarked in boats, and proceeded to Chunar. From Chunar, about the end of November, the division, having drawn camp equipment from the magazine, was ordered to drop down to Benares, there to land, and form part of a large escort to the Governor-General (Sir John Shore), and the Commander-in-Chief (Sir A. Clarke), about to proceed to Lucknow. The division accordingly landed at Benares on the 6th of December and marched to Sheopoor, six miles on the road, where it halted to complete its field equipment. In the beginning of November, the 33rd having returned to Fort William, the second division of the 78th embarked and proceeded to Chunar, where it was

landed and encamped until the following March.

On the 9th of December the first division was joined by a part of the 3rd Native Infantry, some artillery with field-pieces, and two *russallahs* or squadrons of Irregular Hindoostani Cavalry, formerly the body-guard of General De Boigne, a Savoyard in Sindiah's service, and marched forward, forming the escort above mentioned. The march was continued without halting for fifteen days, which brought the force to the race-course of Lucknow, where it was joined by the remainder of the 3rd Native Infantry. It is unnecessary to enter here into the complications of native Indian politics. It is enough to say that on the death, in 1797, of the troublesome Asoph-ud-Dowla, the Nawaub Vizir of Oudh, he was succeeded by his equally troublesome and weak-minded son, Mirza Ali.

The young prince had barely ascended the throne, however, ere reports were brought to the Governor-General of his incapacity, faithless character, and prodigality. It was on receiving these reports, therefore, that Sir John Shore determined to proceed to Lucknow in person, and, by actual observation, satisfy himself of the merits of the case. The narrative is resumed from the regimental records of the 78th.

"On the frontier of the Nawaub Vizir's dominions, we had been met by the new Nawaub Vizir, Ali, a young lad of known faithless principles, with a large force; and his intentions being considered very suspicious, each battalion furnished a captain's outlying picquet, for the security of the camp at night, which was continued until after his deposition and the elevation of his successor, Saadut Ali, on the 22nd January 1798."

By skilful management Vizir Ali was secured without violence, and his uncle, Saadut Ali, placed in his stead.

On the 23d of February, the 78th, the 1st Battalion Native Infantry, and a company of Artillery, under the command of Colonel Mackenzie of the 78th, marched for the Fort of Allahabad, which had lately been ceded to the British by Saadut Ali.

After various movements, the 78th found itself in garrison at Fort William in December

1800. In the October of that year Lieut.-Colonel Alexander Mackenzie had left for England, handing over his command to Lieut.-Colonel J. Randall Mackenzie of Suddie.<sup>7</sup> And in the latter part of November Lieut.-Colonel Mackenzie also went to England, and was succeeded in the command of the regiment by Lieut.-Colonel Adams. The regiment remained in quarters at Fort William during the whole of 1801 and 1802.

In the middle of January, 1803, the 78th received orders to prepare for embarkation for Bombay, where head-quarters arrived on the 26th of March, and immediately received orders to prepare for field service. The regiment re-embarked on the 4th of April, and proceeded to Bassein, where it landed on the 7th, and marched at once to join the camp of Colonel Murray's detachment at Sachpara, 7 miles from the town; being formed as an escort to His Highness the Peshwah, who had been driven from his dominions by Holkar during the previous October.

The detachment set out on the 18th of April, and marched by Panwell and the Bhore Ghât. In the beginning of June the 78th joined at Poonah the army under General Wellesley, destined to act against Sindiah and the Mahrattas. The regiment was posted to the brigade commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Harness,

<sup>7</sup> "During six years' residence in different cantonments in Bengal no material event occurred. The corps sustained throughout a character every way exemplary. The commanding officer's system of discipline, and his substitution of censure for punishment, attracted much attention. The temperate habits of the soldiers, and Colonel Mackenzie's mode of punishment, by a threat to inform his parents of the misconduct of a delinquent, or to send a bad character of him to his native country, attracted the notice of all India. Their sobriety was such that it was necessary to restrict them from selling or giving away the usual allowance of liquor to other soldiers.

"There were in this battalion nearly 300 men from Lord Seaforth's estate in the Lewis. Several years elapsed before any of these men were charged with a crime deserving severe punishment. In 1799 a man was tried and punished. This so shocked his comrades that he was put out of their society as a degraded man, who brought shame on his kindred. The unfortunate outcast felt his own degradation so much that he became unhappy and desperate; and Colonel Mackenzie, to save him from destruction, applied and got him sent to England, where his disgrace would be unknown and unnoticed. It happened as Colonel Mackenzie had expected, for he quite recovered his character. By the humane consideration of his commander, a man was thus saved from that ruin which a repetition of severity would have rendered inevitable."—Stewart's *Sketches*.

80th Regiment, which was called the 4th brigade, with reference to the Grand Madras Army, from which General Wellesley was detached, but which formed the right of the General's force. Its post in line was the right of the centre, which was occupied by the park, and on the left of the park was the 74th Highlanders, in the brigade commanded by Colonel Wallace, 74th, and called the 5th Brigade. Besides these two brigades of infantry there was one of cavalry, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Maxwell, 19th Light Dragoons; each brigade consisted of 1 European and 3 native regiments. The train consisted of four iron and four brass 12-pounders, besides two 5½-inch howitzers, and some spare field-pieces.

A very few days after the army moved forward the rainy season commenced, but was by no means a severe one; the great want of forage, however, at the commencement of this campaign, destroyed much cattle, and the 78th Highlanders, who were by no means so well equipped as the other corps, were a good deal distressed at first. The movements of the army were slow, making long halts, and not keeping in a straight direction till the beginning of August, when it encamped about 8 miles south of Ahmednuggur, in which position it was when negotiations were broken off and war declared with Dowlut Rao Sindiah and the Rajah of Berar, Ragojee Bhonslah.

On the 8th of August the advanced guard was reinforced by the flank companies of the 74th and 78th Highlanders, and the city of Ahmednuggur was attacked and carried by storm in three columns, of which the advanced guard formed one, the other two being led by battalion companies of the same regiments. "The fort of Ahmednuggur is one of the strongest in India, built of stone and a strong Indian cement called *chunam*. It is surrounded by a deep ditch, with large circular bastions at short intervals, and was armed with guns in casemated embrasures, and with loopholes for musketry. The escarp was unusually lofty, but the casemates were too confined to admit of their being effectively employed, and the glacis was so abrupt that it offered good shelter to an enemy who could once succeed in getting close to the walls. The Pettah was a large and regular Indian town, surrounded by a wall

of stone and mud 18 feet high, with small bastions at every hundred yards, but with no rampart broad enough for a man to stand upon. Here, both in the Pettah and the fort, the walls were perceived to be lined by men, whose appointments glittered in the sun. The Pettah was separated from the fort by a wide space, in which Sindiah had a palace and many valuables, surrounded with immense gardens, where the remains of aqueducts and many interesting ruins of Moorish architecture show the once flourishing condition of the Nizam's capital in the 16th century."<sup>8</sup> Having determined on taking the Pettah by escalade, General Wellesley ordered forward the stormers, who were led by the advanced guard. Unfortunately, on account of the height and narrowness of the walls, and the difficulty of obtaining footing, the men, having reached the top of the scaling ladders, were, one after the other as they came up, either killed or thrown down. At length, Captain Vesey, of the 1/3rd Native Infantry, having secured a bastion, a party of his men leaped down within the walls, and, opening a gate, admitted the remainder of the force; some skirmishing took place in the streets, but the enemy was speedily overcome, and though the fort continued to fire round-shot, it was with but little precision, and occasioned no damage.<sup>9</sup> The army lost 140 men, the casualties of the 78th being Captains F. Mackenzie Humberstone and Duncan Grant (a volunteer on this occasion), Lieut. Anderson of the Grenadier Company, and 12 men killed; and Lieut. Larkin of the Light Company, and 5 men wounded.

After the action the army encamped a long shot's distance from the fort, which was reconnoitred on the 9th, and a ravine having been discovered, not 300 yards from the wall, it was occupied, and a battery erected, which opened with four iron 12-pounders on the morning of the 10th. During that night the battery was enlarged, and two howitzers added to its arma-

<sup>8</sup> Cust's *Wars*.

<sup>9</sup> "A Mahratta chieftain, residing in the British camp, gave the following account of the action in a letter to his friends at Poonah:—'The English are a strange people, and their General a wonderful man. They came here in the morning, looked at the Pettah wall, walked over it, killed all the garrison, and then turned in to breakfast. Who can resist such men as these?'" —Cust's *Wars*.

ment, and the fire re-opened on the 11th, on the evening of which day the Killedar capitulated; and next morning the garrison, to the number of 1400 men having marched out, the grenadiers of the 78th and a battalion of Sepoys took possession. The victorious troops proceeded to the plunder of Sindiah's palace. Its treasures can have been surpassed only by those of the Summer Palace at Peking. "There were found in it, besides many objects of European manufacture and luxury, the richest stuffs of India—gold and silver cloths, splendid armour, silks, satins, velvets, furs, shawls, plate, cash, &c."<sup>1</sup> Here, as afterwards, General Wellesley set his face against all such demoralising practices, but it was only after hanging a couple of Sepoys in the gateway, as a warning to the rest, that order could be restored and the native troops restrained.

Along with the fort and city of Ahmednuggur, a province of the same name became subject to British authority. This fortress, long regarded as the key of the Deccan, besides covering his communications with Poonah, afforded General Wellesley an invaluable dépôt from which to draw supplies; and from its position overawed the surrounding population, and formed a bulwark of defence to the western territories of the Nizam.<sup>2</sup>

The army remained for some days in the neighbourhood of Ahmednuggur, and then marching down the Nimderrah Ghât, directed its route to Toka, on the Godavery. On the 24th it crossed the river in boats. On the 17th of September the army encamped at Goonjee, the junction of the Godavery and Galatty, and thence moved to Golah Pangree on the Doodna, which it reached on the 20th.

<sup>1</sup> Cust's *Wars*.

<sup>2</sup> "It may not be known to the public, and perhaps not to the 78th Regiment itself, that the handsome black granite slab inserted in the Pettah wall of Ahmednuggur, bearing an inscription that on this spot fell, at the storming of the fort, Captain Thomas Mackenzie-Humberstone (son of Colonel Mackenzie-Humberstone, who was killed at the close of the Mahratta War, 1783), also to the memory of Captain Grant, Lieutenant Anderson, the non-commissioned officers, and privates of that Regiment who fell on that occasion, was placed here as a memorial by the Honourable Mrs Stewart-Mackenzie (then Lady Hood), eldest daughter of Lord Seaforth (brother of Colonel Humberstone), when she visited this spot on her way from Poonah to Hyderabad, in March 1813."—*Memo-  
randum found among the papers of the late Colonel C.  
Mackenzie-Fraser of Castle Fraser.*

On the 24th of August the united armies of Sindiah and the Rajah of Berar had entered the territories of the Nizam by the Adjunteh Ghât, and were known to be occupying the country between that pass and Jahnah. General Wellesley's plan of operations now was, if possible, to bring the enemy to a general action; but, if he failed in that object, at least to drive them out of the Nizam's country and secure the passes. On the 19th of September he wrote to Colonel Stevenson, directing that officer to march upon the Adjunteh Ghât, he himself moving by Jafferabad upon those of Bhaudoola and Laukenwarra. On the 21st, having obtained intelligence that the enemy lay at Bokerdun, he, after a personal interview with Colonel Stevenson at Budnapoor, arranged that their forces should separate, marching on the 22nd, and traversing two parallel roads about 12 miles apart. On the 22nd both officers broke camp, the General proceeding by the eastern route, round the hills between Budnapoor and Jahnah, and Colonel Stevenson moving to the westward. On the 23rd General Wellesley arrived at Naulniah, and found that, instead of being 12 or 14 miles distant from the enemy's camp, as he had calculated, he was within 6 miles of it. General Wellesley found himself unable to make a reconnaissance without employing his whole force, and to retire in the face of the enemy's numerous cavalry would have been a dangerous experiment; but the hirearrahs having reported that the cavalry had already moved off, and that the infantry were about to follow, the General determined to attack at once, without waiting for Colonel Stevenson. He, however, apprised Stevenson of his intention, and desired him to move up without delay. On coming in sight of the enemy he was rudely undeceived as to his intelligence, for, instead of the infantry alone, the whole force of the allied Rajahs was drawn up on the further bank of the river Kaitna, ready to receive him.

"The sight was enough to appal the stoutest heart: thirty thousand horse, in one magnificent mass, crowded the right; a dense array of infantry, powerfully supported by artillery, formed the centre and left; the gunners were beside their pieces, and a hundred pieces of cannon, in front of the line, stood ready to

vomit forth death upon the assailants. Wellington paused for a moment, impressed but not daunted by the sight. His whole force, as Colonel Stevenson had not come up, did not exceed 8000 men, of whom 1600 were cavalry; the effective native British were not above 1500, and he had only 17 pieces of cannon. But feeling at once that retreat in presence of so prodigious a force of cavalry was impossible, and that the most audacious course was, in such circumstances, the most prudent, he ordered an immediate attack."<sup>3</sup>

Before receiving intelligence of the enemy, the ground had been marked out for an encampment, and the cavalry had dismounted: General Wellesley ordered them to remount, and proceeded with them to the front. Of the infantry, the 1/2nd Native Infantry was ordered to cover the baggage on the marked ground, and to be reinforced by the rearguard as it came up. The 2/12th Native Infantry was ordered to join the left, in order to equalise the two brigades, which were to follow by the right, and the four brass light 12-pounders of the park were sent to the head of the line.

These dispositions did not cause above ten minutes' halt to the column of infantry, but the cavalry, moving on with the General, came first in sight of the enemy's position from a rising ground to the left of the road. This was within cannon-shot of the right of their encampment, which lay along the further bank of the river Kaitna, a stream of no magnitude, but with steep banks and a very deep channel, so as not to be passable except at particular places, chiefly near the villages. Sindiah's irregular cavalry formed the right; the troops of the Rajah of Berar, also irregulars, the centre; and Sindiah's regular infantry, the left. The latter was composed of 17 battalions, amounting to about 10,500 men, formed into 3 brigades, to each of which a body of regular cavalry and a corps of marksmen, called Allygoots, were attached. 102 pieces of their artillery were afterwards accounted for, but they probably had a few more.<sup>4</sup> The infantry were dressed, armed, and accoutred like British Sepoys; they were very fine bodies of men,

and though the English officers had quitted them, they were in an admirable state of discipline, and many French and other European officers held command among them. Their guns were served by Gollundaze, exactly like those of the Bengal service, which had been disbanded some little time previously, and were probably the same men. It was soon found that they were extremely well trained, and their fire was both as quick and as well-directed as could be produced by the British artillery. What the total number of the enemy was cannot be ascertained, or even guessed at, with any degree of accuracy; but it is certainly calculated very low at 30,000 men, including the light troops who were out on a plundering excursion, but returned towards the close of the action. The two Rajahs were in the field in person, attended by their principal ministers, and, it being the day of the Dusserah feast, the Hindoos, of which the army was chiefly composed, had religious prejudices to make them fight with spirit and hope for victory.

The force of General Wellesley's army in action was nearly 4700 men, of whom about 1500 were Europeans (including artillery), with 26 field-pieces, of which only four 12 and eight 6-pounders were fired during the action; the rest, being the guns of the cavalry and the battalions of the second line, could not be used.

On General Wellesley's approaching the enemy for the purpose of reconnoitring, they commenced a cannonade, the first gun of which was fired at twenty minutes past one o'clock p.m., and killed one of his escort. The General, although he found himself in front of their right, determined to attack their left, in order to turn it, judging that the defeat of their infantry was most likely to prove effectual, and accordingly ordered his own infantry column to move in that direction. Meanwhile some of the staff looked out for a ford to enable the troops to pass the Kaitna and execute this movement, and found one, which the enemy had fortunately left undefended, scarcely half a mile beyond their left flank, near the old fort of Peepulgaon, where the ground, narrowing at the confluence of the Kaitna and Juah, would prevent them from attacking with overwhelming numbers. The whole of this march was performed considerably within range of

<sup>3</sup> Alison's *History of Europe*.

<sup>4</sup> "It is now said that they had in their camp 128 guns."—General Wellesley to Major Shaw, 28th September 1803.

their cannon, and the fire increased so fast that by the time the head of the column had reached Peepulgaon, it was tremendously heavy, and had already destroyed numbers.

For some time the enemy did not discover Major-General Wellesley's design; but as soon as they became aware of it, they threw their left up to Assaye, a village on the Juah, near the left of their second line, which did not change its position. Their first line was now formed across the ground between the Kaitna and the Juah, the right resting upon the Kaitna, where the left had been, and the left occupying the village of Assaye, which was garrisoned with infantry and surrounded with cannon. They also brought up many guns from their reserve and second line to their first.

The British being obliged to cross the ford in one column by sections, were long exposed to the cannonade. After passing the river, their first line was formed nearly parallel to that of the enemy, at about 500 yards distance, having marched down the alignment to its ground. The second line rather out-flanked the first to the right, as did the third (composed of the cavalry) the second. The left of the first line was opposite the right of the enemy during the formation, and their artillery fired round-shot with great precision and rapidity, the same shot often striking all three lines. It was answered with great spirit by the first British line, but the number of gun-bullocks killed soon hindered the advance of the artillery, with the exception of a few guns which were dragged by the men themselves. The British lines were formed from right to left as follows:—

*First Line.*

The picquets, four 12-pounders, the 1/8th and 1/10th Native Infantry, and the 78th Highlanders.

*Second Line.*

The 74th Highlanders and the 2/12th and 1/4th Native Infantry.

*Third Line.*

The 4th Native Cavalry, the 19th Light Dragoons, and the 5th and 7th Native Cavalry.

Orders were now given for each battalion to attach a company to the guns, to assist and protect them during the advance. These orders, though immediately afterwards countermanded, reached the 78th, and, consequently, the 8th battalion company, under Lieutenant Cameron, was attached to the guns.

Major-General Wellesley then named the picquets as the battalion of direction, and ordered that the line should advance as quickly as possible consistent with order, and charge with the bayonet without firing a shot. At a quarter to three the word was given for the line to advance, and was received by Europeans and Natives with a cheer. Almost immediately, however, it was discovered that the picquets were not moving forward as directed, and the first line received the word to halt. This was a critical moment, for the troops had got to the ridge of a small swell in the ground that had somewhat sheltered them, particularly on the left; and the enemy, supposing them to be staggered by the fire, redoubled their efforts, discharging chain-shot and missiles of every kind. General Wellesley, dreading the consequences of this check in damping the ardour of the troops, rode up to one of the native corps of the first line, and, taking of his hat, cheered them on in their own language, and repeated the word "March!" Again the troops received the order with loud cheers, and the three battalions of the first line, followed by the 1/4th, advanced in quick time upon the enemy with the greatest coolness, order, and determination.

The 78th, on coming within 150 yards of the enemy's line, withdrew its advanced centre sergeant, and the men were cautioned to be ready to charge. Soon after the battalion opposed to them fired a volley, and about the same time some European officers in the enemy's service were observed to mount their horses and ride off. The 78th instantly ported arms, cheered, and redoubled its pace, and the enemy's infantry, deserted by its officers, broke and ran. The 78th pushed on and fired, and coming to the charge, overtook and bayoneted a few individuals. The gunners, however, held firm to their guns, many being killed in the acts of loading, priming, or pointing; and none quitted their posts until the bayonets were at their breasts. Almost at the same moment the 1/10th Native Infantry closed with the enemy in the most gallant style; but the smoke and dust (which, aided by a high wind, was very great) prevented the troops from seeing further to the right.

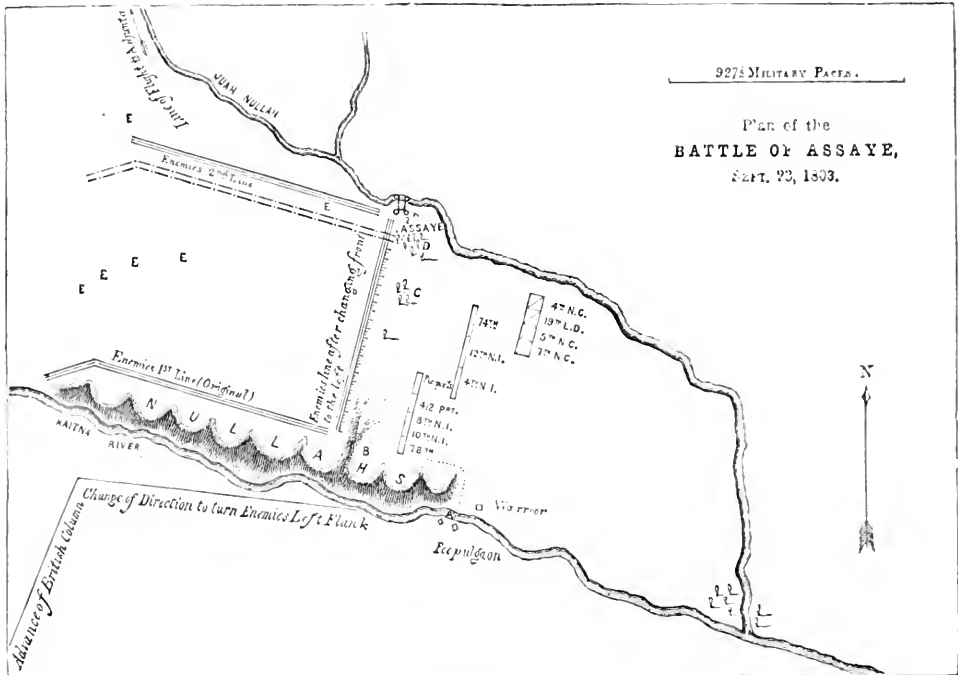
The 78th now halted for an instant to com-



pleto their files and restore exact order, and then moved forward on the enemy's second line, making a complete wheel to the right, the pivot being the right of the army, near the village of Assaye. The picquets having failed to advance, the 74th pushed up, in doing which they were very much cut up by grape, and were charged by the Mahratta cavalry, led by Sindiah in person. They suffered dreadfully, as did also the picquets

and 2 12th; and they were only saved by a brilliant charge, headed by Lieut.-Colonel Maxwell. This part of the British line, though it broke the enemy's first line, did not gain much ground; and the enemy still continued in possession of several guns about the village of Assaye, from which they flanked the British line when it arrived opposite their second line.

Several of the enemy also coming up from



A, the ford from Peepulgaon to Warrior; B, the rising ground which protected the advance; C, four old manglees; D, screen of prickly pear, covering Assaye; E E E E, 30,000 of the enemy's cavalry.

the bed of the river and other ways, attacked and killed a good many of the British artillerymen. A considerable number also who, after the fashion of Eastern warfare, had thrown themselves on the ground as dead, regained possession of the guns of their first line, which had been taken and passed, and from them opened a fire of grape upon the British rear. The guns of the 78th, with the escort under Lieutenant Cameron, escaped, and joined the regiment as it halted opposite to the enemy's second line.

The British infantry was now in one line, the 78th on the left of the whole; and as it had the longest sweep to make in the wheel, it came up last. When the dust cleared a

body of the enemy's best cavalry was seen a little in advance of the left flank, purposing to turn it, on which the left wing of the 78th was thrown back at a small angle, and preparations were made for opening the two guns, which at that moment came up. It is impossible to say too much for the behaviour of the infantry at this awful crisis. Deprived of the assistance of their own artillery, having the enemy's second line, untouched and perfectly fresh, firing steadily upon them, flanked by round-shot from the right, grape pouring upon their rear, and cavalry threatening their left, not a word was heard or a shot fired; all waited the orders of the General with the composure of a field-day, amidst a scene of

slaughter scarcely ever equalled. This, however, was not of long duration; for the British cavalry came up and drove off the body of horse which threatened the left, and which did not wait to be charged, and General Wellesley ordered the principal part of the line to attack the enemy in front, while the 78th and 7th Native Cavalry moved to the rear and charged the guns which were firing thence. The enemy's second line immediately retired, one brigade in perfect order—so much so, that it repulsed an attack of the 19th Light Dragoons, at the head of which Colonel Maxwell was killed.

The 78th had great difficulty in clearing the field towards the rear and recovering the guns. The enemy strongly resisted, and three times forced them to change their front and attack each party separately, as none would give way until they were so attacked. Meanwhile, as the regiment marched against the one, the remainder kept up a galling fire of grape, till they were all driven off the field. The enemy's light troops, who had been out plundering, now appeared upon the ground, and the Mysore horse were ordered to attack them; however, they did not wait for this, but made off as fast as possible. About half-past four the firing entirely ceased, and the enemy set fire to his tumbrils, which blew up in succession, many of them some time later. The corps which retired at first in such good order soon lost it, and threw its guns into the river, four of which were afterwards found, exclusive of ninety-eight taken on the field of battle. Seven stand of colours were taken from the enemy. After plundering their dead, their camp, and bazaar, they retreated along the Juah for about ten miles and made a halt, but on moving again the flight became general. Then casting away their material of every kind, they descended the Adjunteh Ghât into Candeish, and made for the city of Burhanpoor, when they were described as having no artillery, nor any body of men that looked like a battalion, while the roads were strewn with their wounded and their dying.

The loss of the British was most severe. No part of the Mysore or Mahratta allies was actually engaged. Their infantry was with the baggage, and their cavalry not being in

uniform, the General was apprehensive of mistakes should any part of them come into action. Between one-half and one-third of the British actually in the field were either killed or wounded. The 78th was fortunate in having but a small proportion of the loss to bear. Lieutenant Douglas and 27 men were killed, and 4 officers, 4 sergeants, and 73 men were wounded. The officers wounded were Captain Alexander Mackenzie, Lieutenant Kinloch, Lieutenant Larkin, and Ensign Bethune (Acting Adjutant). Besides those mentioned, Colonel Adams received a contusion of the collar-bone which knocked him off his horse; Lieutenant J. Fraser a contusion of the leg; and all the other officers were more or less touched in their persons or their clothes. The sergeant-major was very badly wounded, and died a few days afterwards.

General Wellesley had two horses killed under him; and nearly all the mounted officers lost horses, some as many as three.

The loss of the enemy must have been terrible. The bodies of 1200 were found on the field, and it was said that 3000 were wounded. Owing to the part they played in the action, the cavalry were unable to pursue, and the enemy suffered much less in their retreat than they should otherwise have done. This fact, too, enabled many of their wounded to creep into the jungle, whence very few returned; but it is impossible to conjecture the total loss, and all computations probably fall short of the actual amount. Jadoon Rao, Sindiah's first minister, and the chief instigator of the war, was severely wounded, and died a few days afterwards; and Colonel Dorsan, the principal French officer, was also killed.

Such was the battle of Assaye, one of the most decisive as well as the most desperate ever fought in India.

Major-General Wellesley and the troops under his command received the thanks of the Governor-general in Council for their important services. His Majesty was pleased to order that the corps engaged should bear upon their colours and appointments an elephant, super-scribed "Assaye," in commemoration of the victory; and honorary colours were granted to the 19th Light Dragoons, and the 74th and 78th Highlanders, by the government of India

in a general order.<sup>5</sup> For some unknown reason the 78th ceased to use these special colours after leaving India, the 74th being the only one of the three regiments still possessing them.

After various independent movements, Colonel Stevenson, on the 29th of November, formed a junction with General Wellesley at Parterly, on which day the whole of the enemy's force was discovered drawn up on the plains of Argaum about six miles distant. Their line extended five miles, having in its rear the gardens and enclosures of Argaum, while in its front was the uncultivated plain, which was much cut up by watercourses. The Berar cavalry occupied the left, and the artillery and infantry the left centre. Sindiah's force, which occupied the right, consisted of one very heavy body of cavalry, with a number of pindarries or light troops on its right again.

The enemy, though nearly as numerous as at Assaye, were neither so well disciplined nor so well appointed, and they had besides only thirty-eight pieces of cannon. The British army, on the other hand, was more numerous than in the late engagement, having been reinforced by Colonel Stevenson's division. The British moved forward in one column to the edge of the plain. A small village lay between the head of the British columns and the line. The cavalry formed in close column behind this village; and the right brigade formed line in its front, the other corps following and forming in succession. The moment the leading picquet passed the village, the enemy, who was about 1200 yards distant, discharged 21 pieces of cannon in one volley. The native picquets and two battalions, alarmed by this noisy demonstration, which was attended with no injurious consequences, recoiled and took refuge behind the village, leaving the picquets of the 78th and the artillery alone in the field. By the exertions of the officers these battalions were again brought up into line,—not, however, till the 78th had joined and formed into line with the picquets and artillery.

The army was drawn up in one line of fifteen battalions, with the 78th on the right, having

the 74th on its immediate left, and the 94th on the left of the line, supported by the Mysore horse. The cavalry formed a reserve or second line. In the advance, the 78th directed its march against a battery of nine guns, which supported the enemy's left. In the approach, a body of 800 infantry darted from behind the battery, and rushed forward with the apparent intention of passing through the interval between the 74th and 78th. To close the interval, and prevent the intended movement, the regiments obliqued their march, and with ported arms moved forward to meet the enemy; but they were prevented by a deep muddy ditch from coming into collision with the bayonet. The enemy, however, drew up alongside the ditch, and kept up the fire until his last man fell. Next morning upwards of 500 dead bodies were found lying by the ditch. Religious fanaticism had impelled these men to fight.

With the exception of an attack made by Sindiah's cavalry on the left of Colonel Stevenson's division, in which they were repulsed by the 6th Native Infantry, no other attempt of any moment was made by the enemy. After this attack the whole of the enemy's line instantly gave way, leaving all their artillery on the field. They were pursued by the cavalry by moonlight till nine o'clock.

The loss of the British was trifling; no European officer was killed, and only nine wounded, one of whom had his thigh broken. The number of killed and wounded was small, and fell principally upon the 78th, which had eight men killed and about forty wounded; but no officer among the number. In the orders thanking the army for its exertions on this day, General Wellesley particularised the 74th and 78th:—"The 74th and 78th regiments had a particular opportunity of distinguishing themselves, and have deserved and received my thanks." Colonel Harness being extremely ill, Lieut.-Colonel Adams of the 78th commanded the right brigade in the action; and Major Hercules Scott being in command of the picquets as field-officer of the day, the command of the 78th fell to Captain Fraser. In this action, as at the battle of Assaye, a scarcity of officers caused the colours of the 78th to be carried by sergeants; and it

<sup>5</sup> See History of the 74th, vol. ii. p. 607.

is noticeable that not a shot penetrated the colours in either action, probably owing to the high wind which prevailed and caused them to be carried wrapped closely round the poles. The names of the sergeants who carried the colours at Assaye were Sergeant Leavoch, paymaster's clerk, afterwards quarter-master; and Sergeant John Mackenzie, senior sergeant of the regiment, and immediately afterwards quarter-master's sergeant. At Argaum, Sergeant Leavoch, and Sergeant Grant, regimental clerk, afterwards an ensign, and now (1815, says the Record), a lieutenant in the regiment.

"At the battle of Assaye," General Stewart tells us, "the musicians were ordered to attend to the wounded, and carry them to the surgeons in the rear. One of the pipers, believing himself included in this order, laid aside his instrument and assisted the wounded. For this he was afterwards reproached by his comrades. Flutes and hautboys they thought could be well spared; but for the piper, who should always be in the heat of the battle, to go to the rear with the *whistlers* was a thing altogether unheard of. The unfortunate piper was quite humbled. However, he soon had an opportunity of playing off this stigma; for in the advance at Argaum, he played up with such animation, and influenced the men to such a degree, that they could hardly be restrained from rushing on to the charge too soon, and breaking the line. Colonel Adams was indeed obliged to silence the musician, who now in some manner regained his lost fame."

The next, and, as it turned out, the last exploit of General Wellesley's army, was against the strong fort of Gawilghur, which was taken by assault on the 13th of December. It, however, continued in the field, marching and counter-marching, till the 20th of July, 1804, when the 78th reached Bombay.

The regiment remained in quarters at Bombay till May, 1805, when five companies were ordered to Baroda in the Goojerat. The strength of the regiment was kept up by recruits, chiefly from the Scotch militia, and latterly by reinforcements from the second battalion, 800 strong, added to the regiment in 1804. In July, 1805, a detachment of 100 recruits arrived from Scotland. The regi-

ment removed to Goa in 1807, whence it embarked for Madras in March, 1811.

"The numerical strength of this fine body of men was less to be estimated than their character, personal appearance, efficiency, and health. Upwards of 336 were volunteers from the Perthshire and other Scotch militia regiments, and 400 were drafts from the second battalion, which had been seasoned by a service of three years in the Mediterranean. Such was the stature of many of the men that, after the grenadier company was completed from the tallest men, the hundred next in height were found too tall and beyond the usual size of the light infantry. The harmony which so frequently subsisted between Highland corps and the inhabitants of the countries where they have been stationed, has been frequently observed. In Goa it appears to have been the same as elsewhere. The Condé de Surzecla, Viceroy of Portuguese India, on the departure of the regiment from under his command, embraced that opportunity 'to express his sentiments of praise and admiration of the regular, orderly, and honourable conduct of His Britannic Majesty's 78th Highland regiment during the four years they have been under his authority, equally and highly creditable to the exemplary discipline of the corps, and to the skill of the excellent commander; and his Excellency can never forget the inviolable harmony and friendship which has always subsisted between the subjects of the regent of Portugal and all classes of this honourable corps.'"<sup>6</sup>

On the 14th of March, 1811, the regiment embarked, and sailed in three transports for Madras. Very few men were left behind sick. The strength embarked was 1027, of whom 835 were Highlanders, 184 Lowlanders, and 8 English and Irish.

The transports arrived at Madras on the 10th of April, but the regiment was not landed, and sailed on the 30th with the last division of troops detailed for the expedition under the command of Lieut.-General Sir Samuel Auchmuty, destined for the capture of Java.

On the 5th of June the last division of the

<sup>6</sup> Stewart's *Sketches*.

troops arrived at Malacca, when the army was formed into four brigades as follows :—The first or advanced brigade, under Colonel Gillespie, was composed of the flank battalions (formed by the rifle and light companies of the army), a wing of the 89th, a battalion of marines, of Bengal Light Infantry, and of volunteers, three squadrons of the 22nd Dragoons, and some Madras Horse Artillery. The left flank battalion was formed by the rifle and light companies of the 78th, the light company of the 69th, and a grenadier company of Bengal Native Infantry, and was commanded by Major Fraser of the 78th. The second brigade, commanded by Colonel Gibbs of the 59th, consisted of the 14th and 59th, and a battalion of Bengal Native Infantry. The third brigade, commanded by Colonel Adams of the 78th, was composed of the 69th and 78th, and a battalion of Bengal Native Infantry. The 78th was commanded by Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, and the light battalion by Major Forbes of the 78th. At Goa, a company of marksmen had been formed in the 78th, under the command of Captain T. Cameron, and at Madras they had received a rifle equipment and clothing. The reserve, under Colonel Wood, was composed entirely of Native Infantry. Attached to the army were detachments of Bengal and Madras Artillery and Engineers; and the whole force amounted to about 12,000 men, of whom about half were Europeans.

Early in June the fleet sailed from Malacca, and on the 4th of August came to anchor off the village of Chillingching, about twelve miles to the eastward of Batavia, and the troops landed without opposition. On the 7th the advance took up a position within two miles of Batavia, and on the 8th the magistrates surrendered the city at discretion.

It was understood that General Jumelle, with 3000 men, held the cantonment of Weltevreedden, about three miles from the city; and that about the same distance further on lay the strongly entrenched camp of Cornelis, where the greater portion of the French force, about 10,000 men, were posted under command of General Jansen, the governor.

Before daybreak, on the morning of the

10th, the advance marched against Weltevreedden, and the enemy was discovered strongly posted in the woods and villages. His right was defended by the canal called the Slokan; his left was exposed, but the approach in front and flank was defended by a marsh and pepper plantations, and the road rendered impassable by a strong abbatiss of felled trees. The enemy's infantry, enforced by four field-pieces served with grape, was drawn up behind this barrier, and commenced a destructive fire upon the head of the column as it advanced. Captain Cameron, who was in advance with his rifle company, was severely wounded, and a number of his men killed or disabled while entangled in the abbatiss. Captain Forbes, with the aid of the light company, was then ordered to charge the obstacle; but he met with such resistance, that, after losing 15 out of 37 men, Colonel Gillespie directed him to retire and cross the ditch to the enemy's left. Lieutenant Munro was killed here while in command of a party detailed to cover the British guns. An order was now given to turn the enemy's left, which after a little delay succeeded,—“the grenadier company of the 78th, as in every Eastern field of fame, heading the attack.”<sup>7</sup> The grenadiers, in company with a detachment of the 89th, under Major Butler, carried the enemy's guns after a most obstinate resistance, the gunners being cut down or bayoneted almost to a man. The general wrote—“The flank companies of the 78th (commanded by Captains David Forbes and Thomas Cameron) and the detachment of the 89th, particularly distinguished themselves.” The main body of the force shortly after came up, and the villages having been fired, the camp was occupied, and its war material, consisting of 300 guns, and a vast quantity of stores, taken possession of. The enemy's loss was said to be very heavy, and the Brigadier-General Alberti was dangerously wounded. The British loss fell principally upon the 78th and 89th, the former having 33 men killed and wounded, besides the officers mentioned. By the occupation of Weltevreedden, the army obtained a good communication with Batavia and the

<sup>7</sup> Alison's *History of Europe*.

fleet, a healthy situation, the command of the country and supplies, and a base of operations against the main position of Cornelis.

On the night of the 21st, when in company with the 69th, the 78th relieved Colonel Gillespie's brigade in the advance. Early on the morning of the 22nd, three English batteries being nearly completed, the enemy made a sortie from Cornelis, and obtained possession of two of them, whence they were driven by a party of the 78th, which happened, fortunately, to be in the trenches at the time, under Major Lindsay and Captain Macleod. The battery on the right was energetically defended by Lieutenant Hart and a company of the 78th, who repulsed the enemy's attack with considerable loss.

The camp of Cornelis was an oblong of 1600 by 900 yards. It was strongly entrenched: the river Jacatra or Liwong flowed along its west side, and the canal, called the Slokan, washed the east. Neither was fordable, and the banks of the river were steep and covered with jungle, while on the canal and beyond it powerful batteries were raised. The north and south faces were defended by deep ditches, which could be inundated at pleasure, and were strengthened with palisades, fraises, and chevaux de frise. These faces between the river and canal were further protected by seven formidable redoubts, constructed by General Daendels, and numerous batteries and entrenchments. A strong work also covered and protected the only bridge which communicated with the position, and which was thrown across the Slokan. The entire circumference of the works was about five miles; they were mounted with 280 pieces of cannon, and were garrisoned by over 10,000 men, of whom about 5000 were Europeans, and the remainder disciplined native regiments, commanded by French and Dutch officers.

Sir Samuel Auchmuty had broken ground on the 20th, at 600 yards distance from the works; and on the 24th, though no practicable breach had been made, the general being apprehensive of the danger of delay, determined upon an assault. The command of the principal attack was entrusted to Colonel Gillespie. The advance guard was formed by the rifle company of the 14th, while the grenadiers of

the 78th led the column, to which the light and rifle companies also belonged. Immediately after midnight of the 25th Colonel Gillespie marched, but his advance was impeded by the darkness of the night and the intricacy of the country, which was parcelled out into pepper and betel gardens, and intersected with ravines, so that the troops were frequently obliged to move in single file. Towards daylight it was found that the rear division, under Colonel Gibbs, had strayed, but as it was impossible to remain long concealed, and to retreat would have been to abandon the enterprise, it was determined to assault without them. With the earliest streak of dawn the column was challenged, but the men, advancing with fixed bayonets at the double, speedily annihilated the enemy's picquets, and obtained possession of the protecting redoubt No. 3. At the same time the grenadiers of the 78th rushed up on the bamboo bridge over the Slokan, mingling with the fugitives, and thus prevented its destruction by them. Owing to the darkness still prevailing, many of the men fell over the bridge into the canal, and were with difficulty rescued; while everywhere the carnage was terrific, the road being enfiladed by numerous pieces of artillery. The left of the attack now stormed and carried a large redoubt, No. 4, to the left of the bridge, which was strongly palisaded, and mounted upwards of twenty 18-pounders, besides several 24 and 32-pounders. Colonel Gibbs also came up at this moment, and his force was joined by a portion of the 78th, under Captain Macleod and Lieut. Brodie, who carried the redoubt No. 1 to the right; but scarcely had his advance entered when it blew up with a tremendous explosion, by which many of both parties were killed. It was said that a train had been fired by some of the enemy's officers, but this has never been proved. Lieut.-Colonel Macleod's (69th) attack against redoubt No. 2 was also completely successful, though the army had to deplore the loss of that gallant officer in the moment of victory. "Major Yule's attack was equally spirited, but after routing the enemy's force at Campong Maylayo, and killing many of them, he found the bridge on fire, and was unable to penetrate further."<sup>8</sup> He therefore had to con-

<sup>8</sup> Sir Samuel Auchmuty's Despatch.

tent himself with firing across the river. The two attacks now joined, and, under Colonel Gillespie, advanced to attack a body of the enemy enforced by a regiment of cavalry, which was stationed on a rising ground above the fort, and protected their park of artillery. The fire was very heavy, and though the British actually reached the mouths of the enemy's guns, they were twice driven back, but rallying each time, they made a final charge and dislodged the enemy. Here Lieutenants Hart and Penny-cuik of the 78th were wounded, the former having his thigh broken in two places by a grape-shot. The commander-in-chief now ordered a general attack upon the north face, which was led by Colonel Adams' brigade, and "the heroic 78th, which, though long opposed, now burst in with loud shouts in the front of the line, and successively carried the works on either hand."<sup>9</sup> The regiment, under Lieut.-Colonel Campbell, advanced along the high road, crossed the ditch and palisade under a very heavy fire of grape and musketry, and carried the enemy's work in that direction. Two companies, under Colonel Macpherson, proceeded along the bank of the Slokan and took possession of the dam-dyke, which kept back the water from the ditch, thus preventing the enemy from cutting it, and leaving the ditch dry for the main body of the regiment to cross. In this service "Captain Macpherson was wounded in a personal rencontre with a French officer."<sup>1</sup> The loss of the 78th in this part of the action was very heavy. Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell had both his thighs shattered by a grape-shot, and died two days afterwards, and Captain William Mackenzie and Lieutenant Matheson were also wounded. The regiment was necessarily much broken up in crossing the ditch and palisades, but soon re-formed, and completed the rout of the enemy.

In the space of three hours from the commencement of the action, all the enemy's works were in the possession of the British.

The loss of the enemy in killed, during the attack and pursuit, was nearly 2000. The wounded were estimated at about 3000, while between 5000 and 6000 prisoners were taken,

mostly Europeans, including a regiment of Voltigeurs lately arrived from France.

The main body of the 78th lost 1 field officer (Lieut.-Colonel Campbell) and 18 rank and file killed, and 3 sergeants and 62 rank and file wounded; its total of killed and wounded, including the three companies with Colonel Gillespie's attack, being 164.

A force, which had been sent by sea to Cheribon to intercept General Jansen's retreat into the eastern portion of the island, having arrived two days after he had passed, Sir Samuel Auchmuty determined to undertake the pursuit. Accordingly, on the 5th of September, he embarked at Batavia with the 14th and 78th Regiments, the grenadiers of the 3rd Volunteer Regiment, and some artillery and pioneers, less than 1000 men in all, with six field-pieces. The headquarters, grenadier, rifle, and one battalion company of the 78th sailed in the "Mysore," under Major Fraser, and the remaining seven companies, under Major Lindsay, in the "Lowjee Family." On the 12th the troops commanded by Major Lindsay landed at Samarang, and occupied the town without opposition, and learnt that a considerable body of the enemy, principally cavalry, was strongly posted upon the hills of Serondole, about 5 or 6 miles distant. On the 16th the whole force, under the command of Colonel Gibbs, advanced against Serondole at an early hour. Although the position of the enemy was most formidable, his troops gave way on all hands.

On the morning of the 18th a flag of truce arrived from General Jansen, accepting unconditionally any terms Sir Samuel Auchmuty might suggest. These were that the governor should surrender himself and his army prisoners of war, resign the sovereignty of Java and all the Dutch and French possessions in the East Indies into the hands of Great Britain, who should be left free with regard to the future administration of the island, the guarantee of the public debt, and the liquidation of paper money.

Thus the fertile island of Java and its rich dependencies, the last colonial possession of France, was wrested from her by British prowess.

The regiment remained in Java till Sep-  
4 R

<sup>9</sup> Alison's *History of Europe*.

<sup>1</sup> Stewart's *Sketches*.

tember 1816, when it embarked for Calcutta. The only other enterprise we need mention in which the 78th was engaged while in Java was an expedition against the rebellious Sultan of Djokjokarta, when a great amount of treasure was captured, including two solid silver soup-tureens of antique design and exquisite finish, which the regiment still possesses. We must also mention the melancholy death, at Probolingo, on the 18th of May, 1813, of Lieut.-Colonel Fraser and Captain Macpherson at the hands of some fierce banditti, these officers being on a visit to a friend at Probolingo, when the banditti approached the place. Next day a detachment, consisting of 100 of the most active of the grenadier, rifle, and light companies, under Major Forbes of the 78th, marched against the banditti. After marching 64 miles in 18 hours the detachment came up with the main body of the banditti, and the commanding officers thought it advisable to make a halt, in order that the men might obtain some water before proceeding to the attack. The enemy seeing this, and mistaking the motive, advanced boldly and rapidly, headed by their chiefs. When within about 100 yards they halted for a moment, and again advanced to the charge at a run, in a close compact body, at the same time setting up a most dreadful yell. The men on this occasion showed a steadiness which could not be surpassed, not a shot being fired until the enemy was within a spear's length of their line, when they gave their fire with such effect that it immediately checked the advance, and forced the enemy to retreat with terrible loss. Upwards of 150 lay dead on the spot; one of their chiefs was killed, and two more, who were taken alive that afternoon, suffered the merited punishment of their rebellion. Only a few of the 78th were wounded. The detachment now moved on to Probolingo House, which it was supposed the insurgents would defend, but having lost their principal leaders they dispersed without making any further stand. Their force was estimated to have amounted to upwards of 2500 men. The same evening the bodies of Colonel Fraser and Captain Macpherson were brought in and interred in the square of Probolingo.

During the period of its residence in Java

the men of the regiment had suffered extremely from the climate. Of that splendid body of men, which in 1811 had left Madras 1027 strong, about 400 only now remained, and strange to say, it had been observed that the stoutest and largest men fell the first victims to disease.

The headquarters, in the "Guildford," sailed from Batavia roads on the 18th of September, and arrived safely at Calcutta on the 29th of October.

The "Frances Charlotte," with the remaining six companies, under Major Macpherson, had a fine passage up the Bay of Bengal, until the night of the 5th of November, when the vessel struck upon a rock about 12 miles distance off the island of Preparis. Fortunately the weather was moderate, but the ship carrying full sail at the time, struck with such violence that she remained fast, and in fifteen minutes filled to her main-deck.

"Now was displayed one of those examples of firmness and self-command which are so necessary in the character of a soldier. Although the ship was in the last extremity, and momentarily expected to sink, there was no tumult, no clamorous eagerness to get into the boats: every man waited orders, and obeyed them when received. The ship rapidly filling, and appearing to be lodged in the water, and to be only prevented from sinking by the rock, all hope of saving her was given up. Except the provisions which had been brought up the preceding evening for the following day's consumption, nothing was saved. A few bags of rice and a few pieces of pork were thrown into the boats, along with the women, children, and sick, and sent to the island, which was so rocky, and the surf so heavy, that they had great difficulty in landing; and it was not until the following morning that the boats returned to the ship. In the meantime, a small part of the rock on which the ship lay was found dry at low water, and covered with little more than a foot of water at full tide. As many as this rock could admit of (140 men) were removed on a small raft, with ropes to fix themselves to the points of the rock, in order to prevent their being washed into the sea by the waves at high water. The highest part of the rock was about 150 yards from the ship. It was



not till the fourth day that the boats were able to carry all in the ship to the island, while those on the rock remained without sleep, and with very little food or water, till the third day, when water being discovered on the island, a supply was brought to them.

"During all this time the most perfect order and resignation prevailed, both on the island and on the rock. Providentially the weather continued favourable, or those on the rock must have been swept into the sea. In the evening of the fourth day the "Prince Blucher," Captain Weatherall, and the "Po," Captain Knox, appeared in sight, and immediately bore down to the wreck. They had scarcely taken the men from the rock, and begun to steer for the island, when it came on to blow a furious gale. This forced them out to sea. Being short of provisions, and the gale continuing with great violence, the commanders were afraid that they could not get back to the island in sufficient time to take the people on board<sup>2</sup> and reach a port before the stock was expended, and therefore bore away for Calcutta, where they arrived on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of November. Two fast-sailing vessels were instantly despatched with provisions and clothes, and, on the 6<sup>th</sup> of December, made the Island of Preparis. The people there were by that time nearly reduced to the last extremity. The allowance of provisions (a glass-full of rice and two ounces of beef for two days to each person) was expended, and they had now only to trust to the shell-fish which they picked up at low water. These soon became scarce, and they had neither lines to catch fish nor firearms to kill the birds and monkeys, the only inhabitants of the island, which is small and rocky, covered with low trees and brushwood. In this deplorable state the men continued as obedient, and the officers had the same authority, as on parade. Every privation was borne in common. Every man that picked

up a live shell-fish carried it to the general stock, which was safe from the attempts of the half-famished sufferers. Nor was any guard required. However, to prevent any temptation, sentinels were placed over the small store. But the precaution was unnecessary. No attempt was made to break the regulations established, and no symptoms of dissatisfaction were shown, except when they saw several ships passing them without notice, and without paying any regard to their signals. These signals were large fires, which might have attracted notice when seen on an uninhabited island. Captain Weatherall required no signal. He met with some boards and other symptoms of a wreck, which had floated to sea out of sight of the island; and suspecting what had happened, immediately steered towards it. To his humanity the safety of the people on the rock may, under Providence, be ascribed; for, as the violence of the gale was such as to dash the ship to pieces, leaving no part visible in a few hours, the men must have been swept off the rock at its commencement.

"Five men died from weakness; several were drowned in falling off the kind of raft made to convey them from the ship to the rock; and some were drowned by the surf in going on shore; in all, fourteen soldiers and two Lascars were lost. Unfortunately, the gale that destroyed the ship blew off the island, so that no part of the wreck floated on shore. Had it been otherwise, some things might have been carried back to the island."<sup>3</sup>

Many men died subsequently, in consequence of their sufferings on this occasion. The officers and men lost the whole of their baggage, and upwards of £2000 of the funds of the regiment went down in the transport.

On the 9<sup>th</sup> the surviving officers and men were relieved; and, after a quick run to Calcutta, landed on the 12<sup>th</sup> of December. All were now assembled in Fort William, with the exception of one company in Java; and, having received orders to make preparations to embark for Europe, the following General Order was issued by his Excellency the Governor-General in Council:—

<sup>2</sup> "On the 10<sup>th</sup>, the 'Prince Blucher,' Captain Weatherall, came in sight, and took on board Major Macpherson, Lieutenants Mackenzie and M'Crummin, with a considerable number of men and *all the women and children*. He would have taken the whole, but was driven off during the night by a severe gale, and obliged to proceed to Calcutta, leaving Captain M'Queen, Lieutenants M'Rae, Macleod, Brodie, Macqueen, and Smith, and 109 non-commissioned officers and privates on the island, which is barren and uninhabited."—*Regimental Record*.

<sup>3</sup> Stewart's *Sketches*.

"FORT WILLIAM,  
"SATURDAY, 22nd February 1817.

"The embarkation of the 78th Regiment for Europe calls upon the Governor-General in Council to bear testimony to the conduct of that distinguished corps during its service in every part of India. It is most gratifying to this Government to pay to the regiment a tribute of unqualified applause; the zeal and gallantry so conspicuously manifested by the corps at Assaye, and so uniformly maintained throughout all its subsequent exertions in the field, not having been more exemplary than its admirable regularity and discipline on every other occasion. Such behaviour, while it must be reflected on by themselves with conscious pride, cannot fail to procure for the officers, non-commissioned officers, and soldiers of the 78th Regiment, the high reward of their sovereign's approbation."

An equally complimentary order was issued by the Commander-in-Chief.

The regiment embarked for England on board the "Prince Blucher" transport, Captain Weatherall, to whom in a measure they owed their lives, and sailed from the Sandheads on the 1st of March 1817. On the 5th of July the regiment arrived at Portsmouth, and re-embarked in the "Abeona" transport for Aberdeen. A few weeks later the 78th was was ordered to Ireland.

In rebutting an unfounded report as to the disaffection of the three Highland regiments, the 42nd, 78th, and 92nd, General Stewart says:—"The honour of Highland soldiers has hitherto been well supported, and Ross-shire has to boast that the 78th has all along maintained the honourable character of their predecessors. All those who value the character of a brave and virtuous race may look with confidence to this corps, as one of the representatives of the military and moral character of the peasantry of the mountains. In this regiment, twenty-three have been promoted to the rank of officers during the war. Merit thus rewarded will undoubtedly have its due influence on those who succeed them in the ranks."<sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Stewart's *Sketches*.

<sup>5</sup> Records of 2nd Battalion.

### III.

1804—1856.

Letter of Service granted to Major-General Mackenzie-Fraser to raise a 2nd Battalion—List of Officers—At Hythe under Sir John Moore—Ordered to Sicily—Sir John Stuart invades Calabria—Battle of Maida—The Regiment returns to Sicily—The Egyptian Expedition—Landing at Aboukir—Capture of Alexandria—Failure at Rosetta—Disastrous affair of El Hamet—Colonel M'Leod killed—Home—Sickness—Drafts to India—Walcheren Expedition—Death of General Mackenzie-Fraser—Operations against Napoleon in 1814—Holland—Brilliant affair of Merxem—Antwerp besieged—Various changes of Quarters—Napoleon returns from Elba—During the 100 Days, the Regiment garrisons Nieuwpoort—Sickness—Ordered to Brussels after Waterloo—Conduct of the Highlanders in the Netherlands—Home—Reduced—Effectives join the 1st Battalion, and the Dépôt proceeds to Aberdeen—Regiment is afterwards a single battalion—Ireland—Highland Society's Present—Reviewed by Sir David Baird—Sir Samuel Auchmuty's Death—Sir Edward Barnes appointed Colonel—Service Companies embark at Cork for Ceylon—Kandy—Trincomalee—Galle—Cholera—Colombo—Home—Nuwera Ellia—Limerick—Cork—Glasgow—Liverpool—Burnley—Manchester—Dublin—Regimental Elephant—Canterbury—India—Poonah—Sindh—Kurrachee—Sukkur—Fever—Bombay—Kirkee—Poonah—Lt.-Col. Douglas's death—Belgaum—Aden—Arab outrages—Poonah—New Colours and Accoutrements—Highland Jacket.

On the 17th of April 1804, a letter of service was granted to Major-General Alexander Mackenzie-Fraser, Colonel of the 78th Highlanders, in which his Majesty was pleased to approve of a second battalion being added to that regiment, with a strength of 1000 men.

General Mackenzie-Fraser had been connected with the regiment ever since it was first raised in 1793, his brother-in-law, now Lord Seaforth, having appointed him its first Major; and it was chiefly owing to his unremitting zeal and attention at headquarters, in personally superintending and teaching the recruits, that its energy and discipline in the field became so early conspicuous. He therefore, when called upon to organise a young battalion, threw his whole soul into the task, and his vigorous mind rested not until he had collected around him a body of men in every way worthy of their predecessors.

"No officer could boast of circumstances more favourable to such an undertaking. Beloved by every one that had the good fortune of his acquaintance, he found no difficulty in selecting gentlemen possessed of various local interests in furtherance of his plan.

"The quality of the men, their youth and vigour, in short, we may say with confidence, the raw material was unexampled."<sup>5</sup>

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

*Colonel.*

Major-General Alexander Mackenzie-Fraser of Castle Fraser, Colonel of 1st battalion.

*Lieutenant-Colonel.*

Patrick M'Leod, younger of Geanies, from 1st Battalion.

*Majors.*

David Stewart of Garth (author of the *Sketches*), Colonel, half-pay.

James Macdonell of Glengarry, Colonel and Major, Coldstream Guards.

*Captains.*

Alexander Wishart, from first battalion.

Duncan Macpherson.

James Macvean.

Charles William Maclean, from 42nd.

Duncan Macgregor, Major, half-pay.

William Anderson.

Robert Henry Dick, from 42nd, and afterwards Lieut.-Colonel 42nd.<sup>6</sup>

Colin Campbell Mackay of Bighouse, Major, half-pay.  
George Mackay.

*Lieutenants.*

William Balvaird, Major, Rifle Brigade.

Patrick Strachan.

James Macpherson, killed in Java, 1814.

William Mackenzie Dick, killed at El Hamet, 1807.

John Matheson, Captain, half-pay.

Cornwallis Bowen.

William Mackenzie, Captain, half-pay.

Malcolm Macgregor.

James Mackay, Captain, half-pay.

Thomas Hamilton.

Robert Nicholson.

Charles Grant, Captain, half-pay.

Horace St Paul, Lieut.-Colonel, half-pay.

George William Bowes.

William Matheson.

William Cameron, Captain, half-pay.

*Ensigns.*

John Mackenzie Stewart.

John Munro, killed in Java, 1811.

Christopher Macrae, killed at El Hamet, 1807.

Roderick Macqueen.

Neil Campbell, Captain, half-pay.

John L. Strachan.

Alexander Cameron.

Alexander Gallie.

Robert Burnet, Captain, 14th.

*Paymaster.*—James Ferguson.

*Adjutant.*—William Mackenzie, Captain.

*Quarter-Master.*—John Macpherson.

*Surgeon.*—Thomas Draper, D.I.

*Assistant-Surgeon.*

William Munro, Surgeon, half-pay.

On the 25th of February 1805 the regiment embarked at Fort George, and landed at Dover on the 9th of March, whence it marched into quarters at Hythe, then under the command of Major-General Sir John Moore.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>6</sup> His portrait will be found on page 396, vol. ii.

<sup>7</sup> Before launching out into its history, it may be as well to state that the uniform of this battalion was formed on the exact model of the original dress of the first battalion, viz., a Highland jacket, neck and cuffs

On the 19th of the same month they were inspected by their Colonel, Major-General Mackenzie-Fraser, who published an order expressive of his high approval of the condition in which he found the regiment.

On the 23rd of the same month they were inspected by Major-General Sir John Moore, who conveyed in an order his approval of their appearance.

“As one of the objects I have in view is to point out such characteristic traits of disposition, principle, and habits as may be in any way interesting, I shall notice the following circumstance which occurred while this regiment lay at Hythe. In the month of June orders were issued for one field-officer and four subalterns to join the first battalion in India. The day before the field-officer fixed on for this purpose left the regiment, the soldiers held conferences with each other in the barracks, and in the evening several deputations were sent to him, entreating him, in the most earnest manner, to make application either to be allowed to remain with them or obtain permission for them to accompany him. He returned his acknowledgments for their attachment and for their spirited offer; but as duty required his presence in India, while their services were at present confined to this country, they must therefore separate for some time. The next evening, when he went from the barracks to the town of Hythe, to take his seat in the coach for London, two-thirds of the soldiers, and officers in the same proportion, accompanied him, all of them complaining of being left behind. They so crowded round the coach as to impede its progress for a considerable length of time, till at last the guard was obliged to desire the coachman to force his way through them. Upon this the soldiers, who hung by the wheels, horses, harness, and coach-doors, gave way, and allowed a passage. There was not a dry eye amongst the younger part of them. Such a scene as this, happening to more than 600 men, and in the streets

of light buff, edging and frogs trimmed with a narrow stripe of green, the button bearing the number of the regiment beneath a crown, the breastplate engraved with a G. R. circumscribed with the regimental motto, “Cuidich 'n Rìgh” (“Aids of the King”); and in all other respects the full Highland uniform as established by his Majesty's regulations.

of a town, could not pass unnoticed, and was quickly reported to General Moore, whose mind was always alive to the advantages of mutual confidence and esteem between officers and soldiers. The circumstance was quite suited to his chivalrous mind. He laid the case before the Commander-in-Chief; and his Royal Highness, with that high feeling which he has always shown when a case has been properly represented, ordered that at present there should be no separation, and that the

Tagus, where they remained until intelligence arrived of the total destruction of the enemies' flotilla at Trafalgar. They then proceeded to Gibraltar, where they disembarked the first battalion of the 42nd and the second battalion of the 78th.

On the 2nd of May, 1806, the regiment embarked for Sicily, and landed at Messina on the 25th. There it was inspected by Major-General Sir John Stuart,<sup>9</sup> who, at the earnest solicitation of the spirited Queen of Naples, had determined on an expedition to Calabria against the French, Napoleon having annexed to his empire the kingdom of Naples. On the 16th of June, the 78th marched and encamped in the vicinity of Milazzo, under command of Brigadier-General Auckland.

On the 27th of June the regiment embarked at Milazzo, and, on the 1st of July, landed in the Bay of St Euphemia in Calabria without opposition. The force at first numbered 4200, but, being further augmented by the arrival of the 20th Regiment, the total was 4790 men, as opposed to 7000 of the enemy, with the addition of 300 cavalry. General Stuart, who expected a large accession of Calabrian volunteers to his standard, remained at St Euphemia till the 3rd, with the mortification of finding nothing but apathetic indifference among the people, where he had been led to expect a chivalrous loyalty and effectual support.

On the evening of that day news was



Major-General Alexander Mackenzie Fraser.

From Painting in possession of C. J. Mackenzie, Esq. of Portmore.

field-officer should return to the battalion in which he had so many friends ready to follow him to the cannon's mouth, and when brought in front of an enemy, either to compel them to fly or perish in the field."<sup>8</sup>

Having been ordered for foreign service, the regiment embarked at Portsmouth on the 28th of September 1805; but, hearing that the combined French and Spanish fleets had put to sea from Cadiz, the transports ran into the

<sup>8</sup> Stewart's *Sketches*. In relating the above interesting anecdote, it is generally understood that Stewart alludes to an incident in his own career.

brought to him that General Regnier lay near the village of Maida, about ten miles distant, with a force of 4000 infantry and 300 cavalry, and that he was merely waiting for a reinforcement of 3000 men to attack the British and drive them back upon the sea. Stuart, who had no further assistance to expect, immediately made up his

<sup>9</sup> It is said that Sir John Stuart was greatly disappointed to find the second battalion of the 78th a "corps of boys," he having expected the 42nd to be sent to his command, and calculated on their assistance in his projected descent on Calabria. However, this disappointment was of but short duration, as his order of the 6th of July, after the battle of Maida, will testify.

mind to attack the French before the arrival of their fresh troops, which course would at least equalise numbers in the first instance, and give him the chance of beating them in detail. Accordingly, he marched the same night and halted within a short distance of the French camp; and, renewing the march at daylight, he crossed the River Amato, which covered the front of the enemy's position, near its mouth, and sent forward his skirmishers to the attack. However, as he advanced further into the plain, the truth suddenly broke upon him. Like Wellesley at Assaye, he had expected to encounter merely one-half of his adversary's force; like him, he found himself deceived. The whole French army was before him.

Stuart was a man of action; his decision once formed, he proceeded to act upon it. He would advance. To retreat would be certain ruin to the expedition, as he should be forced to re-embark even if he escaped defeat; the morale of his troops would be destroyed; and Calabria would be left hopelessly in the hands of the French. He knew that he had the veterans of Napoleon before him in a proportion of nearly two to one; but he preferred to trust to a cool head, British pluck, and British steel. The following was the disposition of his force:—

The light brigade, Lieut.-Colonel James Kempt, was composed of the light infantry companies of the 20th, 27th, 35th, 58th, and 81st Regiments, of two companies of Corsican Rangers under Lieut.-Colonel Hudson Lowe, and of 150 chosen men of the 35th Regiment under Major George Robertson. The first brigade, Brigadier-General Auckland, consisted of the 78th and 81st Regiments. The second, Brigadier-General Lowrie Cole, was formed of the grenadier companies of the 20th, 27th, 35th, 58th, and 81st, under the Hon. Lieutenant-Colonel O'Callaghan, and the 27th Regiment. The reserve, Colonel John Oswald, consisted of the 58th and Watteville Regiment.

Stewart, in his admirable *Sketches*, gives a most spirited and circumstantial account of the battle; and as he himself fought on the occasion, it has been thought better to give his narrative entire rather than to collate from

other sources, especially as the regimental records are very destitute of information:—

"The army was drawn up, having in its rear the head of the bay, and in its front a broad and extensive valley, level in the centre, and bounded on both sides by high, and in some places precipitous, hills, with woods covering their sides in many parts, and in others with corn-fields up to a considerable height. This valley, which is of unequal breadth, being in some places four miles and in others not more than two, runs across the Calabrian peninsula, from St Euphemia to Cortona on the Adriatic, intersected at intervals to nearly one-half its breadth by high ridges, which run out at right angles from the mountains, forming the lateral boundaries of the plain. . . . On the summit of one of these ridges, at somewhat more than four miles distant, the army of General Regnier was seen drawn up in columns, apparently ready either to descend to the plains or to wait the attack of the British. General Stuart had now to come to an instant decision. Disappointed of the support of the Calabrese, of whom not more than 1000 had joined, and these badly armed and worse disciplined, and therefore of no use in the attack, and being also informed that a reinforcement of 3000 men was expected by the enemy on the following day, he had no alternative but an immediate advance or a retreat, either to the ships or to some strong position.

"To retreat was little congenial to the spirit of the commander; and accordingly, actuated by the same confidence in his little army which had encouraged him to engage in the enterprise, he resolved upon advancing, little aware that the expected addition to the enemy's force had already taken place. While General Stuart's ignorance of this fact confirmed his resolution to attempt the strong position of the enemy, the consciousness of superior numbers gave additional confidence to General Regnier, who, looking down upon his enemy from his elevated position, could now count every file below; and who, as it is said, called out to his troops to mark his confidence in their invincible courage, and his contempt for the English, whose presumption in landing with so small a force he was determined to punish by driving them into the sea. Accordingly

giving orders to march, he descended the hill in three lines, through narrow paths in the woods, and formed on the plain below. His army consisted of more than 7000 men, with 300 cavalry, and a considerable train of field artillery. He drew up his troops in two parallel lines of equal numbers, with artillery and cavalry on both flanks, and with field-pieces placed in different parts of the line. To oppose this force, General Stuart placed in the front line the light brigade of Lieut.-Colonel Kempt on the right, the Highland regiment in the centre, and the 81st on the left.

"At eight o'clock in the morning, the corps composing the first line advanced, the enemy commencing his forward march (presenting a parallel front) nearly at the same moment. The distance between the armies was at the time nearly three miles, and the ground perfectly level, intersected only by drains, to carry off the water in the rainy season, but not so large as to intercept the advance of the field-pieces. When the first brigade moved forward, the second halted for a short time, and then proceeded, followed by the reserve. The forward movement of the opposing lines lessened the intervening distance in double ratio. The first brigade passed over several corn-fields with parties of reapers, who eagerly pointed out the advance of the enemy, then at a distance of less than a mile. On a nearer approach they opened their field-pieces; and, contrary to the usual practice of French artillery, with little effect, the greater part of the shot passing over the first line and not reaching the second.

"This was an interesting spectacle. Two armies in parallel lines, in march towards each other, on a smooth and clear plain, and in dead silence, only interrupted by the report of the enemy's guns; it was more like a chosen field fixed upon by a general officer for exercise, or to exhibit a sham fight, than, as it proved, an accidental encounter and a real battle. No two rival commanders could ever wish for a finer field for a trial of the courage and firmness of their respective combatants; and as there were some present who recollected the contempt with which General Regnier, in his account of the Egyptian expedition, had chosen to treat the British, there was as much

feeling, mixed up with the usual excitements, as, perhaps, in any modern engagement, excepting that most important of all modern battles, where Buonaparte for the first, and perhaps the last time, met a British army in the field.

"To the young Highlanders, of whom nearly 600 were under age, the officers, with very few exceptions, being equally young and inexperienced, it was a critical moment. If we consider a formidable line, which, from numbers, greatly outflanked our first line, supported by an equally strong second line, the glancing of whose bayonets was seen over the heads of the first, the advance of so preponderating a force on the three regiments of the first brigade (the second being considerably in the rear was sufficiently trying, particularly for the young Highlanders. . . . I have already noticed that the enemy's guns were not well served, and pointed too high; not so the British. When our artillery opened, under the direction of Major Lemoine and Captain Dougal Campbell, no practice could be more perfect. Every shot told, and carried off a file of the enemy's line. When the shot struck the line, two or three files on the right and left of the men thrown down gave way leaving a momentary opening before they recovered and closed up the vacancy. The inexperienced young Highlanders, believing that all the vacant spaces had been carried off, shouted with exultation at the evident superiority. It is not often that in this manner two hostile lines, in a reciprocally forward movement, at a slow but firm pace, can make their observations while advancing, with a seeming determination to conquer or perish on the spot. These criticisms were, however, to be soon checked by the mutual forward movement on which they were founded. The lines were fast closing, but with perfect regularity and firmness. They were now within 300 yards' distance, and a fire having commenced between the sharpshooters on the right, it was time to prepare for an immediate shock. The enemy seemed to hesitate, halted, and fired a volley. Our line also halted and returned the salute; and when the men had reloaded, a second volley was thrown in. The precision with which these two volleys were

fired, and their effect, were quite remarkable. When the clearing-off of the smoke—there was hardly a breath of wind to dispel it—enabled us to see the French line, the breaks and vacancies caused by the men who had fallen by the fire appeared like a paling of which parts had been thrown down or broken. On our side it was so different, that, glancing along the rear of my regiment, I counted only 14 who had fallen by the enemy's fire. The smoke having cleared off so that the enemy could be seen, the line advanced at full charge. The enemy, with seeming resolution to stand the shock, kept perfectly steady, till, apparently intimidated by the advance, equally rapid and firm, of an enemy, too, who they were taught to believe would fly before them, their hearts failed, and they faced to the right-about, and fled with speed, but not in confusion. When they approached within a short distance of their second line, they halted, fronted, and opened a fire of musketry on our line, which did not follow up the charge to any distance, but halted to allow the men to draw breath, and to close up any small breaks in the line. They were soon ready, however, to advance again. A constant running fire was now kept up on the march, the enemy continuing the same, but retiring slowly as they fired, until they threw their first line on their second. They then seemed determined to make a resolute stand, thus giving our line the advantage of sooner closing upon them; but they would not stand the shock; they gave way in greater confusion than in the first instance. They had now lost a considerable number of men.

"At this period the enemy's cavalry attempted to charge, but either from the horses not being properly broke, or rather from the sharp running fire kept up in their faces, the dragoons could not, with all their exertions, bring them to the charge. At last, finding their efforts unavailing, they galloped round the flanks of their line to the rear, turned their horses loose, and fought on foot.

"Both lines of the enemy were now completely intermixed, and Regnier, who was seen riding about, and from his violent gesticulations seemingly in great agitation, seeing himself completely foiled in his attack on the

front, and being driven back more than a mile, made an attempt to turn the left flank. For this purpose he brought some battalions by an oblique movement to the British left, and gained so much on that flank that the second line (the grenadier battalions and the 27th Regiment, which now came up under General Cole) could not form the line in continuation. Throwing back their left, they therefore formed an angle of about 60 degrees to the front line, and in this position opened a most admirably directed and destructive fire, which quickly drove back the enemy with great loss. While in this angular formation, the fire was incessantly and admirably sustained, till a circumstance occurred in the centre which gave the enemy a momentary advantage, but from which they afterwards suffered severely.

"On the side of the French there was a Swiss Regiment, commanded by an officer of the family of Watteville, a family which had also a regiment in our service, and in the field that day. The Watteville Regiment in the French service was dressed in a kind of light claret-coloured uniform, something like scarlet when much worn, and with hats so much resembling those of the band of our Watteville's, that when this corps was seen advancing from their second line, the Highlanders, in their inexperience, believed they were our own, who had in some manner got to the front; and a word passed quickly to cease firing. The fire had accordingly slackened, before the voice of the mounted officers, whose elevated position enabled them to distinguish more clearly, could be heard, and the enemy, believing this relaxation to proceed from a different cause, advanced with additional boldness. This brought them so close that when the men were undeceived and recommenced firing, it was with such effect that, in ten minutes, the front was cleared, and the enemy driven back with great precipitation. Indeed, the precision with which the men took their aim during the whole action was admirable, and clearly established the perfect self-possession and coolness of their minds.

"Unwilling to break the continuity of the narrative of the proceedings on the centre and the left, where the action was now nearly finished, I have delayed noticing the move

ments of Lieut.-Colonel Kempt's light brigade. This corps had for some time been exercised in a uniform manner, under the training of that officer, and they now even exceeded the high expectations formed of them and their spirited commander. The party of the Corsican Rangers attached to the light infantry were on the right. When the line advanced within reach of musketry, they were sent out on the flank and in front to skirmish, but on the first fire from the enemy's sharpshooters, they retreated in great haste. This, in some cases, would have been an inauspicious, if not a fatal commencement to a battle, when so much was to be done, and so much superior a force to be opposed. But here this repulse did not extend beyond those who gave way to the panic, and the light company of the 20th Regiment, who had the right of the line, rushed forward, and in an instant drove off the party which had advanced on the Corsicans, but with the loss of Captain Maclean, the only officer killed on that day. In a few minutes after this the two hostile lines came within charge distance; and the left of the enemy pushing forward, both lines had nearly met, when at this momentous crisis the enemy became appalled, broke, and endeavoured to fly, but it was too late;—they were overtaken with most dreadful slaughter.

"I now return to the centre and left, which continued hotly engaged, always vigorously pushing the enemy, who still endeavoured to gain upon the flank. But in this he was frustrated by the continued advance of the British, who preserved the same angular formation, the first line moving directly on its original front, and the second in an oblique direction, with its right touching the left of the first.

"The fire now slackened, the enemy having lost much ground, being repulsed in every attempt, and having sustained an unusual, and, indeed, altogether an extraordinary loss of men. But General Regnier, despairing of success against Colonel Kempt's light corps on the right, and still pushed by the troops in the centre and left, prepared to make a desperate push in order to take our line in flank on the left. At this moment the 20th Regiment marched up, and formed on the left, nearly at right angles to General Cole's bri-

gade. This regiment had that morning disembarked in the bay from Sicily (the scarcity of transports preventing their earlier arrival), and Lieut.-Colonel Ross having landed with great promptitude the moment he heard the firing, moved forward with such celerity, that he reached the left of the line as the enemy were pushing round to turn the flank. Colonel Ross formed his regiment with his right supported by the left of the 27th, and opposed a full front to the enemy. This reinforcement seemed to destroy all further hopes of the enemy. So feeble was this last attempt, that when Colonel Ross ordered out 80 men to act as sharpshooters in his front, they could not face even the small detachment.

"The battle was now over. The confidence which had animated the enemy during the greater part of the action appeared to have at last totally forsaken them; they gave way at all points in the greatest confusion, numbers, to assist their speed, throwing away their arms, accoutrements, and every encumbrance. . . .

"The disadvantage so frequently experienced in the transmarine expeditions of England, occasioned by the want of ships for the conveyance of a sufficient number of troops, was now severely felt; for though the field was most favourable for the operations of cavalry, that arm was, on the present occasion, totally wanting. As soon as the ships had landed the infantry at St. Euphemia, they were ordered back for the cavalry, who arrived the day after the battle. Few victories, however, have been more complete, and as under equal advantages of ground, of discipline in the troops, and ability in the commanders, a hard fought battle is the most honourable, if gained with little loss to the victors, and with great destruction to the vanquished, so that engagement must be particularly so, in which a greatly superior force is totally routed with a loss in killed of more than 30 to 1: that is, on the present occasion with a loss of 1300 killed of the French to 41 killed of the British.

"The disparity of numbers being so great, the proofs of courage and other military qualities, on the part of the victors, are conclusive. Equally decisive were the advantages on the side of the victors in regard to the subsequent



operations of the campaign ; for while the English army was, on the following morning, but little diminished, and quite prepared to meet a fresh opponent, if such could have been brought against it, the enemy were so dispirited that on no after occasion did they attempt to make a stand, which indeed their reduced numbers rendered impossible. Their loss was 1300 killed and 1100 wounded, left on the field, besides the slightly wounded who retired to the rear. Upwards of 200 of the latter were taken afterwards in the hospital at Cotroné, on the opposite coast of the Adriatic.

"The loss of the Highlanders was 7 rank and file killed; Lieut.-Colonel Patrick McLeod, Major David Stewart, Captains Duncan Macpherson and Duncan Macgregor, Lieutenant James Mackay, Ensigns Colin Mackenzie and Peter Macgregor, 4 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 69 rank and file wounded."

The British minister at the Sicilian court thus alluded to the battle in his despatch:—"There is not to be found in the annals of military transactions an enterprise prepared with more deliberate reflection or executed with greater decision, promptitude, and success, than the late invasion of Calabria by Sir John Stuart. I trust, therefore, you will not think me presumptuous for venturing to add my testimony of the high sense entertained by this court of the merits of the British General and of his gallant army, who, on the fertile plains of Maida, have added new trophies to those which the same troops had formerly earned, from the same enemy, on the sandy regions of Egypt."

The King of the Two Sicilies created Sir John Stuart, Count of Maida. In England he received the thanks of Parliament, a pension of £1000 per annum, the Order of the Bath, a sword of honour, and the freedom of the city of London.

In commemoration of this victory a gold medal was struck, and conferred upon all the superior officers who were present.

The troops were re-embarked on the 2nd of August, and on the night of the 9th the regiment made Messina harbour, and having been disembarked, was ordered to take over quarters in the town of Taormina, where it became

subjected to the consequences of its fatigues and privations during the late campaign, frequently suffering from ill-health to the extent of from twenty to thirty men per month. On the 13th of October, however, it was ordered round to Syracuse, where it arrived on the 17th, and remained during the rest of its stay in Sicily, until it was ordered to embark and join the Egyptian expedition.

Early in 1807 an armament was fitted out in Sicily for the purpose of occupying Alexandria, Rosetta, and the adjoining coast of Egypt. The force on this occasion consisted of a detachment of artillery, the 20th Light Dragoons, the 31st, 35th, 78th, and De Rolle's regiment, and the corps of Chasseurs Britanniques, all under the command of Major-General Mackenzie-Fraser. The expedition sailed on the 6th of March, but, encountering bad weather, the "Apollo" frigate and nineteen transports were separated from the fleet. The remainder, with the commodore, anchored on the 16th off the Arab's Tower to the west of Alexandria. General Fraser, in consequence of the absence of so large a proportion of his force, hesitated about landing; but, being pressed by Major Misset, the British resident, who informed him that the inhabitants were favourably disposed, and that there were not more than 500 men in garrison, he disembarked his troops on the 17th and 18th. On the morning of the 19th took up a position on the same ground that the British army occupied in March 1801. The town, on being summoned, surrendered the next day, and in the evening the other transports anchored in Aboukir bay. Vice-Admiral Duckworth, with a fleet from the Dardanelles, arrived in the bay on the 22nd.

On the 27th of March a detachment, under Major-General Wauchope and Brigadier-General Meade, took possession, without opposition, of the forts and heights of Abūmandūr, a little above Rosetta. The capture of this place was the next object. General Wauchope, unconscious of danger, marched into the town at the head of the 31st Regiment. Not a human being was to be seen in the streets, nor was a sound to be heard. The troops wended their way through the narrow and deserted streets towards an open space or market-place in the centre of the town; but they had not

proceeded more than half-way when the portentous silence was broken by showers of musketry from every house, from the first floor to the roof. Cooped up in these narrow lanes, the troops were unable to return the fire with any effect, nor, amidst the smoke in which they were enveloped, could they see their assailants, and could only guess their position from the flashes of their guns. They had, therefore, no alternative but to retire as speedily as possible; but, before they had extricated themselves, General Wauchope was killed, and nearly 300 officers and soldiers were killed and wounded. General Meade was among the wounded.

After this repulse the troops returned to Alexandria; but General Fraser, resolved upon the capture of Rosetta, sent back a second detachment, consisting of the 35th, 78th, and De Rolle's regiment, under the command of Brigadier-General the Hon. William Stewart and Colonel Oswald. This detachment, after some skirmishing, took possession of Abûmandûr on the 7th of April, and on the following day Rosetta was summoned to surrender, but without effect. Batteries were therefore speedily erected, and a position was taken up between the Nile and the gate of Alexandria; but, from the paucity of the troops, it was found impossible to invest the town on all sides, or prevent a free communication across the Nile to the Delta. The batteries opened their fire; but with no other effect than damaging some of the houses.

The enemy having erected some batteries on the Delta for the purpose of taking the British batteries in flank, Major James Macdonell of the 78th, with 250 men, under Lieutenant John Robertson, and 40 seamen from the *Tigre*, were detached on the 16th across the river, opposite to Abûmandûr, to destroy these batteries. To conceal his movements, Major Macdonell made a considerable circuit, and coming upon the rear of the batteries at sunrise, attacked the enemy, and driving him from the batteries, turned the guns upon the town. But as the enemy soon collected in considerable force, he destroyed the batteries, and embarking the guns, recrossed the river with only four men wounded.

General Stewart had been daily looking for a

reinforcement of Mamelukes from Upper Egypt; but he was disappointed in this expectation. While a detachment of De Rolle's, under Major Vogelsang of that regiment, occupied El Hamet, another detachment, consisting of five companies of the Highlanders, two of the 35th Regiment, and a few cavalry and artillery under Lieut.-Colonel Macleod, was sent on the 20th to occupy a broad dyke or embankment, which, with a dry canal, runs between the Nile and the Lake Etko, a distance of about two miles. On reaching his destination, Colonel Macleod stationed his men, amounting to 720, in three divisions, with an equal number of dragoons and artillery between each. One of these he disposed on the banks of the Nile, another in the centre, and the third upon the dry canal.

Meanwhile the enemy was meditating an attack on the position, and on the morning of the 21st, while numerous detached bodies of their cavalry began to assemble round the British posts, a flotilla of about 70 djerms or large boats full of troops was observed slowly descending the Nile. With the intention of concentrating his force, and of retreating if necessary to the camp at Rosetta, Colonel Macleod proceeded to the post on the right, occupied by a company of the 35th and the Highland grenadiers. He had not, however, sufficient time to accomplish this object, as the enemy left their boats with great rapidity; and while they advanced on the left and centre posts, their cavalry, with a body of Albanian infantry, surrounded the right of the position, and attacked it furiously at all points. Colonel Macleod formed his men into a square, which, for a long time, resisted every effort of the enemy. Had this handful of men been attacked in one or two points only, they might have charged the enemy; but they were so completely surrounded that they could not venture to charge to any front of the square, as they would have been assailed in the rear the moment they faced round. At every successive charge made by the cavalry, who attempted, at the point of the bayonets, to cut down the troops, the square was lessened, the soldiers closing in upon the vacancies as their comrades fell. These attacks, though irregular, were bold, and the dexterity with which the

assailants handled their swords proved fatal to the British.

This unequal contest continued till Colonel Macleod and all the officers and men were killed, with the exception of Captain Colin Mackay of the 78th and eleven Highlanders, and as many more of the 35th.<sup>1</sup> With this small band, Captain Mackay, who was severely wounded, determined to make a desperate push to join the centre, and several succeeded in the attempt; but the rest were either killed or wounded. Captain Mackay received two wounds, and was about reaching the post when an Arab horseman cut at his neck with such force that his head would have been severed from his body, had not the blow been in some measure neutralised by the cape of his coat and a stuffed neckcloth. The sabre, however, cut to the bone, and the captain fell flat on the ground, when he was taken up by Sergeant (afterwards Lieutenant) Waters, who alone escaped unhurt, and carried by him to the post.

During their contest with the right, the enemy made little exertions against the other posts; but when, by the destruction of the first, they had gained an accession of disposable force, they made a warm onset on the centre. An attempt was at first made to oppose them;

<sup>1</sup> "Sergeant John Macrae, a young man, about twenty-two years of age, but of good size and strength of arm, showed that the broadsword, in a firm hand, is as good a weapon in close fighting as the bayonet. If the first push of the bayonet misses its aim, or happens to be parried, it is not easy to recover the weapon and repeat the thrust, when the enemy is bold enough to stand firm; but it is not so with the sword, which may be readily withdrawn from its blow, wielded with celerity, and directed to any part of the body, particularly to the head and arms, whilst its motions defend the person using it. Macrae killed six men, cutting them down with his broadsword (of the kind usually worn by sergeants of Highland corps), when at last he made a dash out of the ranks on a Turk, whom he cut down; but as he was returning to the square he was killed by a blow from behind, his head being nearly split in two by the stroke of a sabre. Lieutenant Christopher Macrae, whom I have already mentioned as having brought eighteen men of his own name to the regiment as part of his quota of recruits, for an ensigncy, was killed in this affair, with six of his followers and namesakes, besides the sergeant. On the passage to Lisbon in October 1805, the same sergeant came to me one evening crying like a child, and complaining that the ship's cook had called him English names, which he did not understand, and thrown some fat in his face. Thus a lad who, in 1805, was so soft and so childish, displayed in 1807 a courage and vigour worthy a hero of Ossian."—*Stewart's Sketches*.

but the commanding officer soon saw that resistance was hopeless, and desirous of saving the lives of his men, he hung out a white handkerchief as a signal of surrender. The firing accordingly ceased, and the left, following the example of the centre, also surrendered. A general scramble of a most extraordinary kind now ensued amongst the Turks for prisoners, who, according to their custom, became the private property of the captors. In this *melée* the British soldiers were pulled about with little ceremony, till the more active amongst the Turkish soldiery had secured their prey, after which they were marched a little distance up the river, where the captors were paid seven dollars for every prisoner they had taken. Some of the horsemen, less intent upon prize-money than their companions, amused themselves by galloping about, each with the head of a British soldier stuck upon the point of his lance.

When General Stewart was informed of the critical situation of Colonel Macleod's detachment, he marched towards Etke, expecting that it would retreat in that direction, but not falling in with it he proceeded to El Hamet, where, on his arrival, he learned its unfortunate fall. With a force so much reduced by the recent disaster, and in the face of an enemy emboldened by success and daily increasing in numbers, it was vain to think of reducing Rosetta, and therefore General Stewart determined to return to Alexandria. He accordingly commenced his retreat, followed by the enemy, who sallied out from Rosetta; but although the sandy plain over which he marched was peculiarly favourable to their cavalry, they were kept in effectual check by the 35th and the 78th. No further hostile operations were attempted; and the prisoners, who had been sent to Cairo, having been released by capitulation, the whole army embarked for Sicily on the 22nd of September.

The loss of the 78th at El Hamet was 159 men, with Lieut.-Colonel Patrick Macleod, younger of Geanies, Lieutenants William Mackenzie Dick, Christopher Macrae, and Archibald Christie, killed. The officers taken prisoners were Captain Colin Campbell Mackay (severely wounded), Lieutenants John Matheson, Malcolm Macgregor, Alexander Gallie, P. Ryrie

and Joseph Gregory (wounded), with Assistant-Surgeon Alexander Leslie.

"The death of Lieut.-Colonel Macleod was sincerely regretted by the battalion which he had hitherto commanded since its formation, and confirmed by his own example. He ever laboured to render the relative duties of officers and men merely habitual; his chief object was to establish a high character to his corps, and those common interests by which he found means to unite every individual.



Colonel Patrick Macleod of Geanies.

From the original Painting by Raeburn, in possession of Colin Mackenzie, Esq. of Portmore.

The regiment still embraces his memory, which, combined with every pleasing retrospect to our little history, shall long be cherished amongst us with feelings of fraternal attachment and sincere respect."<sup>2</sup>

After returning to Sicily, the 78th joined an expedition under Sir John Moore, intended for Lisbon; but the regiment was withdrawn, and ordered to England, where it landed, and was marched to Canterbury in the spring of 1808.

<sup>2</sup> *Records, 2d Battalion.* He was succeeded in the command by Lieut.-Colonel John Macleod.

About this time several changes took place amongst the field-officers of the regiment. Lieutenant-Colonel Hercules Scott of the 1st battalion was removed to the 103d Regiment, and was succeeded by Major John Macleod from the 56th. Major David Stewart was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the Royal West India Rangers, and was succeeded by Major Robert Hamilton from the 79th Highlanders.

Shortly after the return of the regiment to England, it obtained a considerable accession of recruits raised from several Scotch militia regiments, chiefly from that of Perthshire, by Major David Stewart, who, in consequence of a wound received at Maida, had been obliged to return to Scotland. A detachment of 400 men, including 350 of the newly-raised men (of whom 280 were six feet in height and upwards, and of a proportionate strength of limb and person), was drafted to reinforce the second battalion in India. The remainder of the second battalion was then removed from Little Hampton, in Sussex, where they had been for a short time quartered, to the Isle of Wight, where they remained till August 1809, when a detachment of 370 men, with officers and non-commissioned officers, was sent on the unfortunate expedition to Walcheren, being incorporated with a battalion commanded by the Honourable Lieutenant-Colonel Cochrane. The men suffered greatly from fever and ague,

which affected the rest of the troops, and were so emaciated that they did not recover their usual strength till the following year. Another draft of all the men fit for service in India was made in 1810, and joined the first battalion at Goa on the eve of the departure of the expedition against Batavia in 1811.

Lieut.-General Mackenzie-Fraser had had the command of a division in the Walcheren expedition, but the fever spared neither rank nor age, and the gallant and veteran colonel of the Ross-shire Buffs was struck down, and expired, to the inexpressible grief of the

regiment, with which he had been connected since it was first raised. "Twas now that we were doomed to sustain a loss, which was keenly felt by every rank, in the death of Lieut.-General Mackenzie-Fraser, adored in our first battalion, to whom his virtues were more particularly known; the same manifest qualities could not fail to have endeared him to every member of the second, and to draw from it a genuine tribute of heart-felt regret, whilst it mingles with the public voice its filial homage to the memory of such uncommon worth. Individually we lament the departure of a father and a friend—as a regiment we would weep over the ashes of the most beloved of colonels! Although the undeviating advocate of discipline and good order, never did the star of rank impose a humiliating deference upon those whose affection and esteem he never failed to secure by his boundless benevolence and gentle manners. To indulge in this heart-felt eulogy is not peculiarly our province—his country has already weighed his value—and in its acknowledgments he has amply received what was ever the proudest meed of his soul."<sup>3</sup>

Lieut.-General Sir James Craig succeeded to the command of the regiment on the 15th of September 1809, and on his death, about eighteen months afterwards, the colonelcy was conferred on Sir Samuel Auchmuty.

On the 10th of January, the same day that it landed, the 78th marched to Oudenbosch, the head-quarters of Sir Thomas Graham,<sup>4</sup> and his force of 8000 men, and the following day proceeded to Rosendaal, and thence to Calmpthout. General Bülow had established his headquarters at Breda, and the object of the allied commanders was the investiture and reduction of Antwerp, and the destruction of the docks and shipping. On the 12th Colonel Macleod was ordered to march, so as to come up with the division of Major-General Kenneth Mackenzie, then moving upon Capelle, and arrived just before dark, when, notwithstanding a most fatiguing day's march, it was found that only three men had fallen out. On the 13th the division was under arms an

hour before daylight, and on the arrival of Sir Thomas Graham, Colonel John Macleod was appointed to the command of a brigade, consisting of the 25th (2nd battalion), 33rd, 56th, and 78th, when the command of the latter regiment devolved on Lieut.-Colonel Lindsay. The divisions of Major-General Kenneth Mackenzie and Cooke, with their guns, were put in motion about 8 o'clock, on the road to Eeckeren, with the intention of feeling the environs of Antwerp, and reconnoitring the position of the enemy's fleet, in conjunction with the advance of General Bülow's corps. It was deemed necessary for this purpose to dispossess the enemy of the village of Merxem, within a few hundred yards of the outworks, and this service was confided by Major-General Mackenzie to Colonel Macleod.

The 78th, previously the left centre battalion of the brigade, was now brought to the front, by the special order of Sir Thomas Graham; and its light company, together with that of the 95th (rifle regiment), commenced skirmishing with the enemy among the hedges and thick underwood in advance, and to the left of the road. The regiment then moved forward in oblique échelon through the fields on the right, and formed line on the leading division. In advancing it became exposed to the fire of the enemy's sharpshooters, who were firing from behind the hedges in front, the light companies of the 78th and 95th, having uncovered to the left when the line moved forward. It, however, wisely reserved its fire, as it would have had but little effect from the formation of the ground, which was completely intersected with hedges and frozen ditches; but a full view of the enemy was shortly after obtained in a small field close to the village. They appeared to be numerous, but retired before the fire of the 78th, which now opened and appeared to gall them very much. Colonel Macleod, seeing the necessity of an immediate assault, ordered up the Highlanders, who, without a moment's hesitation, rushed forward at the charge, and falling upon the enemy, drove them through and beyond the village. The light company had crossed the Breda Chaussée (which intersected the advance of the battalion, and forms the principle street of the village), and making a detour round that part of the village beyond

<sup>3</sup> *Records, 2d Battalion.*

<sup>4</sup> The victor of Barossa, afterwards Lord Lynedoch.

it, swept everything before it, and came up on the flank of the battalion, which had arrived on the Antwerp side. "Every appearance at the time, and subsequent accounts from sources likely to be correct, give reason to believe that there were upwards of 3000 men (the French themselves admit of 4 battalions), put to the most shameful flight by the 78th, not quite 300 men, and about 40 riflemen; and it may be assumed that the panic struck that day into the garrison of Antwerp prevented any subsequent sortie from the garrison till the day it was given up."

In their determined and steady onslaught, the 78th was exposed on both flanks to the fire of the enemy who were posted in houses commanding the entrance to the village, and had the regiment hesitated in its movements, their loss must have been very severe; but the rapidity with which they carried out their orders ensured success with a comparatively small loss. The enemy left a large number of killed and wounded in the street, and the regiment took 25 prisoners. Among the dead was found the body of the French Général-de-division, Auy, said to have been an excellent officer. The loss of the regiment in killed was Ensign James Ormsby, who carried the regimental colour, with nine rank and file left on the field; Lieutenant William Mackenzie, who was mortally wounded through the body, and died next morning upon the waggons, going to Calmthout. Colonel Macleod was very severely wounded in the arm; and Captain Sime and Lieutenants Bath and Chisholm were also severely wounded. Lieutenant Mackenzie was extremely regretted by his brother officers, as he was a young man of a clear and strong mind, and a most promising officer.

His Excellency Sir Thomas Graham, in a general order of January 13th, spoke of the conduct of the 78th and other regiments engaged in the highest terms. "No veteran troops," he said, "ever behaved better than these men, who met the enemy the first time, and whose discipline and gallantry reflect great credit on themselves and their officers."

This was the only enterprise in which the Highlanders were engaged in the Netherlands. Their duties, until the return of the battalion

to Scotland in 1816, were confined to the ordinary details of garrison duty at Brussels, Nieuwpoort, and other places.

In the month of March 1815, when in daily expectation of returning to England, accounts were received of the change of affairs in France. Napoleon had returned from Elba, the Bourbons had fled, and the hundred days had commenced. Orders were therefore issued immediately for the army to be in readiness to take the field.

Nieuwpoort, a garrison town, nine miles from Ostend, and regarded as a frontier fortress, had been suffered to fall into a state of dilapidation when in the hands of the French, and since it had come into the possession of the government of the Netherlands, they had done nothing towards placing it in an efficient state for defence. A company of German artillery, with some guns and stores, was sent there on the 19th of March, and the 2nd battalion of the 78th, mustering about 250 effective men, followed on the 22nd, when the garrison was placed under the command of Colonel Macleod. Little respite from duty or labour was to be expected until the place was put out of all danger of being taken by a coup-de-main. On the 24th the garrison was augmented by a Hanoverian battalion, of between 500 and 600 men, and the works progressed so quickly, that they were completed and inspected by His Grace the Duke of Wellington on the 17th of April. At this time the battalion was the least effective British regiment in the Netherlands in point of numbers, and when the army commenced its operations, it was so much further reduced by the unhealthiness of its station, as to have 70, 80, and finally 100 men totally disabled by ague. It was therefore, unhappily, condemned to the daily routine of garrison duty and labour, and did not share in that glorious campaign which culminated in the victory of Waterloo.

After repeated representations to the authorities of the extreme unhealthiness of their quarters, and the alarming increase of the numbers on the sick list, the matter happened to come to the ears of the commander of the forces, when His Grace ordered the immediate removal of the 78th to Brussels. Here it

remained for more than three months. During its former stay it had greatly ingratiated itself with the inhabitants, and on the present occasion, as soon as the rumour of its departure was circulated among them, they did all they could to have the order rescinded. Failing this, the Mayor of the city was called upon to make, in their name, the following declaration:—

“As Mayor of Brussels, I have pleasure in declaring that the Scotch Highlanders, who were garrisoned in the city during the years 1814 and 1815, called forth the attachment and esteem of all by the mildness and suavity of their manners and excellent conduct, inasmuch that a representation was made to me by the inhabitants, requesting me to endeavour to detain the 78th regiment of Scotchmen in the town, and to prevent their being replaced by other troops.”

Brussels was the last quarters of the battalion before its return home, but the same spirit as that breathed in the above testimony had been apparent in every part of the country. In no town was the regiment stationed where the inhabitants did not hail its advent with pleasure, and witness its departure with regret.

“This battalion was no more employed except on garrison duties, in the course of which the men conducted themselves so as to secure the esteem of the people of Flanders, as their countrymen of the Black Watch had done seventy years before. It is interesting to observe, at such distant periods, the similarity of character on the one hand, and of feelings of respect on the other. In examining the notices of what passed in 1744 and 1745, we find that an inhabitant of Flanders was happy to have a Highlander quartered in his house, as he was not only kind and peaceable in his own demeanour, but protected his host from the depredations and rudeness of others. We find also that in Germany, in 1761 and 1762, in regard to Keith's Highlanders, much was said of “the kindness of their dispositions in everything, for the boors were much better treated by those *savages*, than by the polished French and English.” When such accounts are read and compared with those of what passed in 1814 and 1815, in which it is stated that “they were kind as well as brave”—“*enfants de la famille*”—“Lions in the

field, and lambs in the house;”—when these accounts of remote and recent periods are compared, they display a steadiness of principle not proceeding from accidental occurrences, but the result of natural dispositions originally humane and honourable.

“It is only justice to mention, that it was the conduct of this battalion, for eighteen months previous to June 1815, that laid the foundation of that favourable impression in the Netherlands, which was confirmed by the 42nd, and the other Highland regiments who had arrived only just previous to the battle of Waterloo, so that little could have been known to the Flemish of what their conduct in quarters might prove. Enough was known, however, to cause a competition among the inhabitants who should receive them into their houses.”<sup>5</sup>

On the 24th of December, orders had been received to reduce the regiment by four companies, and the supernumerary officers had proceeded home.

The six remaining companies marched from Brussels, on the 5th of February, 1816, to Ostend, where they embarked for England, three companies sailing on the 10th, and three on the 11th. The right wing landed at Ramsgate on the 12th, and was ordered to march immediately to Deal Barracks. The left wing arrived at Ramsgate on the 16th, and was forwarded to Canterbury, where it was joined by the right wing next day.

Major-General Sir George Cooke, K.C.B., having been ordered to inspect the regiment, and report upon the number of men fit for service in India, and those to be discharged or placed in veteran battalions, found 20 sergeants, 9 drummers, and 253 rank and file fit for Indian service; and this being reported to the Horse Guards, the men were ordered to be held in readiness for embarkation, to join the 1st battalion.

An order for reducing the 2nd battalion was received from the Horse Guards, and carried into effect on the 29th of February 1816, the effective non-commissioned officers and men being transferred to the 1st battalion.

The colours of the regiment were presented to Colonel Macleod by Sir Samuel Auchmuty

<sup>5</sup> Stewart's *Sketches*.

the colonel of the regiment, to be by him preserved as "a pledge of the mutual attachment which subsisted between himself and the battalion."

To the records of the 2nd battalion Colonel Macleod appended the following remarks:—

"Colonel Macleod, in reading over the history of the 2nd battalion of the 78th Regiment, and considering its progress and termination under such happy circumstances, would do violence to his own feelings did he not subjoin his testimony to the interesting narrative in which he bore his share for nine years of the period. Were he capable of doing justice to his sentiments on a review of the proceedings of that period of his services in the battalion, those results from the grateful and best feelings of his heart must render the expression of them impracticable.

"To record the merits of all the officers that served under him would be unavailing, but he will sum up with an assertion, that no commanding officer in His Majesty's service has the pride to boast of never having for nine years found it necessary to place an officer under arrest; that no regulation for the discipline of the army had ever been violated, and that in every instance the rules of good breeding regulated the discharge of the duties of the officer and the gentleman; he never witnessed a dispute at the mess-table, nor ever heard of a quarrel from it: with what pleasure must he ever meet those who contributed so much to his personal comforts as a friend, and pride as an officer.

"To the conduct of the non-commissioned officers and men his exultation is equally due in their degree; their order and discipline on every occasion attracted the notice and approbation of general officers and inhabitants in quarters, and their marked admiration in the field. For their individual and collective attachment to him, he must ever consider them the dutiful children of a fond parent. . .

"As a lasting testimony of his approbation, and thanks to Lieut.-Colonel Lindsay, Major Macpherson, Major Colin Mackay, Lieut. and Adjutant Smith, Lieut. Chisholm, Quartermaster Gunn, and Surgeon Munro, the field officers and staff who so ably assisted him in the more immediate discharge of his duties at the

concluding services of the battalion, he desires that their names, as well as that of every officer composing the battalion, may be inserted in this conclusion of the narrative. He will retain a copy of it to remind him of those who have been his faithful friends, his valuable associates, and sharers in his everlasting esteem."

The reduction having been carried into effect, and the claims of the men to be discharged settled, the dépôt proceeded to Aberdeen, where it remained quartered till July 1817, when it was joined by the 1st battalion newly returned from India, and the two battalions of the 78th were once more consolidated.

On the 13th of July 1817, the 1st battalion landed at Aberdeen, and marched into barracks occupied by the dépôt of the 2nd battalion, with which it was immediately amalgamated, and the regiment has since remained as a single battalion. The regiment, now consisting of 638 rank and file, maintained its headquarters at Aberdeen, with detachments at Perth, and Forts George, William, and Augustus.<sup>6</sup>

Having received a route for Ireland, the headquarters marched from Aberdeen on the 31st of October, embarked at Port Patrick on the 22nd of November, and a few hours later landed at Donaghadee. Thence the regiment proceeded to Belfast, and having there received orders for Mullingar, it marched thither, and arrived at its destination on the 3rd of December; headquarters and four companies remained at Mullingar, and the remaining five (the 5th company being still in India), under Lieut.-Colonel Lindsay, proceeded to Tullamore, two small detachments being sent to Ballymahon and Longford.

We need not follow the movements of the 78th during its stay in Ireland for nearly nine years, during which time it was broken up into numerous detachments, stationed at various small towns throughout the country, for the purpose of keeping in check the many disturbers of the peace with whom the country was at this period infested. Wherever the regiment was stationed while in Ireland at

<sup>6</sup> At these stations the regiment was inspected, and most favourably reported upon, by Major-General Hope.



this time, it invariably won the good-will and respect of the magistrates and people. When about to leave Mullingar, in June 1819, an extremely flattering series of resolutions was sent to Colonel Macleod by a meeting of magistrates and gentlemen held at Trim."

In October 1818 the Highland Society of London presented to the regiment twenty-five copies of the Poems of Ossian in Gaelic, "to be disposed of by the commanding officer of the regiment in such manner as he may judge most expedient, and as best calculated to promote the views of the Society." At the same time the secretary of the Highland Society conveyed the high respect which the Society entertained "for that national and distinguished corps and the wish on their part that it may long continue to cherish, as it now does, the noble sentiments of the patriotic Ossian." We need scarcely say that these sentiments were warmly reciprocated by Colonel Macleod, who then commanded the 78th. About a year after this, in September 1819, Colonel Macleod was promoted to the rank of major-general, and was succeeded in the command of the regiment by Lieutenant-Colonel Lindsay, who, on the reduction of the establishment of the regiment in September 1818, had been placed on half-pay.

The regiment was reviewed by the Right Honourable Sir David Baird, Commander of the Forces,<sup>7</sup> on the 24th of July, when its appearance and steadiness called forth his highest approbation.

On the 11th of August 1822, Lieutenant-General Sir Samuel Auchmuty, G.C.B., colonel of the regiment, died in Dublin, having been, a short time previously, appointed to the command of the forces in Ireland. He was succeeded in the regiment by Major-General Sir Edward Barnes, K.C.B.

When the regiment left Kilkenny for Dublin, in August 1824, a letter was received from the grand jury of the county Kilkenny, expressive of their high sense of the good conduct of the regiment during its stay of two years and a half in that county, and of their satisfaction at the unanimity which had at all times prevailed between them and the inhabi-

tants. The regiment would have changed its station the preceding year, but was allowed to remain at the particular request of the gentlemen of the county. Lieut.-Colonel Lindsay was appointed a magistrate of the counties of Kilkenny and Carlow, and Captain Lardy a magistrate of Carlow.

On the 13th of January 1826, the regiment moved from Fermoy to Cork. Orders were received on the 26th of January for the regiment to hold itself in readiness to embark for Ceylon, in consequence of which four service companies and six dépôt companies were immediately formed. On the 7th of March new arms were issued to the six service companies, and a selection of the old ones made for the dépôt. The old arms had been in possession more than nine years, but not having been originally good, were considered unfit to be taken to a foreign station. Some of the arms issued as new had been previously for a short time in the possession of the 42nd Highlanders.

The service companies of the regiment embarked at the Cove of Cork on board three ships, which sailed together on the morning of the 23rd of April, and arrived at Colombo on the 9th, the 17th, and the 28th of August respectively, after a favourable passage.

The regiment remained in garrison at Colombo, from its disembarkation until the 2nd of October 1828, when the first division marched for Kandy.

"It was a great satisfaction to the officers of the regiment, to receive from the officers of the civil service their testimony to the good conduct of the men, that during nearly three years' residence in Kandy no complaint had ever been made of ill treatment or injustice by them to any of the natives."

On the 2nd of August 1831, the regiment received routes for four companies to Trincomalee, and to Galle. The companies for Trincomalee, with the headquarters, disembarked at their destination on the 22nd of August.

A year after its arrival the station was attacked by cholera in its most malignant form, and the regiment suffered severely.

The crisis of the disease, both in the fort and in the hulk, was from the night of the 22nd to that of the 24th; in these 48 hours

<sup>7</sup> His portrait will be found on page 498, vol. ii.

25 men died. The cases after that became gradually fewer and less virulent, and, by the 2nd of November, the disease may be said to have entirely left the fort, though it continued to rage among the natives outside for a month or six weeks longer. Altogether, in the 78th, there were attacked 132 men, 10 women, and 3 children, and of these there died 56 men, 2 women, and 1 child.

The regiment, after this lamentable visitation, became tolerably healthy, and continued so during the remainder of its stay at Trincomalee; it returned to Colombo in October and November 1834, and remained there until September 1835, when it was ordered to Kandy.

Colonel Lindsay having embarked on leave of absence to England on the 11th of April 1836, the command of the regiment devolved on Major Douglas, who eventually succeeded to the lieutenant-colonelcy, on Colonel Lindsay selling out in April 1837.

The regiment remained in Kandy, detaching a company to Nuwera Ellia, until the orders were received for its return to England on the 28th of March 1837; and on the 1st and 3rd of August it marched in two divisions to Colombo. At the different inspections, Sir John Wilson, the Major-General commanding, expressed his satisfaction with the general appearance and conduct of the regiment, and previous to the embarkation on its return to England, he issued an order conveying the high opinion he had formed of officers and men during their service in Ceylon.

Two companies had embarked on board the "Numa" transport on the 15th of May, and on the 2nd of September following the headquarters embarked on board the "Barossa" transport, and sailed next day.

The deaths which took place during the service of the regiment in Ceylon were—Captains Macleod and Lardy, Paymaster Chisholm, and Assistant-Surgeon Duncan, with 295 men. Detachments had been received at various periods, but of the original number embarked from England, 1 field officer, 2 captains, 1 subaltern, 2 regimental staff, 3 sergeants, 4 drummers, and 208 rank and file returned. The total strength of the regiment on embarkation for England was—1 lieutenant-colonel, 5 captains, 9 subalterns, 3 regimental staff,

30 sergeants, 10 drummers, and 363 rank and file.

The headquarters landed at Limerick on the 9th of February 1838. The division in the "Numa" transport had previously landed at the same place in November 1837, both vessels having been driven into the Shannon by stress of weather and shortness of provisions. In the headquarters' ship, owing to its being later in the season, the officers and men suffered more severely from the intense cold and wet.

The detachment in the "Numa" transport, after landing, had joined the dépôt at Cork, and the headquarters, after remaining three weeks in Limerick to recover from the general debility occasioned by their late sufferings, marched to Buttevant, where the service and dépôt companies were reunited.

The regiment brought home a young elephant (an elephant being the regimental badge), which had been presented to the officers in Kandy by Major Firebrace of the 58th, and which had been trained to march at the head of the band.

Orders having been given to permit volunteers to be transferred to the 71st, 85th, and 93rd Regiments, to complete these corps previous to their embarking for America, 23 men volunteered to the 71st, and 38 to the 85th; 28 men were discharged as unfit for further service, thus leaving the regiment 183 below its establishment.

The regiment having been ordered to Glasgow, embarked in steamers at Cork, and landed in two divisions on the 8th of June 1838. In Glasgow it remained until August 1839, when it was ordered to Edinburgh. The establishment had been completed in June, and in August the order for augmenting regiments to 800 rank and file was promulgated, when the regiment recommenced recruiting, and finally completed its number in January 1840.

On the 17th of July the regiment embarked at Glasgow for Liverpool, where it arrived on the 22nd. Headquarters were at Burnley, and detachments were sent out to various places.

The regiment remained thus detached, in consequence of disturbances which had taken place in the manufacturing towns of Lanca-

shire, until the 23rd of June 1841, when it was moved to Manchester. This was the first time the regiment had been together since its return from Ceylon. It left Manchester for Dublin on the 19th of November, and on the 1st of April 1842, it re-embarked for Liverpool, and proceeded by train to Canterbury, where it arrived on the 8th, having been ordered to hold itself in readiness for India. Volunteers were received from the 72nd, 79th, 92nd, and 93rd Highlanders, and from the 55th Regiment. The embarkation, on board six ships, was very hurried, owing to the disastrous news received from India.

The elephant, which had been brought from Ceylon, was presented to the Zoological Society of Edinburgh, previous to the regiment leaving Dublin.

The 78th sailed from Gravesend about the end of May, in various ships, and had arrived in Bombay by the 30th of July, with the exception of the "Lord Lynedoch," which did not arrive until a month after. The regiment landed at Panvel, *en route* for Poonah, marching by the same road that it took in 1803, when proceeding to reinstate the Peishwah on his musnud.

The regiment was quartered in Poonah until the 7th of April 1843, when it was ordered to Sindh. The right wing marched on the 7th. Lieutenant-Colonel Douglas being ordered on special duty to Sindh, the command of the regiment was taken over by Major Forbes. After several contradictory orders, a final order was received at Khandallah, to leave the families and heavy baggage, and embark immediately at Panvel for Kurrâchee. There the headquarters and five companies landed on the 20th of May. The left wing having joined from Bombay after the rains, the regiment marched for Sukkur in two divisions. There was no beaten track, and native guides were procured to lead the column, but even these frequently went astray. The march was sometimes through dreary wastes of heavy sand, dotted with the cactus and other bushes, and at other times through the dry bed of a river. Frequently, when the regiment halted, there was no sign of water to be seen, but by digging a few feet down, in certain spots, the water would suddenly well up, and in a

short time form a little pond. The water would subside again after some hours, but men, camp followers, and cattle, received their supply, and the skins and other vessels would meanwhile be filled. The regiment marched into Sukkur apparently in excellent health, but disease must have been contracted on the way up, when passing through swampy tracts where the heat of the sun had engendered malaria.

"The excitement of the march kept the scourge from showing itself, but no sooner had the men settled in their barracks than a most virulent fever broke out, which continued without cessation, throughout the stay of the regiment. Some lingered for weeks, some for days. It was not unfrequent to hear of the death of a man to whom one had spoken but half an hour previously. The hospital, a large one, was of course filled at once; some of the barrack-rooms were converted into wards, and at one time there were upwards of 800 men under treatment. Some hundreds of the less dangerously affected were marched about a few paces, morning and evening, in hopes that by their being called 'convalescent,' the mind might act beneficially on the body, but as death called them away the group became less and less.

"Day after day we attended at the hospital for, in fact, funeral parade; for four or five, and then eight or nine, men died daily; you did not ask who had died, but how many. Firing parties were discontinued, not only that the sad volleys might not disturb the dying, but because there were no men for the duty. In the graveyard at Sukkur lie the bodies of hundreds of the regiment—officers, men, women, and children. Major-General Simpson, Sir Charles Napier's lieutenant (who afterwards commanded our armies in the Crimea), was at Sukkur at the time, and on his return to Hyderabad, caused to be erected there at his own expense a monument to the memory of all those who died, which feeling and tender act filled our hearts with the warmest gratitude. It was the spontaneous effusion of a truly noble mind. The remains of the regiment also erected a monument in St Giles' Cathedral, Edinburgh, to the memory of their comrades who died in Sindh.

"The regiment lost, between the 1st of September 1844 and 30th of April 1845, 3 officers, 532 men, 68 women, 134 children—total, 737 souls.

"The medical men attributed the sickness in a great degree to the improper time at which the regiment was moved, and the malaria engendered by the heat of the sun on the swampy plains which had been overflowed by the Indus. The deaths continued very frequent all the time we remained, and at last, on the 21st and 25th of December 1844, we embarked, or rather the men crawled, on board common country boats, which conveyed us to Hyderabad. These boats were very imperfectly chuppered, *i.e.*, straw, reed, or matting roofed. The sun struck through the thatching by day, and the very heavy dews penetrated it by night, when it was extremely cold. When we moored in the evening we used to bury our dead, and I sewed up many of the poor fellows in their blankets and rugs, the only substitutes for a coffin we had. We dug the graves deep, and with the bodies buried the boxes and everything else that had belonged to them. We put layers of thorns inside, round, and on the top of the graves, in hopes of preserving the remains of our poor comrades from the attacks of the troops of jackals swarming in the neighbourhood. There were no stones to be had, so thorns and bushes well beaten down were all the protection we could give. We were much pleased on learning afterwards that in many cases our efforts had been successful, and that the wild people who live near the river had respected the graves of the white men. The two divisions of the regiment buried between Sukhur and Hyderabad, nearly 100 men, besides women and children. After its arrival the mortality still continued very great, and it was not until the warm weather set in that the sickness began to abate. The miserable remains of as fine a regiment as ever was seen, left Hyderabad in two parties, on the 24th of February and 4th of March 1845, respectively, for the mouth of the river, whence they went by steamer to Bombay. Some of the officers of the regiment, myself among the number, were detained in Sindh on court-martial duty; when relieved some went to Bombay *via* Kurrâchee,

and at the latter place heard reports to the effect that the mortality in the regiment was to be attributed to intemperance. Indignation at this cruel and false charge, which was reported to Major Twopeny, caused him to write to Sir Charles Napier's military secretary. Had not some of the officers of the regiment passed through Kurrâchee, these reports might have been believed, for every exertion was made at the time to persuade the public that climate had nothing to do with the disease. There was not a murmur heard in the regiment all the time of the plague, but the survivors were determined to relieve the memory of their dead from such a charge, and prove that the will of God, and not alcohol, had caused the mortality. The canteen returns showed how little liquor had been consumed, and the officers, who daily visited the hospital and the barracks, not only in the common course of duty, but to tend, comfort, and read to the men, could not fail to have observed any irregularity, had any existed. The poor dying men were not thinking of intoxicating liquors, but met death with the utmost firmness and resignation. It was an accursed charge, and cannot be too highly censured. When relieved from duty, the officers who had been detained joined the wreck of the regiment at Fort George, Bombay. Invaliding committees sat, and most of the survivors were sent home, so that but a very small remnant of that once splendid corps slowly took its way to Poonah, which, two years before, it had left full of health, strength, and hope. There the regiment got 100 volunteers from the 2nd Queen's, then going home, and between recruiting and volunteering, by December 1845, 700 had joined. These were afterwards always known as 'The 700.'"<sup>8</sup>

At Bombay 105 non-commissioned officers and men were invalided, and the regiment in one division, amounting in number to 313 (being reduced by sickness to less than one-third its strength), proceeded to Poonah on the 4th of April 1845, but did not arrive there until the 18th, being unable to march more than six or seven miles a day.

<sup>8</sup> Journal of Captain Keogh, late 78th Highlanders

"FORT-WILLIAM, 15th August 1845.

"To the Secretary to Government,

"Military Department, Bombay.

"Sir,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 3167, of the 14th ultimo, and in reply, to express to you, for the information of the Government of Bombay, the satisfaction with which the Governor-General in Council has perused the correspondence to which it gave cover, so clearly proving, as it does, to be utterly unfounded, the report that intemperance had occasioned the sickness by which Her Majesty's 78th Highlanders was prostrated in Sind, and which, unhappily, proved so fatal to that fine corps.—I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

(Signed) "J. STUART, *Lieut.-Col.*

"Secretary to Government of India,  
"Military Department."

The 78th left Goraporee lines, Poonah, on the 18th of December 1845, for Khirkee, six miles distant. The regiment returned to Poonah on the 14th of February 1846, and marched for Belgaum, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Douglas, who died of fever at Hyderabad on the 1st of October 1849, while on staff employ, and was succeeded by Major Walter Hamilton.

After being stationed at Khirkee and Belgaum for some time, the regiment left Belgaum for Bombay and Aden, on the 6th and 7th of November 1849. The left wing, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel W. Hamilton, arrived at Aden on the 25th, and the right wing, under the command of Major H. Stisted, proceeded to Colabba, Bombay, where it arrived on the 16th of the same month. An exchange of wings took place in October 1850, the headquarters still remaining at Aden.

During the year 1851 the Arab tribes round Aden committed several outrages, in one of which, near Lahaj, in the month of March, Lieutenant Macpherson of the 78th was very dangerously wounded, having been stabbed in no fewer than seven places. About a fortnight after this affair, as Lieutenant Delisser of the regiment was riding to Steamer Point (about five miles distant from the barracks), at eight o'clock A.M., he was attacked by an Arab, armed with a crease or dagger, and wounded severely in the arm and slightly in

the stomach. Lieutenant Delisser got off his horse, and, seizing the Arab, wrested the crease from his hand, and with one blow nearly severed his head from his body. The corpse was afterwards hung in chains at the entrance to the fortifications from the interior.

Sir Neil Douglas, K.C.B., K.C.H., became Colonel, Dec. 28, 1851, from Colonel of the 72nd, and died Sept. 30, 1853.

The regiment being ordered to Poonah, the left wing, consisting of the light and Nos. 5, 6, and 7 companies, under command of Major Colin Campbell McIntyre, left Bombay for that station, Feb. 10, 1853, and arrived on the 18th. The right wing left Aden for Poonah in three detachments in January and February; and thus, after a separation of upwards of three years, the regiment was once more united at Poonah, Mar. 5, 1853.

In May 1854 new accoutrements and colours were furnished to the 78th by the estate of the late General Paul Anderson. The alteration in them consisted in a waist and cross-belt, instead of double cross-belts.

The clothing of the whole army having been altered in 1856, the regiment was supplied with the Highland jacket.

#### IV.

1857.

War declared with Persia—Expedition despatched—Gen. Stalker takes Resheer and Bushier—A second division despatched, of which the 78th forms part, and the whole placed under command of Sir James Outram—Expedition to Boorasjoon and destruction of the enemy's stores—Night attack and battle of KOOSHAB—General Havelock joins the second division—Naval and military expedition up the Euphrates—Mohammrah bombarded and taken—Flight of the Shah-zada, Prince Khander Meerza, and his army—The Persian camps occupied—Expedition to Ahwaz, on the Karoon—The Shah-zada and his troops fly from 300 men to Shuster—Total destruction of the Persian dépôts of provisions at Ahwaz—Return of the expedition—Peace signed—Havelock's opinion of the 78th—The 78th sail from Persia, and arrive safely at Calcutta.

THE Governor-General of India having declared war against Persia on the 1st of November 1856, an expedition was despatched the same month from Bombay to the Persian Gulf. The force consisted of one division only, comprising two infantry brigades, with cavalry, artillery, and engineers, the whole under the command

of Major-General Stalker. Its strength was 5670 fighting men, of whom 2270 were Europeans, with 3750 followers, 1150 horses, and 430 bullocks, and its equipment and embarkation were completed in an incredibly short space of time, chiefly owing to the manly exertions of Lord Elphinstone, the Governor of Bombay. On the 6th of December a sufficiently large portion of the fleet arrived off Busheer to commence operations, and on the 7th a landing was effected at Ras Hallila, about twelve or thirteen miles below Busheer. On the 9th the expedition advanced against Resheer, which, after some resistance, was taken. Next day General Stalker formed his line of attack against Busheer, but after a bombardment of four hours, the Governor surrendered, and the garrison, to the number of about 2000 men, laid down their arms, and being conducted into the country, were set at liberty. Sixty-five pieces of artillery were found in the town, which now became the head-quarters of the army, an entrenched camp being formed, with a ditch 3 feet deep and 6 feet wide, and a parapet, about a mile beyond the walls.

This expedition was subsequently reinforced by a second division, of which the 78th Highlanders formed part. Early on the morning of the 7th of January 1857 the left wing, consisting of 12 officers and 388 men, commenced its march under the command of Major McIntyre, and the head-quarters, consisting of 16 officers and 421 men, under the command of Colonel Stisted, started on the morning of the 8th. A dépôt, consisting of 1 officer and 89 men, was left at Poonah in charge of Lieutenant Gilmore. After staying a short time at Khandallah, the regiment arrived at Bombay on the 19th, and embarked in three ships, which sailed the same day. Headquarters arrived off Busheer on July 1st, and disembarked immediately in light marching order, with no baggage except bedding, consisting of a settzingee, or cotton padded rug, and a pair of blankets. The left wing having arrived on the previous day, had already landed in the same order, and marched into the entrenched camp, where the whole regiment was assembled, occupying an outwork near the lines of the 64th Regiment, in which tents had been pitched for officers and men. Owing, however, to the insufficient

supply of these, 30 men, or 2 officers and their servants, had to find accommodation in a zowtee tent, 10 feet by 8. Both officers and men were received in camp with great hospitality, the men of the different companies of the 64th and 2d Bombay Europeans sending their rations of spirits and porter to the corresponding companies of the 78th.

It had come to the notice of Sir James Outram that the Persian Government were making vast preparations for the recovery of Busheer, and that Sooja-ool-Moolk, the Persian commander, and reputed to be the best general in the Persian army, had assembled a formidable force at the town of Boorasjoon, 46 miles from Busheer, where he had formed an entrenched camp. This force consisted of a total of 8450 cavalry and infantry.

The Persian force was well supplied with food and ammunition, and it had been intended that it should form the nucleus of a very large army assembling for the recovery of Busheer.

At six o'clock in the evening of the 3d of February the following force was drawn up, in two lines of contiguous columns at quarter-distance, outside the entrenched camp:—

Cavalry—3d Bombay Light Cavalry, 243; Poona Horse, 176. Infantry (Europeans)—H.M. 64th regiment, 780; H.M. 78th Highlanders, 739; 2d Bombay European Light Infantry, 693. Infantry, &c. (Natives)—Sappers, 118; 4th Bombay Rifle Regiment, 523; 20th Regiment Bombay N.I., 442; 26th Regiment Bombay N.I., 479; Beloochee Battalion, 460. Guns—3d Troop Horse Artillery, 6; 3d Light Field Battery, 6; 5th Light Field Battery, 6. Total sabres, 419; Europeans, 2212; Natives, 2022. Total men, 4653; guns, 18.

The force was not provided with tents or extra clothing of any kind; but every man carried his great coat, blanket, and two days' cooked provisions.

After a march of 46 miles in forty-one hours, during which the troops were exposed to the worst of weather—cold winds, deluging storms of rain and thunder, and clouds of driving sand, the greater part of the march lying through a reedy swamp—the force reached the enemy's entrenched position near the town of Boorasjoon, on the morning of the 5th, but was

only in time to find the enemy abandoning it. A smart brush, however, took place between their rearguard and the British cavalry, in which an officer and two or three troopers received some slight wounds. By two o'clock the force was in possession of the enemy's entrenched camp, and great quantities of ammunition of all kinds, together with grain and camp equipage, were captured, the enemy having gone off in a most hurried and disorderly manner.

"The 6th and 7th of February were passed in the enemy's position, destroying stores and searching for buried guns, which were afterwards ascertained to have been thrown down wells; their carriages and wheels, being found by us, were burned. Some treasure was also discovered, and many horses and carriage cattle secured. During this time no annoyance was experienced from the enemy, though an alarm on the night of the 6th caused the whole of the troops to stand to arms. From information received afterwards, and their own despatch, this alarm was not altogether a groundless one, as they fell up to our outposts; but finding the troops under arms, and it being a bright moonlight night, they attempted nothing. Many jokes were, however, current in camp next day on the events of the night, the picket of one regiment having taken a *door* prisoner, which was leaning against a bush in a most suspicious manner; and those of two other gallant corps skirmished up to, and were very nearly having a battle of their own with a patrol of the Poonah Horse. However, all passed off without accident.

"Many spies were doubtless in our camp during the entire period of our stay, and the enemy were well informed of every movement; regardless of which, however, intercourse between the villagers and camp was encouraged, and such strict precautions enforced that they should not be pillaged or ill-treated, that they were civil if not friendly, and at any rate gave no trouble."<sup>9</sup>

The troops had been somewhat exhausted by their march of 46 miles through rain, mud, morass, and sand in forty-one hours; but being now recruited by their two days' rest, and Sir

James Outram having heard that the enemy had succeeded in getting his guns through the difficult pass of Maak, considered it better to rest content with the moral effect produced by the capture and destruction of their stores, and accordingly ordered a return to Busheer.

"At eight o'clock on the evening of the 7th," Captain Hunt says, "the return march to Busheer was commenced, the column taking with it as much of the captured stores as carriage was procurable for, and the military Governor of Boorasjoon as a prisoner—this personage proving a double traitor. The General's intention that the return march should be a leisurely one had been so widely made known through the force, that the stirring events then so shortly to occur were little indeed expected by any one. . . . Shortly after midnight a sharp rattle of musketry in the rear, and the opening of two horse artillery guns, put every one on the *qui vive*, and that an attack in force upon the rearguard was taking place became apparent to all. The column at once halted, and then moved back to extricate the baggage and protecting troops. These, however, were so ably handled by Colonel Honnor (who was in command) as to need little assistance, save for the increasing numbers of the assailants.

"In about half an hour after the first shot was fired, not the rearguard only, but the entire force, was enveloped in a skirmishing fire. Horsemen galloped round on all sides, yelling and screaming like fiends, and with trumpets and bugles making as much noise as possible. One of their buglers had the audacity to go close to a skirmishing company of the Highlanders, and sound first the 'Cease fire,' and afterwards, 'Incline to the left,' escaping in the dark. Several English officers having, but a few years since, been employed in organising the Persian troops, accounted for the knowledge of our bugle-calls, now artfully used to create confusion. The silence and steadiness of the men were most admirable, and the manœuvring of regiments that followed, in taking up position for the remaining hours of darkness, was as steady as an ordinary parade, and this during a midnight attack, with an enemy's fire flashing in every direc-

<sup>9</sup> Captain Hunt's (78th Highlanders) *Persian Campaign*.

tion, and cavalry surrounding, ready to take advantage of the slightest momentary confusion. Pride may well be felt in the steadiness of any troops under such circumstances; and how much more so when, as on the present occasion, two-thirds had never before been under an enemy's fire. The horsemen of the enemy were at first very bold, dashing close up to the line, and on one occasion especially to the front of the 78th Highlanders; but finding that they could occasion no disorder, and having been in one or two instances roughly handled by the cavalry and horse artillery, this desultory system of attack gradually ceased, and the arrangement of the troops for the remainder of the night was effected under nothing more serious than a distant skirmishing fire. The formation adopted was an oblong, a brigade protecting each flank, and a demi-brigade the front and rear, field battery guns at intervals, and a thick line of skirmishers connecting and covering all; the horse artillery and cavalry on the flank of the face fronting the original line of march, the front and flanks of the oblong facing outwards; the baggage and followers being in the centre. When thus formed the troops lay down, waiting for daylight in perfect silence, and showing no fire or light of any kind.

"Scarcely was the formation completed when the enemy opened five heavy guns, and round shot were momentarily plunging through and over our position, the range of which they had obtained very accurately. Our batteries replied; and this cannonade continued, with occasional intervals, until near daylight, causing but few casualties, considering the duration of the fire."

It appears that, in abandoning their position at Boorasjoon, Sooja-ool-Moolk (reputed to be the best officer in the Persian army), with his force, had taken the direct road to Shiraz by the Maak Pass, and the Elkanee, with his horse, had retired to the one leading to the Haft Moola, and that they had planned a night attack on the British camp on the night that the troops marched. The explosion of the magazine at Boorasjoon gave the Persians the first intimation of the departure of the British force, when they hastened after it, in the expectation of being able to attack it on the line

of march, and possibly create confusion and panic in the dark.

At daybreak on the 8th of February the Persian force, amounting to over 6000 infantry and 2000 horse, besides several guns, was discovered on the left rear of the British (north-east of the line of march) in order of battle. The Persians were drawn up in line, their right resting on the walled village of Kooshab and a date grove, and their left on a hamlet with a round fortalice tower. Two rising mounds were in front of their centre, which served as redoubts, behind which they placed their guns; and they had deep nullahs on their right front and flank, thickly lined with skirmishers. Their cavalry, in considerable bodies, were on both flanks, commanded by the hereditary chief of the tribes in person. The whole army was commanded by Sooja-ool-Moolk.

The British artillery and cavalry at once moved rapidly to the attack, supported by two lines of infantry, a third line protecting the baggage. The first line was composed of the 78th Highlanders under Major M'Intyre, a party of Sappers on the right, the 26th Regiment Native Infantry, the 2nd European Light Infantry, and the 4th Regiment Bombay Rifles on the left of all." The second line had H.M.'s 64th Regiment on its right, then the 20th Regiment Native Infantry, and the Belooch Battalion on its left. The light companies of battalions faced the enemy's skirmishers in the nullahs, and covered both flanks and rear of their own army. A detachment of the 3d Cavalry assisted in this duty, and as the enemy showed some bodies of horse, threatening a dash on the baggage or wounded men, these were of considerable service. They had also in their charge the Governor of Boorasjoon, who, endeavouring to attract attention by placing his black Persian cap on a stick, and waving it as a signal to his countrymen, was immediately, and very properly, knocked off his horse, and forced to remain on his knees until the fortune of the day was decided.

"The lines advanced directly the regiments had deployed, and so rapidly and steadily did the leading one move over the crest of a rising ground (for which the enemy's guns were laid) that it suffered but little, the Highlanders not having a single casualty, and the 26th Native



Infantry, their companion regiment in brigade, losing only one man killed, and having but four or five wounded. The 1st Brigade, 1st Division, fared worse, as the shot, passing over the regiments then in their front, struck the ranks, and occasioned the greatest loss of the day. The 2nd Brigade, 1st Division, suffered equally, but had more killed among their casualties especially in the 2nd European Light Infantry.

"During this time the cannonade had been continuous; but as the Persian fire in some degree slackened, our artillery advanced to closer action, making most beautiful practice, and almost silencing the opposing batteries. Some bodies of horse soon presented an opportunity for a charge, and the squadrons of the 3rd Cavalry and Tapp's Irregulars, who had hitherto been on the right front, dashed at them, accompanied by Blake's Horse Artillery, and made a most sweeping and brilliant charge, sabring gunners, and fairly driving the enemy's horse off the field. The infantry lines were still advancing rapidly, and in beautifully steady order, to sustain this attack, and were just getting into close action when the enemy lost heart, and his entire line at once broke and fled precipitately.

"More than 700 of their dead were left upon the field, with many horses; how many were slain in the pursuit, or died of their wounds, it was of course impossible to ascertain. No great number of prisoners (said to be about 100) fell into our hands; their own cowardly treachery in many instances, after having received quarter, enraged the men, and occasioned a free use of the bayonet. One or two men of consequence were, however, among those taken. These brilliant results were secured on our part with a loss of only 1 officer and 18 men killed, and 4 officers and 60 men wounded. Among the unfortunate camp-followers, however, crowded together during the preceding night attack, several were killed and wounded, and many not accounted for."<sup>1</sup>

The troops bivouacked for the day in the battlefield, and at night accomplished a march of twenty miles (by another route) over a country rendered almost impassable by the

heavy rains which fell incessantly. Through sticky mud, half clay and sand, the column marched the whole night after the action. The guide misled the force, and at four o'clock in the morning of the 9th a halt was called to wait for daylight. In the midst of pelting rain, sunk knee-deep in mud, and exposed to a biting north-easterly wind, two hours were passed, without a tree even in sight, and the swamp around looking in the hazy light like a vast lake. Yet men and officers alike stretched themselves in the mire, endeavouring to snatch some sort of rest after their exhausting labours. The foot of Chah Gudack was at length reached by ten in the morning, whence, after a rest of six hours, the march was continued through deep swamps to Busheer, which was reached before midnight; the force having thus performed another most arduous march of forty-four miles, under incessant rain, besides fighting and defeating the enemy during its progress, within the short space of fifty hours. Though the men were tired and fagged, they were in excellent spirits.

In Sir James Outram's despatch to General Sir H. Somerset the name of Brigadier Stisted (78th) was particularly mentioned.

This wet march from Boorasjoon having completely destroyed the shoes of the men, Sir James Outram generously took upon himself to order that each man of the force should be supplied with a new pair free of expense, the cost of which was subsequently defrayed by Government. The marching hose of the 78th were all spoiled and rendered useless, and in many cases could only be taken off by being cut to pieces. A long gray stocking, procurable from the Government stores, was substituted, and continued to be worn until the adoption of the white spats in the following year.

On the return of the expedition it was the intention of General Outram immediately to proceed against the Fort of Mohammrah, situated at the junction of the Shut-el-Arab (the Euphrates) and the Karoon, but owing to the non-arrival of the requisite reinforcements from India, occasioned by tempestuous weather in the Gulf of Persia, and other causes, Sir James was unable to leave Busheer until the 18th of March. In the meantime the troops were

<sup>1</sup> Captain Hunt's *Persian Campaign*.

busily employed in erecting five formidable redoubts, four in front and one in rear of the entrenched camp. While lying before Busheer the light company of the 78th was supplied with Enfield rifles.

Brigadier-General Havelock<sup>2</sup> having arrived in February, took command of the Indian division, and Brigadier Walker Hamilton, of the 78th Highlanders, arriving from Kur-râchee, where he had been for some months

The place of rendezvous for the expedition was about sixteen miles from the mouth of the Euphrates, opposite the village of Mohammrah. On the 16th of March the "Kingston" sailed from Busheer with 6 officers and 159 non-commissioned officers and rank and file, being No. 8 and the light company of the 78th, under Captain Hunt. These were followed on the 12th by headquarters, consisting of 9 officers and 228 men, under command of Colonel Stisted, accompanied by Brigadier-General Havelock; also by 6 officers and 231 men under Major M'Intyre. A few days previous to the attack on Mohammrah, Nos. 1, 2, and 3 companies, under Major Haliburton, joined the rest of the regiment.

All the ships comprising the expedition were assembled at the appointed rendezvous by the 21st of March, and the next two days were occupied in the arrangement of details for the attack.

For some months past the Persians had been strengthening their position at Mohammrah; batteries of great strength had been erected, consisting of solid earth, 20 feet thick and 18 feet high, with casemated embrasures on the northern and southern points of the banks of the Karoon and Shut-el-Arab, at the junction of the two rivers. These, with other earthworks, armed with heavy ordnance, completely commanded the passage of the latter river, and were so judiciously placed and so skilfully formed as to



Major-General Sir Henry Havelock, K.C.B.

commanding the brigade, assumed command of the 1st Brigade, 2nd Division, which had hitherto been commanded by Colonel Stisted of the 78th; the latter officer now resumed the command of the regiment.

In the beginning of March the embarkation of the troops destined for the bombardment of Mohammrah commenced, and continued at intervals as the weather permitted, until the departure of General Outram on the 18th.

<sup>2</sup> This portrait is copied, by the permission of John Clark Marshman, Esq., and the Messrs Longman, from that in Marshman's *Memoirs of Major-General Sir Henry Havelock, K.C.B.*

sweep the whole stream to the extent of the range of the guns down the river and across to the opposite shore. Indeed, everything that science could suggest and labour accomplish in the time appeared to have been done by the enemy, to prevent any vessel from passing up the river above their position. The banks, for many miles, were overgrown with dense date groves, affording a perfect cover for riflemen; and the opposite shore, being neutral (Turkish) territory, was not available for the erection of counter batteries.

The plan of action resolved upon was to attack the enemy's batteries with the armed

steamers and sloop of war, and when the fire was nearly silenced, to pass up rapidly with the troops in small steamers towing boats, land the force above the northern forts, and immediately advance upon and attack the entrenched camp.

The Persian army, numbering 13,000 men of all arms, with 30 guns, was commanded by the Shah-zada, Prince Khanler Meerza, in person. The strength of the British force was 4886 of all arms, together with five steamers of the Indian navy, and two sloops of war, the entire command of the expedition being committed to Commodore Young of that service; the 78th Highlanders numbered 830.

On the morning of the 24th of March the fleet of ships of war and transports got under weigh, and made up the river to within three miles of the southern battery, opposite the village of Harteh, where they anchored.

By nine o'clock on the morning of the 26th the fire of the heavy batteries was so reduced by the fire from a mortar raft, followed up by that from the vessels of war, that the rendezvous flag was hoisted by the "Feroze" as a signal for the advance of the troops in the small steamers and boats. This was accomplished in admirable order, although at the time the fire from the batteries was far from being silenced. The leading steamer was the "Berenice," carrying on her deck the whole of the 78th Highlanders and about 200 Sappers.

Passing under the shelter of the ships of war, the troopships were brought to the banks above the forts, the water being sufficiently deep for them to lie close alongside the bank, and skirmishers were at once thrown out to cover the disembarkation of the force. In the meantime, the artillery fire from the Persian forts gradually ceased, and musketry was opened from them and from breastworks in their vicinity, and maintained with spirit for some time, when storming parties were landed, that drove out the defenders and took possession of their works and guns.

By half-past one o'clock the troops were landed and formed, and advanced without delay in contiguous columns at quarter-distance, through the date groves and across the plain, upon the entrenched camp of the enemy,

who, without waiting for the approach of the British, fled precipitately after exploding their largest magazine, leaving behind them tents and baggage and stores, with several magazines of ammunition and 16 guns. Their loss was estimated at about 200 killed.

For the next few days, while the tents and the baggage were being disembarked, the army bivouacked under the date trees on the river-bank by day, and removed to the sandy plain by night, to avoid the unhealthy miasma.

It having been ascertained that the enemy had retreated to the town of Ahwaz, about 100 miles distant up the river Karoon, where they had large magazines and supplies, Sir James Outram determined to despatch an armed flotilla to that place to effect a reconnaissance.

The expedition was placed under the command of Captain Rennie of the Indian navy, and consisted of three small armed steamers, towing three gunboats and three cutters, and carrying on board No. 5 and the light company of the 78th, with Captain McAndrew, Lieutenants Cassidy, Finlay, and Barker, and the grenadiers of the 64th Regiment; in all 300 men, under command of Captain Hunt of the 78th. This force came in sight of Ahwaz on the morning of the 1st of April. The whole Persian army was here observed posted in a strong position on the right bank of the Karoon. It having been ascertained from some Arabs that the town itself, on the left bank, was nearly deserted, it was determined to land the party, advance upon Ahwaz, and, if possible, destroy the dépôt of guns and ammunition.

At eleven in the morning the little band of 300 landed and advanced at once in three columns, covered by skirmishers, the whole party being extended in such a way that it appeared like a large body of men. The left column consisted of the light company of the 78th, with its skirmishers and supports, both in one rank, the remainder of the company marching in columns of threes in single ranks, with three paces distance between each man. The grenadier company of the 64th and No. 5 company of the 78th formed the right and centre columns in the same order. The

gun-boats were sent off in advance up the river, and taking up a position within shell-range of the enemy's ridges, opened fire upon them.

The troops thus marched in a mimic brigade, advanced under cover of the gunboats' fire, and within an hour and a half Ahwaz was in their possession, and the Persian army, consisting of 6000 infantry, 5 guns, and a cloud of Bukhtyuri horsemen, numbering upwards of 2000, was in full retreat upon Dizful, leaving behind it 1 gun, 154 stand of new arms, a great number of mules and sheep, and an enormous quantity of grain.

Having remained at Ahwaz for two days, the plucky little force returned to Mohammrah, which it reached on the 5th of April, and where it received the hearty thanks of the General for the signal service which it had rendered.<sup>3</sup>

On the very same day news was received that peace with Persia had been concluded at Paris on the 4th of March; but the British forces were to remain encamped at Mohammrah until the ratification of the treaty.

On the 15th of April the regiment was inspected by Brigadier-General Havelock, C.B., who expressed his extreme satisfaction at the highly efficient state in every respect in which he found it.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Captain Hunt, 78th Highlanders, "Persian Campaign." We may remark that Captain Hunt's conduct of the Ahwaz force was very highly praised. Sir James Outram says in his despatch to Sir Henry Somerset, "Great praise is also due to Captain Hunt, 78th Highlanders, who so successfully carried out the military operations," and Sir Henry acknowledges this by alluding to Captain Hunt, "whose excellent disposition of his small force I have remarked with much satisfaction." Captain Hunt also received the thanks of the Governor-General in Council. This very promising officer unfortunately fell a victim to cholera during the Mutiny, and thus, at an early age, terminated a career which must have done honour to himself and reflected credit upon his regiment.—C. M.

<sup>4</sup> "Of the 78th Highlanders Havelock had formed a very high estimate, and in his confidential report of that corps, made before leaving Persia, a copy of which was found among his papers, he had said:—"There is a fine spirit in the ranks of this regiment. I am given to understand that it behaved remarkably well in the affair at Kooshab, near Busheer, which took place before I reached the army; and during the naval action on the Euphrates, and its landing here, its steadiness, zeal, and activity, under my own observation, were conspicuous. The men have been subjected in this service to a good deal of exposure, to extremes of climate, and have had heavy work to execute with their entrenching tools, in constructing

At length, on the 9th of May, a field force order was issued, directing the Indian division to be broken up, and the several regiments composing it to be sent to their respective destinations. In this order Sir James Outram bade the troops farewell, and expressed in the very highest terms his admiration of their conduct in every respect.

Thus ended the Persian campaign, during which the 78th had the good fortune to mature its campaigning qualities under the auspices of Outram and Havelock, names which were shortly destined to render its own illustrious.

A medal was sanctioned to be worn by the troops engaged in the Persian campaign.

In the regiment, Colonel Stisted, who for a time acted as brigadier, and afterwards commanded the regiment, was made a Companion of the Bath; and Captains Drummond, Hay, and Bouverie, who acted as majors of brigade at Busheer and Mohammrah, respectively, received brevet majorities. The regiment received orders to place the words "Persia" and "Kooshab" upon its colours and appointments.

On the 10th of May 1857, the 78th sailed from Mohammrah *en route* for Bombay. Touching only at the port of Muscat, the vessels all arrived safe in Bombay harbour on the 22nd and 23rd, and there received the astounding intelligence that the entire Bengal army had mutinied, seized Delhi, and in many cases massacred all the Europeans. The 78th was ordered to proceed immediately to Calcutta, along with the 64th, its old comrades, who had also just arrived from Persia. Colonel Walter Hamilton, having arrived from Persia, took command of the regiment, which, numbering 28 officers and 828 men, was transferred to four ships, which arrived at Calcutta on the 9th and 10th of June.

redoubts and making roads. They have been, while I have had the opportunity of watching them, most cheerful; and have never seemed to regret or complain of anything but that they had no further chance of meeting the enemy. I am convinced the regiment would be second to none in the service if its high military qualities were drawn forth. It is proud of its colours, its tartan, and its former achievements."—Marshman's *Memoirs of Havelock*.

## V.

1857—1859.

The Indian Mutiny<sup>5</sup>—Barrackpore—Benares—Allahabad—Havelock's force—March to Cawnpore and Lucknow—Futteeahpore—Aong—Pandoo Nuddee—Nana Sahib's iniquities—The taking of Cawnpore—Havelock's opinion of the 78th—His stirring Order—March to Lucknow—Onao—Buseerutgunge—Havelock retires to Munghowar—Reinforced—Commences second march—Buseerutgunge again—Bourbeake Chowkey—Bithoor—Force returns to Cawnpore—Cholera—Sir James Outram and reinforcements arrive—Sir James resigns command of the army of relief to Havelock—Third march to Lucknow—Munghowar—Lucknow reached—The enemy encountered and repulsed—The Alum Bagh occupied—Position of the garrison—Advance from the Alum Bagh—Char Bagh—The road to the Residency—The 78th the rear-guard—Its fierce encounter with the enemy—Fights its way to the main body at the Furrah Buksh—The desperate advance led by the 78th—The Residency reached—"Martin's House"—Dangerous position of Surgeons Jee and Home and their wounded men—The guns brought in—The Victoria Cross—Sorties upon the enemy—Arrangements for holding out until relief comes—Position of the 78th—Arrival of Sir Colin Campbell—Preparations for a junction—The relief effected—Evacuation of the Residency—The 78th selected to cover the retreat—Rewards—The occupation of the Alum Bagh under Colonel McIntyre—Sir James Outram occupies the Alum Bagh—Engagement with the enemy—Sir James Outram's opinion of the 78th—Capture of the city of Lucknow—The three field forces—The 78th occupy Bareilly—Ordered to England—Fêted at Bombay—Arrival at home.

ON the 10th of June 1857 the 78th Highlanders proceeded to Chinsurah, where arrangements were made for their immediate transit to Benares. The grenadiers and No. 1 company started on the 11th and 12th. On the night of the 13th, at 11 p.m., an order was received by express from Calcutta for the 78th to march immediately to Barrackpore, and if possible reach that place by daybreak. The regiment marched to Barrackpore, and after assisting in disarming the native troops, it returned to Chinsurah on the 16th, and the daily departure of detachments to Benares was resumed.

After a short halt at Benares the detachments proceeded to Allahabad, at which place a moveable column was being formed under Brigadier-General Havelock to advance against the mutineers. On arrival at that place it was

found that the whole of the country between it and Delhi was in the hands of the insurgents; that Cawnpore and Lucknow were in a state of siege; and a rumour, which eventually proved to be too true, stated that the British garrison of the former place had been induced to surrender, and had been basely massacred.<sup>6</sup>

On the 7th of July General Havelock advanced from Allahabad with a small force of about 1000 British and a few Sikhs, with six guns, to endeavour to retake Cawnpore and rescue Lucknow. His force consisted of a light field battery, a portion of the 1st Madras Fusiliers, the 64th Regiment, and 78th Highlanders; of the latter were the grenadiers, Nos. 3, 6, and the light companies, numbering 305 men, besides 13 officers, under Colonel Walter Hamilton. The heat was intense, and the monsoon having just set in, the rain fell in torrents, rendering the entire country one large morass.

Major Renaud had been sent on with a small force as an advanced guard, and on the 10th General Havelock set out after him, coming up with him at moonlight, after a hard and long march. The united forces continued their march to Khaga, five miles from Futteeahpore, where Havelock commenced to encamp. His force now amounted to about 1400 Europeans and 400 natives, with 8 guns. While the camp was being pitched, the enemy, numbering about 3500, with 12 guns, was observed in the

<sup>5</sup> The garrison at Cawnpore, under the command of Sir Hugh Wheeler, was induced to surrender, after a most heroic defence of three weeks, on promise of a safe conduct to Allahabad, and on condition that the force should march out under arms, with 60 rounds of ammunition to every man; that carriages should be provided for the conveyance of the wounded, the women, and the children; and that boats, victualled with a sufficiency of flour, should be in readiness, at the Suttee Chowra Ghât, or landing-place (on the Ganges), which lay about a mile from the British entrenchment. On the morning of the 27th of June 1857 the garrison, numbering, with women and children, nearly 800, was marched down to the landing-place; but before the embarkation was completed, a fire of grape and musketry was opened upon the boats, and a fearful massacre took place. Only 125 women and children were spared from that day's massacre, and reserved for the more awful butchery of the 15th of July. Upwards of a hundred persons got away in a boat, but only four made good their escape, as within three days the boat was captured by the mutineers and taken back to Cawnpore, where the sixty male occupants were shot, the women and children being put into custody with the 125 already mentioned.

Our illustration is from a photograph, and shows the Fisherman's Temple. For full details of the Cawnpore massacres, we may refer our readers to volume entitled *Cawnpore*, by G. O. Trevelyan.

<sup>6</sup> This account of the part taken by the regiment in the suppression of the Indian mutiny is compiled mainly from the admirable narrative contained in the *Regimental Record Book*.

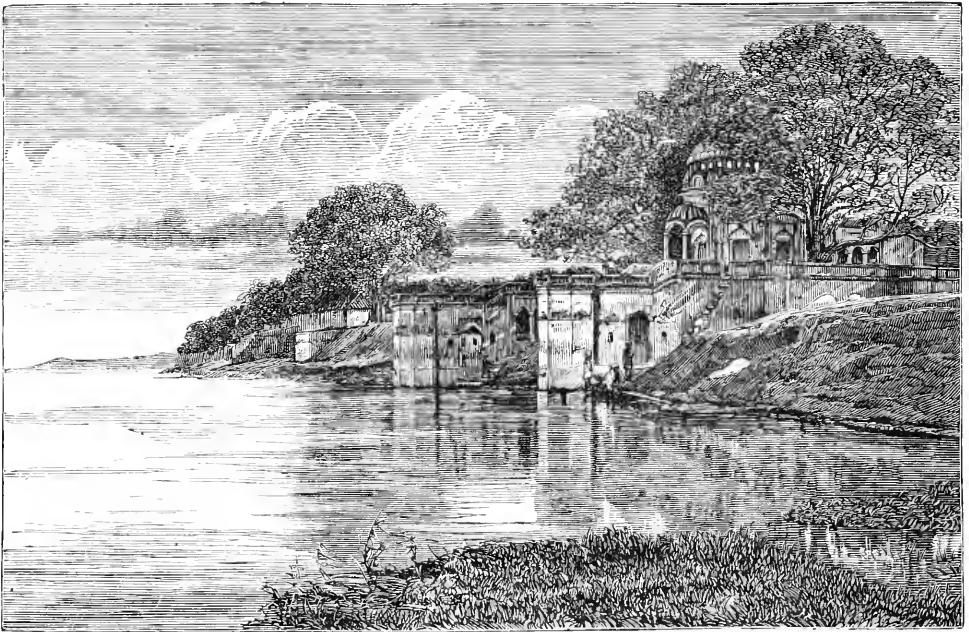
distance bearing down upon a reconnoitering party which had been sent to the front under Colonel Tytler.

Futtehpoor constituted a strong position, and the enemy had already occupied the many advantageous positions, both natural and artificial. Among the rebel force was the 56th Bengal Native Infantry, the regiment which Havelock led on at Maharajpoor.

After the General had disposed his troops the action was soon decided. Captain Maude, pushing on his guns to point-blank range,

electrified the enemy with his fire. The Madras Fusiliers gained possession of a hillock on the right, and struggled on through the inundation; the 78th, in extension, wading knee-deep in mud and water, kept up communication with the centre; the 64th gave strength to the centre and left; while on the left the 84th and Sikhs of Ferozepoor pressed back the enemy's right.

As the British force pressed forward, the rebel guns continued to fall into its hands; the rebels were driven by the skirmishers and



The Suttee Chowra Ghât, or Landing-Place. Scene of the Second Massacre, 27th June 1857.

columns from every point, one after the other, of which they held possession, into, through, and beyond the town, and were very soon put to a final flight. General Havelock then taking up his position in triumph, halted his weary men to breakfast, having marched 24 miles, and beaten the enemy so completely that all their ammunition, baggage, and guns (11 in number) fell into his hands. The loss on the British side was merely nominal; but the moral effect on the mutineers of this their first reverse was immense.

During the action the heat was excessive, and 12 men died from exposure to the sun and fatigue. Next day General Havelock issued a

Field-force Order, highly and justly complimenting the force for its conduct, which he attributed to the fire of British artillery, to English rifles in British hands, to British pluck, "and to the blessing of Almighty God on a most righteous cause."

On the 14th the moveable column recommenced its march, and after dislodging the rebels from a strong position at Aong, pushed on for Pandoo Nuddee, at the bridge of which place the enemy had prepared another strong position. Here, also, by the promptitude and admirable tactics of General Havelock, the rebels were completely routed; both on this

occasion and at Aong they left behind them a number of heavy guns and a quantity of ammunition. It was on hearing the intelligence of the defeat of his troops at the Pandoo Nuddee that Nana Sahib put the finishing stroke to the atrocious conduct which has rendered his name an abhorrence to the whole civilized world, and which turned this warfare on the part of the English into "a most righteous cause" indeed. On the 15th of July this diabolical wretch filled up the measure of his iniquities ; for it was on hearing that the bridge over the Pandoo Nuddee had been forced and his army driven back, that he ordered the immediate massacre of all the English women and children still in his possession.

Between four in the afternoon of the 15th, and nine in the morning of the 16th of July, 206 persons, mostly women and children of gentle birth, comprising the survivors of the massacre of 27th June and the captured fugitives from Futteghur,—who had been confined for a fortnight in a small building which has since been known in India as the Beebeegur, or House of the Ladies, in England as the House of the Massacre, —were butchered with the most barbarous atrocity, and their bodies thrown into a dry well, situated behind some trees which grew hard by. Our illustration, taken from a photograph, shows the Mausoleum erected over the well, and part of the garden which covers the site of the House of Massacre. Just within the doorway, at top of the flight of steps, may be seen the carved pediment which closes the mouth of the well. Around this pediment are carved the words :—

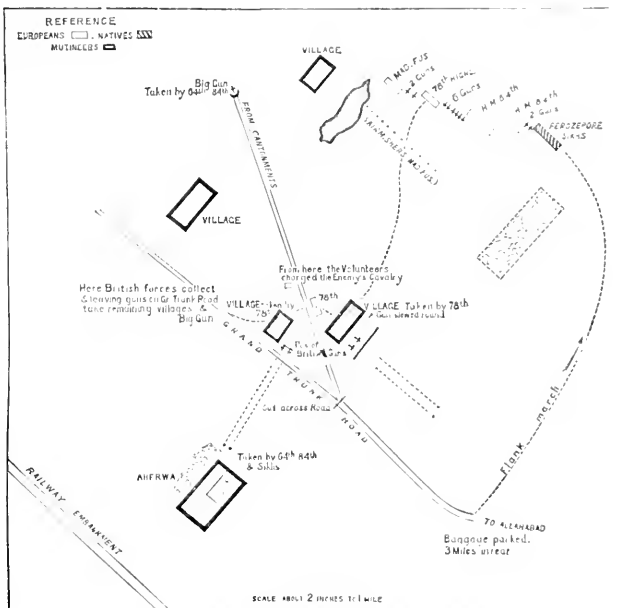
Sacred to the perpetual memory of a great  
Company of Christian people, chiefly women  
and children. XVI. day of July MDCCCLVII.

On the pediment has been erected, since our view was taken, an emblematical figure of an angel in front of a tall cross, carved in marble by Baron Marochetti.

At daybreak, on the 16th, Havelock's column

again moved on, the troops being strongly in hope of being able to save the wives and children of the murdered garrison of Cawnpoor, being ignorant of their brutal massacre. After a march of 16 miles the army halted in a mango grove at the village of Maharajpoor, to take refreshment and a slight rest in the shade from the powerful sun, before engaging the Nana, who was strongly posted about two miles off.

The camp and baggage being left here under proper escort, the column again moved at 2 o'clock P.M. The Fusiliers led, followed by two



Action near Cawnpoor, on the Afternoon of the 16th of July 1857.

guns ; then came the 78th Highlanders, in rear of whom was the central battery under Captain Maude ; the 64th and 84th had two guns more in the rear, and the regiment of Ferozepoor closed the column.

Nana Sahib had taken up a strong position at the village of Aherwa, where the grand trunk road joined that which led to Cawnpoor. His entrenchments had cut and rendered impassable both roads, and his heavy guns, seven in number, were disposed along his position, which consisted of a series of villages. Behind these the infantry, consisting of mutinous troops and his own armed followers, numbering in all about 5000, was disposed for defence.

General Havelock resolved to take the position by a flank movement. Accordingly, after a short advance along the road, the column moved off to the right, and circled round the enemy's left. As soon as the Nana perceived Havelock's intention, he pushed forward on his left a large body of horse, and opened upon the British column a fire of shot and shell from all his guns.

Havelock's troops continued their progress until the enemy's left was entirely turned, and then forming line, the British guns opened fire upon the rebels' batteries, while the infantry advanced in direct *échelon* of regiments from the right, covered by a wing of the Fusiliers as skirmishers. "The opportunity had now arrived," wrote General Havelock in his despatch, "for which I have long anxiously waited, of developing the prowess of the 78th Highlanders. Three guns of the enemy were strongly posted behind a lofty hamlet, well entrenched. I directed this regiment to advance, and never have I witnessed conduct more admirable. They were led by Colonel Hamilton, and followed him with surpassing steadiness and gallantry under a heavy fire. As they approached the village they cheered and charged with the bayonet, the pipers sounding the pibroch. Need I add, that the enemy fled, the village was taken, and the guns captured." Until within a few hundred yards of the guns the line advanced in perfect order and quietness, with sloped arms. Here for a few moments they lay down to allow the fierce iron storm to pass over. At the word from the General, "Rise up, advance," they sprang to their feet, and with a cheer rushed upon the battery. General Havelock followed close in behind, and when the regiment was halted in rear of the village, exclaimed, "Well done, 78th, you shall be my own regiment! Another charge like that will win the day."

Having halted here for a few minutes to take breath, the regiment pushed on at the double march to a hamlet about 500 yards distant still held by the enemy, who were quickly dislodged from it. Meanwhile, the 64th and 84th regiments advanced on the left, and captured two guns strongly posted on the enemy's original

Nana Sahib having withdrawn his forces in

the direction of Cawnpoor, and taken up a new position in rear of his first, the British infantry now changed line to the front and rear, while the guns were brought up. This was a work of great difficulty, the ground being very heavy and the bullocks worn out with fatigue. About this time the Nana sent some of his numerous cavalry to the British flanks and rear, which did some execution before they were repulsed. The rebel infantry appeared to be in full retreat when a reserve 24-pounder was opened on the Cawnpoor road which caused considerable loss to the British force; and under cover of its fire, at the same time two large bodies of cavalry riding insolently over the plain, and the rebel infantry once more rallied. "The beating of their drums and numerous mounted officers in front announced the definitive struggle of the Nana for his usurped dominion."

But the final crisis approached. The artillery cattle being tired out could not bring up the guns to the assistance of the British, and the Madras Fusiliers, 64th, 78th, and 84th formed in line were exposed to a heavy fire from the 24-pounder on the road, and from the musketry of the rebel skirmishers. Colonel Hamilton about this time had his horse shot under him by a musket ball. The General now called upon the infantry, who were lying down in line, to rise and make another steady advance. "It was irresistible," he wrote, "the enemy sent round shot into our ranks until we were within 300 yards, and then poured in grape with great precision." The gun was more immediately in front of the 64th, which regiment suffered severely by its fire; but the line advancing steadily upon the gun, at length charged with a cheer and captured it.

The enemy now lost all heart, and after a hurried fire of musketry gave way in total rout. Four of the British guns coming up by the road completed the discomfiture by a heavy cannonade; and as it grew dark the roofless artillery barracks were dimly descried in advance, and it was evident that Cawnpoor was once more in possession of the British.

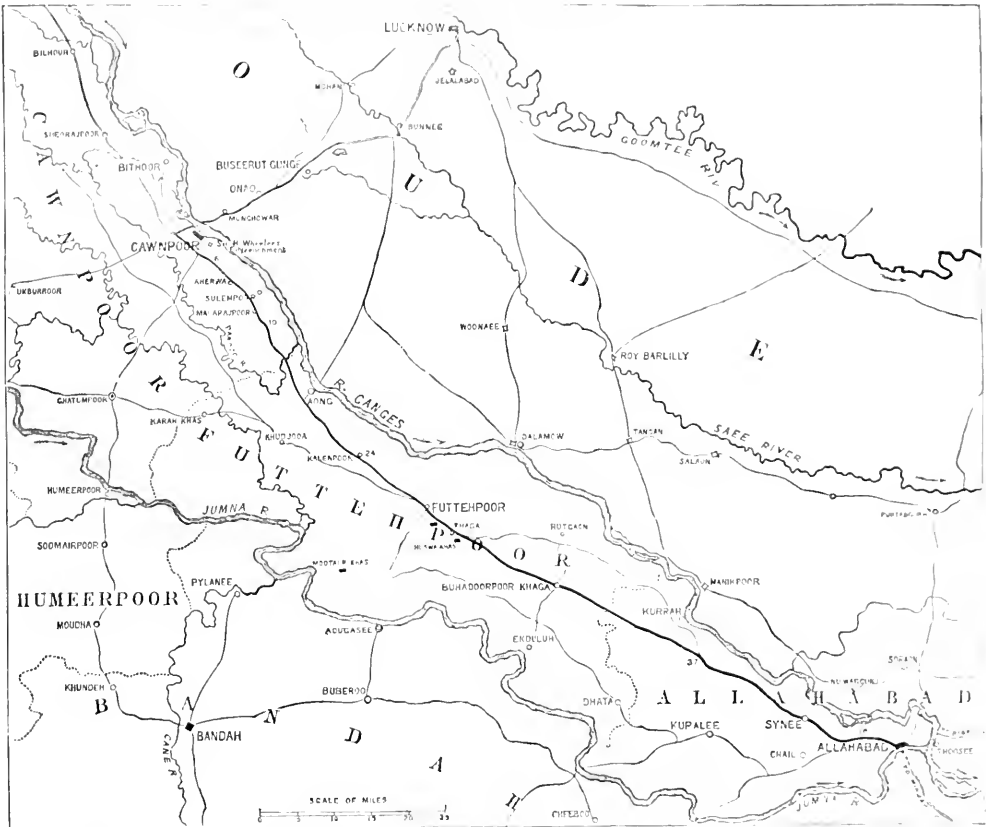
The entire loss from the action of the day was about 100 killed and wounded—that of the 78th being 3 killed and 16 wounded. Many men also died from the effects of the sun and



extreme fatigue, the 78th alone losing 5 men from this cause.

An incident occurred about this time which is worth recording. By some mistake a bugler sounded the "officers' call" in rear of the 78th. The officers of the regiment immediately assembled near the general—who was standing close by—imagining that he wished to see them. On

finding out the mistake, General Havelock addressed them as follows:—"Gentlemen, I am glad of having this opportunity of saying a few words to you which you may repeat to your men. I am now upwards of sixty years old; I have been forty years in the service: I have been engaged in action about seven-and-twenty times; but in the whole of my career I have never seen any



Sketch-Map to illustrate Brigadier-General Havelock's Military Operations during July and August 1857.  
The numbers on the route are miles.

regiment behave better, nay more, I have never seen any one behave so well, as the 78th Highlanders this day. I am proud of you, and if ever I have the good luck to be made a major-general, the first thing I shall do, will be to go to the Duke of Cambridge and request that when my turn arrives for the colonelcy of a regiment, I may have the 78th Highlanders. And this, gentlemen, you hear from a man who is not in the habit of saying more than he means. I am not a Highlander, but I wish I was one."

The wounded were now gathered together and cared for, and the tired troops lay down for the night, when a crash that shook the earth woke them; Nana Sahib had blown up the great Cawnpore magazine and abandoned the place.

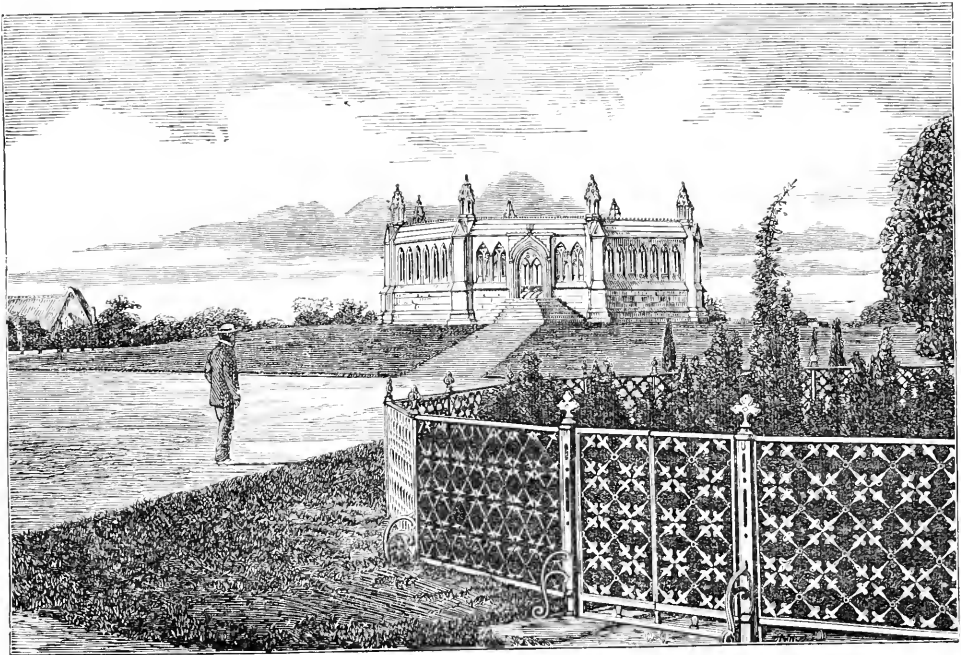
The next morning a few troops were sent into the town, which was found to be entirely evacuated. The sight presented by the house of murder, and the well into which were thrown the mangled bodies of upwards of 200 women and children as yet scarcely cold,

can never be effaced from the memories of those who witnessed it, and who, though fresh from the horrors of the battle-field, shuddered and wept at the revolting scene.

On the morning of the 17th, the force was joined by the camp and baggage, and encamped on the Cawnpoor parade-ground (where the 78th was last encamped in the year 1799), and on the 18th moved round to the western side of Cawnpoor, where General Havelock issued a stirring general order, his words burning with horror and righteous indignation at what had

taken place at Cawnpoor. "Your comrades at Lucknow are in peril," the order said, "Agra is besieged, Delhi still the focus of mutiny and rebellion. . . . Highlanders! it was my earnest desire to afford you the opportunity of showing how your predecessors conquered at Maida. You have not degenerated. Assaye was not won by a more silent, compact, and resolute charge than was the village near Jansenvoor on the 16th instant."

On the 20th of July, Brigadier General Neill arrived from Allahabad with 270 men.



Mausoleum over the Well at Cawnpoor.

Thus reinforced, Havelock began to cross the Ganges; and on the 25th, with his band of 1500, commenced his first march to relieve Lucknow, leaving General Neill to command at Cawnpoor. Though the season was that of the monsoon, and the country in a deluge, the troops took the field without tentage of any kind, getting such shelter as could be afforded by the deserted and ruined hamlets.

The strength of the 78th was 16 officers and 293 men, being the grenadiers, Nos 3, 6, and light companies.

On the 26th, the force moved forward a few miles and took up its quarters at the

village of Mungulwar, about six miles from Cawnpoor. On the morning of the 29th, it advanced to meet the rebels, who were stationed in great strength at the town of Oonao, and a small village close in front of it. The houses were surrounded by walled enclosures, every wall being loopholed, and a deep swamp protected the enemy's right.

The 78th and the 1st Madras Fusiliers, with two guns, began the attack. They drove the enemy from the gardens; but when they approached the village, where every house was loopholed, a destructive fire was opened upon them. From one house in particular the

line suffered a heavy musketry fire; Lieutenant Bogle with part of No 3 company was ordered to attack it. He gallantly led on the men through a narrow and strongly defended doorway (the only means of ingress), into a court filled with armed fanatics, but immediately on entering he fell severely wounded, together with nearly all who had entered with him. The defenders were ultimately overcome by shells thrown into the house by the artillery. After an obstinate resistance, the mutineers were driven beyond the town, where they rallied, but were soon put to flight, and their guns taken.

After a halt of three hours the column moved on, and in the afternoon came in sight of Buseerutgunge, where the rebels again made a stand. This town was walled, surrounded by deep ditches, and had been strengthened by earthworks. The gate in front was defended by a round tower, mounting four heavy guns. Behind the town was a wide nullah full of water, crossed by a narrow causeway and bridge.

The troops immediately deployed, the 64th being ordered to turn the town on the left, and penetrate between the bridge and the enemy. The 78th and the Fusiliers advancing on the front face, carried the earthworks and drove out the enemy, capturing their guns. It was now 6 p.m., and too dark, without cavalry, to pursue the enemy through the swamps beyond the causeway, over which the rebels succeeded in escaping.

These two actions had cost the little force 12 killed and 76 wounded, and cholera had, moreover, broken out. To send the sick and wounded, numbering nearly 300, back to Cawnpoor would have required an escort which could not be spared, and Lucknow was still 36 miles away. Without reinforcements General Havelock found the relief impossible, he therefore fell back to Mungulwar, which he reached on the morning of the 31st. Here he remained entrenched awaiting reinforcements from Cawnpoor, whither all the sick and wounded were sent.

Brigadier-General Neill having thrown up a strong entrenchment at Cawnpoor, sent over all the men whom he could spare to Havelock, who, with his force thus again increased to

about 1400 men, commenced on the 4th of August his second march to relieve Lucknow. The enemy were found on the following day occupying their old position at Buseerutgunge. They were driven from the town in confusion and with severe loss, by Maude's battery, the 78th, and the Sikhs, and also from a position which they had taken up across the nullah. Their loss was supposed to be about 300, that of the British being 2 killed and 23 wounded; Colonel Hamilton's charger was killed under him.

The British force being again diminished by sickness and the sword, General Havelock was compelled to retire upon his old position at Mungulwar. It was the only course he could pursue, as to advance to Lucknow with the small force at his command was to court annihilation, and as a consequence the certain destruction of the British garrison at Lucknow. Preparations were therefore made to recross the river to Cawnpoor, which was now threatened on all sides by the Dinapoor mutineers, the Gwalior contingent, and Nana Sahib at Bithoor. Perceiving Havelock's intention a large force of the enemy assembled at Oonao, with the design of attacking the British position at Mungulwar, or of annoying the force during its passage of the Ganges. To obviate this the general moved out to meet the mutineers in the morning of the 11th of August, after sending his force, now reduced to about 1000 men, and all his baggage and stores across the river. On Havelock's force reaching Oonao, the enemy's advanced posts fell back, and it bivouacked during the night near the town.

On advancing the next day (July 29th) the enemy were descried drawn up at the village of Boorbeek Chowkey, about a mile from Buseerutgunge. Their centre rested on the village, and their guns were conveniently placed behind a series of high mounds, forming strong natural defences, which they had scaped and otherwise artificially improved. The British troops deployed, and, covered by artillery fire and skirmishers, advanced in direct echelon of battalions from the right, receiving, as they came within range of the enemy's batteries, a deadly fire of shell, grape, and round shot, which was aimed with greater precision than

had hitherto been manifested by their artillery-men anywhere. The British guns on the right having sufficiently advanced to get a flanking fire on the enemy's line, the 78th charged a battery of three guns on the enemy's left, captured two of the guns, and turning them on the retreating hosts, pounded them with their own shell and grape, putting them completely to rout. At the same time the Madras Fusiliers repulsed a strong demonstration made by the enemy's cavalry on the right. The loss of the British in the action was 140 killed and wounded.

Having rested for two hours on the field, the column slowly retired to Mungulwar, and on the following morning, August 13th, recrossed the Ganges to Cawnpoor, having been in the field, in an Indian monsoon, without tents, for twenty-three days, during which it had four times met and defeated the enemy.

In these four engagements the 78th lost 6 men killed and 2 officers, Lieutenant and Adjutant Macpherson and Lieutenant Bogle, and 6 men wounded. To Lieutenant Crowe of the 78th the Victoria Cross was subsequently awarded, as having been the first man to enter the battery at Boorbeek Chowkey, where the two guns were captured.

The regiment was joined at Cawnpoor by Colonel Stisted, Captain Archer, and No. 4 Company.

Early on the morning of the 16th of August the movable column marched against Bithoor, the residence of Nana Sahib, about 14 miles from Cawnpoor. About noon the column came in sight of the enemy, numbering in all, infantry and cavalry, about 4000, strongly posted. General Havelock called it "one of the strongest positions in India." The plain in front of the enemy's position was covered with thick sugar-cane plantations, which reached high above the heads of the men, and their batteries were defended by thick ramparts flanked by entrenched quadrangles. The whole position was again flanked by other villages and comprehended the town of Bithoor.

The enemy having opened upon the advancing British force a continued shower of shot and shell, and as the British guns made no impression upon them, it was resolved to have recourse to the bayonet, and a simultaneous

advance of the line was ordered. While the Fusiliers moved upon the flanking villages, the 78th advanced upon the batteries, alternately lying down and moving on, as the volleys of grape issued from the enemy's guns. The rebels awaited the approach of the advancing men until the foremost entered the works, when they fled in confusion. The British troops pursued the enemy into and through the town, but being completely knocked up by exposure to the fierce sun, and by the great fatigue they had undergone, could follow the retreating rebels no further, and bivouacked on the ground they had won.

The 78th had in this affair only Captain Mackenzie and 10 men wounded, though several men died of cholera, which had again broken out.

The next morning the force returned to Cawnpoor, and took up a position on the plain of Subada, where General Havelock issued a commendatory and stirring note, in which he told the small force that it "would be acknowledged to have been the prop and stay of British India in the time of her severest trial."

During the next month the force rested at Cawnpoor, while reinforcements gradually arrived. Immediately on crossing the Ganges cholera broke out, and carried off a great number of the little band. The headquarters of the 78th lost from this cause alone 1 officer, Captain Campbell, and 43 men. The strength of the regiment was still further reduced by the departure of 1 officer and 56 men, sick and wounded, to Allahabad. At the end of the month, however, the five companies that had been left behind, and the detachment that came from Chinsurah by the steamer route, joined headquarters from Allahabad.

In the middle of September the regiment was supplied with Enfield rifles, but there was little time left for giving the men any instruction in the use of that weapon.

The force despatched from England to assist in the Chinese war (the 23rd, 82nd, 90th, and 93rd Regiments) had been stopped at Singapore and brought to Calcutta. The 37th Regiment also arrived from Ceylon, and the 5th from Mauritius. Of these regiments, the 5th and 90th were immediately on arrival sent up the country, and reached Cawnpoor in the

beginning of September. Sir James Outram also arrived at this time, having been appointed to the military command of the Cawnpoor and Dinapoor divisions.

A bridge of boats was thrown across the Ganges, and every preparation made for another attempt to relieve Lucknow, the garrison of which was still successfully and heroically holding out. On the 16th of September, Sir James Outram issued a division order, in which he generously resigned to Major-General Havelock the honour of leading on the force intended to make a second attempt to relieve Lucknow. This Sir James did "in gratitude for, and in admiration of the brilliant deeds in arms achieved by General Havelock and his gallant troops." Sir James was to accompany the force as a volunteer, and on the relief of Lucknow would resume his position at the head of the forces.

The army of relief was divided into two brigades of infantry and one of artillery, as follows:—First brigade of infantry, under Brigadier-General Neill, consisted of the 5th Fusiliers, 84th Regiment, 1st Madras Fusiliers, and 100 men of the 64th Regiment. Second brigade of infantry, under Colonel Walter Hamilton of the 78th, consisted of the 78th Highlanders under Colonel Stisted, 90th light infantry, and the Sikh regiment of Ferozepoor. The Artillery brigade, under Major Cooper, B.A., consisted of the batteries of Captain Maude, Captain Olphert, and Brevet-Major Eyre. The volunteer cavalry, a few irregulars, under Captain Barrow, and a small body of Engineers, accompanied the forces. The entire force was under the command of Brigadier-General Havelock, accompanied, as we have stated, by Major-General Outram as a volunteer.

The entrenchment at Cawnpoor having been completed was garrisoned by the 64th regiment under Colonel Wilson.

On the 18th of September an advance party, consisting of No. 8 and the Light Company of the 78th, the Sikh regiment, and four guns under Major M'Intyre of the 78th, was pushed across the river to form a *tête-de-pont* to enable the bridge to be completed on the enemy's side of the river. The men were exposed during the day to a skirmishing fire from

the enemy, who also opened a few guns upon them from a distance, but with little effect. During the day these companies were relieved by Nos. 6 and 7 of the 78th, and Major Hali-burton took command of the advanced party. Before daybreak on the 19th, this party, which was stationed all night on a dry sandbank in the middle of the Ganges, pushed quietly across the intervening islands to the mainland, in order to cover the advance of the force, which crossed with little opposition, the rebel army, after a slight show of resistance, retiring on their entrenched position about three miles off, towards Mungulwar.

The strength of the force amounted to about 3000, that of the 78th being 26 officers and 523 men; Colonel Walter Hamilton being Brigadier, Colonel Stisted commanded the regiment.

On the morning of September 21st, the advance on Lucknow commenced, and the enemy's position was soon reached near Mungulwar, which for some weeks they had been busily employed in fortifying. The position, however, was soon carried, the enemy rapidly pursued, and many of them cut up by the British cavalry; four guns and a colour were captured. The British loss was merely nominal.

Rain now commenced to pour in monsoon torrents, and hardly ceased for three days. Through it the force pushed in column of route over the well-known scenes of their former struggles, by Buseerutgunge and the village of Bunnee, when, about 2 o'clock in the afternoon of the 23rd, the enemy were descried in a strong position in the neighbourhood of Lucknow. The head of the column at first suffered from the fire of the enemy's guns as it was compelled to pass along the trunk road between morasses; but these passed, the force quickly deployed into line, and the 2nd brigade advancing through a sheet of water drove back the right of the mutinous army, while the 1st Brigade attacked it in front. Victory soon declared for the British force, which captured five guns. The enemy's cavalry, however, 1500 strong, creeping through lofty cultivation, made a sudden irruption on the baggage in the rear of the relieving force, inflicting some loss on the detachment of the 90th that was guarding it. In this en-

gement the 78th lost 1 man killed and 6 wounded.

The British passed the night of the 23rd on the ground they had won, exposed, however, to a cannonade from the enemy's guns. On the morning of the 24th, their fire inflicted such loss on the British force, especially the 78th, which had 4 men killed and 11 wounded by it, that the General, having determined to halt this day to obtain rest previous to the attack on the city, found it necessary to retire the left brigade out of reach of the guns.

The 24th was spent in removing all the baggage and tents, camp-followers, sick and wounded, into the Alum Bagh, which, on the advance being made next day, was left in charge of Major M'Intyre of the 78th, with a detachment of 280 Europeans, some Sikhs, and 4 guns. Of these, Major M'Intyre, Lieutenant Walsh, and 71 non-commissioned officers and men, besides 34 sick and wounded, belonged to the 78th.

A short description of the desperate position of those whom Havelock hoped to rescue may not be out of place here.

In the month of June (1857), most of the native regiments at Lucknow, as elsewhere, having broken out into open mutiny, the Residency and a strong fort in the city called Muchee Bhorwan, were put in a state of defence for the protection of the Europeans. On the 30th of June, the garrison, consisting of 300 of H.M.'s 32nd Regiment, and a few Native infantry, cavalry, and artillery, marched out to Chinhut to meet a rebel army which was marching upon Lucknow; but the native gunners proved traitors, overturned the guns, cut the traces, and then deserted to the enemy. The remainder of the force thus exposed to a vastly superior fire, and completely outflanked, was compelled to make a disastrous retreat, with the loss of 3 guns and a great number killed and wounded.

The force being thus diminished the Muchee Bhorwan had to be evacuated. On the night of the 1st of July it was blown up, and the troops marched into the Residency, the investment of which the enemy now completed; and for three months the brave garrison had to undergo a siege regarding which the Governor-General of India justly writes, "There does

not stand in the annals of war an achievement more truly heroic than the defence of the Residency of Lucknow."

This brave handful had heard through spies of the frightful tragedy of Cawnpore; the dangers multiplied; the provisions were failing; more than 300 of the men had been killed, and many more had succumbed to disease, when the joyful sound of the British guns at the Alum Bagh, on the 23d of September, announced to them that relief was at hand.

And now came the rescue. On the morning of the 25th of September, General Havelock's force advanced from the Alum Bagh.

The enemy had taken up an exceedingly strong position at the village of Char Bagh, on the city side of the canal, the bridge over which was defended by several guns in position; they also occupied in force numerous gardens and walled enclosures on one side of the canal, from which they poured a most destructive musketry fire on the advancing troops.

The 1st brigade led, accompanied by Captain Maude's battery, and after a desperate resistance, in which one-third of the British artillerymen fell, they succeeded in storming the bridge of Char Bagh and capturing the guns, supported by the 2nd brigade, which now moved to the front, and occupying the houses on both sides of the street, bayoneted the defenders, throwing the slain in heaps on the roadside.

From this point the direct road to the Residency through the city was something less than two miles; but it was known to have been cut by trenches and crossed by barricades at short intervals, all the houses, moreover, being loopholed. Progress in this direction was impossible; so, the 78th Highlanders being left to hold the position until the entire force, with ammunition, stores, &c., had passed, the united column pushed on, detouring to the right along a narrow road which skirted the left bank of the canal. The advance was not seriously impeded until the force came opposite the Kaiser Bagh, or King's Palace, where two guns and a body of mercenary troops were entrenched, who opened a heavy fire of grape and musketry. The artillery with the column had to pass a bridge exposed to this fire, but



Plan illustrative of the Operations for the Relief of Lucknow in September and November 1857.

they were then shrouded by the buildings adjacent to the palace of the Furrah Buksh.

In the meantime the 78th was engaged in a hot conflict. As soon as the enemy perceived the deviation made by the main body, and that only a small force was left at the bridge of the Char Bagh, they returned in countless numbers to annoy the Highlanders. Two companies, Nos. 7 and 8, under Captains Hay

and Hastings, were sent to occupy the more advanced buildings of the village; four companies were sent out as skirmishers in the surrounding gardens; and the remainder, in reserve, were posted in the buildings near the bridge.

The lane out of which the force had marched was very narrow and much cut up by the passage of the heavy guns, so that it was a work of great difficulty to convey the line of com-

missariat carts and cattle along it, and in a few hours the 78th was separated from the main body by a distance of some miles. The enemy now brought down two guns to within 500 yards of the position of the 78th, and opened a very destructive fire of shot and shell upon the advanced companies, while the whole regiment was exposed to a heavy musketry fire. This becoming insupportable, it was determined to capture the guns at the point of the bayonet. The two advanced companies, under Captains Hay and Hastings, and Lieutenants Webster and Swanson, formed upon the road, and by a gallant charge up the street captured the first gun, which, being sent to the rear was hurled into the canal. In the meantime the skirmishing companies had been called in, and they, together with the reserve, advanced to the support of Nos. 7 and 8. The united regiment now pushed on towards the second gun, which was still annoying it from a more retired position. A second charge resulted in its capture, but as there was some difficulty in bringing it away, and it being necessary to retire immediately on the bridge to keep open the communications, which were being threatened by the hosts who surrounded the regiment, the gun was spiked, and the 78th fell back upon the bridge, carrying with them numbers of wounded, and leaving many dead on the road. In the charge Lieutenant Swanson was severely wounded.

The entire line of carts, &c., having now passed, the regiment evacuated the position and bridge of the Char Bagh, and forming the rear-guard of the force, proceeded along the narrow lane taken by the column on the left bank of the canal. The rebels immediately seized the bridge, crossed it, and lined the right bank of the canal, where they were protected by a wall, from behind which they poured a galling musketry fire, and placing a gun upon the bridge, enfiladed the road along which the route of the 78th lay; thus the regiment was almost completely surrounded, and had to stand and protect its rear at every step. Captain Hastings was severely wounded, while making a brave stand with No. 8 company against the advancing mass of rebels; Captain Lockhart and a large number of men were also wounded here.

A report having been sent to the general that the 78th was hard pressed, the volunteer cavalry and a company of the 90th Regiment were sent back to its assistance; the lane, however, was too narrow for cavalry to work in, and they suffered severely. At length a point was reached, near Major Banks's house, where four roads meet; the 78th had no guide, the main body was far out of sight, and all that could be ascertained regarding the locality was that the turning to the left, which evidently led into the city, was the direct road to the Residency. The force therefore followed that route, which led through a street of fine houses loopholed and occupied by the rebels, to the gate of the Kaiser Bagh, or King's Palace, where it came in reverse upon the battery which was firing upon the main body near the Motee Mahul. After spiking the guns, the force pushed on under the walls of the Kaiser Bagh, and after being exposed to another shower of musketry from its entire length, the little column, consisting of the 78th and cavalry, about four o'clock in the afternoon, joined the main body near the entrance to the Furrah Buksh, where for a short time it obtained rest.

From this point the Residency was about half a mile distant, and as darkness was coming on, it was deemed most important to reach the Residency that night.

The 78th Highlanders and the regiment of Ferozepore were now directed to advance. "This column," wrote General Havelock in his despatch, "pushed on with a desperate gallantry, led by Sir James Outram and myself and staff, through streets of flat-roofed, loopholed houses, from which a perpetual fire was kept up, and overcoming every obstacle, established itself within the enclosure of the Residency. The joy of the garrison may be more easily conceived than described. But it was not till the next evening that the whole of my troops, guns, tumbrils, and sick and wounded, continually exposed to the attacks of the enemy, could be brought step by step within the *enceinte* and the adjacent palace of the Furrah Buksh. To form an adequate idea of the obstacles overcome, reference must be made to the events that are known to have occurred at Buenos Ayres and Saragossa."



Lieutenant Kirby was mortally wounded in this advance, while gallantly waving the Queen's colour which he had carried throughout the action. On his fall, Sergeant Reid of the grenadier company seized the colour and carried it for some distance, when assistant-surgeon M'Master took it from him, and carried it up to near the Residency gate, where he handed it over to Colour-sergeant Christie, by whom it was brought into the Residency. The regimental colour was carried throughout the day by Ensign Tweedie, 4th Bengal Native Infantry, who was attached to the regiment. Lieutenant Webster was killed within 200 yards of the gate; Lieutenant Crowe and Lieutenant and Adjutant Macpherson were wounded, and 2 officers attached to the regiment—Lieutenant Joly of the 32nd Regiment, and Lieutenant Grant of the Bengal army—were also wounded, the former mortally.

Early the next morning a party was sent out under Captain R. Bogle, of the 78th, to assist in bringing in the wounded, who had been left with the 90th Regiment and heavy guns in the Motee Mahul. While performing this duty Captain Bogle received a severe wound, of which he died two months afterwards.

A request for reinforcements having been sent by Major Haliburton of the 78th, who now commanded the troops at the Motee Mahul (his two seniors having fallen), the 5th regiment and part of the Sikhs were sent to assist him. In the forenoon another party was sent, consisting of 50 men of the 78th, under Captain Lockhart and Lieutenant Barker, who occupied the house called "Martin's House," on the bank of the Goomtee, which secured the communication between the palaces and the Motee Mahul. Here they were exposed during the whole day to a hot cannonade, until towards evening the house was a complete ruin.

In the meantime the wounded men were conveyed from the Motee Mahul under charge of their medical officers, Surgeons Jee of the 78th, and Home of the 90th, who had gallantly remained with them under the heavy fire to which they had been exposed for many hours. Some of them, with the former officer, reached the Residency in safety, but those under charge

of Surgeon Home were misled by a civilian, who had kindly volunteered to show the way. The enemy surrounded them; the doolie bearers fled, and the small escort, with a few wounded officers and men, took refuge in a neighbouring house, where during the whole day and night they were closely besieged by a large body of rebels, numbering from 500 to 1000, against whom the escort defended themselves and their wounded comrades in a most heroic manner. Those of the wounded, however, who were unable to leave their doolie, fell into the hands of the enemy, and were put to death with horrible tortures, some of them being burned alive. Lieutenant Swanson was one of the wounded of the 78th who were saved, but not until he had received two fresh wounds, one of which proved mortal. Privates James Halliwell, Richard Baker, and William Peddington of the 78th, were among those few gallant men who fought against such unequal odds. The first-named was rewarded with the Victoria Cross, as were also Surgeon Home of the 90th and two men of other regiments. The party was most fortunately saved from this perilous situation on the following morning, as will appear in the sequel.

After the wounded and commissariat stores had left the Motee Mahul by the river bank, it was found impossible to take the heavy guns by that way, and the only practicable route for them being the high road which ran through the enemy's position to the Furrāh Buksh palace, it was resolved to attempt to bring them in by that route under cover of the night. The remainder of the 78th, under Colonel Stisted, was sent out from the Residency about sunset on the 26th to assist in this operation, together with two guns under Captain Olpherts, and some irregular cavalry. The 5th, and part of the Sikh Regiment had already been sent there in the early part of the day.

At three o'clock on the morning of the 27th the column was formed in perfect silence, the 78th leading, and the remainder following, with heavy guns and ammunition in the centre; the Sikhs covered each flank. Thus formed, the whole force proceeded undiscovered up to the enemy's posts. The leading division had nearly reached the palace when the alarm was given by the enemy's sentries, bugles sounded the

"assembly," and confusion reigned in the rebel camp. The British soldiers now raised a cheer, and rushed on the opposing force into their own line of works, losing only 1 officer and 2 men killed, and 1 officer and 9 men wounded—2 of the latter belonging to the 78th.

The route of this little force fortunately lay through the square where, as above mentioned, a few men were heroically defending their wounded comrades in a most critical situation, and they were thus saved at a most opportune moment.

The relief of the Lucknow garrison having been thus gloriously accomplished, Sir James Outram resumed his position as the commander of the troops, and in an Order (dated the 26th of September 1857) he bears just and high testimony to the bravery and heroism of the troops and their leader, who thus accomplished a feat unsurpassed in history. Among the regiments specially mentioned in the Order is "the 78th Highlanders, who led the advance on the Residency, headed by their brave commander, Colonel Stisted."

In effecting the relief the army lost 535 in killed, wounded, and missing. The loss fell heaviest on the 78th, which throughout the day was exposed to more fighting than the rest of the force. This regiment alone lost 122 killed and wounded; 2 officers and 39 men being killed, and 8 officers and 73 men wounded, out of 18 officers and 428 men who left the Alum Bagh on the 25th. Besides the officers already named, Lieutenant Crowe was wounded.

The Victoria Cross was subsequently awarded to Lieutenant and Adjutant Macpherson, for "distinguished conduct in setting an example of heroic gallantry to the men of the regiment at the period of the action in which they captured two brass 9-pounders at the point of the bayonet."

The Victoria Cross was also conferred upon the regiment as a body, which was required to nominate one individual to wear it as its representative. On a vote being taken, it was almost unanimously agreed that it should be given to Assistant-Surgeon McMaster, upon whom accordingly it was conferred, "for the intrepidity with which he exposed himself to the fire of the enemy in bringing in and attend-

ing to the wounded on the 25th of September at Lucknow."

In addition to these, a Victoria Cross was conferred upon Colour-sergeant Stewart Macpherson and Private Henry Ward of the light company.

On the 26th the enemy were cleared away from the rear of the position, and on the 27th the palace, extending along the line of the river from the Residency to near the Kaiser Bagh, was also cleared and taken possession of for the accommodation of the troops.

At daylight on the 29th three columns, aggregating 700 men, attacked the enemy's works at three different points, destroyed the guns, and blew up the houses which afforded positions to the enemy for musketry fire. One of the columns was composed of 20 men of the 32nd Regiment, 140 men of the 78th (under Captains Lockhart and Hay, and Lieutenants Cassidy and Barker), and the 1st Madras Fusiliers.

The column fell in and filed out of the breach in the Sikh Square at daybreak, the advance consisting of the 32nd and the 78th, the Madras Fusiliers being in reserve. They formed silently under cover of some broken ground, and made a sudden dash upon the first gun, which was taken by the 32nd with a cheer, and burst by an artilleryman. The 78th, led by Captain Lockhart, who was slightly wounded, then charged a gun up a street leading to the right; the covering party of the first gun and a considerable body of the enemy rallied round this gun, which was twice fired as the regiment advanced up the lane. Sergeant James Young, of the 78th, the first man at the gun, bayoneted one of the enemy's gunners while reloading for the third discharge, and was severely wounded by a sword-cut. The rest of the gunners were shot or cut down, and some who had taken refuge in an adjoining house were destroyed by means of hand-grenades thrown in by the windows. Proceeding further, the regiment captured a small gun and some wall-pieces, which were brought in, the large gun being blown up. The position was retained while the engineers made preparations for blowing up the houses which it was deemed advisable to destroy; these being ready, the columns retired into the entrenchment, and the explo-

sions took place. The loss of the 78th on this day was 1 man killed, and 1 officer and 8 men wounded.

Brigadier-General Neill having been killed on the 25th of September 1857, Colonel Stisted was appointed brigadier of the 1st brigade, and Major Haliburton assumed command of the regiment.

After the heavy loss sustained by the relieving force in pushing its way through the enemy, it was clearly impossible to carry off the sick, wounded, women, and children (amounting to not fewer than 1500) through five miles of disputed suburb; the want of carriage alone rendering it an impossibility. It was therefore necessary for the now considerably increased garrison to maintain itself in its present position on reduced rations until reinforcements should advance to its relief. Brigadier Inglis retained command of the old Lucknow garrison, reinforced by the volunteer cavalry, Madras Fusiliers, and a detachment of the 78th; while General Havelock commanded the field force that occupied the palaces and outposts.

One of the enemy's batteries, known as Phillip's Battery, still remained in a strong position close to the Residency, and continued to annoy the garrison by its fire; its capture, therefore, became necessary, and a force, consisting in all of 568 men, of which the 78th formed a part, was placed at the disposal of Colonel Napier, of the Bengal Engineers, on the 1st of October. On the afternoon of that day the column formed on the road leading to the Pyne Bagh, and advancing to some houses near the Jail, drove the enemy away from them and from a barricade, under a sharp musketry fire. The column having to work its way through strongly barricaded houses, it was late before a point was reached from which the enemy's position could be commanded. This having been obtained, and it being found, on reconnoitring, that the battery was in a high position, scarped, and quite inaccessible without ladders, it was determined to defer the assault till daylight. The position gained having been duly secured and loopholed, the men occupied the buildings for the night, and were subjected to a heavy fire from the battery.

On the morning of the 2nd the troops advanced, covered by a fire of artillery from the

Residency entrenchment. A severe fire was opened from a barricade which flanked the battery on the right; but this being turned, the troops advanced and drove the enemy from the battery, capturing the guns, which had been withdrawn to some distance, and driving off the enemy, who defended them with musketry and grape. The guns having been destroyed, and Phillip's house blown up, the troops withdrew to their position of the previous night, the 78th having lost 1 man killed and 3 wounded.

The command of this sallying party now fell to Major Haliburton of the 78th, who, under instructions from the general, commenced on the 3rd of October to work from house to house with crowbar and pickaxe, with a view to the possibility of adapting the Cawnpoor road as the line of communication with the Alum Bagh. On the 4th, Major Haliburton was mortally wounded and his successor disabled. On the 6th the proceedings were relinquished, and the troops gradually withdrew to the post at the junction of the Cawnpoor road and Main Street, which was occupied by the 78th Highlanders, and retained by that regiment as a permanent outpost during the two months' blockade which ensued.

The regiment being greatly reduced, both in officers and men, the ten companies were told off into four divisions, each under the command of an officer—Captain Hay, Lieutenants Cassidy, Finlay, and Barker. The position was divided into three different posts, each defended by one of these divisions, the fourth being in reserve. By this arrangement, each man was on guard for three days and nights out of four, and on the fourth day was generally employed on a working party in erecting the defences.

Everything was now done by the garrison to strengthen its position; barricades were erected at all available points, the defences of the Residency were improved, and all the palaces and buildings occupied by the field force were put into a state of defence. One of the greatest dangers that the besieged had to apprehend was from the enemy's mines, which threatened the position of the British from every possible quarter, thus requiring the garrison to be continually on the alert, and to be

constantly employed in countermining. In this the garrison was very successful, the underground attempts of the besiegers being outwitted on almost every hand, and many of their mines frequently destroyed. The outpost of the 78th, under Captain Lockhart (who on the death of Major Haliburton took command of the regiment, and held it during the rest of the siege), was vigorously assailed by these means by the enemy; but they were completely outwitted by some of the soldiers of the 78th (who volunteered for this work, for which they received extra pay at the rate of 10s. per diem), directed by Lieutenant Hutchinson, of the Bengal Engineers, and Lieutenant Tulloch, Acting Engineer.

The enemy kept so persistently sinking shafts and driving galleries towards the position occupied by the 78th, that in order to countermine them five shafts were sunk at several angles of the position, from each of which numerous galleries were driven, of a total length of 600 feet. Indeed, in regard to the mining operations in connection with the siege of Lucknow, Sir James Outram wrote, "I am aware of no parallel to our series of mines in modern war; 21 shafts, aggregating 200 feet in depth, and 3291 feet of gallery, have been erected. The enemy advanced 20 mines against the palace and outposts."

The post of the 78th was all this time exposed by day and night to a ceaseless fire of shot, shell, and musketry, and scarcely a day passed in which some casualty did not occur. The outer walls of the houses forming the post were reduced to ruins by round shot, and sharpshooters occupied the houses around to within 50 yards, watching for their prey. All the other regiments were similarly situated during the two months' blockade.

The rations had now for some time been reduced to one-half, and the troops, having left everything behind them at the Alum Bagh, had nothing to wear but the clothes they wore on entering. At length, however, tidings of relief arrived.

Sir Colin Campbell arrived at the Alum Bagh on the 12th of Nov. 1857 with about 700 cavalry, 2700 infantry, and some artillery (being chiefly troops which had been engaged in the siege of Delhi), after having a smart skirmish

at Buntera, where Captain Mackenzie of the 78th was a second time wounded; that officer, with Lieutenant-Colonel Hamilton, Captain Archer, and several men of the 78th, having accompanied the relieving force. Changing the garrison of the Alum Bagh, where the 75th Regiment was left, Sir Colin Campbell formed a battalion of detachments of the 7th Fusiliers, the 64th and 78th Regiments, numbering in all about 400 men, of whom 118 belonged to the 78th, with Lieutenant-Colonel M'Intyre, Captain Archer, and Lieutenant Walsh, the battalion being commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Henry Hamilton of the 78th.

The commander-in-chief being further joined by a reinforcement of about 700 men (of the 23rd Fusiliers and 82nd Regiment), advanced from the Alum Bagh in the direction of Dilkhoosha Park, and after a running fight of about two hours, the enemy were driven through the park of the Martinière beyond the canal. The Dilkhoosha and Martinière were both occupied, and all baggage being left at the former place in charge of the regiment, the advance on Secundur Bagh commenced early on the 16th. This place, as well as the Shah Nujeeb, was taken in the most gallant manner, the 93rd Highlanders forming part of the attacking force.

In the meantime Havelock's force had been employed in digging trenches and erecting batteries in a large garden held by the 90th Regiment; these were concealed by a lofty wall, under which several mines were driven for the purpose of blowing it down when the moment for action should arrive. It was determined by the general, that as soon as the commander-in-chief should reach Secundur Bagh, this wall should be blown in by the miners, and that the batteries should open on the insurgent defences in front, when the troops were to storm the three buildings known as the Hera Khanah, or Deer House, the Steam Engine House, and the King's Stables.

On the morning of the 16th, all the troops that could be spared from the defences were formed in the square of the Chuttur Munzil; at 11 A.M. the mines under the wall were sprung, and the batteries opened an overwhelming fire, which lasted for three hours, on the buildings beyond. When the breaches were declared

practicable, the troops were brought up to the front through the trenches, and lay down before the batteries until the firing should cease, and the signal be given to advance. The storming parties were five in number, with nearly 800 men in all, each accompanied by an engineer officer and a working party. A reserve of 200 men, part of whom belonged to the 78th, under Major Hay of that regiment, remained in the palace square. The 78th storming party, 150 strong, was commanded by Captain Lockhart, and the working party by Lieutenant Barker, accompanied by an engineer officer.

The guns having ceased firing at half-past three in the afternoon, the bugle sounded the advance. "It is impossible," wrote General Havelock, "to describe the enthusiasm with which the signal was received by the troops. Pent up, inactive, for upwards of six weeks, and subjected to constant attacks, they felt that the hour of retribution and glorious exertion had returned. Their cheer echoed through the courts of the palace, responsive to the bugle sound, and on they rushed to assured victory. The enemy could nowhere withstand them. In a few minutes the whole of their buildings were in our possession."

Guns were mounted on the newly-occupied post, and the force retired to its quarters. On the following day the newly-erected batteries opened fire upon the Tara Kotee (or Observatory) and the Mess House, while Sir Colin Campbell's artillery battered them from the opposite direction. In the afternoon these and the intermediate buildings were occupied by the relieving force, and the relief of the besieged garrison was accomplished.

All arrangements having been made for the silent and orderly evacuation of the Residency and palaces hitherto occupied by General Havelock's troops, the retreat commenced at midnight on the 22nd, and was carried out most successfully in perfect silence, the 78th Highlanders forming the rear-guard. When the 78th reached the last palace square, Sir James Outram, who was riding with it, halted the regiment for a few moments, and in a low but clear voice addressed to them a few words, saying that he had selected the 78th for the honour of covering the retire-

ment of the force, as they had had the post of honour, in advance, on entering to relieve the garrison, and none were more worthy of the post of honour in leaving it. The evacuation was so successfully accomplished, and the enemy were so completely deceived by the movements of the British force, that they did not attempt to follow, but, on the contrary, kept firing on the old position many hours after its evacuation.

The entire force reached the Dilkhoosha Park at four o'clock on the morning of the 23rd. Here the army sustained a great loss by the death of the brave and noble-minded Sir Henry Havelock, K.C.B., who died of dysentery brought on by the severe privations of the campaign.

Lieutenant-Colonel Hamilton's battalion of detachments was broken up, and that part of it belonging to the 78th joined the headquarters of the regiment, that officer assuming the command. For their services in Sir Colin Campbell's force, Lieutenants-Colonel H. Hamilton and McIntyre received the thanks of the Governor-General, and were afterwards created Companions of the Bath.

Between the 26th of September and the 22nd of November, the 78th lost in the defence of Lucknow 9 men killed, and 5 officers and 42 men wounded; the names of the officers were, Major Haliburton, Captain Bogle, Assistant-Surgeon McMaster, Captain Lockhart, Lieutenant Swanson, and Lieutenant Barker. The two first mentioned and Lieutenant Swanson, besides 27 men, died of their wounds during these two months.

As might be expected, Sir James Outram in his despatches spoke in the very highest terms of the conduct of the troops during this trying period, and the Governor-General in Council offered his hearty thanks to Brigadiers Hamilton and Stisted, and Captains Bouverie and Lockhart of the 78th, for their efficient co-operation. General Havelock's force was rewarded by a donation of twelve months' batta, which reward was also conferred on the original garrison of Lucknow. Colonel Walter Hamilton and Surgeon Jee of the 78th were made C.B.'s, the former receiving the distinguished service pension of £100 per annum, and the latter the Victoria

Cross; Captain Lockhart was made a Brevet-Major.

Mention should be made of the occupation and defence of the post at the Alum Bagh under Lieutenant-Colonel M'Intyre of the 78th, from the 25th of September until the arrival of Sir Colin Campbell's force. That officer, it may be remembered, was appointed to the command of the Alum Bagh, with detachments of regiments of about 200 Europeans, with some Sikhs, and foreigners. In it were placed the sick and wounded of the force, amounting to 128 (of whom 64 were wounded), the baggage, commissariat and ordnance stores. The native followers left them amounted to nearly 5000, and there was an enormous number of cattle of various descriptions. Though closely besieged by the enemy, and suffering greatly at first from scarcity of provisions, the small force held gallantly out until relieved, with a loss of only one European killed and two wounded during the 49 days' siege. For this service Lieutenant-Colonel M'Intyre received the special thanks of the Government.

On the afternoon of the 25th of November the whole force under Sir Colin Campbell encamped in the plain to the south of the Alum Bagh. On the 27th, the commander-in-chief moved off with General Grant's division in the direction of Cawnpoor, which was threatened by the Gwalior contingent, leaving Sir James Outram's division, now numbering 4000 men of all arms, to retain a defensive position at the Alum Bagh, with a view of keeping in check the masses of Lucknow rebels. Sir James took up a strong position, fortifications being erected at every possible point, and the force at his command being disposed in the most advantageous manner. The circuit of the entire position was nearly ten miles, and here the force remained for the next three months (December, January, and February), while Sir Colin Campbell, after retaking Cawnpoor, was engaged in recovering the Doab, and making preparations for a final assault upon the city of Lucknow. The numbers of the enemy daily increased in front of Sir James Outram's position, until they amounted to little less than 100,000. The unceasing activity of the enemy kept Outram's force continually on the alert.

Towards the end of December, Sir James learned that the enemy contemplated surrounding his position and cutting off supplies, and with that object had despatched to Guilee a force which took up a position between that village and Budroop, which places are about a mile distant from each other, and were about three miles to the right front of the British position. This force, on the evening of December 21st, amounted to about 4000 infantry, 400 cavalry, and 4 field guns.

Sir James moved out at 5 o'clock on the morning of the 22nd, with a force composed of 6 guns, 190 cavalry, 1227 infantry under Colonel Stisted of the 78th, including 156 of the 78th under Captain Lockhart. Notwithstanding the very unequal odds, the enemy were completely and brilliantly repulsed on all hands, 4 guns, and 12 waggons filled with ammunition being captured. In his Division Order of the next day Sir James Outram said, "The right column, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Purnell, 90th Regiment, consisting of detachments of the 78th and 90th Regiments and Sikhs, excited his admiration by the gallant way in which, with a cheer, they dashed at a strong position held by the enemy, and from which they were met by a heavy fire, regardless of the overwhelming numbers, and 6 guns reported to be posted there. The suddenness of the attack, and the spirited way in which it was executed, resulted in the immediate flight of the enemy, with hardly a casualty on our side." In the same order, Sir James thanked Lieutenant-Colonel H. Hamilton for the manner in which he commanded the reserve, and Brigadiers Hamilton (78th) and Eyre, who had charge of the camp, for the way in which they kept the enemy in check.

After this successful repulse the enemy did not again attempt to surround the position, but continued day after day to make attacks upon it from their position in front. Want of space forbids us to give details of these attacks, every one of which, notwithstanding the overwhelming numbers of the rebels, was most brilliantly repulsed with but little loss to the British.

"Thus was this position before Lucknow held for three months by Sir James Outram's

division, his troops being continually called on to repel threatened attacks, and frequently employed in defending the numerous picquets and outposts, all of which were exposed to the fire of the enemy's batteries."

The casualties of the 78th during this defence were only 8 men wounded.

On the 26th of January 1858, the 2nd brigade was paraded to witness the presentation of six good-conduct medals to men of the 78th Highlanders, on which occasion Sir James Outram addressed the regiment in terms in which, probably, no other regiment in the British army was ever addressed. Indeed, the ROSS-SHIRE BUFFS may well be proud of the high opinion formed of them by Generals Havelock and Outram, neither of whom were given to speaking anything but the severe truth. So extremely complimentary were the terms in which Sir James Outram addressed the 78th, that he thought it advisable to record the substance of his address in writing, lest the 78th should attribute anything to the excitement of the moment. In a letter addressed to Brigadier Hamilton he wrote,— "What I did say is what *I really feel*, and what I am sure must be the sentiment of every Englishman who knows what the 78th have done during the past year, and I had fully weighed what I should say before I went to parade." We must give a few extracts from the address as Sir James wrote it:—

"Your exemplary conduct, 78th, in every respect, throughout the past eventful year, I can truly say, and *I do most emphatically declare*, has never been surpassed by any troops of any nation, in any age, whether for indomitable valour in the field or steady discipline in the camp, under an amount of fighting, hardship, and privation such as British troops have seldom, if ever, heretofore been exposed to. The cheerfulness with which you have gone through all this has excited my admiration as much as the undaunted pluck with which you always close with the enemy whenever you can get at him, no matter what his odds against you, or what the advantage of his position. . . . I am sure that you, 78th, who will have borne the brunt of the war so gloriously from first to last, when you return to old England, will be hailed and

rewarded by your grateful and admiring countrymen as the band of heroes, as which you so well deserve to be regarded."

In the meantime Sir Colin Campbell having relieved Cawnpoor and retaken the Doab, and having received large reinforcements from England, had assembled a large army for the capture of the city of Lucknow. This army was composed of an artillery division, an engineer brigade, a cavalry division, and four infantry divisions. The 78th Highlanders, consisting of 18 officers and 501 men, under Colonel Stisted, formed with the 90th Light Infantry, and the regiment of Ferozepore, the 2nd Brigade, under Brigadier Wanklin of the 84th Regiment, of the 1st Division under Major-General Sir James Outram, G.C.B. In the 2nd Division were the 42nd and 93rd Highlanders, and in the 3rd Division, the 79th Highlanders. The whole army amounted to 1957 artillery, 2002 engineers, 4156 cavalry, and 17,549 infantry, or a grand total of 25,664 effective men, to which was added during the course of the siege the Ghoorka army, under the Maharajah Jung Bahadoor, numbering about 9000 men and 24 guns.

We need not enter into the details of the siege of Lucknow, especially as the 78th was not engaged in the aggressive operations, particulars of which will be found in our histories of the 42nd, 79th, and 93rd. After nineteen days' incessant fighting, the city was taken complete possession of by the British, and the enemy put to utter route. During the siege operations the 78th was in position at the Alum Bagh, where the regiment sustained little more than the usual annoyance from the enemy, until the 16th, when the front and left of the position were threatened by large forces of the enemy's infantry and cavalry. Brigadier Wanklin had hardly time to dispose his troops in the best positions for supporting the outposts, when a determined advance of the enemy's line took place, their cavalry in myriads making a most brilliant charge on the front left picquets. A heavy fire from these, however, aided by that of the field artillery, who were detached to the left, caused them to turn and flee precipitately.

The 78th being thus not actively engaged during the siege, sustained a loss of only

1 officer, Captain Macpherson, and 2 men wounded.

The officers of the regiment honourably mentioned in the despatches were Colonel Stisted, C.B., Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel H. Hamilton, C.B., Brevet-Major Bouverie, on whom the brevet rank of Lieutenant-Colonel was conferred, Captain Macpherson, on whom the brevet rank of Major was conferred, and Lieutenant Barker. The brevet rank of Major was also conferred on Captain Mackenzie.

On the 29th of March 1858 the divisions of the army were broken up, and three new forces of all arms combined were formed as follows:—the Azingurh Field Force under General Lugard, the Lucknow Field Force under General Sir Hope Grant, and the Rohilcund Field Force under Brigadier-General Walpole.

After going to Cawnpore the 78th joined, on the 26th of April, the Rohilcund Field Force, among the regiments composing which were the 42nd, 79th, and 93rd Highlanders. On the same day Sir Colin Campbell arrived and took the command, moving on the following day to Bareilly, the enemy everywhere retiring before the advancing forces. Early on the morning of the 5th of May a movement was made upon Bareilly from Furreedpoor; but into the details of the hot work that took place here we need not enter: they will be found elsewhere. On the forenoon of the 7th, the 78th was sent to protect the heavy guns which were detached to the front for the purpose of shelling some large buildings intervening between the British force and the town, and which were supposed to be undermined.

On the morning of the 7th the town of Bareilly was finally reduced, and the Mussulman portion of it, where there were still detached parties of Ghazees remaining with the intention of selling their lives as dearly as possible, was cleared. In these affairs the 78th lost only 1 man killed and 1 officer, Lieutenant Walsh, and 1 man wounded.

The 42nd, 78th, and 93rd Highlanders were now left to garrison Bareilly, where the 78th remained till February 20th, 1859, having in the meantime received orders to prepare for embarkation to England; previous to which 176 of the men volunteered to join other corps remaining in India. Before leaving

Bareilly, an order highly complimentary to the corps was issued by Brigadier-General (now Sir Robert) Walpole, K.C.B. We regret that space does not permit us to reproduce the order here, and for a similar reason we must pass over with as great brevity as possible the remaining history of the regiment; we have devoted considerable space to its periods of active service.

The regiment left Bareilly on the 20th of February, and on the 4th of March reached Agra, where a farewell order was received from the commander-in-chief to the regiment leaving India, in which he, as was to be expected, spoke in high terms of the 78th. The whole of the regiment was collected at Mhow on the 30th of March 1859, and here a banquet was given by the inhabitants of the station to the officers of the 64th and 78th, to welcome back to the Presidency of Bombay these two regiments which had been so distinguished in the late struggle.

On the 26th of March another complimentary order was received from Sir Henry Somerset, commander-in-chief of the Bombay army.

Finally, on the 28th of April, the whole regiment, which had been travelling in detachments, assembled at Bombay, and in honour of its arrival Commodore Wellesley, commander-in-chief of the Indian navy, ordered all H.M.'s ships to be dressed "rainbow-fashion."

On the evening of this day a grand entertainment was given to the 78th by the European inhabitants of Bombay, in the form of a banquet, to which were invited the non-commissioned officers, privates, women, and children of the regiment. A magnificent suite of tents was pitched on the glacis of the fort, and many days had been spent in preparing illuminations, transparencies, and other decorations, to add lustre to the scene. At half-past 7 o'clock p.m. the regiment entered the triumphal arch which led to the tents, where the men were received with the utmost enthusiasm by their hosts, who from the highest in rank to the lowest had assembled to do them honour. After a magnificent and tasteful banquet, speeches followed, in which the men of the ROSS-SHIRE BUFFS were addressed in a style sufficient to turn the heads of men of less solid calibre.



The entertainment was described in a local paper as "one of the most successful demonstrations ever witnessed in Western India."

The dépôt had a few days previous to this arrived from Poonah, and joined the regiment after a separation of two years and four months.

Finally, the regiment embarked on the morning of the 18th in two ships, under the distinguished honour of a royal salute from the battery. The two ships arrived at Gravesend about the middle of September, and the regiment having been transhipped, proceeded to Fort-George, where it once more rested from its hard labours, after an absence of seventeen years from home. The strength of the regiment on leaving India was 21 officers, 44 sergeants, 30 corporals, 11 drummers, 424 privates, 30 women, and 67 children; 59 men only being left of those who came out with the regiment in 1842.

We may mention here, that during this year an alteration was made in the clothing of the pipers, the colour of whose uniform was changed from buff to a dark green.

## VI.

1859—1872.

Reception of the regiment in the Northern Counties—Banquet at Brahan Castle—Regiment fêted at Nairn and Inverness—Medals for Persia—Removed to Edinburgh—Officers and men fêted at Edinburgh and Hamilton—Abolition of Grenadiers and Light Companies—Medals for the Indian Mutiny—Removed to Aldershot—thence to Shorncliffe—thence to Dover—The Duke of Cambridge's opinion of the 78th—Additional year's service granted to Indian men—Inauguration of the Monument on the Castle Hill, Edinburgh—Presentation of Plate and Pipe-major's Flag by the Countess of Ross and Cromarty—Lucknow Prize-money—Gibraltar—Retirement of Colonel M'Intyre—Retirement of Colonel Lockhart—His farewell Address—Canada—Presentation of Colours—Nova Scotia—Internal changes—Lieutenant-General Sir C. H. Doyle's opinion of the 78th—Home—Belfast—Aids the civil power.

As we have devoted so much space to a narrative of the active service of this distinguished regiment, we shall be compelled to recount with brevity its remaining history; this, however, is the less to be regretted, as, like most regiments during a time of peace, the history of the Ross-shire Buffs since the Indian mutiny is comparatively uneventful.

On the 1st of June 1859 Colonel Walter Hamilton was appointed to be Inspecting Field Officer of a recruiting district, by which the command of the regiment fell to Colonel Stisted, who, on the 30th of the following September, exchanged to the 93rd Highlanders with Colonel J. A. Ewart, C.B., aide-de-camp to the Queen.

The regiment being once more assembled on the borders of Ross-shire (the county from which it received its name), after an absence of twenty years, was received on all sides with a most hearty and spontaneous and certainly thoroughly well-deserved welcome. The northern counties vied with each other in showing civility to the regiment by giving banquets to the men and balls to the officers. Into the details of these fêtes we cannot of course enter. One of the most characteristic of these entertainments was a banquet given at Brahan Castle, by the Honourable Mrs Stewart Mackenzie, daughter of the Earl of Seaforth who raised the regiment, when a large family gathering of the Mackenzies of Seaforth assembled to do honour to the corps raised by their ancestors, on its return from the Indian wars. The regiment as a body was fêted by the inhabitants of the town and county of Nairn, and by the noblemen and gentlemen of the northern countries and burgh of Inverness at the latter town. The freedom of the burgh of Nairn was also conferred on Lieutenant-Colonel M'Intyre, and in both cases addresses were presented to the regiment, showing a high and well-deserved appreciation of the noble work done by the "Saviours of India." On entering Inverness, Colonel M'Intyre halted the regiment in front of the house of General John Mackenzie, the oldest officer then in the British army, and who originally raised the light company of the 78th Highlanders. The men gave three cheers for the gallant veteran before proceeding along the streets appointed for the procession to the banquetting hall.

In the month of November a large meeting was held at Dingwall, for the purpose of considering the propriety of presenting some lasting testimonial from all classes in the county of Ross to the Ross-shire Buffs. The result of the meeting will appear in the sequel.

Shortly after this, Nos. 11 and 12 companies were formed into a *dépôt*, numbering 4 officers and 96 men, who, under Captain M'Andrew, proceeded to Aberdeen to join the 23rd *dépôt* battalion at that place.

The medals for the Persian campaign were received in February 1860, and on the 18th of that month were issued to the regiment. Out of the 36 officers and 866 men who served in Persia in the early part of the year 1857, only 15 officers and 445 men at this time remained on the strength of the regiment.

The 78th left Fort-George in two detachments, on the 21st and 24th of February, for Edinburgh, where its reception was most enthusiastic. The streets were rendered almost impassable by the people that thronged in thousands to witness the arrival of the famous 78th. In Edinburgh, as when at Fort-George, the people showed their appreciation of the services of the regiment by fêting officers and men. On the 23rd of March the officers were entertained at banquet given by the Royal Company of Archers, Queen's Body-Guard for Scotland; and on the 21st of April a grand banquet was given to the officers and men by the citizens of Edinburgh, in the Corn Exchange.

The 78th remained in Edinburgh till April 1861, furnishing detachments to Greenlaw and Hamilton. The detachment stationed at the latter place was duly banqueted, and the freedom of the borough conferred upon Lieutenant-Colonel M'Intyre, C.B.

While in Edinburgh, in accordance with a circular from the Horse-Guards, dated May 30th, 1860, directing that all distinction between flank and battalion companies be abolished, the grenadiers and light companies ceased to exist, as such; the green heckles, grenades, and bugles being done away with, together with all distinction as to the size of the men, &c. This step, though no doubt conducive to the greater efficiency of the service, was not a little grievous to old officers, who as a rule took considerable pride in the stalwart men of the grenadier companies.

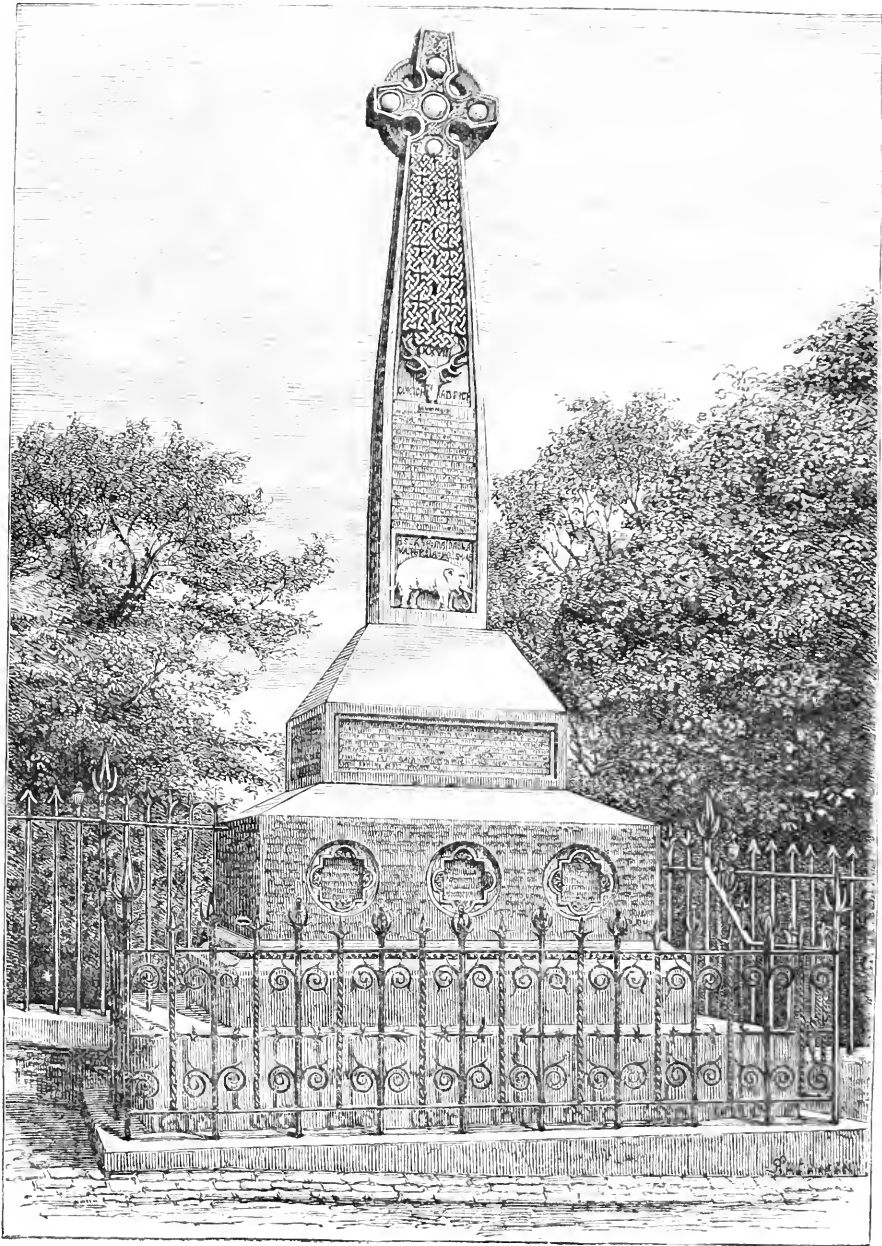
On the 2nd of June, General Sir William Chalmers, K.C.B., died at Dundee, and was succeeded in the colonelcy of the regiment by Lieutenant-General Roderick M'Neil, formerly an officer of the 78th Highlanders.

On the 9th of August the medals granted for the suppression of the Indian mutiny were presented to the regiment by Lady Havelock (widow of the late Sir Henry Havelock), who happened to be in Edinburgh at the time. Out of about 900 of all ranks, who commenced the Indian campaign with the 78th in May 1857, only 350 remained at this time in the strength of the service companies, a few also being at the *dépôt* at Aberdeen.

The 78th left Edinburgh for Aldershot in detachments between April 27th and May 8th, 1861, remaining in huts till the end of August, when it removed into the permanent barracks. After staying a year at Aldershot it was removed on the 15th of May 1862 to Shorncliffe, where it spent about another year, removing to Dover on the 26th of May 1863. Here it was quartered on the Western Heights, furnishing detachments regularly to the Castle Hill Fort, to be employed as engineer working parties. After staying in Dover until August 1864, the 78th embarked on the 5th of that month, under command of Colonel J. A. Ewart, C.B., for Ireland, disembarking at Kingstown on the 8th, and proceeding to Dublin. Here the regiment remained for another year, when it received the route for Gibraltar. During this period there is little to record in connection with the peaceful career of the 78th.

Since the return of the regiment from India, it had, of course, been regularly inspected, the inspecting officers, as was naturally to be expected, having nothing but praise to bestow upon its appearance, discipline, and interior economy. Shortly after the arrival of the 78th at Aldershot, it was inspected by H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, who spoke of it in terms of the highest praise; "it was a noble regiment and admirably drilled," the Duke said.

On the 19th of November 1861, an authority was received for an additional year's service to be granted to those officers and soldiers of the 78th Highlanders who formed part of the column that entered Lucknow under Sir Henry Havelock; and on the 6th of March, in the same year, a similar reward was granted to those who were left by Sir Henry Havelock in defence of the Alum Bagh post on the 25th of September 1857.



Monument on the Castle-Hill, Edinburgh.

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF THE OFFICERS, NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS, AND PRIVATE SOLDIERS OF THE LXXVIII REGIMENT WHO FELL IN THE SUPPRESSION OF THE MUTINY OF THE NATIVE ARMY OF INDIA IN THE YEARS MDCCCLVII AND MDCCCLVIII, THIS MEMORIAL IS ERECTED AS A TRIBUTE OF RESPECT BY THEIR SURVIVING BROTHER OFFICERS AND COMRADES, AND BY MANY OFFICERS WHO FORMERLY BELONGED TO THE REGIMENT.—ANNO DOMINI MDCCCLXI.

On the 15th of April 1862, a monument to the memory of the officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates of the 78th Highlanders, who fell in India during the suppression of the mutiny in 1857-58, and which had been erected on the Castle Esplanade at Edinburgh by the officers and men of the regiment, and others who had formerly served in the Ross-shire Buffs, was publicly inaugurated by Major-General Walker, C.B., commanding the troops in Scotland, in presence of the Scots Greys, the 26th Cameronians, and the Royal Artillery. The monument is in the form of a handsome and tasteful large Runie cross, an illustration of which we are glad to be able to give on the preceding page.

We mentioned above that a meeting had been held at Dingwall, to consider the propriety of presenting some testimonial to the Ross-shire Buffs from the county which gives the regiment its distinctive name. The outcome of the meeting was that, while the regiment was at Shorncliffe, on the 26th of June 1862, two magnificent pieces of plate, subscribed for by the inhabitants of the counties of Ross and Cromarty, were presented to the 78th by a deputation consisting of Keith Stewart Mackenzie (a descendant of Kenneth, Earl of Seaforth, who raised and equipped the regiment), Macleod of Cadbol, Major F. Fraser, and Lord Ashburton. The plate consists of a CENTRE PIECE for the officers' mess, and a cup for the sergeants' mess, and bears the following inscription:—

Presented by the Counties of Ross and Cromarty to the 78th Highlanders or Ross-shire Buffs, in admiration of the gallantry of the regiment and of its uniform devotion to the service of the country.—1859.

A very handsome flag for the pipe-major was also presented by Keith Stewart Mackenzie of Seaforth to the regiment, which has six pipers.

While at Dover, on the 17th of October 1863, the first issue of the Lucknow prize-money was made, a private's share amounting to £1 14s.; that of the various other ranks, from a corporal upwards, increasing in regular

proportion, up to the Lieutenant-Colonel, who received 17 shares, amounting to £28, 18s.

On the 22nd of this month died the colonel of the 78th, General Roderick Macneil (of Barra), to whom succeeded Lieutenant-General Sir Patriek Grant, G.C.B. In October of the following year, Lieutenant-Colonel Ewart, who had had command of the regiment for five years, retired on half-pay, and was succeeded by Major and Brevet-Colonel Colin Campbell M'Intyre, C.B.

It may be interesting to note here, that in compliance with a circular memorandum, dated Horse-Guards, 10th June 1865, the companies of the regiment, from July 17th, were designated by letters from A to M (excluding J), for all purposes of interior economy, instead of by numbers as hitherto.

The 78th had been at home for nearly six years, when on the 2nd of August 1865, it embarked at Kingstown for Gibraltar, the whole strength of the regiment at the time being 33 officers, 713 men, 74 women, and 95 children. Asiatic cholera was prevalent at Gibraltar at the time of the regiment's arrival, and it therefore encamped on Windmill Hill until the 18th of October. The loss of the regiment from cholera was only 5 men, 1 woman, and 1 child.

During the two years that the 78th remained at Gibraltar, in performance of the tedious routine duties incident to that station, the only event worthy of record here is the retirement on full pay, in October 1866, of Colonel M'Intyre, who had been so long connected with the regiment, and who, as we have seen, performed such distinguished service in India. He was succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel Lockhart, C.B., who, in assuming the command of the regiment, paid, in a regimental order, a high and just compliment to his predecessor.

On the 6th of July 1867 the 78th embarked at Gibraltar for Canada. Previous to embarkation the regiment paraded on the Alameda, where his Excellency Lieutenant-General Sir Richard Airey, G.C.B., Governor of Gibraltar, bade the 78th "good-bye" in a short address highly complimentary to the regiment, and especially to Colonel Lockhart, who also, before his old regiment sailed, had to say farewell to it. Colonel Lockhart, after being connected

with the 78th for thirty years, was about to retire on full pay, and therefore on the morning of the 8th, before the vessel quitted the bay, he handed over the command of the regiment to Major Mackenzie; and on the evening of that day his farewell regimental order was issued, in which he exhibited the deepest feeling

at having to bid farewell to his dear old regiment, as well as intense anxiety for the highest welfare of the men. The address is, indeed, very impressive, and we are sorry that space does not permit us to quote it here. "If any 78th man meets me in Scotland," the Colonel said, "where, by God's permission, I hope to spend many



Centre Piece of Plate for the Officers' Mess.

happy days, I shall expect he will not pass me by; I shall not him."

After being transhipped at Quebec on board a river steamer, the regiment landed at Montreal on the 23rd of July. The regular routine of garrison duty at Montreal was relieved by a course of musketry instruction at Chambly, and by a sojourn in camp at Point Levis, on

the fortification of which place the regiment was for some time engaged.

The only notable incident that happened during the stay of the regiment in Canada was the presentation to it of new colours, the old ones being sadly tattered and riddled, and stained with the life-blood of many a gallant officer. The new colours were presented to

the regiment by Lady Windham, in the Champ de Mars, on the 30th of May 1868, amid a concourse of nearly ten thousand spectators. After the usual ceremony with regard to the old colours, and a prayer for God's blessing on the new by the Rev. Joshua Fraser, Lady Windham, in a few neat, brief, and forcible words, presented the new colours to Ensigns Waugh and Fordyce. Lieutenant-General C. A. Windham, the commander-in-chief, also addressed the regiment in highly complimentary terms. "Though he had not a drop of Scotch blood in his veins," he said, "he had exceedingly strong Scottish sympathies. It was under Scotchmen that he got his first military start in life, and under succeeding Scotchmen he had made his earlier way in the service. . . . The 78th Highlanders had always conducted themselves bravely and with unsullied loyalty." At the déjeuner which followed, General Windham said that in the whole course of his service he had never seen a regiment which pulled together so well as the 78th, and among whom there were so few differences. All the toasts were, of course, drunk with Highland honours, and all went off most harmoniously down to the toast of the "Ladies," to which Lieutenant Colin Mackenzie had the honour to reply, advising his young brothers in arms to lose no time in coming under the sway of the "dashing white sergeant."

The old colours of the Ross-shire Buffs were sent to Dingwall, in Ross-shire, there to be deposited in the County Buildings or the Parish Church.

On the 8th of May 1869 the regiment left Montreal; and, after being transhipped at Quebec, proceeded to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where it arrived on the 14th of May. Previous to the regiment's leaving Montreal, a very warm and affectionate address was presented to it by the St Andrew's Society.

The regiment remained in Nova Scotia till November 1871, furnishing detachments regularly to St John's, New Brunswick. On several occasions since its return from India, the strength of the regiment had been reduced; and while at Halifax, on the 21st of April 1870, a general order was received, notifying a further reduction, and the division of the regiment into two dépôts and eight service companies,

consisting in all of 34 officers, 49 sergeants, 21 drummers, 6 pipers, and 600 rank and file. This involved a redistribution of the men of some of the companies; and, moreover, dépôt battalions having been broken up on the 1st of April, the dépôt companies of the 78th Highlanders were attached to the 93rd Highlanders.

Lieutenant-General Sir Charles Hastings Doyle, K.C.M.G., commanding the forces in British North America, inspected the regiment on the 11th of October 1870, a day or two after which the following very gratifying letter was received by Lieutenant-Colonel Mackenzie, C.B., from Brigade-Major Wilsome Black:—"The general desires me to say that he is not in the habit of making flourishing speeches at half-yearly inspections of Queen's troops (although he does so to militia and volunteers), because her Majesty expects that all corps shall be in perfect order. When they are not, they are sure to hear from him, and a report made accordingly to the Horse Guards; but when nothing is said, a commanding officer will naturally take for granted that his regiment is in good order. The general, however, cannot refrain from saying to you, and begs you will communicate to the officers and men of the regiment under your command, that he was perfectly satisfied with everything that came under his observation at his inspection of your regiment on Tuesday last."

In compliance with orders received, the 78th, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander Mackenzie, C.B., embarked on board H.M.'s troop-ship "Orontes," on the 25th of November 1871, and arrived at Queenstown, Ireland, on the 17th of December, where the regiment was transhipped and conveyed to Belfast, arriving in Belfast Lough on the 20th, and disembarking next day.

The strength of the regiment on its arrival in the United Kingdom was 32 officers and 472 non-commissioned officers and men, which on the 22nd of December was augmented by the arrival of the dépôt battalion from Edinburgh, consisting of 2 officers and 45 non-commissioned officers and men. Shortly afterwards the strength of the regiment was augmented to 33 officers and 592 non-commissioned officers and privates; and in accordance with the Royal Warrant, dated October 30th, 1871, all the

ensigns of the regiment were raised to the rank of lieutenant, the rank of ensign having been abolished in the army.

During its stay at Belfast the 78th regularly furnished detachments to Londonderry; and on several occasions it had the very unpleasant and delicate duty to perform of aiding the civil power in the suppression of riots caused by the rancour existing between Orangemen and Roman Catholics in the North of Ireland. This trying duty the regiment performed on both occasions to the entire satisfaction of the Irish authorities as well as of the War Office authorities, receiving from both quarters high and well-deserved praise for its prudent conduct, which was the means of preventing greatly the destruction of life and property.

## VII.

1873—1886.

Fort George—Aldershot—Review by the Emperor of Russia—Dover—Edinburgh—the Curragh—Retirement of Colonel Mackenzie, C.B.—Reserves called out—Dublin—Orders to proceed to India—Poonah—Proceeds on Active Service to Afghanistan—Kurrahee—Sibi—Bolan Pass—Quetta—Kandahar—Return to India—Sitapur and Benares—Linked with the 72nd Regiment—Lucknow—Presentation of Bronze Stars to Volunteers who had taken part in the march from Kabul to Kandahar—Two companies ordered to join the 1st Battalion Seaforth Highlanders for service in Egypt—Shalouf—Tel-el-Kebir—Zagazig—Return of Detachment to India—Banquet at Bombay—Addition of “Tel-el-Kebir” to distinctions—Monument at Lucknow—Bareilly—Rawal Pindi—Delhi—Bareilly.

UNDER the new system of localisation of regiments, it was notified in a Horse Guards General Order that the 71st Highland Light Infantry and the 78th Highlanders would form the line portion of the 55th infantry sub-district, and be associated for the purposes of enlistment and service, the counties included in the sub-district being Orkney and Shetland, Sutherland, Caithness, Ross and Cromarty, Inverness, Nairn and Elgin, and the station assigned to the brigade dépôt Fort George. In accordance with this scheme, Major Feilden, with a small detachment, proceeded to Fort George on the 9th of April to form part of the dépôt, and the main body of the regiment, under the command of Colonel

Mackenzie, C.B., embarked at Belfast on the 3d of May *en route* for the same place. The streets along the line of march were densely crowded, and the inhabitants showed their good feeling towards the 78th by cheering repeatedly as the men marched from the barracks to the quay, and went on board H.M.S. “Himalaya.” After sailing round the west and north coasts of Scotland, the transport anchored in Cromarty Bay on the evening of the 7th, and, after disembarking headquarters and six companies opposite Fort George next day, proceeded with the two remaining companies to Aberdeen. This detachment furnished a guard of honour to Her Majesty the Queen at Ballater on the 15th of May, and also on the 14th of August. On the 19th of May, and again on the 8th of July, the regiment was inspected by Major-General Sir John Douglas, K.C.B., whose reports as to what he saw were considered by the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief as “most satisfactory.” The establishment at the time was 27 officers, 64 non-commissioned officers, drummers, and pipers, and 520 rank and file—a total strength of 611.

The 78th remained at Fort George for only one year, embarking on the 11th of May 1874, under command of Colonel Mackenzie, C.B., on H.M.S. “Jumna,” for conveyance to Portsmouth. After disembarking on the 15th, the regiment proceeded by rail to Farnborough, and thence by road to Aldershot, where it had not been stationed before for twelve years. On the 19th of the same month, the troops in camp were inspected by His Imperial Highness the Emperor of Russia, in the Long Valley, the 78th being brigaded on the occasion with the 42nd, 79th, and 93rd Highlanders, under the command of Major-General W. Parke, C.B. It is worthy of note that these four kilted regiments had not been together since the siege and final capture of Lucknow in 1858; and by a curious coincidence, the commanding officers, Colonels Macleod, Mackenzie, McBean, and Miller, had all then served with the regiments they now led.

On the 21st of May, and again on the 6th of August, the Ross-shire Buffs were inspected



by Major-General Parke, C.B., who expressed himself particularly well pleased with the fine appearance and discipline of the regiment. During the summers of 1874 and 1875 the 78th took part in the usual drills and manœuvres, but, with the exception of the arrival of drafts from the depôt at Fort George, and the despatch of men to join the linked battalion at Malta, the only event of any importance in 1874 was the issue of

to the South Front Barracks. In 1876 the annual inspection was made on the 10th of July by Major-General Parke, C.B., who again expressed himself highly satisfied with the interior economy of the regiment and its state of perfect discipline under arms. On the 9th of October the 78th proceeded by rail from Dover to Queenborough, where it embarked on H.M.S. "Assistance" for conveyance to Granton, which was reached on the 12th, quarters being taken up at Edinburgh Castle the same day.

With reference to the departure of the regiment from Dover, the following letters were received :—

"HORSE GUARDS, W.O.,  
"20th October 1876.

"SIR,—By desire of His Royal Highness, the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, I have the honour to enclose, for transmission to the Officer Commanding 78th Highlanders, copy of a letter which by His Royal Highness's command has been addressed to the General Officer Commanding the troops at Dover in reference to his report of his inspection of that Regiment on their leaving the South Eastern District.

"I have, &c.,

"(Signed) G. R. GREAVES, A.A.G. for A.G.

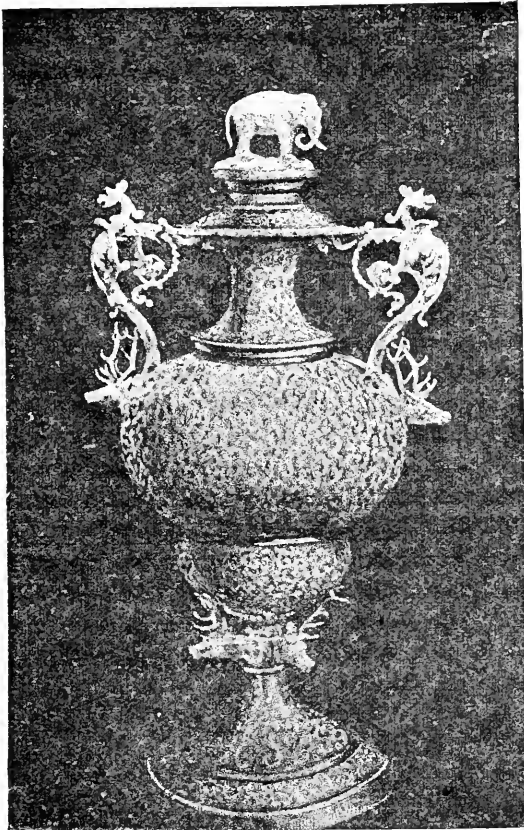
"The General Officer

"Commanding the Troops,  
"Edinburgh."

"HORSE GUARDS, W.O.,  
"20th October 1876.

"SIR,—By desire of the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 9th instant, and to convey to you the expression of His Royal Highness's great satisfaction at the most favourable and creditable report you have made of the general good conduct of the 78th Highlanders while serving in the district under your command, and also the admirable manner in which they marched out for embarkation for their new quarters."

The duties at Edinburgh were of the usual routine nature, and but few noteworthy events occurred during the stay at the Castle. On the 25th of October a draft of 75 rank and file was despatched to Malta to join the 71st Highland Light Infantry; and on the 25th of July 1877, another, consisting of 245 men, left for the same destination, the strength of the home battalion being kept up partly by the arrival of recruits from the brigade depôt, and partly by the reception later on, in September and October, of 80 volunteers from other corps. On the 25th



Cup belonging to Sergeants' Mess (see p. 734).

the Martini-Henry rifle, which came into use in December.

In 1875 the annual inspection took place on the 24th of June, the inspecting officer, Major-General Primrose, expressing himself perfectly satisfied with the appearance and discipline of the men; and on the 27th of July the regiment proceeded from Aldershot to Dover, where the E, G, and H companies were stationed in the Main Shaft Barracks, headquarters and the other companies going



of July the regiment had also to lament the death of Lieutenant and Adjutant A. D. Fordyce, whose loss was deeply regretted by all ranks. The annual inspection took place on the 31st of July, when Major-General Stuart, C.B., the general-officer commanding the North British District, expressed himself highly satisfied with the appearance of the regiment under arms, and intimation was subsequently received from the Adjutant-General at the Horse Guards, that the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief considered the confidential report "satisfactory, excepting as regards the crime of Desertion and the excessive number of Courts-Martial, which are not creditable to the regiment; but His Royal Highness trusts that its removal from the temptations of a large town like Edinburgh will have the effect of lessening the amount of crime shown in the report." This removal was effected by change of quarters to the Curragh Camp, Kildare, for which the regiment set out on the 4th of March 1878, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Warren, and with a total strength of 17 officers and 476 non-commissioned officers and men. The journey from Edinburgh to Greenock was made by rail, and from the latter place to Kingstown in H.M.S. "Orontes." The passage was very rough, and though the "Orontes" reached Kingstown on the morning of the 6th, she was then unable to proceed inside the breakwater, and the 78th did not disembark till the 9th, when it landed by wings, and reached the Curragh the same afternoon. On the 27th of March, Colonel Mackenzie, C.B., who had held command of the Ross-shire Buffs since 1867, retired from the service with a pension and the rank of Major-General. His farewell regimental address issued on that day was as follows:—

"The time having now arrived when I must bid farewell to the 78th (my own County Regiment), in which I have served for upwards of eight-and-thirty years—nearly eleven of these as Commanding Officer—I do so with feelings of profound regret, as throughout that long period I found the regiment an agreeable and very happy home.

"During the time I was in command of it, although the position involved weighty responsibility, I found the burden greatly lightened by the cordial support of the officers, the cheerful assistance

rendered by the non-commissioned officers, and the ready obedience and general good conduct of the men, which, I am proud to say, has met with the approbation of every general-officer that inspected the regiment during the time I had the honour of commanding it.

"I shall ever follow with lively interest the future movements of the Ross-shire Buffs, who, I am certain, will continue to maintain the distinguished reputation which they have so honourably won.

"If the regiment shall at any time be called on to engage in active service, I feel sure it will uphold the fame it has acquired by its gallantry in every field on which it has been engaged from Assaye to Lucknow.

"Officers, non-commissioned officers, and men of the 78th Highlanders,—in parting from you I now say 'Good-bye' to each and all of you, trusting that the cordiality and friendship which always existed between us will still continue notwithstanding our separation."

In consequence of the threatening state of affairs on the Continent at the close of the Russo-Turkish war, and the possibility of an outbreak of hostilities between Great Britain and Russia, the strength of the battalion was increased by the reception, in March, of 218 volunteers from other regiments, and by the addition in April of 72 volunteers from other corps, and of 385 men from the First Class Army and Militia Reserve, the former being, on this occasion, mobilised for the first time, with the highly satisfactory result that the men promptly responded to the call made upon them. Owing, however, to the pacific settlement of European affairs arrived at by the Berlin Congress, the Reserves were dismissed to their homes within a very short time, those attached to the 78th being sent off to their several pension districts on the 26th of July. The annual inspection of the regiment by Major-General W. H. Seymour, C.B., commanding the Curragh brigade, took place on the 6th of September, and the inspecting officer was able to report "most favourably in all respects."

On the 2d of January 1879, the 78th moved from the Curragh to the Royal Barracks, Dublin, where, however, it was destined to remain for only a very short time, orders being received within six days that the regiment was to be held in readiness to embark for India early in March, a date immediately afterwards altered to the middle of February. Preparations for departure were at once begun. One hundred and

forty-four men were sent to the brigade dépôt, while 207 volunteers were received from other corps. The arms and equipment were inspected by a board of officers, who, in a communication addressed to the commanding officer, intimated that they thought it right "to place upon record the exceptionally good condition of the equipment, and also the good system pursued in the regiment," and added, "The Quartermaster, Mr Campbell, has shown himself well up in his work and knowledge of his duties, and greatly facilitated the work of the board. The Armourer-Sergeant also has proved himself a careful and zealous man in his special duties." On the 11th of February the regiment was inspected by Major-General J. R. Glyn, who expressed himself in every way satisfied, and in connection with his confidential report subsequently forwarded to the War Office, the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief was "pleased to express his gratification at its satisfactory nature and the commendable condition of the regiment." On the 14th of February the 78th proceeded by rail to Cork, and on the following morning embarked at Queenstown on H.M.S. "Malabar," the total strength being 27 officers and 815 non-commissioned officers and privates—a number increased at Gibraltar by the addition of 80 men from the 71st Highland Light Infantry.

The voyage was stormy and somewhat unpleasant till Malta was passed, but very agreeable thereafter until its termination, on the 19th of March, at Bombay, whence the regiment proceeded on the following day by rail to Poonah, from which detachments were afterwards at different times sent to various stations in the surrounding districts. Except for these movements, and the part taken by the 78th along with the other troops in garrison in extinguishing a great fire which broke out on the 14th of May in the native town, nothing of importance occurred till the 31st of March 1880, when the annual inspection was made by Brigadier-General G. T. Brice, commanding the Poonah Division, who said, at the close of his examination, that it gave him great pleasure to inform the regi-

ment that he would be able to make a most favourable report on the state of the 78th Highlanders. The remarks of the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief on the confidential report were that "excepting the low figure of merit obtained, and the large number of men not exercised in musketry, His Royal Highness has been pleased to commend the most satisfactory and creditable state of this corps."

The disastrous results of the conflict at Maiwand in Afghanistan having become known at Poonah on the 29th of July 1880, orders were received on the 3d of August to hold the 78th Highlanders in immediate readiness for active service, and on the 9th headquarters and the E, F, and H companies started for Bombay, there to embark for Kurrachee, the other companies being ordered to meet them at the port of embarkation. After a rough passage of three days on board the steam transport "Huzara" and the Indian troopship "Dalhousie," the whole regiment disembarked at Kurrachee on the 13th, and took up quarters at the Napier Barracks awaiting further orders. These having been received on the 22d, headquarters and the D and E companies started for Quetta on the 24th, F and G companies on the 25th, and B and H companies on the 26th; but the A and C companies, which should have followed on the 27th, were detained for four days by the rumour which afterwards became known as "the Kurrachee scare," and which was to the effect, that a large body of Pathans had collected among the hills with the intention of making an attack in force on Kurrachee and Hyderabad. All precautions were taken accordingly, a detachment of 100 men under Lieutenant Craigie-Halkett being sent to Hyderabad, and the remainder of the force available under Captain D. Stewart and Lieutenant Lund detained at Kurrachee until the 1st of September, when, as the alarm had been ascertained to be groundless, the advance was resumed.

Under ordinary circumstances the railway journey from Kurrachee to Sibi does not occupy more than 40 hours, but owing to the great heat which prevails in Upper Scinde

and the Indus valley in the end of August and the beginning of September, it was considered dangerous to keep the men continuously entrained for so long a time, and each detachment was, therefore, halted for 24 hours, after the first night's journey, at the small station of Larkana, where tents had been pitched—a precaution very necessary considering that the thermometer, even during the night, sometimes registered 118°. From Sibi the marches had to be doubled, as General Phayre had already pushed on towards Kandahar, leaving no European infantry at Quetta; and the great toil thus involved was still further increased by the condition of the baggage animals.

The transport supplied to the regiment was bullock carts and a fixed proportion of ponies, and the original intention had been that, in addition to the baggage carried in every cart, two men should be told off to each, one to walk while the other rode, so that the baggage guard might have some rest on the long marches. So great, however, had been the amount of labour imposed on the poor animals, as regiment after regiment had, during the previous month, been hurried through the Bolan Pass in steady succession, that they were now thoroughly worn out and hardly able to draw the baggage alone, and the men had, in consequence, more than enough to do in assisting the cattle to drag the carts through the deep sand, and over the numerous fords and rough roads, without thinking of riding themselves. On the second march, for instance, from Pir Chowkey to North Kirta, a distance of 20 miles, the Bolan River had to be crossed 17 times, but after Dozan, 33 miles farther on and 31 miles from Quetta, the fatigue was less, as the height above sea-level (4000 feet) rendered the temperature much lower. The first detachment reached Quetta on the 3d of September, and the second and third on the 4th and 6th respectively, but the A and C companies did not arrive till the 20th, having been still further detained at North Kirta by the heavy flooding of the Bolan River. The delay was, however, of the less importance, as news had arrived on the 3d of the glorious victory of

Sir Frederick Roberts at Kandahar over the forces of Ayub Khan.

During the stay at Quetta, which lasted till the 3d of November, the weather was very hot during the day, but (the station being 5600 feet above sea-level) very cold at night, and, in consequence, the 78th, which was quartered in excessively cold and draughty disused Native Infantry Barracks without doors or windows, suffered severely from pneumonia and dysentery, no fewer than 105 men being invalided to India. On the 3d of November, the right half-battalion, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Warren, marched for Kandahar, the left half-battalion remaining at Quetta until relieved by the 61st Regiment in December. The nights were cold and frosty, and the weather otherwise fine; and the only very fatiguing march during the whole distance of 142 miles, was that between Killa Abdoola and Chaman, where the Khojac Pass (7200 feet above sea-level), at the northern entrance of the Pishin Valley, had to be passed. On arriving at Kandahar on the 15th of November, quarters were assigned to the regiment in one of the old barrack squares erected in 1841, but as the buildings had been very much injured during the recent siege by the forces of Mohammed Ayub Khan, neither roofs, doors, nor windows remained, and the men were at first accommodated in tents pitched inside the square, and were besides excused from all parades until the rooms were made habitable for the coming cold weather.

On the 11th of December, Major-General R. Hume, C.B., then commanding in Southern Afghanistan, inspected the regiment, and expressed himself much pleased with its appearance; while on the 19th, Brigadier-General Brown, who commanded the second Brigade (to which the 78th was attached), having been invalided, Lieutenant-Colonel Warren succeeded to the brigade command, which he retained till the 22d of March the following year. On the 25th and 26th of February 1881, the regiment was inspected by Brigadier-General Walker, commanding the 3d Infantry Brigade, who, after a most minute examina-

tion, stated that he would have great pleasure in reporting most favourably on its state of efficiency for the information of H.R.H. the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief; and the latter, in his remarks on the confidential report, was subsequently pleased to say:—"The highly satisfactory state of this regiment is most creditable to Lieutenant-Colonel Warren, and to all ranks, and has been commended by His Royal Highness." Such was the severity of the weather and the trying nature of the climate generally, that, during the trooping season of 1880-81, 230 men were invalided, and out of a total of 757 of all ranks on the roll, only 597 were at regimental headquarters, the rest being invalids at the *dépôt* at Poonah.

The orders issued for the evacuation of Kandahar could not at first be carried out through the wetness of the weather and the swollen condition of the streams, but on the 20th of April, the second Brigade began its return journey, one day's halt being made at Killa Abdoola, and another at Gulistan Karez, so that Quetta was not reached till the 4th of May. From this point, all the way down the Bolan Pass, the marches were much easier than on the upward journey, and as the railway had meanwhile been brought up to Pir Chowkey, the tedious sands intervening between that place and Sibi were avoided. At Pir Chowkey the regiment was broken up by orders from Simla, headquarters with B, C, D, and G companies proceeding to Sitapur, and the rest of the battalion to Benares, both in Bengal. The first detachment reached its destination on the 26th of May, and the other on the 22d, and it is gratifying to note that, though the journey of the regiment had lasted from the 19th of April, and had led through parts of the country dangerous to the health of Europeans, especially at such a late period of the year, when the men were often subjected to most intense heat, and were continually exposed to the sun, not a single casualty occurred among either officers or rank and file. As a reward for the services of the Ross-shire Buffs in Afghanistan, the gracious permission of Her Majesty the Queen was,

on the 7th of June, accorded to the regiment to add to the distinctions already on the colours or appointments, the words "Afghanistan, 1879-80."

In consequence of the reorganisation of the army, based on the territorial system, which came into operation on the 1st of July 1881, the 78th Highlanders were dissociated from the 71st, and became linked with the 72nd Regiment as the 2d Battalion of the Seaforth Highlanders (Ross-shire Buffs, Duke of Albany's), the Highland Rifle Militia forming the 3d Battalion. On the same date Lieutenant-Colonel Warren was promoted to a Coloneley, Captains and Brevet-Majors Smith and Murray and Captain Graham to Majorities, and Second Lieutenants Christopher, Brown, Lund, M'Intyre, and Mackenzie, to full Lieutenancies, the rank of second lieutenant having been abolished. The change of designation was at first received with some disfavour, and an effort was made to have the name altered from Seaforth to Seaforth's Highlanders, but this was refused on the ground that the latter was not a territorial title.

The *dépôt* was moved from Poonah and joined headquarters in the end of July, and on the 20th of February 1882 the whole regiment was once more re-united at Lucknow. There, on the 6th of May, Lieutenant-General Cureton, C.B., commanding the Oude Division, presented the bronze stars granted for the march from Kabul to Kandahar to 60 men who had served in the 72nd Regiment, and who had volunteered to the 2d Battalion Seaforth Highlanders on the departure of the 1st Battalion to Aden. Two volunteers from the 92nd Gordon Highlanders were also similarly decorated on the occasion. The regiment was drawn up so as to form three sides of a square, and for the first time the officers and men appeared in khaki. The men to be decorated were in two rows immediately fronting General Cureton as he took up his position near the centre of the square, and the crosses having been handed to him by one of the staff, the General distributed them, one by one, as each of the gallant fellows advanced to the front to receive his well-merited guerdon. Previous

to the presentation, General Cureton addressed the regiment as follows :—

“Second Battalion Seaforth Highlanders.—Your Colonel has asked me to distribute, in presence of you all, the crosses gained by 60 men now present, who served in Afghanistan in your 1st Battalion, late 72nd Highlanders—but most of whom have since volunteered to this Battalion—for service under General Roberts on the march from Kabul to Kandahar. I am much obliged to Colonel Warren for the honour he has done me in asking me to distribute these crosses. It is always a source of the greatest pleasure to me to be the means of conveying decorations granted by the Queen to those of her soldiers upon whom they have been bestowed.

“It is unnecessary for me to dilate on the good service done by the 72nd Highlanders in Afghanistan. The long and trying march of his column, and the gallant fight near Kandahar, have not only been ably told by General Roberts himself, but they have been described and praised, not only by the press of our own country, but by the press of every nation in Europe. The Germans allude to it as the best conducted action fought by the British since Waterloo. However this may be, it was a grand march ending in a most successful action. The 72nd lost in this fight their gallant Colonel and many a good soldier, and received unqualified praise for their conduct in this episode of the war, as they had done for their conduct in the whole campaign. They were second to none.

“Wherever the two distinguished battalions, now called the Seaforth Highlanders, have been called upon to serve, they have proved themselves as gallant in the field as they have invariably been steady and well disciplined in quarters. This is not the first time I have served with the 78th. About twenty-four years ago I was in camp with them under Lord Clyde, not very far from this ; and about this season we were constantly engaged with the mutineers, and the heat was excessive ; but, under all trials, the 78th were then, as they have always been, renowned for their gallant and soldierlike qualities.”

Addressing the men about to be decorated, the General said :—

“I congratulate you all most sincerely on receiving these crosses granted by Her Majesty, and I envy you for having been through the late campaign with General Sir F. Roberts.”

After the distribution, Colonel Warren, commanding the regiment, thanked General Cureton in the following terms :—

“General Cureton.—On behalf of both battalions of the Seaforth Highlanders, in the name of all ranks, I thank you for your great kindness in being present on parade this morning and presenting these decorations. I can assure you their value, and the pleasure of receiving them, is much enhanced by their coming from the hands of an officer who not only commands the Oude Division, but has also himself seen such varied and splendid service in many parts of India. The volunteers whom you have now decorated, by their steadiness on parade and admirable behaviour in quarters, are nobly maintaining the honour and credit of the magnificent regiment that reared them, and I have the greatest pleasure in now publicly testifying to you, sir, the high character

they bear with us, and the satisfaction we old hands experience in seeing them in our ranks.”

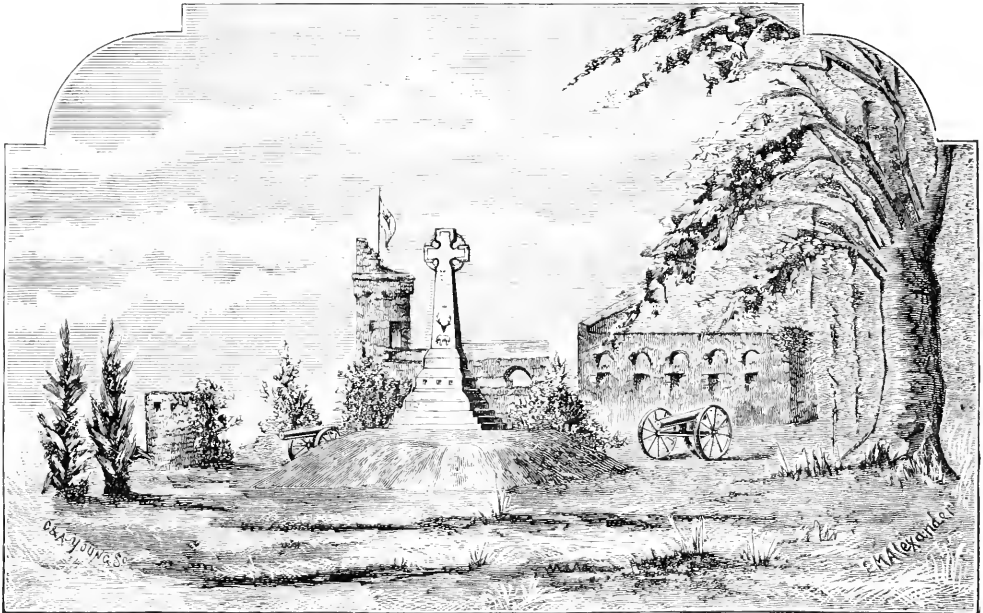
At the conclusion of the gallant Colonel's short but appropriate speech, the parade was broken up and the regiment dismissed to quarters. The medals for the Afghan Campaign were distributed in July both to the volunteers from the 1st Battalion and to the whole of the 2d Battalion who had served in Southern Afghanistan.

On the 5th of July 1882 orders were received for two companies of the battalion to proceed to Aden to reinforce the 1st Battalion which was under orders for active service in Egypt, and on the 15th of July, after inspection by the Lieutenant-General commanding, who expressed himself highly pleased with the appearance of the men, this detachment, consisting of B and F companies, with a total strength of 224 officers and men, under the command of Major Andrew Murray, left Lucknow for Bombay, where, on the 22d, they embarked on the steam-transport “Bancoora.” Aden was reached on the 1st of August, and there the 1st Battalion came on board on the following day, and by its movements those of the detachment were thenceforward regulated. The subsequent events having been already narrated in connection with the 72nd Regiment, nothing here remains to be added to the accounts of the affair at Shalouf, or of the marches to Tel-Mahuta and Kassassin, and but little to the incidents following Tel-el-Kebir. After passing Arabi's camp on the north side of the Canal, the battalion halted at Tel-el-Kebir lock for about a quarter of an hour, until orders were received to push on to Zagazig, and after marching till 5 p.m. in the execution of this movement, it was met, when within about five miles of its destination, by one of the trains captured by Sir Herbert Macpherson, which had been sent out to bring the whole regiment into town. About 100 men of the detachment of the 2nd Seaforth Highlanders, for whom there was no room, had to be left behind, as well as the Field Hospital ; and it may here be noted, that though a distance of 30 miles had been already covered since leaving Kassassin (not

to speak of the fighting), only four or five men of the detachment had fallen out, and none of them required to be carried.

After taking part in the great march past before H.H. the Khedive, the detachment received orders to return to India; and on the 9th of October Major-General Sir Herbert Macpherson, V.C., K.C.B., commanding the Indian Contingent, made his farewell inspection, and, in a few remarks at the close, spoke in very high terms of the conduct of all, and of the pleasure and pride he had had in commanding them. On the same afternoon

the men of the 2d Battalion were conveyed by rail to Suez, and thence on board the steam-transport "India" to Bombay, which was reached on the 25th. Here the detachment was detained for an entertainment and banquet given on the 28th by the inhabitants to the troops, European and native, who had returned from Egypt, and accordingly did not rejoin the main body (to the movements of which we now return) at Lucknow till the 4th of November. Only one man was wounded during the time spent in Egypt; but Captain Justice, who was invalided



Memorial in the Residency Garden, Lucknow.

through disease brought on by exposure, unfortunately died at sea on the 30th of December while on the voyage to England.

On the 27th and 28th of February 1883 the battalion was inspected by Lieutenant-General Cureton, C.B., commanding the Oude Division, who stated that he would have great pleasure in reporting favourably on its state of efficiency for the information of H.R.H. the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief; and on the 27th of the following month Colonel Warren, having completed his term of five years in command, was placed on half-pay, and was succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel G. Forbes. The only other noteworthy events

in 1883 were the addition, by gracious permission of Her Majesty, of "Tel-el-Kebir" to the distinctions already borne on the colours and appointments; the completion of a memorial in the Residency Garden at Lucknow to the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men of the regiment who died during the suppression of the Indian Mutiny; and the deposition in St Giles' Cathedral, Edinburgh, of one of the old stands of colours. The monument is in the form of a lofty Celtic cross placed on a stepped base. The arms and shaft bear the usual ornaments, along with the deer's head (the Cabar F  idh) and elephant, the badges of the regiment,

while on a panel at the base is carved the following inscription :—

“Sacred to the Memory of the Officers, Non-commissioned Officers, and Private Soldiers of the 75th Highland Regiment who fell in the suppression of the Mutiny of the Native Army in India in the years 1857 and 1858. This Monument is erected as a tribute of respect by their surviving brother officers and comrades, and by many officers who formerly belonged to the Regiment. A.D. 1883.”

The stand of colours was placed in St Giles along with those of many of the other Scottish regiments on the 14th of November, the ceremony of presentation<sup>1</sup> to the Cathedral authorities—who were represented by the Rev. Dr Cameron Lees, minister of the church, and by Lord-Provost Harrison, Lord-President Inglis, Mr Robert Chambers, and Mr R. Herdman, R.S.A., for the Cathedral Board—being performed by H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief. The representatives of the 78th who bore the relics were Major Hilton and Lieutenant Fraser, the escort consisting of Colour-Sergeants Bain and Marshall from the dépôt at Fort George; and the stand obtained was that retired in 1854, and now gifted for this purpose by Major Hamilton of the 1st Scottish Rifles, into whose possession it had come by inheritance from his relative General Walter Hamilton, C.B., who was Lieutenant-Colonel of the 78th from 1849 till 1859, when he was appointed Inspecting Field Officer. The regimental colour bears the Gaelic motto of the battalion, “Cuidich ’n Rìgh,” which curiously enough does not appear in the Emblazoned Register of Colours, executed under official sanction and authority in 1820, and preserved in the office of the Inspector of Regimental Colours, notwithstanding that it is embroidered on standards of older date that have been preserved, and that on the 1st of April 1825 His Majesty George IV. was “pleased to approve of the 78th Regiment of Foot *retaining*” the words on its colours. This stand finds a fitting resting-place in its present position, as, though the flags saw but little active service, and were in none of the great historic regimental achievements, they are those that were at Sukkur in Scinde in

1843, when an outbreak of malignant fever almost annihilated the regiment, and claimed the many victims to whose memory a monument was, at the time, placed on the walls of St Giles by the sorrowing survivors (see p. 701). Some have thought that the historical stand carried by the “Saviours of India” through the Indian Mutiny, would have been better suited for the purpose, but that is too well cared for, and too highly valued, at Dingwall, where it was deposited in the Town Hall on its retirement in 1868, to be lightly disturbed; and besides, as Colonel Mackenzie wrote, when, on behalf of the officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates of the Ross-shire Buffs, he offered these colours to the Town Council of the county town of the regimental district :—“The regiment can never forget the very hearty welcome they received from the people of Ross-shire and Cromartyshire on returning from India in 1859, nor the generosity and kindness lavished upon them at that time, of which the magnificent pieces of plate presented to the officers’ and non-commissioned officers’ messes are lasting records. They feel that nowhere can the old colours of the regiment be more worthily placed than in that country<sup>2</sup> where the corps were first embodied, and that their presence there may induce many a fine fellow to join the ranks of the Ross-shire Buffs.”

On the 28th of February 1884, the battalion was again inspected by Lieutenant-General Cureton, C.B., who stated that the appearance on parade was smart and soldier-like, that the result of the inspection was satisfactory, and that he should report most favourably to the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief. On the 21st of October the regiment had to regret the loss of the services of Lieutenant-Colonel Forbes, who was on that date invalided to England, where he died in Netley Hospital on the 26th of December. The temporary command devolved on Lieutenant-Colonel Murray.

On the 4th of February 1885, the annual inspection was made by Major-General Dillon, C.B., C.S.I., who expressed a high opinion

<sup>1</sup> See the account of the 92nd Highlanders.

<sup>2</sup> The “Seaforth Country.”

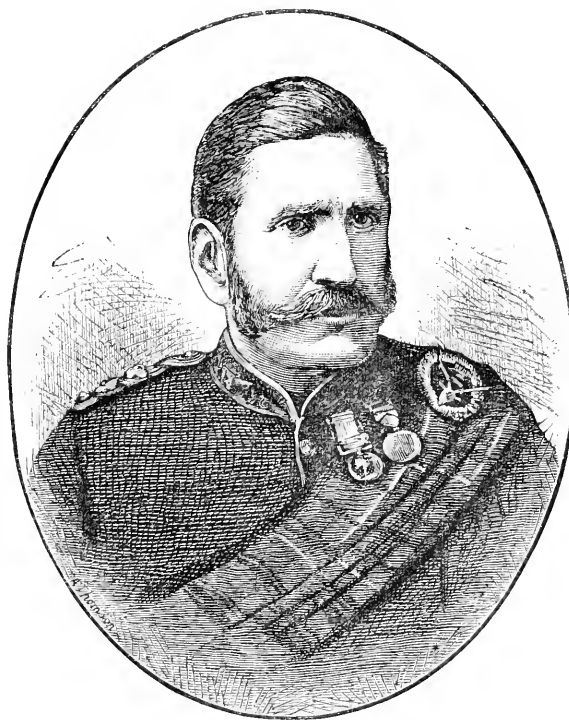
of the appearance of the regiment on parade, and of its state of efficiency, and who subsequently addressed the following letter to the Lieutenant-Colonel commanding, on the occasion of the departure of the battalion from Lucknow for new quarters at Bareilly:—

“LUCKNOW,  
“March 8th, 1885.

“MY DEAR COLONEL MURRAY,—No soldier of the Second Battalion Seaforth Highlanders can have visited the Residency without feeling just pride that he inherits the traditions of the 78th of Assaye and Lucknow, and, should he take the field, that he

had camp been pitched when orders were received that the regiment was to proceed at once to Rawal Pindi to form part of the escort of H.E. the Viceroy at the reception of the Ameer of Afghanistan; and thither, accordingly, it was conveyed by troop-train on the 11th, halts being made on the journey at Meerut, Umballah, and Mean Meer. While at Rawal Pindi, the battalion took part in all the manœuvres of the force, including the march past, in presence of the Ameer.

The return to Bareilly took place between the 17th and 21st of April, and there ordinary routine station duties were performed till the 30th of November, when, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Murray (Colonel Guinness, who succeeded to the command on the death of Colonel Forbes, having exchanged to the 1st Battalion), the regiment started for Delhi to form part of the southern force at the great camp of exercise to be held at that place. The strength of the battalion was 17 officers and 459 non-commissioned officers and men, but as this was increased on arrival at Moradabad by 4 officers and 101 non-commissioned officers and men stationed there, the grand total was 21 officers and 560 non-commissioned officers and men. The battalion arrived at Delhi on the 14th of December, and, after marching next day to Suttanpur, where the 2d Division of the Southern Field Force under command of Sir Charles



Lieutenant-Colonel G. Forbes.

From a Photograph.

would strive individually to maintain that high reputation. The good discipline, steadiness under arms, and the excellent shooting of the Battalion, mark the spirit pervading it in every grade, and which will carry it honourably through any ordeal that the exigencies of our extended Empire may demand from a British regiment.

“May I request that you will express to your Battalion my full appreciation of its merits, and my regret that it passes from the Division which I command.

“Believe me,  
“Yours very sincerely,  
(Signed) “M. A. DILLON, M.-General.”

The move from Lucknow to Bareilly was made by rail on the 9th of March, but hardly

Macgregor was encamped, was told off to form part of the 1st Brigade under command of Colonel M. C. Farrington, South Yorkshire Regiment—the other regiments of the brigade being the 2nd Battalion Highland Light Infantry, the 5th Bengal Infantry, and the 27th Punjaub Infantry. The exercises, which lasted till the 31st of December, consisted of brigade, divisional, and interdivisional manœuvres, guarding of convoys, etc., the whole operations being under the immediate superintendence of Sir Charles Gough, V.C., commanding the



Southern Field Force. After the 2d of January 1886, all operations were understood to be conducted as if in an enemy's country. The force advanced by daily marches on Kurnaul, and met the Northern Army at Paniput. The cavalry and horse artillery of the latter body, which occupied the village, were driven out, and next day the infantry of the northern force having arrived, there was a general engagement, the southern force being repulsed and compelled to retire on Delhi. There they were supposed to receive reinforcements, and a fresh attack of the Northern Army was not only repulsed, but the latter was defeated. This concluded the practical part of the manœuvres, and the operations terminated in a march past, the effect of which was sadly marred by an incessant downpour of rain. On the dissolution of the division the following Order was published by Major-General Sir Charles Macgregor:—

"As Sir Charles Macgregor has to return to his command, he must say 'Good-Bye' to the 1st Division. A glance was sufficient to show him what a fine body of men the 1st Division was composed of, and a month has shown Sir C. Macgregor that their appearance has not belied them. Sir Charles Macgregor has endeavoured, during his brief command of this fine Division, not to worry any one unnecessarily, and he is grateful to find that no one has worried him. He certainly will report very favourably of every regiment in the Division, and he proposes to ask the Commander-in-Chief, in consideration of their fine soldierly bearing and good conduct in the Camp, to give them as early a chance as possible of seeing service. Of this Sir Charles Macgregor is certain, that if he ever had the luck to command a division on service, he would wish nothing better than the officers and men of the 1st Division to back him up."

The regiment marched out of Delhi on the 26th of January 1886, reaching Moradabad on the 30th, and Bareilly on the 7th of February. The annual inspection was made on the 15th and 16th of February by Brigadier-General T. E. Gordon, C.B., C.S.I., commanding the Rohilkund district, from whom the following letter was afterwards received by Lieutenant-Colonel Murray on the 28th of June:—

"I hadn't an opportunity of seeing you before I left Bareilly to tell you how thoroughly satisfactory in every particular was my inspection of your Battalion, and that I had great pleasure in recording this in my report. I went into full detail, and showed that an excellent spirit, fostered and stimulated by

the Commanding Officer, pervaded all ranks, and that the Battalion was in most reliable and admirable hands."

On the 17th of October Field-Marshal Sir Patrick Grant, the Colonel of the regiment, was gazetted to the colonelcy of the Royal Horse Guards (the Blues), and a letter was written to him by the president of the Mess Committee tendering him on behalf of the 2d Battalion of the Seaforth Highlanders their hearty congratulations on the honour that had been conferred on him, though expressing at the same time their regret at the severance of the mutual connection. The following is an extract from his reply:—

"From my heart I thank you for the terms in which you have expressed yourselves in the note of the 31st January, addressed to me, at your desire, by the President of the Mess Committee. I can never cease to cherish with pride and gratification my long connection of more than twenty years' duration with so highly-distinguished a regiment as the 78th Highlanders."

Sir Patrick Grant was the last Colonel of the 78th as a separate regiment, his successor being Sir E. S. Smyth, K.C.M.G., who had been in command of the linked battalion (the old 72nd Regiment) since 1881, and who was now appointed to command the two battalions of the territorial regiment.

Since the 72nd and 78th were linked and associated with a distinct territorial district, both battalions have striven to make this connection real as well as nominal, and in September 1886, a detachment of nine Gaelic-speaking non-commissioned officers and men of the 1st Battalion (the old 72nd), with pipers, was sent from Edinburgh, not as a recruiting party (the members having no power to enlist any one), but at the private expense of the officers, on a six weeks' furlough tour through the "Seaforth Country" and the different parts of the mainland of Ross and Inverness included within the regimental district, and thereafter to Skye and Lewis, for the purpose of trying to remove the many prejudices against military life that have sprung up in the Highlands since the first raising of the Highland Regiments, and to let the men of the Isles know that there is still a welcome and a home for them in the ranks of the old corps in which so many

of their ancestors have in bygone days shown the good qualities and gallantry that laid the foundation of the renown that has made the names of all the Highland Regiments household words throughout the length and breadth of the land.

The full dress of the Seaforth Highlanders, which may, with the necessary differences in tartans, badges, and minor details, be taken as representative of that of all the kilted regiments, is as follows :—

*Officers.*—Kilt and belted plaid of Mackenzie tartan; scarlet Highland doublet, trimmed with gold lace according to rank, buff facings (patrol jacket and trews for fatigue dress); bonnet of black ostrich plumes, with white vulture hackle; Menzies tartan hose, red garter knots, and white spatterdash (shoes and gold buckles, and Mackenzie tartan hose and green garter knots for ball dress); sporran of white goat's hair, with eight gold tassels (two long black tassels undress); buff leather shoulder-belt, with gilt breastplate; red morocco dirk belt, embroidered with gold thistles; dirk and skean-dhu, mounted in cairngorm and silver gilt; the claymore, with steel scabbard; round silver-gilt shoulder brooch, surmounted by a crown. The field officers wear trews, shoulder plaid, and waist belt. The

Cubar Féidh on all appointments, with the Elephant, superscribed "Assaye."

*Mess Dress.*—Scarlet shell jacket, with buff rolling collar and facings, and gold shoulder-knots; Mackenzie tartan vest, with cairngorm buttons.

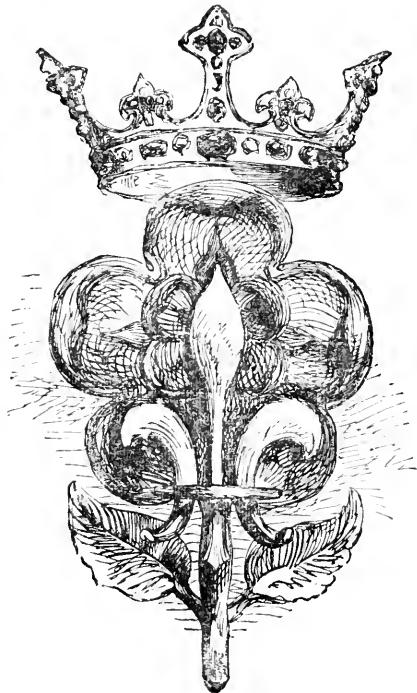
*Sergeants.*—Same as privates, with the exception of finer cloth and tartan. First-Class staff sergeants wear the buff waist belt and claymore, and shoulder plaid with brooch.

*Privates.*—Kilt and fly of Mackenzie tartan; scarlet Highland doublet, buff facings (buff jacket and trews for fatigue dress); bonnet of black ostrich plumes, with white hackle; sporran of white goat's hair, with two long black tassels; Menzies tartan hose, red garter knots, and white spatterdashes; the Cubar Féidh and the Elephant on the appointments.

*Band.*—Same as privates, with the exception of red hackles, sporrans of white goat's hair, buff waist-belts and dirks, and shoulder plaids and brooch.

*Pipers.*—Same as privates, with the exception of green doublets, green hackles, Mackenzie tartan hose, green garter knots, grey sporrans, black shoulder and dirk belts, claymore, dirk, and skean-dhu, and shoulder plaids with round brooch.

Colonel Mackenzie, C.B., Major Forbes, and the company officers of the 78th presented their pipers, on the 21st of May 1875, with a beautiful set of pipe banners of the value of £100. The mottoes, devices, and honours of the corps are emblazoned on them, and they are considered the most costly flags that have ever been presented to the pipers of any regiment.



# THE 79TH QUEEN'S OWN CAMERON HIGHLANDERS.

## I.

1793—1853.

The Clan Cameron—Raising of the Regiment—Flanders—West Indies—Holland—Ferrol and Cadiz—Egypt—Ireland—A 2nd battalion—Proposed abolition of the kilt—Denmark—Sweden—Portugal—Corunna—Spain—The Peninsular War—Busaco—Foz d'Arouce—Fuentes d'Onor—Death of Colonel Philip Cameron—Lord Wellington's opinion of the 79th—Salamanca—Siege of Burgos—Vittoria—Pyrenees—Nivelle—Nive—Orthes—Toulouse—Home—Quatre Bras—Waterloo—France—Home—Chichester—Portsmouth—Jersey—Ireland—Canada—New Colours—Scotland—England—Gibraltar—"Bailie Nicol Jarvie"—Canada—Scotland—Chobham—Portsmouth.



ESMONT-OF-ZEE.	NIVE.
EGYPT (WITH SPHINX).	TOULOUSE.
FUENTES D'ONOR.	PENINSULA.
SALAMANCA.	WATERLOO.
PYRENEES.	ALMA.
NIVELLE.	SEBASTOPOL.
	LUCKNOW.

THE Camerons are well known as one of the bravest and most chivalrous of the Highland clans. They held out to the very last as steadfast adherents to the cause of the Stuarts, and the names of Ewen Cameron, Donald the "gentle Lochiel," and the unfortunate Dr Cameron, must be associated in the minds of all Scotchmen with everything that is brave, and chivalrous, and generous, and unyieldingly loyal.

The clan itself was at one time one of the most powerful in the Highlands; and the regiment which is now known by the clan name has most faithfully upheld the credit of the clan for bravery and loyalty; it has proved a practical comment on the old song, "A Cameron never can yield."

This regiment was raised by Alan Cameron of Erracht, to whom letters of service were granted on the 17th of August 1793. No bounty was allowed by Government, as was the case with other regiments raised in this manner, the men being recruited solely at the expense of the officers. The regiment was inspected at Stirling in January 1794, and at the end of the same month its strength was raised to 1000 men, Alan Cameron being appointed Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant.<sup>1</sup> The 79th was at first designated the "Cameronian Volunteers," but this designation was subsequently changed to "Cameron Highlanders."

The following is the original list of the officers of the 79th:—

*Major-Commandant*—Alan Cameron.

*Major*—George Rowley.

*Captains.*

Neil Campbell                      Donald Cameron.

Patrick McDowall.                George Carnegie.

*Captain-Lieutenant and Captain*—Archibald Maclean.

*Lieutenants.*

Archibald Maclean.                Colin Maclean.

Alexander Macdonell.            Joseph Dower.

Duncan Stewart.                Charles MacVicar.

John Urquhart.

*Ensigns.*

Neil Campbell.                      Donald Maclean.

Gordon Cameron.                Archibald Cameron.

Archibald Macdonell.            Alexander Grant.

Archibald Campbell.               William Graham.

*Chaplain*—Thomas Thompson.

*Adjutant*—Archibald Maclean.

*Quartermaster*—Duncan Stewart.

*Surgeon*—John Maclean.

After spending a short time in Ireland and the south of England, the 79th embarked in August 1794 for Flanders. During the following few months it shared in all the disasters of the unfortunate campaign in that country, losing 200 men from privation and the severity of the climate.<sup>2</sup>

Shortly afterwards the regiment returned to

<sup>1</sup> No portrait of this indomitable Colonel exists, or it should have been given as a steel engraving.

<sup>2</sup> Captain Robert Jameson's *Historical Record of the 79th*. To this record, as well as to the original manuscript record of the regiment, we are indebted for many of the following details.

England, and landed in the Isle of Wight, in April 1795. Its strength was ordered to be completed to 1000 men, preparatory to its embarkation for India. While Colonel Cameron was making every exertion to fulfil this order, he received an intimation that directions had been given to draft the Cameron Highlanders into four other regiments. This impolitic order naturally roused the indignation of the colonel, who in an interview<sup>3</sup> with the commander-in-chief deprecated in the strongest terms any such unfeeling and unwise proceeding. His representations were successful, and the destination of the regiment was changed to the West Indies, for which it embarked in the summer of 1795. The 79th remained in Martinique till July 1797, but suffered so much from the climate that an offer was made to such of the men as were fit for duty to volunteer into other corps, the consequence being that upwards of 200 entered the 42nd, while about a dozen joined four other regiments. The officers, with the remainder of the regiment, returned home, landing at Gravesend in August, and taking up their quarters in Chatham barracks. Orders were issued to fill up the ranks of the 79th, and by the exertions of Colonel Cameron and his officers a fresh body of 780 men was raised, who assembled at Stirling in June 1798. In the following year it was ordered to form part of the expedition to the Helder, landing at Helder Point, in North Holland, in August, when it was brigaded with the 2nd battalion Royals, the 25th, 49th, and 92nd Regiments, under the command of Major-General Moore. After various movements, the fourth division, under the command of Sir Ralph Abercromby, came up, on the 2nd of October, with the enemy, strongly posted near the village of Egmont-op-Zee. Notwithstanding the unfavourable nature of the ground, consisting of loose sand-hills, General Moore's brigade made such a vigorous attack with the bayonet, that the enemy were

quickly driven from their position, and pursued over the sand-hills till night prevented further operations. In this enterprise, Captain James Campbell, Lieutenant Stair Rose, and 13 rank and file, were killed; and Colonel Cameron, Lieutenants Colin Macdonald, Donald Macniel, 4 sergeants, and 54 rank and file wounded. The regiment was specially complimented for its conduct both by the commander-in-chief and by General Moore; the former declaring that nothing could do the regiment more credit than its conduct that day. It embarked in the end of October, and landed in England on the 1st of November.

In August 1800 the 79th embarked at Southampton as part of the expedition fitted out to destroy the Spanish shipping in the harbours of Ferrol and Cadiz. It arrived before Ferrol on the 25th, and shortly afterwards the brigade of which the regiment formed part, forced the enemy from their position and took possession of the heights of Brion and Balon, which completely commanded the town and harbour of Ferrol. Lieutenant-General Sir James Pulteney, however, did not see meet to follow out the advantage thus gained, and abandoned the enterprise. In this "insignificant service," as Captain Jameson calls it, the 79th had only Captain Fraser, 2 sergeants, and 2 rank and file wounded.

On the 6th of October the expedition landed before Cadiz, but on account of the very unfavourable state of the weather, the enterprise was abandoned.

In 1801 the Cameron Highlanders took part in the famous operations in Egypt, under Sir Ralph Abercromby; but as minute details of this campaign are given in the histories of the 42nd and 92nd Regiments, it will be unnecessary to repeat the story here. The 79th was brigaded with the 2nd and 50th Regiments, and took an active part in the action of March 13th, in which it had 5 rank and file killed, and Lieutenant-Colonel Patrick M'Dowall, Lieutenants George Sutherland and John Stewart, Volunteer Alexander Cameron, 2 sergeants, and 56 rank and file wounded.

In the general engagement of March 21st, in which the brave Abercromby got his death-wound, the light companies of the 79th and the other regiments of its brigade kept the

<sup>3</sup> "At this interview, Colonel Cameron plainly told the Duke, 'to draft the 79th is more than you or your Royal father dare do.' The Duke then said, 'The King my father will certainly send the regiment to the West Indies.' Colonel Cameron, losing temper, replied, 'You may tell the King your father from me, that he may send us to hell if he likes, and I'll go at the head of them, but *he daurna draft us*,'—a line of argument which, it is unnecessary to add, proved to the Royal Duke perfectly irresistible."—Jameson's *Historical Record*.

enemy's riflemen in check in front, while the fight was raging hotly on the right. The regiment lost one sergeant killed, and Lieutenant Patrick Ross, 2 sergeants, and 18 rank and file wounded.

While proceeding towards Cairo with Major-General Craddock's brigade (to which the Cameron Highlanders had been transferred) and a division of Turks, they had a brush on the 9th of May with a French force, in which the 79th had Captain McDowall and one private wounded. At Cairo the regiment had the honour of being selected to take possession of the advanced gate, the "Gate of the Pyramids," surrendered to the British in terms of a convention with the French.

For its distinguished services during the Egyptian campaign, the Cameron Highlanders, besides receiving the thanks of the king and parliament, was one of the regiments which received the honour of bearing the figure of a Sphinx, with the word "Egypt," on its colours and appointments.

After staying a short time at Minorea, the regiment returned to Scotland in August 1802, whence, after filling up its thinned ranks, it was removed to Ireland in the beginning of 1803. In 1804 a second battalion was raised, but was never employed on active service, being used only to fill up vacancies as they occurred in the first battalion, until 1815, when it was reduced at Dundee.

In 1804 the question of abolishing the kilt seems to have been under the consideration of the military authorities, and a correspondence on the subject took place between the Horse-Guards and Colonel Cameron, which deserves to be reproduced for the sake of the Highland Colonel's intensely characteristic reply. In a letter dated "Horse Guards, 13th October 1804," Colonel Cameron was requested to state his "*private* opinion as to the expediency of abolishing the kilt in Highland regiments, and substituting in lieu thereof the tartan trews." To this Colonel Cameron replied in four sentences as follows:—

"GLASGOW, 27th October 1804.

"SIR,—On my return hither some days ago from Stirling, I received your letter of the 13th inst. (by General Calvert's orders) respecting the propriety of an alteration in the mode of clothing Highland regiments, in reply to which I beg to state, freely and

fully, my sentiments upon *that* subject, without a particle of prejudice in either way, but merely founded upon *facts* as applicable to these corps—at least as far as I am *capable*, from thirty years' experience, twenty years of which I have been upon *actual* service in all *climates*, with the description of men in question, which, independent of being myself a Highlander, and well knowing all the convenience and inconvenience of our native garb in the field and otherwise, and perhaps, also, aware of the probable source and clashing motives from which the suggestion now under consideration originally *arose*. I have to observe progressively, that in the course of the late war several gentlemen proposed to raise Highland regiments, *some* for general service, but chiefly for home defence; but most of these corps were called from all quarters, and thereby adulterated with every description of men, that rendered them anything but real Highlanders, or even Scotchmen (which is not strictly synonymous), and the colonels themselves being generally unacquainted with the language and habits of Highlanders, while prejudiced in favour of, and accustomed to wear breeches, consequently *averse* to that free congenial circulation of pure wholesome air (as an exhilarating native bracer) which has hitherto so peculiarly befitted the Highlander for *activity*, and all the other necessary qualities of a soldier, whether for hardship upon scanty fare, *readiness in accoutring*, or making *forced marches*, &c., besides the exclusive advantage, when halted, of drenching his kilt, &c., in the *next brook*, as well as washing his limbs, and drying *both*, as it were, by constant *fanning*, without injury to either, but, on the contrary, feeling clean and comfortable, while the buffoon tartan pantaloons, &c., with all its fringed frippery (as some mongrel Highlanders would have it) sticking wet and dirty to the skin, is not very easily pulled off, and *less so* to get on again in case of alarm or any other hurry, and all this time absorbing both wet and dirt, followed up by rheumatism and fevers, which ultimately make great havoc in hot and cold climates; while it consists with knowledge, that the Highlander in his native garb always appeared more cleanly, and maintained better health in both climates than those who wore even the thick cloth pantaloons. Independent of these circumstances, I feel no hesitation in saying, that the proposed alteration must have proceeded from a whimsical idea, more than from the real comfort of the Highland soldier, and a wish to lay aside that national martial garb, the very sight of which has, upon many occasions, struck the enemy with terror and confusion,—and now metamorphose the Highlander from his real characteristic appearance and comfort in an odious incompatible dress, to which it will, in my opinion, be difficult to reconcile him, as a poignant grievance to, and a galling reflection upon, Highland corps, &c., as levelling that martial distinction by which they have been hitherto *noticed and respected*,—and from my own experience I feel well founded in saying, that if anything was wanted to aid the rack-renting Highland landlords in destroying that source, which has hitherto proved so fruitful for keeping up Highland corps, it will be that of abolishing their native garb, which His Royal Highness the Commander-in-chief and the Adjutant-General may rest assured will prove a complete death-warrant to the recruiting service in that respect. But I sincerely hope His Royal Highness will never acquiesce in so painful and degrading an idea (come from whatever quarter it may) as to strip us of our native garb (admitted hitherto our regimental uniform) and *stuff* us into a harlequin tartan pantaloons, which, composed of the usual quality that continues, as at present worn, useful and becoming for twelve months, will not endure six weeks fair wear as a

pantaloon, and when patched makes a horrible appearance—besides that the necessary quantity to serve decently throughout the year would become extremely expensive, but, above all, take away completely the appearance and conceit of a Highland soldier, in which case I would rather see him *stuffed* in breeches, and abolish the distinction at once.—I have the honour to be, &c.

(Signed) "ALAN CAMERON,

"Colonel 79th or Cameron Highlanders."

"To Henry Thorpe, Esq."

The regiment remained in Ireland till November 1805, when it was removed to England, where it did duty at various places till July 1807. In that month the 79th formed part of the expedition against Denmark, where it remained till the following November, the only casualties being four men wounded, during the bombardment of Copenhagen.

After a fruitless expedition to Sweden in May 1808, under Lt.-General Sir John Moore, the regiment was ordered, with other reinforcements, to proceed to Portugal, where it landed August 26th, 1808, and immediately joined the army encamped near Lisbon. After the convention of Cintra, the 79th, as part of Major-General Fane's brigade, joined the army under Sir John Moore, whose object was to drive the French out of Spain. Moore, being joined by the division under Sir David Baird, at Mayorga, had proceeded as far as Sahagun, when he deemed it advisable to commence the ever memorable retreat to Corunna, details of which have already been given. At Corunna, on the 16th of January 1809, the 79th had no chance of distinguishing itself in action, its duty being, as part of Lt.-General Fraser's division, to hold the heights immediately in front of the gates of Corunna; but "they also serve who only stand and wait." The embarkation was effected in safety, and on the army arriving in England in February, the 79th marched to Weeley Barracks, in Essex, about 10 miles from Chelmsford, where many of the men were shortly afterwards attacked with fever, though not a man died.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> "In 1809, the 79th accomplished what no other regiment did. In January of that year they were in Spain at the Battle of Corunna, and returned to England in February, when 700 men and several officers suffered from a dangerous typhus fever, yet not a man died. In July they embarked 1002 bayonets for Walcheren, were engaged during the whole siege of Flushing in the trenches, yet had not a man wounded, and, whilst there, lost only one individual in fever—Paymaster Bullock, the least expected of any one. During the three months after their return

While in Portugal, Colonel Cameron, who had been appointed commandant of Lisbon with the rank of Brigadier-General, retired from the personal command of the regiment, after leading it in every engagement and sharing all its privations for fifteen years; "his almost paternal anxiety," as Captain Jameson says, "for his native Highlanders had never permitted him to be absent from their head." He was succeeded in the command of the regiment by his eldest son, Lt.-Colonel Philip Cameron.

After taking part in the siege of Flushing, in August 1809, the regiment returned to England, and again took up its quarters in Weeley Barracks, where it was attacked with fever, which carried off a number of men, and prostrated many more, upwards of 40 having to be left behind when the regiment embarked for Portugal in January 1810, to join the army acting under Sir Arthur Wellesley.

Meanwhile a number of men of the 79th, who had been left behind in Portugal on the retreat to Corunna, had, along with several officers and men belonging to other regiments, been formed into a corps designated the 1st battalion of detachments. The detachment of the 79th consisted of 5 officers, 4 sergeants, and 45 rank and file; and out of this small number who were engaged at Talavera de la Reyna on July 27th and 28th, 1809, 14 rank and file were killed, and one sergeant and 27 rank and file wounded.

Shortly after landing at Lisbon, the regiment was ordered to proceed to Spain to assist in the defence of Cadiz, where it remained till the middle of August 1810, having had Lts. Patrick McCrummen, Donald Cameron, and 25 rank and file wounded in performing a small service against the enemy. After its return to Lisbon, the 79th was equipped for the field, and joined the army under Lord Wellington at Busaco on the 25th of September. The 79th was here brigaded with the 7th and 61st Regiments, under the command of Major-General Alan Cameron.

The regiment had not long to wait before taking part in the active operations carried on to England, only ten men died, and in December of that same year again, embarked for the peninsula, 1032 strong."—Note by Dr A. Anderson, Regimental surgeon, p. 44 of H. S. Smith's *List of the Officers of the 79th*.

against the French by England's great general. Wellington had taken up a strong position along the Sierra de Busaco, to prevent the further advance of Marshal Massena; and the division of which the 79th formed part was posted at the extreme right of the British line. At daybreak on the 27th of Sept. the French columns, preceded by a swarm of skirmishers, who had nearly surrounded and cut off the picket of the 79th, advanced against the British right, when Captain Neil Douglas gallantly volunteered his company to its support, and opening fire from a favourable position, checked the enemy's advance, and enabled the picket to retire in good order. As the enemy's attack was changed to the centre and left, the 79th had no other opportunity that day of distinguishing itself in action. It, however, lost Captain Alexander Cameron<sup>5</sup> and 7 rank and file killed, Captain Neil Douglas, and 41 rank and file wounded.

After this battle, Wellington deemed it prudent to retire within the strong lines of Torres Vedras, whither he was followed by Massena, who remained there till the 14th of November, when he suddenly broke up his camp and retired upon Santarem, followed by Wellington. The French again commenced their retreat in the beginning of March 1811, closely pursued by the British army. During the pursuit several small skirmishes took place, and in a sharp contest at Foz d'Arouce, the light company of the 79th had 2 men killed, and 7 wounded. In this affair, Lt. Kenneth Cameron of the 79th captured the Lieutenant-Colonel of the 39th French infantry.

On the 2nd of May, Massena, desirous of relieving Almeida, which Wellington had invested, took up a position in front of Dos Casas and Fuentes d'Onor. "The English position," says Jameson, "was a line whose left extended beyond the brook of Onoro, resting on a hill supported by Fort Conception; the right, which was more accessible, was at Nave d'Aver, and the centre at Villa Formosa."

On the 3rd of May, Massena commenced

<sup>5</sup> "This gallant officer commanded the picket of the 79th, and could not be induced to withdraw. He was last seen by Captain (afterwards the late Lieut.-General Sir Neil) Douglas, fighting hand to hand with several French soldiers, to whom he refused to deliver up his sword. His body was found pierced with seven bayonet wounds."—Jameson's *Records*, p. 24.

his attack upon the English position, his strongest efforts being directed against the village of Fuentes d'Onor, which he seemed determined to get possession of. The defence of the position was entrusted to the 79th, along with the 71st Highlanders, with the 24th regiment and several light companies in support, the whole commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Philip Cameron of the 79th. During the whole of the day the enemy in superior numbers made several desperate attempts to take the village, and indeed did manage to get temporary possession of several parts, "but after a succession of most bloody hand to hand encounters, he was completely driven from it at nightfall, when darkness put an end to the conflict."<sup>6</sup>

Early on the morning of the 5th of May, Massena, who in the meantime had been making dispositions for a renewal of the contest, again directed his strongest efforts against the position held by the 79th and its comrades. By the force of overwhelming numbers the French did succeed in carrying the lower portion of the village, at the same time surrounding and taking prisoners two companies of the 79th, which had got separated from the main body. Meantime, in the upper portion of the village a fierce and deadly contest was being waged between the French Grenadiers and the Highlanders, the latter, according to Captain Jameson, in numerous instances using their muskets as clubs instead of acting with the bayonet, so close and deadly was the strife maintained. "About this period of the action, a French soldier was observed to slip aside into a doorway and take deliberate aim at Colonel Cameron, who fell from his horse mortally wounded. A cry of grief, intermingled with shouts for revenge, arose from the rearmost Highlanders, who witnessed the fall of their commanding officer, and was rapidly communicated to those in front. As Colonel Cameron was being conveyed to the rear by his sorrowing clansmen, the 88th regiment, detached to reinforce the troops at this point, arrived in double-quick time; the men were now at the highest pitch of excitement, and a charge being ordered by Brigadier-General

<sup>6</sup> Jameson's *Records*.  
5 C

Mackinnon, the enemy was driven out of the village with great slaughter. The post was maintained until the evening, when the battle terminated, and the Highlanders being withdrawn, were replaced by a brigade of the light division."<sup>7</sup>

In these fierce contests, besides Lt.-Colonel Cameron, who died of his wound, the 79th had Captain William Imlach, one sergeant, and 30 rank and file killed; Captains Malcolm Fraser and Sinclair Davidson, Lts. James Sinclair, John Calder, Archibald Fraser, Alexander Cameron, John Webb, and Fulton Robertson, Ensigns Charles Brown and Duncan Cameron, 6 sergeants, and 138 rank and file wounded, besides about 100 missing, many of whom were afterwards reported as killed.

The grief for the loss of Colonel Cameron, son of Major-General Alan Cameron, former and first colonel of the 79th, was deep and wide-spread. Wellington, with all his staff and a large number of general officers, notwithstanding the critical state of matters, attended his funeral, which was conducted with military honours. Sir Walter Scott, in his "Vision of Don Roderick," thus alludes to Colonel Cameron's death:—

"And what avails thee that, for Cameron slain,  
Wild from his plaided ranks the yell was given?  
Vengeance and grief gave mountain-rage the rein,  
And, at the bloody spear-point headlong driven,  
The despot's giant guards fled like the rack of  
heaven."<sup>8</sup>

Wellington,—and many other officers of high rank,—sent a special letter of condolence to the colonel's father, Major-General Cameron, in which he speaks of his son in terms of the highest praise. "I cannot conceive," he says, "a string of circumstances more honourable and glorious than these in which he lost his life in the cause of his country."

<sup>7</sup> Jameson's *Record*, p. 27.

<sup>8</sup> In a note to this poem, Scott says that the 71st and 79th, on seeing Cameron fall, raised a dreadful shriek of grief and rage; "they charged with irresistible fury the finest body of French grenadiers ever seen, being a part of Bonaparte's selected guard. The officer who led the French, a man remarkable for stature and symmetry, was killed on the spot. The Frenchman who stepped out of the ranks to take aim at Colonel Cameron was also bayoneted, pierced with a thousand wounds, and almost torn to pieces by the furious Highlanders, who, under the command of Colonel Cadogan, bore the enemy out of the contested ground at the point of the bayonet."

Cameron was succeeded in the command of the regiment by Major Alexander Petrie, who, besides receiving a gold medal, had the brevet rank of Lt.-Colonel conferred on him; and the senior captain, Andrew Brown, was promoted to the brevet rank of Major.

How highly Lord Wellington esteemed the services performed by the 79th on these two bloody days, will be seen from the following letter:—

"VILLA FORMOSA, 8th May, 1811.

"SIR,—I am directed by Lord Wellington to acquaint you that he will have great pleasure in submitting to the Commander-in-Chief for a commission the name of any non-commissioned officer of the 79th regiment whom you may recommend, as his lordship is anxious to mark the sense of the conduct of the 79th during the late engagement with the enemy.

"I have the honour to be, &c.,

(Signed) "FITZROY SOMERSET.

"Major Petrie, Commanding  
"79th Highlanders," &c.

Sergeant Donald Mcintosh was selected for this distinguished honour, and, on the 4th of June 1811, was appointed ensign in the 88th Regiment.

The 79th did not take part in any other engagement till the 22nd of July 1812, when it was present as part of the reserve division under Major-General Campbell at the great victory of Salamanca. Its services, however, were not brought into requisition till the close of the day, and its casualties were only two men wounded. Still it was deemed worthy of having the honour of bearing the word "Salamanca" on its colours and appointments, and a gold medal was conferred upon the commanding officer, Lt.-Colonel Robert Fulton, who had joined the regiment at Vellajes in September 1811, with a draft of 5 sergeants, and 231 rank and file from the 2nd battalion.

In the interval between Fuentes d'Onor and Salamanca the 79th was moved about to various places, and twice was severely attacked with epidemic sickness.

After the battle of Salamanca, the 79th, along with the rest of the allied army, entered Madrid about the middle of August, where it remained till the end of that month.

On the 1st of September the 79th, along with the rest of the army, left Madrid under Lord Wellington, to lay siege to Burgos, before which it arrived on the 18th; and on the



morning of the 19th, the light battalion, formed by the several light companies of the 24th, 42nd, 58th, 60th, and 79th regiments, commanded by Major the Hon. E. C. Cocks of the 79th, was selected for the purpose of driving the enemy from their defences on the heights of St Michael's, consisting of a horn-work and flèches commanding the approach to the castle on the right.

"The attack was made by a simultaneous movement on the two advanced flèches, which were carried in the most gallant manner by the light companies of the 42nd and 79th; but a small post, close to and on the left of the horn-work, was still occupied by the enemy, from which he opened a fire upon the attacking party. Lieut. Hugh Grant, with a detachment of the 79th light company, was sent forward to dislodge him, but finding himself opposed to continually increasing numbers, he found it impossible to advance; but being equally resolved not to retire, he drew up his small party under cover of an embankment, and, possessing himself of the musket of a wounded soldier, he fired together with his men and gallantly maintained himself. The remainder of the company now coming up, the enemy was driven within the works; but this brave young officer was unfortunately mortally wounded, and died a few days afterwards, sincerely and deeply regretted.

The two light companies maintained the position until nightfall, when the light battalion was assembled at this point, and orders were issued to storm the horn-work at 11 P.M. A detachment of the 42nd and a Portuguese regiment were directed to enter the ditch on the left of the work, and to attempt the escalade of both demi-bastions, the fire from which was to be kept in check by a direct attack in front by the remainder of the 42nd. The light battalion was to advance along the slope of the hill, parallel to the left flank of the work, which it was to endeavour to enter by its gorge. The attack by the 42nd was to be the signal for the advance of the light battalion, the command of the whole being entrusted to Major-General Sir Denis Pack.<sup>9</sup>

In execution of these arrangements, the troops at the appointed hour proceeded to the assault. The light companies, on arriving at the gorge of the work, were received with a brisk fire of musketry through the opening in the palisades, causing severe loss; they, however, continued to advance, and, without waiting for the application of the felling-axes and ladders, with which they were provided, the foremost in the attack were actually lifted over the palisades on each other's shoulders. In this manner, the first man who entered the work was Sergeant John Mackenzie of the 79th; Major Cocks, the brave leader of the storming party, next followed, and several others in succession.

In this manner, and by means of the scaling-ladders, the light battalion was, in a few minutes, formed within the work; and a guard, consisting of Sergeant Donald Mackenzie and twelve men of the 79th, having been placed at the gate leading to the castle, a charge was made on the garrison, which, numbering between 400 and 500 men, having by this time formed itself into a solid mass, defied every attempt to compel a surrender; in this manner the French troops rushed towards the gate, where, meeting with the small guard of the 79th, they were enabled, from their overwhelm-

ing numbers to overcome every opposition, and to effect their escape to the castle.

Sergeant Mackenzie, who was severely wounded in this affair,<sup>1</sup> and his small party behaved with the greatest bravery in their endeavours to prevent the escape of the French garrison; and bugler Charles Bogle of the 79th, a man of colour, was afterwards found dead at the gate, near a French soldier, the sword of the former and bayonet of the latter through each other's bodies.

The front attack had in the meantime completely failed, and a severe loss was sustained."<sup>2</sup>

The enemy having opened a destructive fire from the castle on the horn-work, the light battalion was withdrawn to the ditch of the curtain; and strong parties were employed during the night in forming a parapet in the gorge.

Afterwards a series of assaults was made against the castle, with but little success. In one of these Major Andrew Lawrie of the 79th was killed while entering a ditch, and encouraging on the party he led by escalade; and the Hon. Major Cocks met with a similar fate while rallying his picket during a night sortie of the French. The death of this officer was very much regretted by Wellington, who in his despatch of October 11, 1812, said he considered "his loss as one of the greatest importance to this army and to His Majesty's service." The army continued before Burgos till Oct. 21, when, being threatened by the advance of strong reinforcements of the enemy, it was deemed advisable to retreat towards the frontiers of Portugal.

At the siege of Burgos, besides the two officers just mentioned, the 79th had one sergeant and 27 rank and file killed; Captain William Marshall, Lt. Hugh Grant, Kewan J. Leslie, and Angus Macdonald, 5 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 79 rank and file wounded.

The regiment, with the rest of the army, remained in cantonments till the middle of May 1813; and in February of that year Lt.-Colonel Fulton retired from the command of the regiment, which was then assumed by Lt.-Colonel Neil Douglas, from the second battalion.

Breaking up from winter-quarters about

<sup>1</sup> "Sergeant Mackenzie had previously applied to Major Cocks for the use of his dress sabre, which the major readily granted, and used to relate with great satisfaction that the sergeant returned it to him in a state which indicated that he had used it with effect."

<sup>2</sup> Captain Jameson's *Record*.

<sup>9</sup> His portrait is on p. 520, vol. ii.

the middle of May, the army advanced against the enemy, who occupied various strong positions on the north of the Douro, which, however, were precipitately evacuated during the advance of the British army. The enemy retired towards the north-east, in the direction of Burgos, which the British found had been completely destroyed by the French. In the action at Vittoria, in which the enemy was completely routed on the 21st of June, the 79th had not a chance of distinguishing itself in action, as it formed part of Major-General Pakenham's division, whose duty it was to cover the march of the magazines and stores at Medina de Pomar.

At the battle of the "Pyrenees," on the 28th of July, the 6th division, to which the 79th belonged, was assigned a position across the valley of the Lanz, which it had scarcely assumed when it was attacked by a superior French force, which it gallantly repulsed with severe loss; a similar result occurred at all points, nearly every regiment charging with the bayonet. The loss of the 79th was 1 sergeant and 16 rank and file killed; Lieutenant J. Kynock, 2 sergeants, and 38 rank and file wounded. Lt.-Colonel Neil Douglas had a horse shot under him, and in consequence of his services he was awarded a gold medal; and Major Andrew Brown was promoted to the brevet rank of Lt.-Colonel for his gallantry.

Along with the rest of the army, the 79th followed the enemy towards the French frontier, the next action in which it took part being that of Nivelle, November 19, 1813, fully described elsewhere. Here the steadiness of its line in advancing up a hill to meet the enemy excited the admiration of Sir Rowland Hill, and although its casualties were few, the part it took in the action gained for the regiment the distinction of inscribing "Nivelle" on its colours and appointments. Its loss was 1 man killed, and Ensign John Thomson and 5 men wounded.

Continuing to advance with its division, the 79th shared, on the 10th of December, in the successful attack on the enemy's entrenchments on the banks of the Nive, when it had 5 men killed, and Lt. Alexander Robertson, 2 sergeants, and 24 rank and file wounded.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> As the part taken by the 79th in the Peninsular battles has been described at some length in connection

The enemy having retired to the Gave d'Oléron, and the severity of the weather preventing further operations, the 79th went into quarters at St Pierre d'Yurbe, and while here, in Feb. 1814, it marched over to the seaport town of St Jean de Luz to get a new supply of clothing, of which it stood very much in need.

In the battle of Orthes, on February 25th, the 79th had no opportunity of taking part, but took an active share, and suffered severely, in the final engagement at Toulouse.

Early on the morning of the 10th, the 6th division, of which the 79th, under the command of Sir Henry Clinton, formed part, along with the 42nd and 91st regiments, constituting the Highland Brigade of Sir Denis Pack, crossed the Garonne and the Ers at Croix d'Orade, following the 4th division, and halted near the northern extremity of the height (between and running parallel with the canal of Languedoc, and the river Ers) on which the enemy was posted, strongly fortified by entrenchments and redoubts. Arrangements were here made for a combined attack, the 6th division, continuing its march along the left bank of the Ers, filed by threes in double-quick time, close under the enemy's guns, from which a heavy cannonade of round and grape-shot was opened, occasioning considerable loss. "The Highland Brigade of Sir Denis Pack," Captain Jameson says, "halted about midway to the position, formed line to the right, and proceeded to ascend the hill. The light companies were now ordered out, and directed to conform to the movements of the brigade, General Pack having mingled with the former, and cheering them on. The grenadier company of the 79th was brought up as a reinforcement to the light troops; and after a vigorous resistance, the enemy was driven to a considerable distance down the opposite slope of the ridge. The pursuit was then discontinued, and a slackened and desultory fire of advanced posts succeeded.

The brigade had, in the meantime, formed on the Balma road across the height, the light companies were recalled, and final arrangements completed for an attack on the two centre redoubts of the enemy's position, designated respectively La Colombette and Le

with the 42nd and other regiments, it is unnecessary to repeat the details here.

Tour des Augustins. The attack of the former or most advanced redoubt was assigned to the 42nd, and the latter to the 79th, the 91st and 12th Portuguese being in reserve. Both these redoubts were carried at a run, in the most gallant style, in the face of a terrific fire of round shot, grape, and musketry, by which a very severe loss was sustained. About 100 men of the 79th, headed by several officers, now left the captured work to encounter the enemy on the ridge of the plateau; but, suddenly perceiving a discharge of musketry in the redoubt captured by the 42nd in their rear, and also seeing it again in possession of the enemy, they immediately fell back on the Redoubt des Augustins. The Colombette had been suddenly attacked and entered by a fresh and numerous column of the enemy, when the 42nd was compelled to give way, and, continuing to retire by a narrow and deep road leading through the redoubt occupied by the 79th (closely pursued by an overwhelming force of the enemy), the alarm communicated itself from one regiment to the other, and both, for a moment, quitted the works.<sup>5</sup>

At this critical juncture, Lt.-Colonel Douglas having succeeded in rallying the 79th, the regiment again advanced, and in a few minutes succeeded in retaking, not only its own former position, but also the redoubt from which the 42nd had been driven. For this service, Lt.-Colonel Douglas received on the field the thanks of Generals Clinton and Pack, commanding the division and brigade; and the regiments in reserve having by this time come up, the brigade was moved to the right, for the purpose of carrying, in conjunction with the Spaniards, the two remaining redoubts on the left of the position. While, however, the necessary preparations were making for this attack, the enemy was observed to be in the act of abandoning them, thus leaving the British army in complete

possession of the plateau and its works. The 79th occupied the Redoubt Colombette during the night of the 10th of April 1814.<sup>6</sup>

The importance of the positions captured by the 42nd and the 79th was so great, and the behaviour of these regiments so intrepid and gallant, that they won special commendation from Wellington, being two of the four regiments particularly mentioned in his despatch of the 12th of April 1814.

The 79th lost Captains Patrick Purves and John Cameron, Lt. Duncan Cameron, and 16 rank and file killed; the wounded were Captains Thomas Mylne, Peter Innes, James Campbell, and William Marshall; Lts. William M'Barnet, Donald Cameron, James Fraser, Ewen Cameron (1st), John Kynock, Ewen Cameron (2nd), Duncan Macpherson, Charles M'Arthur, and Allan Macdonald; Ensign Allan Maclean, Adjutant and Lt. Kenneth Cameron, 12 sergeants, 2 drummers, and 182 rank and file. Of those wounded, Lts. M'Barnet, Ewen Cameron (2nd), and 23 men died of their wounds. Of the 494 officers and men of the 79th who went into action at Toulouse, only 263 came out unwounded.

Lt.-Colonel Neil Douglas received the decoration of a gold cross for this action, in substitution of all his former distinctions; Major Duncan Cameron received the brevet rank of Lt.-Colonel in the army; and the 79th was permitted by royal authority to bear on its colours and appointments the word TOULOUSE, in addition to its other inscriptions. As a proof, likewise, of the distinction earned by it during the successive campaigns in the Peninsula, it was subsequently authorised to have the word PENINSULA inscribed on its colours and appointments.

Napoleon Buonaparte's abdication having put an end to further hostilities, the regiment, after remaining a few weeks in the south of France, embarked in July 1814, arriving at Cork on the 26th, and taking up its quarters in the barracks there. While here, in December, its ranks were filled up by a large draft from the 2nd battalion, and in the beginning of Feb. 1815, it set sail, along with several other regiments, for North America, but was driven back by contrary winds; the same happened to the expedition when attempting to sail again on the 1st of March. On the 3rd, the expedition was countermanded; and on the 17th the 79th sailed for the north of Ireland, to take up its quarters at Belfast, where it

<sup>5</sup> Whilst the enemy thus gained a temporary possession of the redoubts, Lieutenant Ford and seven men of the 79th, who were in a detached portion of the work, separated from its front face by a deep road, had their retreat cut off by a whole French regiment advancing along this road in their rear, when one of the men, with great presence of mind, called out "sit down," which hint was immediately acted on, with the effect of saving the party from being made prisoners, as the enemy supposed them to be wounded, and a French officer shrugged his shoulders in token of inability to render them any assistance!

<sup>6</sup> Jameson's *Historical Record*, p. 43.

remained till May, when, with all the other available forces of Britain, it was called upon to take part in that final and fierce struggle with the great disturber of the peace of Europe, and assist in putting an end to his bloody machinations against the peace of civilised nations. The 79th, having joined Wellington's army at Brussels, was brigaded with the 28th, 32nd, and 95th Regiments, under the command of Major-General Sir James Kempt, the three regiments forming the first brigade of the fifth, or Sir Thomas Picton's division, the Royal Scots, 42nd, 44th, and 92nd regiments forming the other brigade under Major-General Pack.

The events from the night of the 15th to the 18th of June 1815 are so well known, and so many details are given in connection with the 42nd and 92nd Regiments, that it will be sufficient here to indicate the part taken in them by the 79th. The alarm having been rapidly spread of the approach of the French on the night of the 15th—the night of the famous ball well known to all readers of Byron,—preparations were immediately made for marching out, and by four o'clock on the morning of the 16th, the regiment, with its division, provisioned for three days, was on the road to Charleroi. In the passage of *Childe Harold* where Byron's famous description of the episode preceding Quatre Bras occurs, the poet thus refers to the Cameron Highlanders:—

“ And wild and high the ‘Cameron’s Gathering’ rose,  
The war-note of Lochiel, which Albyn’s hills  
Have heard, and heard, too, have her Saxon foes:—  
How in the noon of night that pibroch thrills  
Savage and shrill! But with the breath which fills  
Their mountain-pipe, so fill the mountaineers  
With the fierce native daring which instils  
The stirring memory of a thousand years,  
And Evan’s,<sup>7</sup> Donald’s fame rings in each clansman’s  
ears!”

The division halted near the village of Waterloo to cook its provisions; but before this could be accomplished it was ordered forward towards Quatre Bras, where it halted on the road, at the distance of about half a mile from the enemy, from whom the column was separated by a rising ground. After the two brigade companies had halted for a very short time on this road the division broke off to the left, lining the Namur Road, the banks

of which were from ten to fifteen feet high on each side. The Cameron Highlanders formed the extreme left of the British army, and the 92nd the right of the division, being posted immediately in front of Quatre Bras.

Scarcely had this position been taken up, when the enemy advanced in great force, sending out “a cloud of sharpshooters,” who were met by the light companies of the first brigade, along with the 8th company and marksmen of the 79th. These maintained their ground bravely, despite the fearful execution done upon them by the overwhelming numbers of the enemy’s sharpshooters, who picked out the officers especially, and the artillerymen serving the only two guns yet brought into action. At about four o'clock in the afternoon, the Cameron Highlanders had the honour of being ordered forward to cover the guns and drive the enemy from his advanced position, and gallantly did the regiment perform the service.

“The regiment,” says Captain Jameson,<sup>8</sup> “cleared the bank in its front, fired a volley, and, charging with the bayonet, drove the French advanced troops with great precipitation and in disorder to a hedge about a hundred yards in their rear, where they attempted to re-form, but were followed up with such alacrity that they again gave way, pursued to another hedge about the same distance, from which they were a second time driven in confusion upon their main column, which was formed in great strength upon the opposite rising ground. The regiment, now joined by its detached companies, commenced firing volleys upon the enemy from behind the last-mentioned hedge, and in the course of fifteen minutes expended nearly all its ammunition. Whilst in this exposed situation, it was ordered to retire, which it accomplished without confusion, although it had a broad ditch to leap, and the first hedge to repass, when it formed line about fifty yards in front of its original position. Being here much exposed to the fire of the enemy’s guns, it was ordered to lie down, and it continued thus for nearly an hour, when it was again directed to resume its first position on the road, and

<sup>7</sup> “Evan” and “Donald” are Sir Evan or Ewen Cameron, and Donald, the “Gentle Lochiel.” Their portraits are on pages 296 and 519, vol. i.

<sup>8</sup> *Historical Record*, p. 51.

form in column as circumstances might require. Being afterwards repeatedly threatened by cavalry, it formed and moved forward in square, but without being attacked."

Meantime all the other regiments of the division were engaged; indeed, each battalion of the British army had to sustain, in several instances separately and independently, the whole weight of the superior French masses which bore down upon it. The enemy, however, notwithstanding the many advantages he had, seems to have failed in almost every attack, and the contest for that day ended about dusk decidedly in favour of the British.

The loss of the 79th was Captain John Sinclair, Lt. and Adjutant John Kynock, and 28 rank and file killed; Lt.-Colonel Neil Douglas, Brevet Lt.-Colonels Andrew Brown and Duncan Cameron; Captains Thomas Mylne, Neil Campbell, William Marshall, Malcolm Fraser, William Bruce, and Robert Mackay; Lieuts. Thomas Brown, William Maddock, William Leaper, James Fraser, Donald MacPhee, and William A. Riach; Ensign James Robertson, Volunteer Alexander Cameron, 10 sergeants, and 248 rank and file wounded. All the field officers, according to Captain Jameson, in addition to severe wounds, had their horses shot under them.

At dusk on the 17th the division took up its position among some corn-fields near the farm La Haye Sainte, under cover of a rising ground, the ridge opposite to which was lined by the enemy's columns. The 28th and 79th formed the centre of Picton's division, the left of the division extending towards Ohain, its right resting on the Brussels road.

About half-past ten on the morning of the 18th of June, the French began to move forward to the attack, under cover of a tremendous cannonade, spiritedly answered by the British artillery, posted in advance of a road which ran along the crest of the rising ground in front of the division, and on each side of which was a hedge. Kempt's brigade, deploying into line, advanced to this road, the light companies and the rifles descending into the valley, and maintaining a severe contest against overwhelming numbers. Meantime a heavy column of the enemy's infantry, advancing towards the right of the division, was warmly received by the 28th; and the 32nd and 79th, following up the advantage, each attacking the column opposed to it, a close and obstinate engagement followed, "shedding lasting honour on Kempt's brigade," till at length the enemy gave way in the greatest confusion.

It was during this contest that General Picton was killed and General Kempt severely wounded; but although unable, from the severity of the wound, to sit on horseback, the latter would not allow himself to be carried off the field. The column of the enemy thus routed was shortly afterwards surrounded and taken captive by Ponsonby's brigade of cavalry.

Shortly after this the first brigade, being threatened by a body of the enemy's cavalry, formed into squares, and soon afterwards returned to its former position on the road,<sup>9</sup> lining the hedge nearest the enemy, where it was exposed to a galling and destructive fire, both from the guns and sharpshooters, against whom the light companies of Kempt's brigade and the division rifles were several times sent.

After falling back for a supply of ammunition, the first brigade again moved forward, and a general charge having been made along the whole line about seven o'clock, the enemy gave way in all directions, pursued by the Prussians and the English cavalry. The fifth division rested for the night near the farm of *La Belle Alliance*.

The loss of the 79th was Captain John Cameron, Lts. Duncan Macpherson, Donald Cameron, and Ewen Kennedy, 2 sergeants, and 27 rank and file killed; Captains James Campbell, senior, Neil Campbell; Lts. Alexander Cameron, Ewen Cameron, Alexander Forbes, Charles Macarthur, and John Powling; Ensigns A. J. Crawford and J. Nash, 7 sergeants, 4 drummers, and 121 rank and file wounded. Captain Neil Campbell, Lts. Donald Cameron, John Powling, and 48 men died soon afterwards. The total number of officers and men who entered the engagement on the 16th was 776, and out of that only 297 came out on the 18th unwounded; the loss of the 79th exceeded by one that of any other regiment in the army, except the 3rd battalion of the 1st Foot Guards, which was almost annihilated.

Wellington, in his despatch of the 19th, mentions the regiment in terms of high praise; and, as in the case of Toulouse, it was one of the only four British regiments—the 28th, 42nd, 79th, and 92nd—specially mentioned in the despatch. The distinction of a Companionship of the Bath was conferred upon Lt.-Colonel Neil Douglas, and upon Brevet Lt.-Colonels Andrew Brown and Duncan Cameron; Capt. Thomas Mylne was promoted by brevet to be

<sup>9</sup> "During the formation, Piper Kenneth Mackay of the 79th, a brave Highlander, stepped outside of the bayonets and continued to play round the outside of the square, the popular air of '*Cogaill na Sìth*' with much inspiring effect."—Jameson's *Historical Record*.

major in the army; and Lt. Alexander Cameron, upon whom, from the great loss sustained in superior officers, the command of the regiment ultimately devolved, was promoted to the brevet rank of major for his distinguished conduct. Each surviving officer and soldier received the decoration of the "Waterloo" silver medal, and was allowed to reckon two additional years' service.

The regiment, along with the rest of the army, proceeded on the 19th in pursuit of the enemy, arriving on July 8th at Paris, near which it was encamped till the beginning of December. While here, on the 17th of August, at the special request of the Emperor of Russia, Sergeant Thomas Campbell of the grenadiers, a man of gigantic stature, with Private John Fraser and Piper Kenneth Mackay, all of the 79th, accompanied by a like number of each rank from the 42nd and 92nd Highlanders, proceeded to the Palais Elysée in Paris, to gratify the Emperor's desire of examining the dress and equipments of the Highland regiments. Sergeant Campbell especially was most minutely inspected by the Emperor, who, says Campbell, "examined my hose, gaiters, legs, and pinched my skin, thinking I wore something under my kilt, and had the curiosity to lift my kilt to my navel, so that he might not be deceived." After asking Campbell many questions, the Emperor "requested Lord Cathcart to order me to put John Fraser through the 'manual and platoon' exercise, at which performance he was highly pleased. He then requested the pipers to play up, and Lord Cathcart desired them to play the Highland tune '*Cògaidh na Sìth*' ('war or peace'), which he explained to the Emperor, who seemed highly delighted with the music. After the Emperor had done with me, the veteran Count Plutoff came up to me, and, taking me by the hand, told me in broken English that I was a good and brave soldier, and all my countrymen were. He then pressed my hand to his breast, and gave me his to press to mine."

In the beginning of December 1815, the 79th, as part of the Army of Occupation, went into cantonments in Pas de Calais, where it remained till the end of October 1818, when it embarked for England, taking up its quarters at Chichester on the 8th of November.

After moving from Chichester to Portsmouth, and Portsmouth to Jersey, the regiment, in May 1820, embarked at Plymouth for Ireland, where it took part in the critical and not very agreeable duty necessitated by the disturbed state of the country, details of which will be found in our account of the 42nd Royal Highlanders, who were in Ireland at the same time.

On quitting Jersey, the "States of the Island" transmitted to the commanding officer of the 79th an address, praising the regiment in the highest terms for its exemplary conduct while stationed in the island.

The 79th remained in Ireland till August 1825, being quartered successively at Fermoy, Limerick, Templemore, Naas, Dublin, and Kilkenny, furnishing detachments at each of these places to the district and towns in the neighbourhood. The regiment seems to have discharged its unpleasant duties as delicately and satisfactorily as did the 42nd Highlanders, and to have merited the esteem and respect of the people among whom it was stationed. On leaving Limerick, where it was quartered for nearly two years, the magistrates and council presented an address to the commanding officer, Lt.-Colonel Douglas, in which they say,—

"The mild manners and military deportment of the officers, as well as the excellent discipline and moral order of the brave men whom you so well command, are happily evinced in the general order which their uniform good conduct has excited in this city; and we beg of you to convey to them the expression of our highest approbation."

In April 1825, the regiment was augmented from eight to ten companies, of 740 rank and file, and in August, the six service companies embarked at Cork for Canada, under the command of Colonel Sir Neil Douglas, arriving at Quebec in the month of October, where they remained till June 1828. During this time, with the exception of a few months in Glasgow, the dépôt companies were stationed at various places in Ireland.

On the 24th of March 1828, Lt.-General Sir R. C. Ferguson, G.C.B., was appointed colonel of the regiment, in succession to Lt.-General Sir Alan Cameron, K.C.B., who had died at Fulham, Middlesex, on the 9th, after

being connected with the regiment for about thirty-five years.

On the 18th of June 1828, the anniversary of Waterloo, the 79th, which in that month had removed to Montreal, was presented with new colours, the gift of its new Colonel, Lt.-General Ferguson. The presentation, which was performed by Lady Douglas, took place on the Champs de Mars, in presence of a very numerous assemblage of the élite of the inhabitants of Montreal.

The regiment returned to Quebec in 1833, where it remained till its embarkation for England in 1836. In the October of that year, the service companies were joined at Glasgow by the dépôt companies, which had in the meantime been moving about from place to place in Ireland, England, and Scotland, being stationed for most of the time at various towns in the last mentioned country.

In September 1833, by the retirement of Sir Neil Douglas on half-pay, Brevet Lt.-Colonel Duncan Macdougall succeeded to the command of the regiment; and on the latter's retirement in March 1835, he was succeeded by Major Robert Ferguson.

The regiment remained in Glasgow till June 1837, removing thence to Edinburgh, where it was stationed till the following June, when it proceeded to Dublin. On account of the disturbed state of the manufacturing districts in the north of England in 1839, the regiment was ordered to proceed thither, being quartered at various places. Here it remained till about the end of 1840, when it was again ordered on foreign service, embarking at Deptford for Gibraltar, where it arrived in January 1841, and where it remained performing garrison duty till June 1848.

In April 1841, on the death of Sir R. C. Ferguson, Major-General the Honourable John Ramsay was appointed Colonel of the 79th, and was succeeded, on his death in July 1842, by Lt.-General Sir James Macdonell, G.C.B., who was afterwards, on February 8, 1849, appointed to the colonelcy of the 71st Regiment. Meantime, on the retirement, in June 1841, of Lt.-Colonel Robert Ferguson, Major Andrew Brown succeeded to the command of the regiment, but exchanged in October following with Colonel John Carter, K.H., from the 1st Royals,

who retired in June 1842, and was succeeded by Major the Hon. Lauderdale Maule.

"The monotony of a regiment's life at Gibraltar is well known to every corps that has had to perform garrison duty on the Rock. This monotony falls much more heavily on the men than on the officers of a regiment; the former, although they may leave the garrison gate under certain restrictions, cannot pass the lines which separate the neutral ground from Spanish territory.

A few of the more gifted, therefore, of the 79th, during its seven years' sojourn at Gibraltar, tried from time to time to enliven the community by such means as were at their command, which were slender enough, but went a long way when properly utilised and duly encouraged. Among these, the most popular, perhaps, was the performance of private theatricals by a small company selected from more or less qualified volunteers; and in truth the way in which they contrived to put small pieces of a broad farcical nature on their improvised stage, did no small credit to their natural histrionic abilities. These performances at first took place in the schoolroom, or such other well-sized apartments as could be made available, and "the house" was at all times crammed with a most appreciative audience, comprising all ranks, and representing every corps in the garrison.<sup>2</sup>

At a later period the amateurs of the 79th having discovered their strength, and the real merits of one or two stars (of whom more presently), engaged the town theatre, and gave one or two performances of the national drama "Rob Roy," in a manner which would not have disgraced the boards of many a provincial theatre at home. The one "bright particular star" of the company undoubtedly was a bandsman of the regiment, named C——. His rôle was broad comedy, and the Liston-like gravity of his immovable features gave irresistible point to the humour of such parts as he was accustomed to fill. But the one special character with which he became identified in his limited circle, nearly as completely as the late Mr Mackay was with the Edinburgh public, was "Bailie Nicol Jarvie." Dignity of position, bluntness of perception, dyspepsia itself, were not proof against his quaint delineation of this well-known character.

In 1849 or '50 the dramatic corps had been playing "Rob Roy" with much acceptance in an improvised theatre at Quebec, being a large room used for public meetings and so forth in the principal hotel there. The city is, or was, full of Scotchmen, most of them enthusiastically national, and the performances had been a great success. Unfortunately certain festivities, which were scarcely included in the programme submitted to the commanding officer, followed in connection with these entertainments, and poor C——, among others, was not entirely proof against their seductions. The members of the dramatic corps showed symptoms of falling into habits which could not but be detrimental both to their own welfare and the discipline of the regiment; and the performances after a while had to be stopped.

Shortly after this, one fine morning, as the commanding officer, accompanied by the adjutant and one or two other officers, was crossing the barrack square on his way from the orderly-room, the party encountered the unfortunate quondam Thespian in a state of considerable elevation, between two men of the guard, who were conveying him to durance vile. As his dim eye fell on the form of the commanding

<sup>2</sup> For these and other personal anecdotes relating to the history of the 79th during the last forty years, we are indebted to the kindness of Lt.-Colonel Clephane

officer, a gleam of tipsy humour for a moment lighted up his somewhat grotesque lineaments; John Barley-corn had, for the time, extinguished all terrors of the august presence. "Hang a bailie!" hiccuped poor C—— as he passed the group, who were carefully ignoring his vicinity: "Hang a bailie! ma conscience!" It is scarcely necessary to say that, when brought up for judgment some four-and-twenty hours afterwards, the unfortunate magistrate was dealt with as lightly as the code of military discipline permitted. C—— was discharged soon afterwards, having served his time; and his subsequent career was never, we believe, traced by his former comrades of the 79th."

On leaving Gibraltar, in June 1848, the regiment proceeded to Canada, but before embarking, the officers and men erected by voluntary subscription a handsome marble tablet, in the Wesleyan Chapel at Gibraltar (where divine service was held for the Presbyterian soldiers of the garrison), to the memory of those non-commissioned officers and soldiers who died during their period of service on the Rock. The regiment arrived at Quebec on the 27th of July 1848, and remained in Canada till August 1851, when it embarked for England, arriving in Leith Roads at the end of the month. On disembarking the headquarters proceeded to Stirling Castle and formed a junction with the dépôt, while three companies were detached to Perth and three to Dundee.

Previous to embarking for England, a highly complimentary letter was addressed to Lieutenant-Colonel the Honourable Lauderdale Maule, by the magistrates and council of Quebec. "It is," says this letter, "with great pleasure that the magistrates bear testimony to the excellent conduct of the men of your regiment during their sojourn in Quebec, where they will be long and favourably remembered." Here also did the officers and men of the 79th erect, in the Scotch Presbyterian Church of St Andrew's, a handsome marble tablet to the memory of the non-commissioned officers and soldiers who died during the period of service in Canada.

In February 1849, Major-General James Hay, C.B., was appointed Colonel in succession to Lt.-General Sir James Macdonell, appointed to the Colonelcy of the 71st Regiment; and in December 1852, Major Edmund James Elliot succeeded to the command of the regiment as Lt.-Colonel by the retirement of the Hon. Lauderdale Maule on half-pay.

In February 1852 the regiment removed to Edinburgh Castle, where it remained till

April 1853, and after spending some time at Bury, Preston, and Weedon, it joined the encampment at Chobham in July, where it was brigaded with the 19th and 97th regiments, under the command of Colonel Lockyer, K.H. Here the regiment remained till the 20th of August, when the encampment was broken up, and the 79th proceeded to Portsmouth.

## II.

1853—1873.

War with Russia—New Colours—the 79th parts with some of its best men to the 93rd—ordered to the Crimea—the Highland Brigade—The Alma—Sebastopol—Balaklava—Valley of Death—Kertch—Yenikali—Sir Colin Campbell—Dr Mackenzie—Home—Madras—Allahabad—Lucknow—Boodagoon—End of the Indian Mutiny—Meeranmeer—Peshawur—Rawul Pindee—Earl of Mayo—Jubbulpoor—the 93rd Highlanders—Nagpoor—Kamptee—Bombay—Home—Isle of Wight—the Queen's attentions and honours—Colonel Hodgson—Colonel Miller—Ashantee—Coomassie.

The Cameron Highlanders had had a long rest from active service since those two glorious days at Quatre Bras and Waterloo, in the events of which it bore such a prominent and gallant part and lost so many of its braves; now once again the declaration of war with Russia, on the 1st of March 1854, was to afford its untried men a chance to show what stuff they were made of. The 79th was destined to form part of that famous "Highland Brigade," which, under Sir Colin Campbell, did its duty so gallantly with the allied army in the Crimea.

Previous to its embarkation for the East, Lt.-General W. H. Sewell, C.B., was in March appointed colonel in succession to the deceased Lt.-General James Hay; and on April 21st, new colours were, without ceremony, committed to its keeping by Lt.-Col. Edmund James Elliot.

The 79th embarked for active service under rather disheartening circumstances. Only a few weeks before, while it remained uncertain whether it would form part of the expedition, the regiment had been called upon to furnish volunteers to the 93rd regiment, which had received its orders, and was short of its complement. That strange feeling of restlessness which at all times characterises soldiers, added to the natural and praiseworthy wish to be where hot work was expected, had its result in depriving the 79th of some of its best



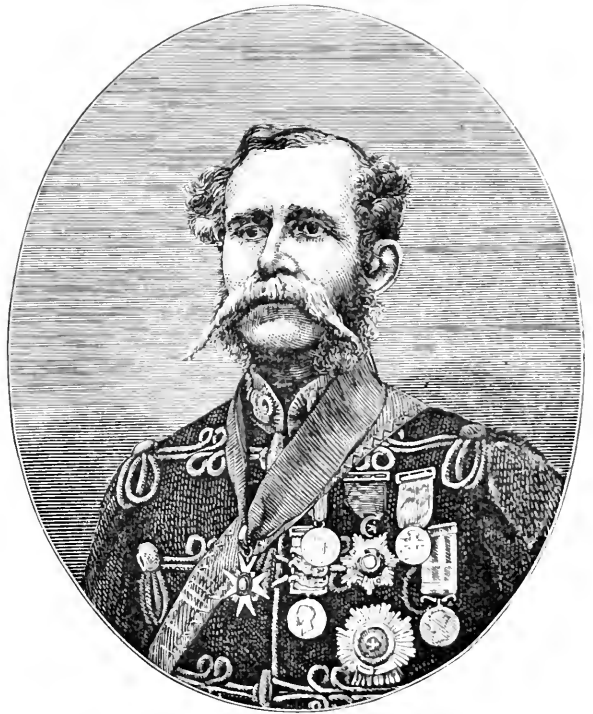
soldiers. Many of the finest flank-company men took the opportunity of changing their tartan, and the officers of the grenadiers and light company were to be seen one fine morning, like Achilles, "arming, weeping, cursing," to attend the parade which was to see their "best and bravest" handed over to a rival corps. Then speedily came similar orders for the 79th, and volunteers for it were hastily summoned. In obedience to the above natural laws forth they came as fast as they were wanted, but not exactly the sort of men to replace those who had gone. However, they did their duty well and bravely throughout the hard days that were in store for them, and it would be wronging them deeply to say a slighting word.

The regiment embarked at Portsmouth in H.M. ship "Simoon" on the 4th of May, and arrived at Scutari on the 20th. Here it was encamped on the plain of Scutari, and was brigaded with the 93rd regiment, the two being joined on June 7th by the 42nd Royal Highlanders; the three regiments, as we have indicated, forming the Highland Brigade under Brigadier General Sir Colin Campbell, and along with the brigade of Guards the 1st division of our army in the East. The regiment remained at Scutari till June 13th, when along with the other regiments of the division it was removed to Varna, where it encamped on the plain overlooking Lake Devnos, about a mile south of the town. While stationed here, it had the misfortune to lose its two senior field-officers, Lt.-Col. E. J. Elliot, and Brevet Lt.-Col. James Ferguson, from fever. About the same time also died Colonel the Hon. L. Maule, who for many years commanded the regiment, and who was now Assistant Adjutant-General to the second division.

Lt.-Col. Elliot was on August 13th succeeded by Major John Douglas. The regiment remained in the district about Varna till the end of August, the strength of many of the men being very much reduced by fever.

On the 29th of August the 79th embarked at Varna, and along with the rest of the allied army arrived at Kalamita Bay on Sept. 14th, disembarking on the same day. Along with the other regiments of its division it marched four miles inland, and bivouacked for the night near Lake Tuzla.

On the 19th, the army was put in motion along the coast towards Sebastopol. For details as to the order of march and incidents by the way, including the slight skirmish near the Bulganak River, we must refer the reader to our



Major-General Sir John Douglas, K.C.B.  
From a photograph.

account of the 42nd. This regiment, along with the rest of the army, bivouacked near the Bulganak on the night of the 19th, and on the morning of the 20th advanced towards the River Alma, on the heights forming the left bank of which the Russians had taken up what they thought an impregnable position, and were awaiting the arrival of the invading army, never doubting but that, ere night, it should be utterly routed, if not extinguished.

About half-past one o'clock the action commenced by the Russians opening fire from the

redoubt on the left upon the French, who were attempting to assail their position in that direction. The British forces then formed in line, and proceeded to cross the river about the village of Burluk. The light and second divisions led the way preceded by the skirmishers of the Rifle Brigade, who advanced through the vineyards beyond the village, and spreading themselves along the margin of the river, engaged the Russian riflemen on the opposite bank.

The first division, which formed the left of the allied army, advancing in support, traversed the vineyard and crossed the river, protected by its overhanging banks. On reaching the slope of the hill, the three Highland regiments formed line in *échelon*, and, "with the precision of a field-day advanced to the attack, the 42nd Royal Highlanders on the right, and the 79th Cameron Highlanders on the left, the extreme left of the allied army."<sup>1</sup>

From its position, the 79th was the last of the Highland regiments to mount the slope on the Russian side of the river, and its appearance on the crest of the slope was opportune; it came in time to relieve the mind of Sir Colin, who trembled for the left flank of the 93rd, down upon which was bearing a heavy column of the enemy—the left Soudal column. "Above the crest or swell of the ground," Kinglake tells, "on the left rear of the 93rd, yet another array of the tall bending plumes began to rise up in a long ceaseless line, stretching far into the east, and presently, with all the grace and beauty that marks a Highland regiment when it springs up the side of a hill, the 79th came bounding forward. Without a halt, or with only the halt that was needed for dressing the ranks, it sprang at the flank of the right Soudal column, and caught it in its

sin—caught it daring to march across the front of a battalion advancing in line. Wrapped in the fire thus poured upon its flank, the hapless column could not march, could not live. It broke, and began to fall back in great confusion; and the left Soudal column being almost at the same time overthrown by the 93rd, and the two columns which had engaged the Black Watch being now in full retreat, the spurs of the hill and the winding dale beyond became thronged with the enemy's disordered masses."<sup>2</sup>

The three Highland regiments were now once more abreast, and as Kinglake eloquently puts it, the men "could not but see that this, the revoir of the Highlanders, had chanced in a moment of glory. A cheer burst from the reunited Highlanders, and the "hillsides were made to resound with that joyous, assuring cry, which is the natural utterance of a northern people so long as it is warlike and free."

There were still a few battalions of the enemy, about 3000 men, on the rise of a hill separated from the Highland regiments by a hollow; on these the Highland Brigade opened fire, and the Ouglitz column, as it was called, was forced to turn.

The loss in the battle of the Alma of the Cameron Highlanders, who, although they performed most important and trying service, had no chance of being in the thick of the fray, was 2 men killed and 7 wounded.

On account of the conduct of the regiment, a Companionship of the Bath was conferred upon Lt.-Col. John Douglas, and Captain Andrew Hunt was promoted by brevet to be major in the army.<sup>3</sup>

After clearing the Russians out of the way the allied army marched onwards, and on the 26th took up its position before Sebastopol, Balaklava being taken possession of as a base of operations. On the 1st of October the first division encamped on the right of the light division to assist in the duties of the siege; and the 79th afterwards furnished a number of volunteers, to act as sharpshooters in picking off

<sup>1</sup> "The magnificent mile of line," says Captain Jameson, "displayed by the Guards and Highlanders, the prominent bear-skin, the undulating waves of the clan-tartans, the stalwart frames, steady and confident bearing of these young and eager soldiers advancing under fire, can never be forgotten by those who witnessed it, whilst it contributed materially to the discouragement of the enemy, whose columns perceptibly wavered as they approached. His masses of four-and-twenty deep, absolutely reeled and staggered to and fro under the murderous fire of the Scottish line, which was delivered with great effect at a distance of 200 yards."

<sup>2</sup> *Invasion of the Crimea*, vol. ii. p. 487.

<sup>3</sup> For the episode of Sir Colin Campbell's Scotch bonnet, and other incidents connected with the Highland Brigade generally, we must again refer the reader to our account of the 42nd.

the enemy's gunners and engage his riflemen. On the 8th of October, Sir Colin Campbell was appointed to the command of the troops and position of Balaklava, and was succeeded in command of the Highland Brigade by Colonel Sir D. A. Cameron, K.C.B., of the 42nd, whose portrait we have given on the steel-plate of colonels of that regiment.

After the battle of Balaklava, on October 25th, the 79th along with the 42nd, was moved to a new position on the heights of the north side of the valley of Balaklava, where it continued till May 1855. "Although the Highland Brigade," says Captain Jameson,<sup>4</sup> "was thus at an early period of the campaign unavoidably withdrawn from the siege operations before Sebastopol, it had all-important duties to perform besides those inseparable from the unremitting vigilance imperatively called for in the defence of the base of operations of the army; for in the months of December 1854, and January and February 1855, all the available duty men of the Highland brigade were usually employed at daylight every morning in the severe fatigue of conveying to the army before Sebastopol round shot, shell, and provisions, the load assigned to each man being generally a 32 lb. shot, carried in a sack, or 56 lbs. of biscuit. The preparation of gabions and fascines for the work of the siege, numerous public fatigue duties in the harbour of Balaklava and elsewhere, as well as the labour required for strengthening the entrenchments, likewise devolved upon the brigade."

During the first four months of 1855, low fever and dysentery prevailed in the regiment to such an extent that it was found necessary to put the 79th under canvass in a position about 300 yards higher up the slope, exposed to the sea breezes from the south-west. Very soon after this move the health of the regiment underwent much improvement.

In connection with what we have just stated, we shall introduce here a striking and intensely pathetic reminiscence of the campaign, which has been furnished us by Lt.-Col. Clephane. It shows how these comparatively raw soldiers of the Cameron Highlanders displayed a gallant

devotion to their duty under the most trying circumstances which would have reflected credit upon veterans of a dozen campaigns.

"Shortly after the opening of the bombardment of Sebastopol, the 79th Highlanders furnished a party for trench duty, consisting of about 150 men, under command of a field officer, and accompanied by a similar number detailed from the brigade of Guards. They marched for the post of duty shortly before daybreak, taking the well-known route through the "Valley of Death," as it was called. At that time a foe more dreaded than the Russians had persistently dogged the footsteps of the army, never attacking in force, but picking out a victim here and there, with such unerring certainty that to be sensible of his approach was to feel doomed. The glimmering light was at first insufficient for making out aught more than the dark body of men that moved silently along the above gloomy locality in column of march four deep; but as the sun approached nearer the horizon, and the eye became accustomed to the glimmer, it was seen that one man was suffering under pain of no ordinary nature, and was far from being fit to go on duty that morning. Indeed, on being closely inspected, it became evident that the destroyer had set his seal on the unfortunate fellow's brow, and how he had mustered the determination to equip himself and march out with the rest was almost inconceivable. Upon being questioned, however, he persisted that there was not much the matter, though he owned to spasms in his inside and cramps in his legs, and he steadily refused to return to camp without positive orders to that effect, maintaining that he would be better as soon as he could get time to "lie down a bit." All this time the colour of the poor fellow's face was positively and intensely blue, and the damps of death were standing unmistakably on his forehead. He staggered as he walked, groaning with clenched teeth, but keeping step, and shifting his rifle with the rest in obedience to each word of command. He ought probably to have been at once despatched to the rear, but the party was now close to the scene of action (Gordon's battery), the firing would immediately commence, and somehow he was for the moment forgotten. The men took their places lining the breastwork, the troops whom they relieved marched off, and the firing began, and was kept up with great fury on both sides. All at once a figure staggered out from the hollow beneath the earthen rampart where the men were lying, and fell groaning upon the earth a few paces to the rear. It was the unfortunate man whose case we have just noticed. He was now in the last extremity, and there was not the ghost of a chance for him in this world; but three or four of his comrades instantly left their place of comparative safety, and surrounded him with a view of doing what they could to alleviate his sufferings. It was not much; they raised him up and rubbed his legs, which were knotted with cramps, and brandy from an officer's flask was administered without stint. All in vain, of course; but, curiously enough, even then the dying man did not lose heart, or show any weakness under sufferings which must have been frightful. He was grateful to the men who were busy rubbing his agonised limbs, and expressed satisfaction with their efforts, after a fashion that had even some show of piteous humour about it. "Aye," groaned he, as they came upon a knot of sinews as large as a pigeon's egg, "that's the *vaygabone!*" It became evident now that the best thing that could be done would be to get him home to camp, so that he might at least die beyond the reach of shot and shell. The open

<sup>4</sup> *Historical Record*, p. 100.

ground to the rear of the battery was swept by a perfect storm of these missiles; but volunteers at once came forward, and placed upon one of the blood-stained litters the dying man, who, now nearly insensible, was carried back to his tent. This was effected without casualty to the bearers, who forthwith returned to their post, leaving their unfortunate comrade at the point of breathing his last."

Such were the men who upheld the honour of the Scottish name in those days, and such, alas! were those who furnished a royal banquet to the destroyer, Death, throughout that melancholy campaign.

The 79th, in the end of May and beginning of June, formed part of the expedition to Kertch, described in the history of the 42nd. This expedition came quite as a little pleasant picnic to those regiments who were lucky enough to be told off as part of the force, and the 79th, along with the other regiments of the Highland brigade, had the good fortune to be so. Yenikali had been very hastily evacuated, all its guns being left in perfect order, and signs everywhere of little domestic establishments broken up in what must have been excessive dismay—expensive articles of furniture, ladies' dresses, little articles of the same sort appertaining to children, all left standing as the owners had left them, fleeing, as they imagined, for their lives. Truth to tell, they would not have been far wrong, but for the presence of the British.<sup>6</sup>

On its return in the middle of June, the Highland brigade took up its old position beside the Guards before Sebastopol, the command of the re-united division being assumed by Sir Colin Campbell. After this the division was regularly employed in the siege operations, it having been drawn up in reserve

during the unsuccessful attack on the Malakoff and Redan on the 18th of June.

In August, on account of the formation of an additional division to the army, the old Highland Brigade was separated from the Guards, and joined to the 1st and 2nd battalion Royals, and the 72nd Highlanders, these now forming the Highland division under Sir Colin Campbell.

On the 8th of September, the 79th, along with the other regiments of the brigade, was marched down to the front to take part in the contemplated assault upon the enemy's fortifications. About four in the afternoon, the 79th, under command of Lt.-Col. C. H. Taylor, reached the fifth or most advanced parallel, in front of the great Redan, the 72nd being in line on its left. Before this, however, the Redan had been attacked by the right and second divisions, who, "after exhibiting a devotion and courage yet to be surpassed," were compelled to retire with severe loss; the French attack on the Malakoff had at the same time been successful.

The brigade continued to occupy its advanced position during the remainder of the day exposed to a heavy fire, it being appointed to make another assault on the Redan next morning. Such a deadly enterprise, however, fortunately proved unnecessary, as early next morning it was ascertained that the enemy after having blown up their magazines and other works, were in full retreat across the harbour by the bridge of boats. The only duty devolving upon the 79th was to send two companies to take possession of the Redan and its works.

The loss of the regiment on the day of the assault, and in the various operations during the siege, was 17 rank and file killed, Lt. D. H. M'Barnet, Assistant-Surgeon Edward Louis Lundy, 3 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 39 rank and file wounded. While recording the losses of the regiment, honourable mention ought to be made of Dr Richard James Mackenzie, who gave up a lucrative practice in Edinburgh in order to join the British army in the east. He was appointed to the 79th while the regiment was stationed at Varna, and until his death on September 25th 1854, shortly after "Alma," he rendered to the regiment and

<sup>6</sup> The British showed a curious contrast to their allies in this respect. Their complete subordination and obedience to orders were no less remarkable than praiseworthy. This, however, was of no real benefit to the owners, for our free and easy allies had no such scruples. As is usual with them, the comic element soon began largely to intermingle with the thirst for "loot," and grim-looking Zouaves and Sappers were to be seen parading with absurd airs and paces about the streets dressed in ladies' garments, with little silk parasols held over smart bonnets perched on the top of their own appropriate head-dresses, and accompanied by groups of quasi-admirers, demeaning themselves after what they doubtless considered to be the most approved Champs Elysées fashion, to the no small wonder and amusement of their less mercurial allies of Scotland, who stood about looking on with broad grins at "*Frangsy makin' a fule o' himsel'.*"

the army generally services of the highest importance. He followed the army on foot, undergoing much fatigue and many privations, which, with the arduous labours he took upon himself after the battle, no doubt hastened his much lamented death. After the battle of the Alma, it is said, he performed no fewer than twenty-seven capital operations with his own hand. "So highly were his services appreciated by the 79th, that, after the battle of the Alma, on his coming up to the regiment from attendance on the wounded, several of the men called out, 'Three cheers for Dr Mackenzie!' which was promptly and warmly responded to." The regiment, after the notification of peace, erected to his memory a neat tombstone, with an appropriate inscription, fenced in by a stone wall, on the heights of Belbek, near his resting-place.

His heroic and humane deeds on the battle-field of the Alma were thoroughly appreciated by the 79th, and have been recorded by others. We may, however, faintly gather something of them from his letter to his brother Kenneth—the last he ever wrote. It was written on the day after the battle. In this letter he says: "We" (Dr Scott and himself) "were shaking hands with all our friends, when, to my no small surprise and gratification, as you may believe, a voice shouted out from the column as they stood in the ranks—'*Three cheers for Mr Mackenzie*,' and enough I say it who shouldn't I never heard three better cheers.

You will *laugh*, my dear fellow, when you read this, but I can tell you I could scarcely refrain from doing t'other thing. All I could do was to wave my Glengarry in thanks." As to Dr Mackenzie's coolness under fire, the quartermaster of the 79th wrote: "During the height of the action I was in conversation with him when a round shot struck the ground, and rebounding over our regiment, flew over our heads and killed an artillery horse a few yards in our rear." Mackenzie quietly remarked, "That is a narrow escape."

The regiment continued in the Crimea till June 1856, on the 15th of which month it embarked at Balaklava, and disembarked at Portsmouth on the 5th of July, proceeding immediately by rail to the camp at Aldershot.<sup>7</sup>

After being stationed for a short time at Shorncliffe, and for some months at Canterbury, and having been present at the distribution of the Victoria Cross by Her Majesty in Hyde Park on June 26th 1857, the 79th proceeded to Dublin, where it landed on the 28th. Here, however, it remained but a short



Richard James Mackenzie, M.D., F.R.C.S. From photograph in 1854, in possession of Kenneth Mackenzie, Esq.

time, as on account of the Sepoy revolt in India, it was again ordered to prepare for active service. The regiment was rapidly completed to 1000 rank and file, and set sail in the beginning of August, arriving at Madras Roads early in November, when it received orders to proceed to Calcutta, where it disembarked on the 28th of

<sup>7</sup> The two addresses delivered to the Highland brigade in the Crimea by Sir Colin Campbell—the first on Sept. 21st, 1855, in connection with the distribution of medals and clasps, and the second on May 9th, 1856, on his leaving the Crimea for England—will be found in the account of the 42nd.

November and occupied Fort-William. After remaining there for a few days, the 79th, on Dec. 2nd, proceeded by rail to Raneegunge, under the command of Lt.-Colonel John Douglas. Towards the end of the month the regiment left Raneegunge for Allahabad, where it halted till the 5th of Jan. 1858, a day memorable in the history of the 79th for its having marched upwards of 48 miles, and gained its first victory in the East, viz., that of Secundragunge, in which happily it had no casualties.

The regiment left Allahabad for Lucknow on the 18th of Jan., and on the 28th of Feb. it joined the force under Sir Colin Campbell at Camp Bunterah. The regiment was then commanded by Lt.-Colonel Taylor, Lt.-Colonel Douglas having been appointed to the command of the 5th Infantry Brigade. After passing the Goomtee, the 79th joined the force under Sir James Outram, and was brigaded with the 1st battalion of the 23rd Fusiliers and the 1st Bengal Fusiliers, under the command of Brigadier General Douglas. The regiment was present, and performed its part bravely during the siege and capture of Lucknow, from the 2nd to the 16th of March 1858, its loss being 7 non-commissioned officers and privates killed, and 2 officers, Brevet-Major Miller and Ensign Haine, and 21 non-commissioned officers and privates wounded.<sup>8</sup>

After the capture of Lucknow the 79th joined the division under the command of Major-General Walpole, in the advance towards Allahunge, Shahjehanpoor, and Bareilly. Its next engagement was the action of Boodaon, where the regiment had only 1 man wounded, who afterwards died of his wounds. On the 22nd of April the 79th was present at the action of Allahunge, where it had no casualties. On the 27th, Sir Colin Campbell assumed command of the force and marched on Bareilly, the 79th, along with the 42nd and 93rd, forming the Highland brigade. On the 5th of May the 79th was formed in line of battle before Bareilly, when it helped to gain

<sup>8</sup> We regret that the Record-Book of the 79th is extremely meagre in its account of the part taken by the regiment in the Indian campaign, and we have been unable to obtain details elsewhere. This, however, is the less to be regretted, as the details given in the history of the 42nd, 78th, and 93rd are so full that our readers will be able to form a tolerably good idea of what the 79th had to undergo.

another glorious victory, with a loss of only 2 men killed and 2 wounded. The regiment received the special thanks of Sir Colin Campbell.

The 79th next made a forced march to the relief of Shahjehanpoor, under the command of Brigadier-General John Jones, and on the 21st of May was again under fire at the attack of that place. Thence it went to Mohoomdee, in the attack on which it took part on the 24th and 25th; here it had 2 men wounded, and, according to the Record-Book, upwards of 100 men suffered from sunstroke.

After this last action the regiment once more found itself in quarters at Futtehghurh and Cawnpoor, one wing being detached to Allahabad; this, however, was only for a short time, as on the 21st of October an order was received for the 79th to join the brigade in Oudh, under Brigadier-General Wetherall, C.B. On the 3rd of November the 79th was present at the storm and capture of Rampoor Kosilab, the regiment losing only 2 men killed, and 1 sergeant and 6 privates wounded. For its conduct on this occasion the 79th was complimented in General Orders by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.

Brig.-Gen. Wetherall having left the force, was succeeded in command by Sir Hope Grant, K.C.B., who appointed Lt.-Col. Taylor, 79th, to command the brigade, Major Butt succeeding the latter in command of the 79th.

The 79th proceeded by forced marches to Fyzabad to commence the trans-Ghogra operations, and was present at the action of the passage of the Ghogra on the 25th of November, the skirmish at Muchligan on the 6th of Dec., and the skirmish at Bundwa Kotee on the 3rd of Jan. 1859. After the last-mentioned engagement the 79th received orders to proceed to Meean Meer in the Punjab, under the command of Lt.-Col. Taylor.

Thus ended the Indian Mutiny, during which the casualties to the 79th Highlanders amounted to 2 officers wounded, and 158<sup>9</sup> of all ranks killed. For its gallant conduct during the Indian campaign the 79th received the thanks of both Houses of Parliament, and

<sup>9</sup> So in the Record-Book, and if correct, must include a very large number who died from sunstroke, fatigue, and disease.

was authorised to bear on its colours the inscription "Capture of Lucknow." Lt.-Col. Douglas was appointed a K.C.B., and Lt.-Col. Taylor a C.B.

The regiment arrived at Meean Meer on the 8th of April 1859, and on the 15th the command passed into the hands of Lt.-Col. Butt, Colonel Taylor having proceeded to Europe on leave. Lt.-Col. Butt continued in command till the 2nd of April 1860, when he was appointed Chief Inspector of Musketry for Bengal, and was succeeded in command of the regiment by Lt.-Col. Hodgson. On the 16th of March, Lt.-Col. Douglas had retired on half-pay, and Lt.-Col. Taylor did the same on the 10th of May following.

The 79th remained in India till Sept. 1871. On the 5th of Nov. 1860, the right wing, consisting of 287 of all ranks, proceeded to Amritsir under the command of Major M'Barnet. Headquarters left Meean Meer on the 19th of Jan. 1861 for Ferozepoor, where it was joined by the wing from Amritsir in April.

The 79th left Ferozepoor in Feb. 1862 for Nowshera, where it remained till the following November, on the 23rd of which the regiment proceeded to Peshawur, on the frontiers of Afghanistan. In the previous March the regiment lost by death its colonel, General W. A. Sewell, who was succeeded by General the Honourable Hugh Arbuthnott, C.B.

During the stay of the regiment in Peshawur it lost two of its officers. A frontier war having broken out, Lts. Dougal and Jones volunteered their services, and were permitted to proceed with the expedition against the Sitana fanatics, under the command of Brigadier-General Sir M. Chamberlain, K.C.B.; the former was killed when on picquet duty on the 6th of Nov. 1863, and the latter in action on the 18th of the same month.

The 79th remained in Peshawur till Jan. 1864, when it removed to Rawul Pindee, where it remained till 1866. During its stay it furnished a volunteer working party on the Murree and Abbattabad road, and also during 1864 a detachment of 300 of all ranks, under the command of Captain C. Gordon, to the Camp Durrghaw Gully.

In October 1864 the 79th lost by exchange its senior Lt.-Colonel, Colonel Butt having

exchanged with Colonel Best of H.M.'s 86th Regiment. By this exchange Lt.-Colonel Hodgson became senior Lt.-Colonel.

For some time after its arrival at Rawul Pindee the regiment continued to suffer from Peshawur fever, a considerable number of men having had to be invalided to England. On the 8th of May 1865 the headquarters and 650 of all ranks proceeded as a working party to the Murree Hills, where the regiment remained till October, much to the benefit of the men's health, as in a fortnight after its arrival all traces of Peshawur fever had disappeared. A similar working party, but not so large, was sent to the Murree Hills at the same time in the following year.

On the 10th of July of this year (1865) Lt.-Colonel Hodgson received his promotion by brevet to full Colonel in the army.

On the 1st of November 1866, the headquarters and left wing marched from Rawul Pindee for Roorkee, and the right wing under command of Major Maitland for Delhi, the former reaching Roorkee on the 15th and the latter Delhi on Dec. 27th. During the regiment's stay at these places the two wings exchanged and re-exchanged quarters, both suffering considerably from fever during the spring of 1867. Both wings in the end of March proceeded to Umballah, to take part in the ceremonial attending the meeting between Earl Mayo, Governor-General of India, and Shere Ali Khan, the Ameer of Cabul; the Cameron Highlanders had been appointed part of His Excellency's personal escort.

On Dec. 7th the headquarters, under the command of Colonel W. C. Hodgson, left Roorkee *en route* to Kamptee, and on the 15th it was joined by the right wing from Delhi, at Camp Jubbulpoor. Here the regiment remained until the 24th, when it commenced to move by companies towards Kamptee, at which station the headquarters arrived on the 1st of January 1870. Shortly before leaving Roorkee a highly complimentary farewell letter was sent to Colonel Hodgson from Major-General Colin Troup, C.B., commanding the Meerut Division.

During January 1870 the 93d Sutherland Highlanders passed through Kamptee *en route* for home, when a very pleasing exchange of

civilities took place between that distinguished regiment and their old comrades of the 79th. At a mess meeting held at Nagpoor on the 30th by the officers of the 93d, it was proposed and carried unanimously that a letter be written to the officers of the 79th, proposing that, in consideration of the friendship and cordiality which had so long existed between the two regiments, the officers of the two corps be perpetual honorary members of their respective messes. The compliment was, of course, willingly returned by the 79th, and the officers of the 93rd Highlanders were constituted thenceforth perpetual honorary members of the 79th mess.

The regiment remained at Kamptee for nearly two years, furnishing a detachment to the fort at Nagpoor. A very sad event occurred in the regiment during its stay at Kamptee: on Aug. 28th, 1871, Captain Donald Macdonald when at great gun drill at the artillery barracks, dropped down on parade, died instantaneously, and was buried the same evening. Captain Macdonald was by birth and habit a Highlander, and was most warmly attached to his regiment, in which he had served for seventeen years. Great regret was felt by all ranks in the regiment on account of his premature and unexpected death. He was only 34 years of age, and a monument was erected by his brother officers over his grave at Kamptee.

On the 2nd of August 1871 Colonel Best was appointed to the command of the Nagpoor field force, with the rank of brigadier-general.

In the same month the 79th received orders to be in readiness to proceed to England, and the non-commissioned officers and men were permitted to volunteer into regiments remaining in India. About 177 of all ranks availed themselves of this offer, a considerable number of whom were married men. The regiment left Kamptee in two detachments on Sept. 22nd and 23rd, and proceeded by Nagpoor and Deolallee to Bombay, where it embarked on board H.M.'s India troop-ship "Jumna" on the 29th and 30th. The "Jumna" sailed for England on the 1st of October, and after a prosperous voyage by way of the Suez Canal arrived at Spithead on the evening of the 6th of November. Next day the regiment was transferred to three ships, and conveyed to

West Cowes, Isle of Wight, where it disembarked the same evening, and marched to the Albany Barracks, Parkhurst.

During the fourteen years that the 79th was stationed in India it was inspected by many distinguished general officers, including Sir Colin Campbell (Lord Clyde), Sir William Mansfield (Lord Sandhurst), Sir Hugh Rose (Lord Strathnairn), Sir Hope Grant, &c., all of whom expressed themselves highly satisfied with the appearance, conduct, and discipline of the regiment.

During its sojourn in the Isle of Wight the 79th was highly honoured on more than one occasion by the very particular notice of Her Majesty Queen Victoria. In Feb. 1872, Her Majesty being at Osborne, was pleased to express her desire to see the 79th Highlanders in marching order. The regiment accordingly paraded at 10 o'clock on the morning of the 16th, and proceeded towards Osborne. When the 79th was within a short distance of the approach to the house, Her Majesty, with several members of the Royal Family, appeared at an angle of the road, and watched the marching past of the regiment with great interest. The regiment, after making a detour towards East Cowes, was returning to Parkhurst by way of Newport, when Her Majesty reappeared, paying particular attention to the dress and appearance of the men as they marched past her for the second time.

This was the last occasion on which Colonel Hodgson was destined to command the 79th. On the 1st of March the regiment sustained an irreparable loss in his death, which took place, after a very short illness. Colonel Hodgson was 49 years of age, had served in the 79th for 32 years, and commanded it for 12, and by his invariable kindness and urbanity had endeared himself to all ranks. His sad and unexpected death spread a deep gloom over the whole regiment. Colonel Maitland, in announcing Colonel Hodgson's death in regimental orders said,—

"The officers have to lament the loss of one who was always to them a kind and considerate commanding officer; and the non-commissioned officers and men have been deprived of a true friend, who was ever zealous in guarding their interests and promoting their welfare."



Colonel Hodgson was buried in Carisbrooke Cemetery, and over his grave a handsome monument of Aberdeen granite has been erected by his brother officers and friends.

By Colonel Hodgson's death Colonel Maitland succeeded to the command of the regiment; he, however, retired on half-pay on the 19th of October following, and Lt.-Colonel Miller was selected to succeed him.

On the 17th of Sept. the 79th had the honour of being reviewed by the late ex-Emperor of the French, Napoleon III., and his son, the Prince Imperial, who lunched with the officers. The Emperor made a minute inspection of the men, and watched the various manœuvres with evident interest, expressing at the conclusion his admiration of the splendid appearance and physique of the men, the high state of discipline of the corps, and the magnificent manner in which the drill was performed.

During Her Majesty's stay at Osborne the 79th always furnished a guard of honour at East Cowes at each of her visits. On the 17th of April 1873 Her Majesty bestowed one of the highest honours in her power on the regiment, when on that day she attended at Parkhurst Barracks to present it with new colours. The presentation took place in the drill-field, and was witnessed by a large number of spectators, who were favoured with a bright sky.

At 11 o'clock A.M. the 79th marched into the field under command of Colonel Miller. The ground was kept by the 102nd Fusiliers, the same regiment also furnishing a guard of honour to Her Majesty. General Viscount Templeton, K.C.B., commanding the district, was present, and also Sir John Douglas, K.C.B., commanding in North Britain, with his A.D.C., Lieutenant Boswell Gordon, of the 79th. The Mayor and Corporation of Newport attended officially, in their robes of office. At 11.45 A.M. Her Majesty arrived, attended by their Royal Highnesses Prince Leopold and Princess Beatrice, the Countess of Errol and other ladies, besides the Equerries in

Waiting. The royal party having driven along the line, the band and pipers playing, the usual order of presentation was proceeded with.

The old colours were in front of the left of the line, in charge of a colour party and double sentries. The new colours, cased, were in the rear of the centre, in charge of the two senior colour-sergeants, Taylor and Mackie. The old colours having been trooped, these honoured and cherished standards, around which the Cameron Highlanders had so often victoriously rallied, were borne to the rear by Lts. Annesley



Lieutenant-Colonel W. C. Hodgson.

From a Miniature in possession of Mrs Hodgson, North Petherton, Devonshire, sister of Colonel Hodgson.

and Money to the strains of "Auld Lang Syne." The regiment was then formed into three sides of a square, the drums were piled in the centre, the new colours were brought from the rear, and having been uncased by the Majors, were placed against the pile. Then prayer was offered by the Rev. Charles Morrison, formerly chaplain to the 79th in India, who had come from Aberdeen expressly to perform this duty. This being concluded, Major Cumming handed the Queen's colour and

Major Percival the regimental colour to Her Majesty, who presented the former to Lt. Campbell and the latter to Lt. Methven, at the same time addressing them thus:—"It gives me great pleasure to present these new colours to you. In thus entrusting you with this honourable charge, I have the fullest confidence that you will, with the true loyalty and well-known devotion of Highlanders, preserve the honour and reputation of your regiment, which have been so brilliantly earned and so nobly maintained by the 79th Cameron Highlanders."

Colonel Miller then replied as follows:—

"I beg permission, in the name of all ranks of the 79th Cameron Highlanders, to present our loyal and most grateful acknowledgments of the very high honour it has pleased your Majesty this day to confer on the regiment. The incident will ever remain fresh in the memories of all on parade, and of those also who are unable to have the honour of being present on this occasion, and of others who have formerly served with the 79th; and I beg to assure your Majesty that, wherever the course of events may require these colours to be borne, the remembrance that they were received from the hands of our Most Gracious Queen, will render them doubly precious, and that in future years, as at present, the circumstance of this presentation will be regarded as one of the proudest episodes in the records of the Cameron Highlanders."

After Colonel Miller's address the regiment re-formed line, and the colours were received with a general salute, after which they were marched to their place in the line in slow time, the band playing "God save the Queen." The ranks having been closed, the regiment broke into column, and marched past Her Majesty in quick and double time. Line was then re-formed, and Lt.-Gen. Viscount Templeton, K.C.B., called for three cheers for Her Majesty, a request which was responded to by the regiment in true Highland style. The ranks having been opened, the line advanced in review order, and gave a royal salute, after which the royal carriage withdrew.

After the parade was dismissed, the old colours, carried by Lts. Annesley and Money, escorted by all the sergeants, were played round the barracks, and afterwards taken to the officers' mess. On the 30th of the month the officers gave a splendid ball at the Town-hall, Ryde, at which about 500 guests were present, the new colours being placed in the centre of the ball-room, guarded on each side by a Highlander in full uniform. To mark the occasion also, Colonel Miller remitted

all punishments awarded to the men, and the sergeants entertained their friends at a luncheon and a dance in the drill field.

At the unanimous request of the officers, Colonel Miller offered the old colours to Her Majesty, and she having been graciously pleased to accept them, they were taken to Osborne on the 22nd of April. At 12 o'clock noon of that day the regiment paraded in review order and formed a line along the barracks for the colours to pass, each man presenting arms as they passed him, the band playing "Auld Lang Syne." The colours were then taken by train from Newport to Cowes. At Osborne the East Cowes guard of honour, under command of Captain Allen, with Lts. Bucknell and Smith, was drawn up at each side of the hall door. The old colours, carried by Lts. Annesley and Money, escorted by Quartermaster-Sergeant Knight, Colour-Sergeant Clark, two other sergeants, and four privates, preceded by the pipers, were marched to the door by Colonel Miller, the guard of honour presenting arms. The officers then advanced, and, kneeling, placed the colours at Her Majesty's feet, when Colonel Miller read a statement, giving a history of the old colours from the time of their presentation at Portsmouth, in the month of April 1854, by Mrs Elliot (the wife of the officer at that time colonel of the regiment), a few days before the regiment embarked for the Crimea.

Colonel Miller then said.—

"It having graciously pleased your Majesty to accept these colours from the Cameron Highlanders, I beg permission to express the gratification which all ranks of the 79th feel in consequence, and to convey most respectfully our highest appreciation of this kind act of condescension on the part of your Majesty."

The Queen replied,—

"I accept these colours with much pleasure, and shall ever value them in remembrance of the gallant services of the 79th Cameron Highlanders. I will take them to Scotland, and place them in my dear Highland home at Balmoral."

The guard then presented arms, and the colour party withdrew. Her Majesty afterwards addressed a few words to each of the colour-sergeants.

On the 24th of April, Colonel Miller received orders for the troops of the Parkhurst garrison

to march towards Osborne on the following day, for Her Majesty's inspection, and the troops accordingly paraded at 10 o'clock A.M. in review order. On arriving near Osborne the brigade was drawn up in line on the road, the 79th on the right, and the 102nd on the left. Her Majesty was received with a royal salute, and having driven down the line, the royal carriage took up its position at the cross-roads, and the regiments passed in fours; the royal carriage then drove round by a bye-road, and the regiment again passed in fours, after which the troops returned to Parkhurst.

We may state here that on the day on which Her Majesty presented the new colours to the regiment, Colonel Ponsonby, by Her Majesty's desire, wrote to the Field-Marshal Commanding in Chief that "Her Majesty was extremely pleased with the appearance of the men and with the manner in which they moved," and hoped that His Royal Highness might think it right to communicate the Queen's opinion to Lt.-Colonel Miller. The letter was sent to Colonel Miller.

The Queen still further showed her regard for the 79th by presenting to the regiment four copies of her book, "Leaves from our Journal in the Highlands,"—one to Colonel Miller, one for the officers, one for the non-commissioned officers, and one for the privates.

To crown all these signal marks of Her Majesty's attachment to the Cameron Highlanders, she was graciously pleased to let them bear her own name as part of the style and title of the regiment, as will be seen by the following letter, dated—

"Horseguards, 10th July 1873.

SIR,—By direction of the Field-Marshal Commanding in Chief, I have the honour to acquaint you that Her Majesty has been pleased to command that the 79th Regiment be in future styled "the 79th Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders," that the facings be accordingly changed from green to blue, and that the regiment be also permitted to bear in the centre of the second colour, as a regimental badge, *the Thistle ensigned with the Imperial Crown*, being the badge of Scotland as sanctioned by Queen Anne in 1707, after the confirmation of the Act of Union of the kingdoms.—I have, &c. &c.

(Signed) "J. W. ARMSTRONG,

"Deputy Adjutant-General.

"Lieutenant-Colonel Miller,  
"Commanding 79th Regiment."

In acknowledgment of this gracious mark

of Her Majesty's regard, Colonel Miller despatched a letter to Major-General Ponsonby, at Osborne, on the 12th of July, in which he requests that officer

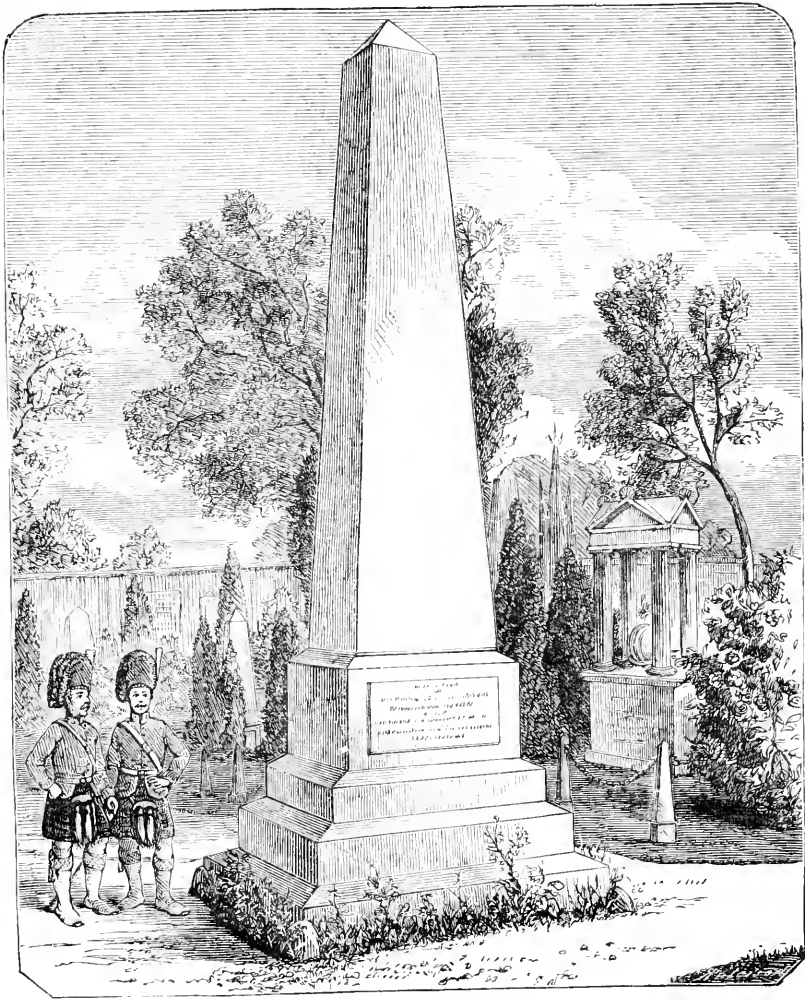
"To convey to the Queen, in the name of all ranks of the 79th, our most respectful and grateful acknowledgments for so distinguished a mark of royal condescension, and I beg that you will assure Her Majesty of the gratification felt throughout the regiment in consequence of the above announcement."

Finally, on the 13th of August Colonel Miller received a notification that Her Majesty had expressed a wish that the regiment should be drawn up at East Cowes to form a guard of honour on her departure from the island on the following day. The regiment accordingly marched to East Cowes on the following afternoon, and presented arms as Her Majesty embarked on her way to Balmoral.

On 18th of September of the same year the 79th left Parkhurst for Aldershot, where it arrived on the same afternoon, and was quartered in A and B lines, South Camp, being attached to the 1st or Major-General Parkes' brigade.

The Black Watch has received great and well-merited praise for its conduct during the Ashantee War, in the march from the Gold Coast to Coomassie. It ought, however, to be borne in mind that a fair share of the glory which the 42nd gained on that dangerous coast, under the able command of Major-General Sir Garnet J. Wolseley, really belongs to the Cameron Highlanders. When the 42nd, at the end of December 1873, was ordered to embark for the Gold Coast, 135 volunteers were asked for from the 79th, to make up its strength, when there at once stepped out 170 fine fellows, most of them over ten years' service, from whom the requisite number was taken. Lieutenants R. C. Annesley and James McCallum accompanied these volunteers. Although they wore the badge and uniform of the glorious Black Watch, as much credit is due to the 79th on account of their conduct as if they had fought under the name of the famous Cameron Highlanders, in which regiment they received all that training without which personal bravery is of little avail.

Monument in the Dean Cemetery, Edinburgh, erected in 1857.  
The monument is of sandstone, but the inscription is cut in a block of granite inserted below the shaft.



In Memory of  
Colonel the Honourable Lauderdale Maule;  
Lieut.-Colonel E. J. Elliot, Lieut.-Colonel James Ferguson;  
Captain Adam Maitland;  
Lieutenant F. J. Grant, Lieutenant F. J. Harrison;  
and  
Dr R. J. Mackenzie.  
also

389 Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the 79th Highlanders, who died in Bulgaria and the Crimea, or fell in action during the Campaign of 1854-55.

## III.

1873—1886.

Aldershot—Edinburgh—Fort George—Glasgow—Sir John Douglas becomes Colonel—Gibraltar—Proposal to link the Regiment with the Black Watch made and abandoned—Depôt fixed at Inverness—Orders for Egypt—Alexandria—Ramlah—Ismailia—The Desert March—Tel-el-Kebir—Zagazig—Cairo—Sir Archibald Alison's Farewell Order—Presentation of Medals by General Graham—Expedition up the Nile—Korosko—Wady Halfa—Kosheh and Mograkeh—Ginniss—Honours from the Khedive—Return to England.

WHILE the volunteers were thus gallantly maintaining the honour of the country in a foreign land, the main body of the regiment at home was passing the time at Aldershot in the usual duties and exercises of that station, and during the time that it remained in the A and B lines of the South Camp in 1873-74-75 there was but little to break the ordinary routine of these proceedings. During the summer of the last of these years, orders were received to proceed to Edinburgh, and on the 2d of August, after a very agreeable passage of four days, the 79th disembarked at Granton and took up quarters at Edinburgh Castle. On landing, the regiment was welcomed by Major-General Sir John Douglas, K.C.B., commanding the North British District, and Colonel J. B. Butt, commanding the 62d sub-district (both formerly of the 79th Highlanders), who accompanied it to the Esplanade. There—after an enthusiastic reception from the dense crowds that lined the streets—square having been formed, Sir John Douglas addressed the regiment, and having complimented all ranks on the character they so justly bore, urged the men not to forget, after an absence of 22 years from their native country, that the regiment had always been noted for its general good bearing in quarters, and to remember that it was the particular duty of each individual to do his utmost to maintain the credit of the Cameron Highlanders—recommendations that were well attended to by all concerned.

During the visit of Her Majesty to Holyrood in 1876, the 79th furnished the Guard of Honour on the 16th, 17th, and 18th of

August, and on the 17th assisted in lining the streets through which the Queen passed on her way to unveil the statue of the late Prince Consort in Charlotte Square. The band also played the accompaniment to the Prince's Chorale, which was sung during the ceremony. On the 24th and 25th of the same month, the annual inspection was made by Major-General J. R. Stuart, C.B., then commanding the North British District, who expressed himself extremely well satisfied with everything he had seen. In September a detachment was sent to Ballater to form a Guard of Honour for the Queen.

On the 12th of October headquarters and the five companies then in Edinburgh proceeded to Granton to embark on H.M.S. "Assistance" for Fort George, which was reached on the 14th. The regiment was accompanied on the route through Edinburgh by an immense crowd, but notwithstanding this, and the great enthusiasm of the farewell, there was no irregularity among the men, and only one private (a recruit) was absent; in consequence of which satisfactory state of matters, Lieutenant-Colonel Miller, C.B., was pleased to remit the unexpired portions of all sentences of confinement to barracks. The only noteworthy events during the stay in the north were the sending of detachments to Ballater as a Royal Guard of Honour in May and August 1877; the annual inspection, which was made on the 6th and 7th of July by Major-General Stuart, C.B., who intimated on parade that he considered the battalion in splendid order, and would have much pleasure in making a favourable report; and the despatch, on the 25th of July, of a draft of 286 rank and file to Malta to join the linked regiment, the 42nd Highlanders.

Orders having been issued for transfer to Glasgow, the 79th, under the command of Major and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Cumming, embarked on the 18th of October 1877 on H.M.S. "Orontes" for Greenock, and thence proceeded to its destination by rail, headquarters and two companies going to the Gallowgate Barracks, and the other companies to the new barracks at Maryhill, where the men were employed on the works. Lieu-

tenant-Colonel Miller, C.B., having completed his term of command, was, on the 15th of October, placed on half-pay, and was succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel Cumming. In March 1878, the headquarters was transferred from Gallowgate to Maryhill Barracks, and the usual garrison routine was thereafter broken only by the despatch of detachments to Balmoral in May and August to form Guards of Honour for the Queen; and by the temporary increase in numbers from the 28th of April to the 31st of July, due to the mobilisation of the Army and Militia Reserves, in consequence of the strained relations then existing between Great Britain and Russia.

On the 14th of January 1879, Lieutenant-General Sir John Douglas, G.C.B., was appointed Colonel of the regiment in succession to Sir A. H. Horsford, G.C.B., Military Secretary, who was transferred to the 14th Foot; and on the 15th of May the same year orders were issued to prepare for immediate embarkation to relieve the linked battalion at Gibraltar. For this station the 79th, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Cumming, and with a total strength of 20 officers and 538 non-commissioned officers and men, accordingly sailed from Greenock on the 3d of June on board H.M.S. "Himalaya," and on the 11th quarters were taken up at the Buena-Vista Barracks, changes taking place in the following year, first to Town Range, and afterwards to South Barracks, with detachments at Wellington and North Fronts. The annual inspection in 1880 was made on the 24th and 25th of November by Major-General Anderson, who expressed great satisfaction at the state in which he found the regiment, stating that the books and interior economy were perfect, and that he had never seen cleaner barracks or kits better laid down. With regard to the drill, of course a great many allowances had to be made, owing to the difficulty of getting men on parade, as they were generally engaged on working parties, and he had no doubt that there were several men in the ranks who had not been on parade since last inspection. Taking this, however, into con-

sideration, the close formations were good, and if the regiment did not drill so well as last year, it undoubtedly showed that it was keeping up as much as possible the good instruction it had received at a former period.

In January 1881 the establishment was increased by the addition of 100 men to the rank and file; and in the same month intimation was made of proposals for the reorganisation of the army, the chief changes being, of course, the abolition of linked regiments (double battalions being substituted), and the replacing of the old regimental numbers by territorial designations. As the 79th was at this time linked with the Black Watch, it was at first proposed to make it the 2d battalion of that regiment, and on the 28th of January the following telegram was sent by the Adjutant-General to the officer commanding:—"If 79th is linked to 42nd, will your regiment adopt tartan of the 42nd Regiment? Linked regiments must wear the same tartan. Wire reply." Lieutenant-Colonel Leith, who was in command of the regiment during the absence of Lieutenant-Colonel Cumming on sick leave, immediately answered—"No. The Cameron Highlanders will not adopt 42nd tartan." He also at the same time sent the following letter to the Adjutant-General:—

"GIBRALTAR, 30th January 1881.

"SIR,—I have the honour to forward a copy of a telegram despatched by me this morning in reply to your telegram received yesterday evening, and which in transmission through Spain had become somewhat illegible. It was with the greatest sorrow that the officers of the 79th Cameron Highlanders heard of the proposal to deprive the regiment of the Cameron tartan, worn by them for so many years, and regarded with pride and affection by all ranks. No one serving in the 79th would willingly adopt the tartan of the 42nd Regiment, which would virtually mean the extinction of the 79th Cameron Highlanders as a regiment. May I most respectfully request that you will have the goodness to move H.R.H. the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief to preserve, if it be possible, for the regiment that tartan which has been their distinctive dress since they were raised by Sir Allan Cameron in 1793, and, as the inscriptions on their colours testify, has been worn with honour in many hard-fought battles."

Nothing more was heard of the matter until the Secretary of State for War, in his comprehensive speech in the House of Commons upon the new scheme, stated that the 79th would be the only single-battalion regi-

ment in the army; and thereafter the following letter, addressed to the commanding officer, was received from the Adjutant-General:—

“HORSE GUARDS, WAR OFFICE, S.W.,  
“5th April 1881.

“SIR,—With reference to your letter of the 30th January last, I have the honour, by desire of the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, to acquaint you that, as the regiment under your command is to have a separate existence under the new linking, it is presumed that the regiment will now retain its tartan.

“I have, etc.,  
(Signed) “R. BLUNDELL, A.A.G.”

The dépôt was to be at Inverness, but as the barracks there were not completed till 1886, it was temporarily located at Fort George. The establishment was fixed at 26 officers, 2 warrant officers, 48 serjeants, 23 drummers, and 800 rank and file; and the Highland Light Infantry Militia was added as the 2d Battalion, while the number 79th was dropped, and the designation became The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders. In consequence of the other army changes, the Honorary Colonel, General Sir John Douglas, was placed upon the retired list, as was also Lieutenant-Colonel Cumming, who had held command for only three years and nine months.

The latter, who received the honorary rank of Colonel, published the following Regimental Order on the occasion:—

“It having been notified to Lieutenant-Colonel Cumming that he is to be placed on the retired list under the provisions of the Royal Warrant of 25th June 1881, he wishes to express his deep regret at leaving the regiment in which he has served for 35 years. He also desires to thank the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men for the very cordial support he has invariably received from them during the period for which he has commanded the Corps, and he now wishes them farewell, confident that they will continue to maintain the high character for which the regiment has so long and so justly been famed.”

Colonel Cumming was succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel Leith, under whose command the battalion was, on the 17th and 18th of November, inspected by Major-General Adams, who expressed himself thoroughly satisfied with its efficiency; and a letter was subsequently received expressing the complete satisfaction of the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief with the inspecting officer's report.

II.

When matters in Egypt came to a crisis in July 1882, the Quartermaster-General telegraphed to Lord Napier of Magdala, Governor of Gibraltar, inquiring whether regimental transport could be furnished to the Cameron Highlanders if they should be required to embark, and as the answer was in the affirmative, every one set to work at once to prepare for active service. On the 14th of July the regiment was ordered to hold itself in readiness to embark, and from this time every telegram was eagerly scanned and discussed, and an intense feeling of excitement and enthusiasm pervaded the regiment. Bitter indeed was the regret when an order was issued that all men under 20 years of age were to be left behind, and though application after application was made to have this altered, the only modification permitted was in the case of drummers. On the 30th Lord Napier received a telegram that H.M.S. “Orontes” would reach Gibraltar about the 4th of August for the purpose of conveying the battalion to Alexandria; on the 6th the baggage horses and mules were put on board; and on the 7th the final parade and inspection before starting took place in presence of Lord Napier at the New Mole. After the inspection Lord Napier addressed the regiment in the following terms:—

“Colonel Leith and The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders,—You are about to leave Gibraltar for active service, after having been quartered here for more than three years. Perhaps we take a special interest in you from having seen your young striplings grow up into fine men during the time you have been here. You have a very noble list of campaigns on your colours, commencing with Holland, then Egypt, the country to which you are again going; and there are few parts of the world where your colours have not been borne, and on every occasion they have gained honour, and I am sure it will be the same now if you have the opportunity.

“Your conduct during the long time you have been here has been most satisfactory; your steadiness and regularity in barracks and elsewhere has been remarkable. This is the foundation of a good regiment, and these qualities, combined in the fine men I see in your ranks, make me confident that the Cameron Highlanders can go anywhere and do anything. I shall have the pleasure and honour of reporting to Her Majesty that the Cameron Highlanders embarked in the best order, and not a single man absent. I now bid you farewell, wishing you every success, being sure that you will on all occasions do your duty, and that, if the opportunity should occur, you will cover yourselves with glory.”

The strength of the battalion was 25 officers,

48 non-commissioned officers, and 599 drummers, pipers, and rank and file—a total of 672. The companies marched down to the quay as steadily as on an ordinary parade. The last farewells were said, and amidst a burst of cheering, and to the strains of “Auld Lang Syne” played by the bands on shore, followed by the “79th’s Farewell to Gibraltar” from the pipes on board, the “Orontes” started.

Alexandria was reached on the 14th, but



General Lord Wolseley, G.C.M.G., G.C.B.

From a Photograph.

the disembarkation was delayed for five days, the intervening time being occupied in an inspection by Lieutenant-General Sir John Ayde, K.C.B., Chief of the Staff, and in staining with tea the white belts, spats, and helmets, so that these might not show conspicuously against the desert sand. On landing, the regiment was conveyed by train to Ramleh, where, next morning, it was hurriedly called to arms in expectation of an attack, but its services were not required. On the 20th and 22d it took part in reconnaissances

along the railway, but though the enemy was engaged there were no casualties.

On the 29th it was announced that the Highland Brigade, of which the 79th formed part, was to proceed to Ismailia to form a portion of the force which Sir Garnet Wolseley was collecting there; and accordingly, on the 30th, all arrangements having been completed and the camp struck, the regiment marched to Alexandria and embarked on the steam-transport “Lusitania,” on board of which

were also Lieutenant-General Sir E. B. Hamley and his staff. Anchor was dropped in Lake Tamsah on the 1st of September, but though fatigue parties were daily sent on shore, no orders for landing were given until the 8th of the month, by which time the effective strength of the battalion had been, by the arrival of a draft from England, made up to 27 officers, 54 non-commissioned officers, and 750 rank and file. The disembarkation took place on the 9th, the valises and all baggage being sent on by train with the tents. Two days’ rations were taken in carts, and each man carried his blanket in place of his greatcoat, his mess-tin, and 70 rounds of ammunition. The desert march to El Magfa was, though short, very severe, and many of the men had to fall out; but all were present before the march was resumed next morning. So great was the thirst on reaching the camping-ground, that a picket had to be

posted at the fires where the cooks were preparing tea, in order to prevent the kettles from being emptied before the tea was put in. After such fatigue and the overpowering heat and tainted air encountered during the following two days, the short rest at Kassassin before the advance on Tel-el-Kebir was very welcome. There was meanwhile a suppressed eagerness for the coming struggle, as the old 79th was going into battle for the first time since the Indian Mutiny, and, inasmuch as Arabi’s strongly



intrenched position was to be stormed, there was no doubt that the loss would be considerable.

The following preparatory Brigade Order was issued on the 12th :—

“Commanding officers are to be very particular about the fitness of water-carts, which will be filled and follow in rear of the battalions; and to make sure, by the personal inspection of company officers at 5 P.M. to-day, that every man has his water-bottle full, if possible with cold tea.

“Commanding officers, through officers commanding companies, must impress upon their men the absolute necessity of carrying and husbanding rations, which will be issued to them to-day, as, until the period for which these rations are issued expires, nothing more can be obtained from the commissariat.

“As many spare water-bottles as possible will be sent to the brigade from headquarters, so that a certain number of each company will carry two water-bottles; to-night the men will carry 100 rounds of ammunition in their pouches, but no blankets. Officers commanding must arrange regimentally as to the best mode of carrying this extra ammunition.

“In each corps the mode must be uniform.

“In the event of a night march taking place, the utmost attention must be paid to perfect silence in the ranks; the slightest sound when near the enemy might cause the miscarriage of the best-planned enterprise.

“Reserve ammunition of each battalion will follow it into action, and the most careful arrangements must be made by officers commanding for the bringing up of ammunition from the mules to companies engaged.

“The stretchers assigned to each regiment must follow it in charge of the medical officer, who is responsible for the best arrangements which circumstances will permit of being made for the care of the wounded.

“The Major-General will see commanding officers at headquarters at 3 P.M.”

After the return of Lieutenant-Colonel Leith to camp, the following Regimental Orders were issued :—

“Camp to be struck at 5.45 P.M. Tents, blankets, greatcoats, valises, and band instruments to be piled alongside the railway, and left in charge of a guard.

“The regiment to fall in at 6.30 P.M. Each man to carry 100 rounds of ammunition.

“The position of Tel-el-Kebir is to be attacked with the bayonet; no one is to load, not a shot is to be fired until over the intrenchments.”

The position assigned to the Cameron Highlanders was the left centre of the Highland Brigade, with the 75th and 42nd to the right, and the 74th to the left, and the right of the A company had the honour of being the flank of direction for the brigade—Lieutenant R. Macleod, the right guide, being

directed by Lieutenant Rawson, R.N., who was guided by the stars. After a short halt at Nine-gun Hill, the advance was resumed at 1 A.M., and then began that weird night-march over the desert, long to be remembered by the army and by the country—the monotonous tramp, the sombre lines, and the dimly discerned sea of sand faintly lighted by the stars, all combining to form an impressive sight, the memory of which will never be forgotten by those who took part in the operation.<sup>1</sup> Just as dawn was breaking, two shots were fired from the left front, one of which killed a private, and in a few seconds these shots were followed by others, the bugles of the Egyptians rang out, shells screamed overhead, and a living stream of fire poured from the enemy's trenches. Bayonets were silently fixed, and the 79th moved steadily on in an unbroken line, not a shot being fired in reply. On the “advance” being sounded by Drummer John Allom, Lieutenant-Colonel Leith galloped to the front, waving his sword and calling, “Come on the 79th;” and then, breaking into double time to the shrill music of the pipes, the men cheering as they ran, the regiment charged the line of intrenchments. Private Donald Cameron was the first to gain the top of the trench, but fell dead at once, shot through the head; but through the now full trench, mounting on each other's shoulders and scrambling up, the front line gained the fiery top. Lieutenant Malcolm at once sprang down among some gunners, and, though wounded, succeeded in making good his position. Men fell fast, as flash after flash continued along the line, until the bayonets had done their work, and the inside of the rampart was full of dead and dying. The Egyptians retreated straight to the rear, turning from time to time and kneeling to fire, the front line following them up in a confused mass—Pipe-Major Grant playing “The March of the Cameron Men” lustily. The second line, which had now surmounted the works, became mixed with the first; and before any effort to reform the regiment could be suc-

<sup>1</sup> Further details of the night march will be found in the account of the Black Watch.

cessful, it was evident that a heavy cross-fire from shelter trenches on each side must be silenced. Advancing therefore to the left in skirmishing order, a portion of the battalion, under Lieutenants Urquhart, Grant, and Cavaye, speedily cleared the trench on that side, and drove the enemy along it and through a small camp to the trench in the rear. Major Chalmers, with Lieutenants D. F. Davidson and Ewart, at the same time led a small body of men against, and speedily captured, a two-gun redoubt in front; and Colour-Sergeants Newall, Young, and M'Laren, and Corporal Syme, advanced against another on the left, killed the gunners in it, drove across the Canal some Egyptian cavalry who were preparing to charge, and turned a captured Krupp gun against the retreating foe.

The remainder of the regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Leith, with Lieutenants Campbell, Mackenzie, C. Davidson, and Scott-Elliot, pushed on, along with the 42nd and 75th, to the trench in front, and after clearing this of the enemy, arrived at the crest of the hill overlooking the camp and railway station. The latter part of the progress of the British force was more a prolonged rush than anything else. "Without any great regard," says Lieutenant-General Hamley, "to the order of the ranks, or awaiting the coming up of troops constantly left behind, the advance was pushed at a great pace along the last line held by the enemy. . . . So rapid was the advance, that on reaching the last work there were not above two hundred men and officers in the front line; the colonel of the 79th was one of them, but I do not remember whether the rest were all of that regiment, or partly of the 75th; Sir Archibald Alison was also among them on foot."

From the rising ground thus gained, a terrible scene of confusion was visible. The Egyptians were leaving the camp by hundreds, some running across the desert, some along the railway, and some in their excitement jumping into the canal. A train full of fugitives had just started, and, in spite of the artillery which had by this time arrived on the hill in rear of the lines, it got safely

away. The Highland Brigade, with portions of the 46th and 60th Regiments which had now come up, speedily cleared the camp of all the remaining Egyptians. The battle was won, and Arabi's great force was melting away in the distance never to gather again.<sup>1</sup>

After Major-General Alison had been greeted with a hearty cheer as he passed, Lieutenant-Colonel Leith ordered that the men should occupy some of the Egyptian tents and rest in their shade, while Sergeant-Major Campbell and a body of volunteers, shaking off the fatigue of their recent exertions, nobly set off at once to give such assistance as they could to the wounded; and it need hardly be said how acceptable their services were to Surgeon-Major Will, who, in spite of a severe attack of illness, from which he had been suffering ever since the regiment left Ramleh, was diligently devoting all his energies to caring for those that had been injured, and trying to alleviate their sufferings. The regiment lost 13 men killed in action, and had 3 officers (2 dangerously) and 44 non-commissioned officers and men wounded, of whom 4 afterwards died from their wounds. The following officers, non-commissioned officers and men, were reported to Major-General Sir A. Alison as having specially distinguished themselves:—Captain and Adjutant Baynes, Lieutenants Malcolm and Macdougall, Surgeon-Major Will, Sergeant-Major Campbell, Colour-Sergeants Newall, Young, M'Laren, Gunn, and M'Neil, Sergeant-Piper Grant, Sergeant-Drummer Sanderson, Sergeants Souter and Donald Gunn, Corporal Syme, and Privates Taylor, Chalmers, and Sheehan; while Lieutenant-Colonel Leith, Major M'Causland, Captain Hunt, Sergeant-Major Campbell, and all the above-mentioned non-commissioned officers and privates were subsequently mentioned in Sir Garnet Wolseley's despatch.

The day after the battle, the Cameron Highlanders advanced to Zagazig, whence they were, after a day's rest, sent on to

<sup>1</sup> This account of the battle is mainly condensed from the excellent and graphic description embodied in the Regimental Record.

Benha, where a large building within the enclosure of the palace was occupied as quarters. The baggage had all been left behind, and the only bedding was green sugar-canes strewn over the stone floor. At Cairo, which was reached on the evening of the 16th, the only accommodation available was some unoccupied rooms in the citadel, and as the stone floors had not been cleaned since the Egyptian troops marched out, the dirt and smell were beyond description. There, nevertheless, the men had to remain till the 21st, when camp was formed at Gezireh, close to the 74th Highlanders. The brigade was again completed on the 23d by the arrival of the Black Watch from Belbeis, and on the 10th of October the army ceased to be an army in the field.

On the 21st, Major-General Sir Archibald Alison handed over the command of the brigade to Major-General Graham, V.C., and at a parade in "fighting dress," delivered the following address:—

"Officers and men of the Highland Brigade,—The exigencies of the service require that I should this day lay down the command which three short months ago I took up with so much pride. I cannot quit the brigade without returning my best and most sincere thanks to the officers commanding battalions for the warm and uniform support which I have ever received from them, and which has made my command to me a period of constant pleasure. I have to thank the officers for the admirable way in which they have always discharged their duties. I have to thank the non-commissioned officers and men for their excellent conduct in quarters, and their brilliant gallantry in the field.

"It was the dream of my youth to command a Highland Brigade! It has been granted to me in my old age to lead one in battle. This brigade has been singularly fortunate in having had assigned to it so important a part in what must ever be considered one of the most brilliant victories which have been won by our arms in modern times.

"There is one thing that I want to impress upon you, and that is,—it was not the fiery valour of your rush over the entrenchments of Tel-el-Kebir, but the disciplined restraint of the long night march over the desert preceding it which I admired the most. That was one of the most severe tests of discipline which could be exacted from men, and by you it was nobly borne. When in the early dawn we looked down from the summit of the ridge upon the camp of Arabi lying defenceless at our feet, and upon his army dissolving before us, the first thought that came into my mind was, that had my old chief Sir Colin Campbell risen from his grave, he would have been proud of you. He would have thought that you had well maintained the reputation of the Highland regiments, and the honour of the Scottish name; he would have deemed you the worthy successors of

that now historic brigade which he led up the green slope of Alma.

"I cannot do better than wish that you may afford to that distinguished officer, Major-General Graham, to whom I have this day handed over the brigade, the same satisfaction that you have given to me. And now, to every commanding officer, to every officer, to every non-commissioned officer, and to every man of the Highland Brigade, I wish 'God speed.'"

On the 29th the regiment moved back to the citadel, of which Lieutenant-Colonel J. M. Leith became commandant. For services during the campaign, Lieutenant-Colonel Leith was made a C.B., and received the 3d class of the Medjidieh; Major McCausland was promoted to a Brevet Lieutenant-Colonelcy, and received the 4th class of the Osmanlie; Captain Hunt became a Brevet-Major, and received the 4th class of the Medjidieh; and Lieutenant Blackburn received the 5th class of the Medjidieh; while for their gallant services at Tel-el-Kebir, Colour-Sergeant Young and Sergeant Donald Gunn received distinguished-conduct medals, and Sergeant Souter was promoted to a Lieutenancy in the Black Watch.

On the 21st of February 1883, the regiment paraded at 11.30 A.M. for the presentation of the war medals by Lady Alison, who was accompanied by Major-General Graham. Whilst the regiment was waiting, drawn up in line at open order, Field-Marshal the Right Honourable Lord Napier of Magdala, who was travelling in Egypt, came up, and was received with a Field-Marshal's salute. It did the regiment good to see him again, and the inclination to raise a hearty cheer for the fine old soldier who had so much endeared himself to every one whilst at Gibraltar, and whose name will never be forgotten by the 79th Cameron Highlanders, was repressed with difficulty. Previous to the distribution, General Graham addressed the regiment, complimenting it on its past career, and regretting the absence of Sir Archibald Alison, who, he said, having been with it in action, would have spoken more accurately of the exemplary services it had rendered during the recent campaign, and especially as to the gallant storming of Tel-el-Kebir. He concluded by saying, "You

men who have survived that gallant charge, and who are about to receive your medals, must not forget those intrepid comrades whose lives were sacrificed, and especially would I mention Private Donald Cameron, who was first into the trenches, and died shot through the head."

Colonel Leith replied, thanking General Graham for the kind manner in which he had referred to the regiment, and expressing a hope that it would in the future maintain the high reputation which it had hitherto enjoyed. The medals were then distributed, Lady Alison pinning them on the breasts of those who had specially distinguished themselves. The bronze stars granted by H.H. the Khedive were presented to the regiment on the 2d of June in Abdin Square.

In the month of June 1883, the establishment of the regiment was reduced to home strength, and as the order was to take effect from the 1st of April, it was at the time 69 above the proper number, and all recruiting was in consequence unfortunately stopped. In July cholera, which had been raging for some time in Egypt, in most of the towns north of Cairo, seized the troops at the capital, those who were sick in hospital being the first attacked, and in most cases the first to succumb. Four men of the 79th died on the 24th of July, and on the following day the regiment moved into camp on the Moktam Heights, about a mile from the citadel, leaving G company in charge of the barracks. The change from the foul atmosphere of the citadel to the fresh air outside resulted in an almost complete cessation of the epidemic, and whilst the regiment was under canvas there were only two cases, of which one, that, unfortunately, of the gallant Pipe-Major Grant, terminated fatally. Others, however, occurred in the detachment left behind, and the total number who died during the outbreak was ten. The regiment returned to the citadel on the 1st of September.

On the 14th of November the members of the regiment were present in spirit at the ceremony (see the account of the 92nd) of

placing the old colours of many of the Scottish regiments in St Giles' Cathedral, Edinburgh. One of the stands was that carried by the 79th from 1828 to 1854. The flags, presented at Montreal on the 18th of June (the anniversary of Waterloo), had, when retired immediately before the departure of the regiment for the Crimea, passed into the possession of Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. Lauderdale Maule, by whose relative, the Right Honourable the Earl of Dalhousie, K.T., they were now gifted to the committee charged with the St Giles' arrangements. In the procession from Edinburgh Castle to the Cathedral they were carried by Lieutenants Hacket-Thompson and Urmston (93rd), and escorted by Colour-Sergeants Smith and Templeman from the dépôt at Fort George.

The disastrous effects of the reduced establishment were felt in January 1884, when, though recruiting for the regiment was again open, recruits came in very slowly, and on the departure of the expedition to Suakim under Major-General Sir Gerald Graham, V.C., K.C.B., in February, the regiment was so numerically weak (49 under home establishment), that it could not form part of the force. Three officers, however, and a number of men who volunteered, were fortunate enough to take part in the operations. Captain Baynes, Assistant Military Secretary to Sir Gerald Graham, carried home the despatches, in which he was mentioned, and received a brevet majority and the addition of two clasps to his medal; Lieutenant Scott, Aid-de-Camp to General Graham, was mentioned in despatches, and received the two clasps; while Lieutenant C. Davidson, who was doing duty with the 1st Battalion of the Gordon Highlanders, received the two clasps. During General Graham's absence, Lieutenant-Colonel Leith was in command of the 2nd Brigade at Cairo.

On the 1st of April the establishment was again raised to the satisfactory strength of 809 of all ranks; but thereafter, except the movements of companies to various points on detachment duty, nothing of importance occurred till the 9th of September, when Lord Wolseley arrived in Egypt to assume

command of the force intended to proceed up the Nile to the relief of Major-General Gordon, who, early in the year, accompanied by Colonel Stewart, had undertaken to relieve the Egyptian garrisons in the Soudan, and to restore order about Khartoum, but whose situation had, in consequence of the rapid spread of the Mahdist rebellion, become exceedingly critical. On the 19th of September, Lord Wolseley inspected the regiment, expressing himself highly pleased with the fine appearance of the men; and on the 18th of November—the interval being necessary on account of the extensive commissariat arrangements required along the river—the Cameron Highlanders left Cairo by rail for Assiout, and were thence conveyed on barges and steamers to Assouan, which was reached on the 30th of the month. Here orders were given to proceed to Korosko, and on the 1st of December the battalion disembarked, and, after proceeding by rail to Shelal at the head of the First Cataract, was conveyed to its destination in barges towed by steamers and in diabelhas.

Korosko, the name given to a few mud huts lying midway between Assouan and Wady Halfa, was important as commanding the northern end of the desert route to Abu Hamed (270 miles in length, and avoiding all the most difficult cataracts of the Nile), which is distant only 10 days by camel from Khartoum. This route the regiment hoped to open up, and so take an active part in the subsequent operations. These hopes were, however, doomed to disappointment, for on the 28th of January Lieutenant-Colonel Leith, who was in command of the station, received from Lord Wolseley the sad news of the fall of Khartoum and the death of General Gordon. The river and desert columns were ordered to retire on Korti, and the Arab levies were disbanded, so that all chance of active service seemed over, when a telegram arrived from Sir Evelyn Wood, V.C., intimating that the Cameron Highlanders would spend the summer at Korosko, and that, with a view to comfort and health, huts for the men should at once be erected—an order which seemed to point

to an intention on the part of Lord Wolseley to keep the army in summer quarters in the Soudan, and to advance again on Khartoum in the autumn.

On the 29th of February the battalion lost the valuable services of Major Baynes, who had acted as adjutant for over four years, and who now left the regiment to take up duty on the staff of General Sir Gerald Graham; and on the 31st of March a still greater loss was suffered through the departure of Lieutenant-Colonel Leith, who had received the appointment of Assistant Quartermaster-General at Suakim. As Colonel Leith's period of command had nearly expired, this appointment necessitated his saying farewell to the Cameron Highlanders, of whom he took leave in the following Regimental Order:—

“Colonel Leith, having been ordered to proceed to Suakim, bids farewell, with great regret, to the 79th Cameron Highlanders, in which he has served for thirty-one years, and which he has had the honour to command for nearly five years. Never could a Commanding Officer have a prouder command, or one more easy to exercise, owing to the cordial and efficient support he has always received from the officers; to the zeal and ability shown by the warrant officers, staff-sergeants, and non-commissioned officers in maintaining the discipline and high reputation of the regiment which it always has and always will enjoy; and to the general good conduct and soldier-like qualities of the men, whether in the field or quarters.”

Colonel Leith was succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel St Leger, and Major Baynes as adjutant by Lieutenant Ewart.

The progress of the hutting operations was personally inspected by Lord Wolseley on the 7th of April, and by the middle of May accommodation was ready for eight companies. Just at this time a few cases of small-pox occurred, but the prompt measures taken to prevent the spread of the disease were successful, and the outbreak was stopped. On the 11th of May, Major Money left on appointment as Assistant Military Secretary to Major-General Sir F. Stephenson, K.C.B., commanding in Lower Egypt.

It had now been decided to withdraw the Nile and Suakim expeditions, and fresh dispositions being thus necessary, the Cameron Highlanders became part of the Frontier Field Force under Major-General Grenfell,

intended to hold the Soudan frontier. For this purpose the 79th retained its position at Korosko; the West Kent Regiment was stationed at Wady Halfa, and the Yorkshire Regiment and 20th Hussars at Assouan. Colonel Leach, V.C., R.E., who had been appointed to the command of the garrison at Korosko, arrived on the 16th of July, and on the following day inspected the regiment, and complimented all ranks on having maintained such a smart and soldier-like appearance under such disadvantageous circumstances. Under the new commander the hutting arrangements were quickly finished, and the camp put in a complete state of defence, every one having worked hard and cheerfully notwithstanding the great heat and the trying climate.

No long period of rest was, however, permitted, for on the 5th of October orders were received that the regiment was to be held in readiness to proceed to Wady Halfa, as a large Arab force was advancing against that station and Akasheh; and when Lieutenant-General Stephenson came, on the 10th, to make his inspection, all was ready for the start. The relieving (the Yorkshire) regiment having arrived on the 13th, the Cameron Highlanders embarked, and were conveyed up the Nile by steamers and barges, Wady Halfa being reached on the 17th. Here orders were received that the right half-battalion and headquarters should remain under canvas, while the left half-battalion, under Lieutenant-Colonel Everett (who had been promoted from a majority for services in the Soudan), was to occupy advanced posts at Kosheh and Akasheh. Lieutenant-Colonel Everett, with two companies, remained at the latter place, while the former position—a small brick fort 113 miles south of Wady Halfa and 26 miles from Akasheh—was held by two companies under Major Chalmers. In the end of October a reinforcement of 50 men for each post was received from the right half-battalion, and on the 9th of November the D company, under Major Annesley, was sent to Sarra, 37 miles south of Wady Halfa, to protect the railway to Akasheh; while 12 men, under Sergeant A. Mackenzie,

occupied a block-house at Mograth Wells. Meanwhile, as the Arab advance had become more threatening, the whole of the left half-battalion had been concentrated at Kosheh on the 7th, and on the 19th the whole of the right half-battalion moved to Akasheh, and thence to an old ruined Arab fort at Mograkeh, which was now put in a state of defence so as to keep open the line of communication between Akasheh and Kosheh. As it was known that the Soudanese were approaching rapidly, every one worked cheerfully and hard at the defences at both stations. The old towers at Mograkeh were quickly loopholed, the walls cut down and banquettes constructed, and a zareba of mimosa formed at the most exposed points; while at Kosheh trees were felled, the ground levelled, and a zareba constructed on the west bank of the river.

The right half-battalion, having been relieved by the 3d battalion of the Egyptian army, advanced to Kosheh, where, on the hills above Amara, the enemy had been seen in great force on the 28th, and where the garrison now consisted of the Cameron Highlanders, a troop of the 20th Hussars, a troop of mounted infantry, a detachment of the Royal Artillery, and a detachment of Egyptian soldiers, while H.M.S. "Lotus" and "Shaban" patrolled the river. Between the 29th of November and the 4th of December the cavalry and mounted infantry were out skirmishing, and efforts were made to induce the enemy to attack, while on two occasions the "Lotus" hotly engaged the opposing forces along both banks. On the 5th of December the Arabs advanced on both sides of the river, occupying the sand-hills on the west, and the village, palm-grove, and "black rock" on the east, about 700 yards from the Fort, on which, as well as on the zareba, they kept up an almost ceaseless musketry fire from this time till the end of December.

As soon as it became evident that the enemy did not mean to attack in earnest, but to harass and annoy the garrison as much as possible, traverses, covered ways, magazine trenches, and other internal defences were constructed for the protection of the men,

and the force was divided into three watches, so that a third of the number was always ready to repel any attack and to return the Arab fire; while, on the 9th, detachments of the Cameron Highlanders and Egyptians, under Major Annesley, cleared the palm-grove and houses on the east bank of the Nile, and set fire to the village; and again, on the 16th, two companies of the Highlanders, under Lieutenant-Colonel Everett, made a demonstration against the village and black rock, the latter position being cleared. The enemy's shell-fire from the west bank was about this time particularly destructive, a number of officers and men being killed or severely wounded. The loss of Lieutenant W. G. Cameron, who died of wounds, was much felt, the commanding officer saying, in the regimental order announcing his death, that the regiment had "lost a most promising and gallant young officer, whose zeal and readiness to perform any duty, however difficult or dangerous, will long be remembered by all who served with him."

On the 28th the enemy again showed in great strength on the hills near Giniss, as if meditating an attack, but the arrival of Lieutenant-General Sir F. Stephenson at Mograkeh on the 29th, with 4000 British and Egyptian troops, put an end to all the Arab hopes; and the investment of Kosheh, which had lasted for thirty-one days, was at an end. On the following day the dervish force was attacked and routed, the Cameron Highlanders and Egyptians carrying the village of Kosheh at the point of the bayonet, and afterwards occupying and burning the village of Giniss, where they bivouacked for the night. Next morning two companies, under Captain Hacket-Thompson, dislodged some dervishes, who were still holding out in a fortified house near Kosheh—an operation accomplished without loss—and then the battle of Giniss was over. The victory was complete, all the enemy's standards and ammunition and five guns falling into the hands of the British and Egyptians. The loss of the Cameron Highlanders was 8 privates wounded, and during the siege one officer and 5 non-commissioned officers and men were killed or

died of wounds, and 2 officers and 16 non-commissioned officers and men were wounded. For their services Colonel St Leger and Lieutenant-Colonel Everett received the Distinguished Service Order.

With Giniss active work came to an end, and as all ranks had suffered from the severe strain of the siege, the regiment was, on the 6th of January 1886, sent to Wady Halfa to recruit. During the spring it proceeded to Cairo, where it remained as part of the army of occupation till the 11th of March 1887, when it embarked on H.M.S. "Tamar" for home—Plymouth being reached on the 25th, and quarters taken up at Devonport Barracks. The day before the departure from Cairo it was announced in the *Egyptian Gazette* that H.H. the Khedive, desirous of recognising the distinguished conduct of the Cameron Highlanders at the battle of Giniss, where they had fought in line with the 9th battalion of the Egyptian Army, had been pleased to confer the 3d class of the Imperial Order of the Medjidieh on Lieutenant-Colonel Everett, the 4th class of the same order on Captain Napier, and the 5th class on Lieutenant Ewart; while he had also ordered, as a further mark of his favour, that the Master of Ceremonies should be in attendance at the Cairo railway terminus at the departure of the regiment, to wish it farewell and *bon voyage* on behalf of His Highness.

The gratification of reaching home after such glorious services was at first somewhat marred by rumours that the regiment was to be deprived of its historic position and dress, and converted into a 3d battalion of the Scots Guards, but the intention has happily been abandoned. An application has been made to the War Office for permission to send a recruiting detachment of an officer and 20 men to North Uist and the other western isles of Inverness-shire, for the purpose of trying to increase the number of Highlanders in the ranks, and form the nucleus of a second battalion.

The steel-engraved portrait of Colonel Leith, which we have the pleasure of presenting to our readers, is taken from a photograph.

## CHARACTERISTIC ANECDOTES.

Lieut.-Colonel Clephane, who for many years was connected with the Cameron Highlanders, has been good enough to furnish us with a number of anecdotes illustrative of the inner life of the regiment in his time. Some of these we have already given in the text, and we propose to conclude our narrative with one or two others, regretting that space does not permit our making use of all the material Colonel Clephane has put into our hands.

It may probably be affirmed, as a rule, that there exists in the regiments of the British army an amount of harmony and cordial reciprocation of interest in individual concerns, which cannot be looked for in other professional bodies. From the nature of the circumstances under which soldiers spend the best years of their lives, thrown almost entirely together, sometimes exclusively so, and moving, as fate and the War Office may determine, from one point to another of Her Majesty's dominions on their country's concerns, it naturally arises that an amount of familiar knowledge of each other's characteristics is arrived at which in the world at large is rarely attainable. We should state that the period of the following reminiscences is comprehended between the year 1835 and the suppression of the Indian mutiny.

In the 79th Highlanders the harmony that existed among the officers, and the completeness of the chain of fellow-feeling which bound together all ranks from highest to lowest, was very remarkable. It used to be said among the officers themselves that, no matter how often petty bickerings might arise in the fraternity, anything like a serious quarrel was impossible; and this from the very reason that it was a *fraternity*, in the best and fullest sense of the word.

And now a temptation arises to notice one or two of those individual members of the regiment whose demeanour and eccentricities of expression furnished a daily supply of amusement:—There was a non-commissioned officer, occupying the position of drill-sergeant about five-and-thirty or forty years ago, whose contributions in this way were much appreciated. "I think I see him now," writes Colonel Clephane, "sternly surveying with one grey eye, the other being firmly closed for the time being, some unlucky batch of recruits which had unfavourably attracted his attention; his smooth-shaven lip and chin, a brown curl brought forward over each cheek-bone, and the whole surmounted by the high white-banded sergeant's forage cap of that day set at the regulation military angle over the right ear. He was a Waterloo man, and must have been verging on middle age at the time of which I write, but there was no sign of any falling off in the attributes of youth, if we except the slight rotundity beneath the waistbelt." No one could be more punctiliously respectful to his superior officers than the sergeant, but when he had young gentlemen newly joined under his charge at recruit drill, he would display an assumption of authority as occasion offered which was sometimes ludicrous enough. On one of these occasions, when a squad of recruits, comprising two newly-fledged ensigns, was at drill in the barrack square, the sound of voices (a heinous offence as we all know) was heard in the ranks. The sergeant stopped opposite the offending squad. There was "silence deep as death"—"Ah—m—m!" said he, clearing his throat after a well-known fashion of his, and tapping the ground with the end of his cane—"Ah—m—m! if I hear any man talkin' in the ranks, I'll put him in the guard 'ouse" (here he looked with stern significance at each of the officers in turn)—"I don't care who he is!" Having thus, as he thought, impressed all present with a due sense of the respect due to his great place, he gave

a parting "Ah—m—m!" tapped the ground once or twice more, keeping his eye firmly fixed to the last on the more suspected of the two ensigns, and moved stilly off to the next batch of recruits. No one ever dreamed of being offended with old "Squid," as he was called, after his pronunciation of the word squad, and those who had, as he expressed it, "passed through his hands" would never consider themselves as unduly unbending in holding serious or mirthful colloquy with their veteran preceptor. Thus, on another occasion of considerably later date than the above, some slight practical joking had been going on at the officers' mess, a practice which would have been dangerous but for the real cordiality which existed among its members, and a group of these conversed gleefully on the subject next morning after the dismissal of parade. The peculiar form assumed by their jocularity had been that of placing half a newspaper or so upon the boot of a slumbering comrade, and setting it on fire, as a gentle hint that slumber at the mess-table was objectionable. One officer was inclined to deprecate the practice. "If he had not awoke at once," said he, "he might have found it no joke." "Ah—m—m!" uttered the well-known voice close behind the group, where the sergeant, now *député* sergeant-major, had, unnoticed, been a listener to the colloquy, "I always grease the paper." This was literally throwing a new light on the subject, and was the worthy man's method of testifying contempt for all undue squeamishness on occasions of broken etiquette.

One or two subordinates in the same department were not without their own distinguishing characteristics. Colonel Clephane writes—"I remember one of our drill corporals, whose crude ideas of humour were not unamusing when all were in the vein, which we generally were in those days. He was quite a young man, and his sallies came, as it were, in spite of himself, and with a certain grimness of delivery which was meant to obviate any tendency therein to relaxation of discipline. I can relate a slight episode connected with this personage, showing how the memory of small things lingers in the hearts of such men in a way we would little expect from the multifarious nature of their occupations, and the constant change to them of scenes and features. A young officer was being drilled by a lance-corporal after the usual recruit fashion, and being a tall slip of a youth he was placed on the flank of his squad. They were being marched to a flank in what was called Indian or single file, the said officer being in front as right hand man. When the word 'halt' was given by the instructor from a great distance off—a favourite plan of his, as testing the power of his word of command—the officer did not hear it, and, while the rest of the squad came to a stand still, he went marching on. He was aroused from a partial reverie by the sound of the well-known broad accent close at his ear, 'Hae ye far to gang the nicht?' and, wheeling about in some discomfiture, had to rejoin the squad amid the unconcealed mirth of its members. Well, nearly thirty years afterwards, when probably not one of them, officer, corporal, or recruits, continued to wear the uniform of the regiment, the former, in passing through one of the streets of Edinburgh, came upon his old instructor in the uniform of a conducting sergeant (one whose duty it was to accompany recruits from their place of enlistment to the head-quarters of their regiments). There was an immediate cordial recognition, and, after a few inquiries and reminiscences on both sides, the quondam officer said jestingly, "You must acknowledge I was the best recruit you had in those days." The sergeant hesitated, smiled grimly, and then replied, "Yes, you were a good enough recruit; but you were a bad richt hand man!"

The sequel of the poor sergeant's career furnishes an



apt illustration of the cordiality of feeling wherewith his officer is almost invariably regarded by the fairly dealt with and courteously treated British soldier. A few years subsequent to the period of the above episode, Colonel Clephane received a visit at his house, quite unexpectedly, from his old instructor. The latter had been forced by this time, through failure of health, to retire from the active duties of his profession, and it was, indeed, evident at once, from his haggard lineaments and the irrepressible wearing cough, which from time to time shook his frame, that he had "received the route" for a better world. He had no request to make, craved no assistance, and could with difficulty be persuaded to accept some refreshment. The conversation flowed in the usual channel of reminiscences, in the course of which the officer learned that matters which he had imagined quite private, at least to his own circle, were no secret to the rank and file. The sergeant also adverted to an offer which had been made to him, on his retirement from the 79th, of an appointment in the police force. "A policeman!" said he, describing his interview with the patron who proposed the scheme; "for God's sake, afore ye mak a policeman o' me, just tie a stane round my neck and fling me into the sea!" After some time, he got up to retire, and was followed to the door by his quondam pupil, who, himself almost a cripple, was much affected by the still more distressing infirmity of his old comrade. The officer, after shaking hands, expressed a hope, by way of saying something cheering at parting, that he should yet see the veteran restored to comparative health. The latter made no reply, but after taking a step on his way, turned round, and said, in a tone which the other has not forgotten, "I've seen *you* once again any way;" and so they parted, never to meet again in this world.

These are small matters, but they furnish traits of a class, the free expenditure of whose blood has made Great Britain what she is.

There is in all regiments a class which, very far remote as it is from the possession of the higher, or, at all events, the more dignified range of attributes, yet, as a curious study, is not undeserving of a few notes. It is pretty well known that each officer of a regiment has attached to his special service a man selected from the ranks, and in most cases from the company to which he himself belongs. Now, it is not to be supposed that the captain of a company will sanction the employment in this way of his smartest men, nor, indeed, would the commanding officer be likely to ratify the appointment if he did; still, I have seen smart young fellows occasionally filling the position of officer's servant, though they rarely continued long in it, but reverted, as a rule, sooner or later, to their places in the ranks, under the influence of a soldier's proper ambition, which pointed to the acquisition of at least a non-commission officer's stripes; not to speak of the difference between Her Majesty's livery and that of any intermediate master, however much in his own person deserving of respect. The young ensign, however, in joining will rarely find himself accommodated with a servant of this class. He will have presented to him, in that capacity, some steady (we had almost said "sober," but that we should have been compelled forthwith to retract), grave, and experienced old stager, much, probably, the worse of wear from the lapse of time and from subsidiary influences, and serving out his time for a pension (I speak of days when such things were), after such fashion as military regulations and an indulgent captain permitted. This sort of man was generally held available for the newly joined ensign, upon much the same principle as that which places the new dragoon

recruit on the back of some stiff-jointed steed of supernatural sagacity and vast experience of a recruit's weak points in the way of security of seat, which last, however, he only puts to use when he sees a way of doing so with benefit to his position, unaccompanied with danger to his hide; in other words, while regarding with much indifference the feelings of the shaky individual who bestrides him, he has a salutary dread of the observant rough-rider. A soldier servant of the above class will devote himself to making what he can, within the limits of strict integrity, out of a juvenile master; but woe betide the adventurous wight whom he detects poaching on his preserve! On the whole, therefore, the ensign is not badly off, for the veteran is, after all, really honest, and money to almost any amount may be trusted to his supervision; as for tobacco and spirits, he looks upon them, I am afraid, as contraband of war, a fair and legitimate forfeit if left within the scope of his privateering ingenuity.

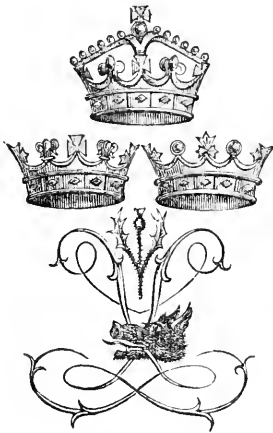
Many years ago, while the 79th Highlanders formed the garrison of Edinburgh Castle, Her Majesty the Queen, who had very lately ascended the throne of Great Britain, paid a visit to the metropolis of her Scottish dominions, and a guard of honour from the above regiment was despatched down to Holyrood to keep watch and ward over the royal person. It was late in the season, or early, I forget which, Colonel Clephane writes, and when the shades of evening closed round, the officers of the guard were sensible, in their large, gloomy chamber, of a chilly feeling which the regulated allowance of coals failed to counteract. In other words, the fuel ran short, and they were cold, so it was resolved to despatch one of their servants, a type of the class just alluded to, for a fresh supply. Half-a-crown was handed to him for this purpose—a sum which represented the value of more than a couple of hundred-weights in those days,—and Donald was instructed to procure a scuttlefull, and bring back the change. Time went on, the few embers in the old grate waxed dimmer and dimmer, and no Donald made his appearance. At last, when the temper of the expectant officers had reached boiling point, increasing in an inverse ratio to their bodily caloric, the door opened, and Donald gravely entered the apartment. The chamber was vast and the light was dim, and the uncertain gait of the approaching domestic was at first unnoticed. Calmly disregarding a howl of indignant remonstrance on the score of his dilatory proceedings, the latter silently approached the end of the room where the two officers were covering over the dying embers. It was now seen that he carried in one hand a piece of coal, or some substance like it, about the size of a sixpounder shot. "Where have you been, confound you! and why have you not brought the coals?" roared his master. Donald halted, steadied himself, and glanced solemnly, first at the "thing" which he carefully bore in his palm, then at the speaker's angry lineaments, and in strangely husky accents thus delivered himself:—"Not another—hie—bit of coal in Edinburgh; coals—hie—'sh very dear just now, Mr Johnstone!" The delinquent's master was nearly beside himself with fury when he saw how the matter stood, but he could not for the life of him help, after a moment or two, joining in the merriment which shook the very frame of his comrade. Donald, in the meantime, stood regarding both with an air of tipsy gravity, and was apparently quite bewildered when ordered to retire with a view to being placed in durance vile. This incident naturally ended the connection between him and his aggrieved master. It is but fair to state that the hero of the above little anecdote, though I have called him "Donald," was a Lowlander.

# THE 91st PRINCESS LOUISE ARGYLL-SHIRE HIGHLANDERS.

## I.

1794-1848.

Raising of the Regiment—At first the 98th—South Africa—Wynberg—Saldanha Bay—Number changed to 91st—Faithfulness of the Regiment—Returns to England—Germany—Ireland—The Peninsula—Obidos—Vimeiro—Corunna—The detached company—Talavera—Walcheren—Peninsula again—Vittoria—Pamplona—Nivelle—Nive—Bayonne—Orthes—Toulouse—Ireland—Quatre Bras—Waterloo—France—Ireland—91st loses Highland dress—Jamaica—England—Ireland—St Helena—Cape of Good Hope—The Reserve Battalion formed and sails for S. Africa—Wreck of the “Abercrombie Robinson”—Insurrection of Dutch farmers—Frontier service—The Boers again—New colours—The Kaffir War—Amatola Mountains—Attack on Fort Peddie—Buffalo Spruits—1st Battalion goes home.



NE OBLIVISCARIS.

ROLEIA.  
VIMEIRO.  
CORUNNA.  
PYRENEES.

NIVELLE.  
NIVE.  
ORTHEES.  
TOULOUSE.

PENINSULA.

THIS regiment was raised, in accordance with a desire expressed by His Majesty George III., by the Duke of Argyll, to whom a letter of service was granted, dated the 10th of February 1794. In March it was decided that the establishment of the regiment should consist of 1112 officers and men, including 2 lieutenant-colonels. Duncan Campbell of Loch-nell, who was a captain in the Foot Guards, was appointed Lieutenant-colonel commandant of the regiment, and assumed the command at Stirling on the 15th of April, 1794.

The regiment was inspected for the first time, on the 26th of May, when it had reached a strength of 738 officers and men, by General Lord Adam Gordon, who particularly noticed the attention and good appearance of the men. The regiment remained at Stirling for a month after this inspection, marching about the middle of June to Leith, at which port, on the 17th and 18th of that month, it embarked *en route* for Netley, where it went into encampment. On the 9th of July the king approved of the list of officers, and the regiment was numbered the 98th.

The 98th, which had meantime removed to Chippenham, marched to Gosport about the end of April, 1795, and on the 5th of May it embarked at Spithead as part of the joint expedition to South Africa, against the Dutch, under Major-General Alured Clark. It arrived in Simon's Bay on the 3rd, landing at Simon's Town, on the 9th of September, and encamped at Muysenberg.<sup>1</sup>

After the army under Major-General Clark arrived at the Cape, it advanced on the 14th of September and carried Wynberg, the battalion companies of the regiment, under Colonel Campbell, forming the centre of the line. On this occasion the 98th had 4 privates wounded. On September 16th the regiment entered Cape Town Castle, and relieved the Dutch garrison by capitulation, all the forts and batteries of Cape Town and its dependencies having been given over to the possession of the British. About a year afterwards, however, an expedition was sent from Holland for the purpose of winning back the Cape of Good Hope to that country, and in the action which took place at Saldanha Bay on the 17th of August 1796, and in which the British were

<sup>1</sup> Here we cannot help expressing our regret at the meagreness of the regimental Record Book, which, especially the earlier part of it, consists of the barest possible statement of the movements of the regiment, no details whatever being given of the important part it took in the various actions in which it was engaged. This we do not believe arose from any commendable modesty on the part of the regimental authorities, but, to judge from the preface to the present handsome and beautifully kept Record Book, was the result of pure carelessness. In the case of the 91st, as in the case of most of the other regiments, we have found the present officers and all who have been connected with the regiment eager to lend us all the help in their power; but we fear it will be difficult to supply the deficiencies of the Record Book, which, as an example, dismisses Toulouse in about six lines.

completely victorious, the grenadier and light companies of the 98th took part. The regiment remained in South Africa till the year 1802, during which time little occurred to require special notice.

In October 1798, while the regiment was at Cape Town, its number was changed from the 98th to the 91st.

In May 1799 a regimental school was established for the first time for the non-commissioned officers and men.

In the beginning of 1799 a strong attempt was made by a number of the soldiers in the garrison at Cape Town to organise a mutiny, their purpose being to destroy the principal officers, and to establish themselves in the colony. Not only did the 91st not take any part in this diabolical attempt, but the papers containing the names of the mutineers and their plans were discovered and seized by the aid of private Malcolm McCulloch and other soldiers of the regiment, who had been urged by the mutineers to enter into the conspiracy. Lt.-Col. Crawford in a regimental order specially commended the conduct of McCulloch, and declared that he considered himself fortunate in being the commander of such a regiment.

In November 1802 the first division of the 91st embarked at Table Bay for England, arriving at Portsmouth in February 1803. On the 28th of the latter month the second division had the honour of delivering over the Cape of Good Hope to the Dutch, to whom it had been secured at the peace of Amiens. After performing this duty the division embarked at Table Bay, arriving at Portsmouth in May, and joining the first division at their quarters in Bexhill during the next month.

During the next few years the Record Book contains nothing but an enumeration of the various places to which the regiment marched for the purpose of encamping or acting as garrison. A slight, and no doubt welcome interruption of this routine was experienced in December 1805, at the end of which month it embarked for Hanover, and was brigaded along with the 26th and 28th regiments, under the command of Major-General Mackenzie Fraser.<sup>2</sup> After the regiment had been about

a month in Germany the British army was recalled, and the 91st consequently returned to England in the end of January 1806, taking up its quarters at Faversham.

In August 1804, in accordance with the recent Act of Parliament known as the Defence Act, means were taken to add a second battalion to the 91st, by raising men in the counties of Perth, Argyll, and Bute.

The regiment remained in England until the end of 1806, when it embarked at Dover for Ireland, disembarking at the Cove of Cork on Jan. 7th, 1807, and marching into Fermoy. It remained in Ireland, sending detachments to various places, till the middle of 1808, embarking at Monkstown on the 15th of June, to form part of the Peninsular expedition under Lieutenant-General Sir Arthur Wellesley. The 91st was brigaded with the 40th and 71st regiments under Brigadier General Crawford, the three regiments afterwards forming the 5th Brigade.<sup>3</sup> The 91st was engaged in most of the actions during the Peninsular war, and did its part bravely and satisfactorily.

On August 9th 1808, the 91st advanced with the rest of the army, and, on the 17th, in the affair at Obidos the light company of the regiment, with those of the brigade under the command of Major Douglas of the 91st, were engaged, when the advanced posts of the enemy were driven from their positions. On August 21st, the regiment was present at the battle of Vineiro, forming part of the reserve under General C. Crawford, which turned the enemy's right,—a movement which was specially mentioned in the official despatch concerning this important battle.

In the beginning of September, by a new distribution of the army, the 91st was placed in Major-General Beresford's brigade with the 6th and 45th regiments, and in the 4th division, that of Lieutenant-General Sir Arthur Wellesley. On Sept. 20th, however, it seems to have been attached, with its brigade, to the 3rd division.

On Oct. 19th the regiment advanced into Spain, with the rest of the army under Lt.-Gen.

<sup>3</sup> The account we are able to give here may be supplemented by what has been said regarding the Peninsular war in connection with some of the other regiments.

<sup>2</sup> See his portrait on p. 686, vol. ii.

Sir John Moore, proceeding by Abrantes, Covilhão, Belmonte, Morilhão, Ciudad Rodrigo, and Salamanca, arriving at the last-mentioned place on Nov. 18th. On the 28th the regiment was formed into a brigade with the 20th, 28th, 52nd, and 95th regiments, to compose a part of the reserve army under Major-General the Hon. Edward Paget, in which important capacity it served during the whole of Sir John Moore's memorable retreat to Corunna. On Jan. 11th, 1809, the 91st, along with the rest of the army, took up its position on the heights of Corunna, the reserve brigade on the 16th—the day of battle—being behind the left of the British army. The 91st does not appear to have been actively engaged in this disastrous battle,—disastrous in that it involved the loss of one of England's greatest generals, the brave Sir John Moore. On the evening of the 16th the 91st embarked, and arrived in Plymouth Sound on the 28th.

The officers, non-commissioned officers, and men who were left sick in Portugal on the advance of the regiment with Sir John Moore, were formed into a company under Captain Walsh, and placed as such in the first battalion of detachments. This battalion was commanded by Lt.-Col. Bunbury, and composed part of the army in Portugal under Lt.-General Sir Arthur Wellesley. This company was actively employed in the affairs of May 10th, 11th, and 12th, which led to the capture of Oporto. It afterwards advanced with the army which drove the enemy into Spain.

The company was engaged on July 27th and 28th in the battle of Talavera, in which, out of a total strength of 93 officers and men, it lost 1 officer, Lieutenant Macdougall, and 9 rank and file killed, 1 sergeant and 30 rank and file wounded, and 1 officer, Captain James Walsh, and 19 men missing; in all, 61 officers and men. Captain Walsh was taken prisoner by the enemy in a charge, and with many other officers was marched, under a strong escort, towards France. He, however, effected his escape at Vittoria on the night of August 20th, and after suffering the greatest privation and hardship, he rejoined the army in Portugal, and reported himself personally to Lord Wellington. Captain Thomas Hunter, of the 91st, who was

acting as major of brigade, was also wounded and taken prisoner in this action.

Meantime, the main body of the 91st, after being garrisoned in England for a few months, was brigaded with the 6th and 50th Foot, under Major-General Dyott, and placed in the 2nd division, under Lieut.-General the Marquis of Huntly, preparatory to its embarkation in the expedition to Walcheren, under Lieut.-General the Earl of Chatham. The regiment disembarked at South Beveland on August 9th, and entered Middelburg, in the island of Walcheren, on Sept. 2nd. Here it seems to have remained till Dec. 23rd, when it re-embarked at Flushing, arriving at Deal on the 26th, and marched to Shorncliffe barracks. In this expedition to Walcheren the 91st must have suffered severely from the Walcheren fever, as in the casualty table of the Record Book for the year 1809 we find, for the months of Sept. and Oct. respectively, the unusually high numbers of 37 and 42 deaths.

The 91st remained in England till the month of Sept. 1812, on the 18th and 19th of which it again embarked to take its share in the Peninsular war, arriving at Corunna between the 6th and the 12th of October. On October 14th the regiment set out to join the army under the Duke of Wellington, arriving on Nov. 1st at Villafranca, about 12 miles from Benavente. After taking part in a movement in the direction of Bragança, on the frontiers of Portugal, the 91st, which had been placed in the Highland or General Pack's brigade, then under the command of Colonel Stirling of the 42nd Regiment, in the 6th division,—finally removed to San Roma, where it remained during the winter.

In April 1813, the 91st left its winter quarters, and on May 14th advanced with the combined army to attack the enemy. At the battle of Vittoria, on June 21st, the 6th division, to which the 91st belonged, was ordered to defile to the right to watch the movements of a division of the enemy during this important action, and on the 22nd it marched through Vittoria, and took charge of the guns and other warlike stores abandoned by the enemy.

On June 27th the 91st, along with the rest of the army, commenced the march towards Pamplona, and on July 6th the 6th division, in

conjunction with the 5th, invested that fortress. But the blockade of Pamplona having been left to the 5th division and the Spanish legion, the 6th division advanced to San Estevan on July 15th. On the 26th of the same month, the enemy having made some movements to raise the siege of Pamplona, the 6th division moved from San Estevan on that day, and, in conjunction with the 4th and 7th divisions, on July 28th attacked the head of the French column at the small village of Sorauren, near Pamplona, and completely checked its progress. On the 30th, at daybreak, the action recommenced on the right of the division by an attack from the enemy's left wing. The action continued hotly until about noon, when the light companies of the Highland brigade, under the direction of Major Macneil of the 91st Regiment, stormed and carried the village of Sorauren, causing the enemy to flee in all directions, pursued by the division.

On the 28th the regiment lost 1 sergeant and 11 rank and file killed, and 6 officers—Captain Robert Lowrie, Lts. Allan Maclean, John Marshall, and S. N. Ormerod, and Ensigns J. A. Ormiston and Peter M'Farlane—and 97 rank and file wounded; on the 30th, 1 private was killed, and Major Macneil and 8 rank and file wounded. At least about 40 of the wounded afterwards died of their wounds.

The 91st continued to take part in the pursuit of the enemy, and on the night of August 1st bivouacked on the heights of Roncesvalles; on August 8th it encamped on the heights of Maya. The regiment remained in this quarter till the 9th of Nov., on the evening of which the army marched forward to attack the whole of the enemy's positions within their own frontier; and on the next day, the 10th of Nov., the battle of Nivelle was fought, the British attacking and carrying all the French positions, putting the enemy to a total rout. The 91st lost in this action, Captain David M'Intyre and 3 men killed, and 2 sergeants and 4 men wounded.

On November 11th the British continued to pursue the enemy towards Bayonne, but the weather being extremely wet the troops were ordered into cantonments. The British were in motion again, however, in the beginning of Dec., early on the morning of the 9th of which

the 6th division crossed the Nive on pontoon bridges, and attacked and drove in the enemy's outposts. As the 6th division had to retire out of the range of the fire of the 2nd division, it became during the remainder of the day merely an army of observation. The only casualties of the 91st at the battle of the Nive were 5 men wounded.

Marshal Soult, finding himself thus shut up in Bayonne, and thinking that most of the British troops had crossed the Nive, made, on the 10th, a desperate sally on the left of the British army, which for a moment gave way, but soon succeeded in regaining its position, and in driving the enemy within the walls of Bayonne. During the action the 6th division recrossed the Nive, and occupied quarters at Ustaritz.

At Bayonne, on Dec. 13th, Sir Rowland Hill declined the proffered assistance of the 6th division, which therefore lay on its arms in view of the dreadful conflict, that was terminated only by darkness. The enemy were completely driven within the walls of Bayonne.

During December and January the British army was cantoned in the environs of Bayonne, but was again in motion on Feb. 5th, 1814, when, with the exception of the 5th division and a few Spaniards left to besiege Bayonne, it proceeded into France. On Feb. 26th the 6th division arrived on the left bank of the Adour, opposite Orthes; and on the morning of the 27th the 3d, 4th, 6th, and 7th divisions crossed on pontoons and drew up on the plain on the right bank of the river. The French thought themselves secure in their fortified heights in front of the British position. About 9 o'clock in the morning the divisions moved down the main road towards Orthes; each division, as it came abreast of the enemy's position, broke off the road and attacked and carried the position in its front. About noon the enemy fled, pursued by the British, who were stopped only by the darkness of night. In the battle of Orthes the 91st had Captain William Gunn and Lts. Alexander Campbell, John Marshall, and John Taylor, and 12 rank and file wounded. At the Aire, on March 2nd, the 91st had 1 man killed, and Captain William Douglas, Ensign Colin Macdougall, 1 sergeant, and 14 men wounded.

The 91st continued with its division to advance towards Toulouse, where the great Peninsular struggle was to culminate. On March 26th, the 6th division arrived at the village of Constantine, opposite to and commanding a full view of Toulouse, and on the 8th it moved to the right, and occupied the village of Tournefeuille. Early on the morning of April 4th the division moved a few miles down the Garonne, and a little after daybreak crossed.<sup>4</sup> On the morning of April 10th the army left its tents at an early hour, and at daybreak came in sight of the fortified heights in front of Toulouse. The 6th division was ordered to storm these heights, supported by the Spaniards on the right and the 4th division on the left. About ten o'clock the Highland brigade attacked and carried all the fortified redoubts and entrenchments along the heights, close to the walls of Toulouse. Night alone put an end to the contest. We are sorry that we have been unable to obtain any details of the conduct of the 91st; but it may be gathered from what has been said in connection with the 42nd and 79th, as well as from the long list of casualties in the regiment, that it had a full share of the work which did so much honour to the Highland brigade.

At Toulouse the 91st had 1 sergeant and 17 men killed, and 7 officers—viz., Col. Sir William Douglas,<sup>5</sup> who commanded the brigade after Sir Dennis Pack was wounded, Major A. Meade, Captains James Walsh and A. J. Callender, Lts. J. M. Macdougall, James Hood, and Colin Campbell—1 sergeant, and 93 rank and file wounded; a good many of the latter afterwards dying of their wounds.

As is well known, on the day after the battle of Toulouse news of the abdication of Napoleon, and the restoration of the Bourbons, was re-

ceived, and hostilities were therefore suspended. On April 20th the 6th division marched for Auch, and on the 24th of June the first detachment of the regiment sailed for home, the second following on July 1st, both arriving at Cork towards the end of the latter month.

Lt.-Colonel Macneil was presented with a gold medal, and promoted to the rank of Lt.-colonel in the army, for his services in the Peninsula, and especially for his gallant conduct in command of the light companies of the light brigade of the 6th division at Sorauren. Captain Walsh was also promoted to the rank of brevet Lt.-colonel.

On March 17th the 91st, accompanied by the 42nd, 71st, and 79th regiments, sailed for Carlingford Bay, in the north of Ireland, and from thence to the Downs, where it was transhipped into small crafts and sailed for Ostend, where it arrived on the night of the 17th of April.

Although at Quatre Bras and Waterloo,<sup>6</sup> the 91st had no opportunity of coming to close quarters with the enemy, yet its service in these days was so efficient as to gain for it all the honours, grants, and privileges which were bestowed on the army for that memorable occasion. The 91st did good service on the morning of the 18th of June by helping to cover the road to Brussels, which was threatened by a column of the French. On the 19th the 91st took part in the pursuit of the flying enemy, and on the 24th it sat down before Cambray, which, having refused to capitulate, was carried by assault. On this occasion the 91st had Lt. Andrew Cathcart and 6 men wounded; and at Autel de Dieu, on June 26th, a private was killed on this post by some of the French picquets. On July 7th the 91st encamped in the Bois de Boulogne, where it remained till Oct. 31st, when it went into cantonments.

The 91st remained in France till Nov. 2nd, 1818, when it embarked at Calais for Dover; sailed again on Dec. 17th from Gosport for Cork, where it disembarked on the 24th; finally, marching in two divisions, on Dec. 27th and

<sup>4</sup> In connection with the 42nd and 79th Regiments, which with the 91st formed the Highland brigade, many details of the battle of Toulouse have already been given, which need not be repeated here.

<sup>5</sup> Shortly after Sir William Douglas assumed the command, the Duke of Wellington came up and asked who had the command of the brigade. Colonel Douglas replied that he had the honour to command it just then; when Wellington said, "No man could do better," adding, "take the command, and keep it," which Colonel Douglas did until the brigade reached home. Lt.-Colonel Douglas was presented with a gold medal for his services in the Peninsula, and subsequently created K.C.B.

<sup>6</sup> At Waterloo Captain Thomas Hunter Blair of the 91st was doing duty as major of brigade to the 3rd brigade of British Infantry, and for his meritorious conduct on that occasion was promoted Lt.-Col. of the army.

28th, for Dublin, which it reached on the 6th and 7th Jan. 1819.

By this time the 91st had ceased to wear both kilt and tartan, lost its Highland designation, and had gradually become an ordinary regiment of the line. From the statement of John Campbell, who was living at Aberdeen in 1871, and who served in the 91st throughout the Peninsular war, we learn that in 1809, just before embarking for Walcheren, the tartan for the kilts and plaids reached the regiment; but an order shortly came to make it up into trews. Along with the trews, a low flat bonnet with a feather on one side was ordered to be worn. About a year after, in 1810, even the tartan trews were taken from the 91st, a kind of grey trousers being ordered to be worn instead; the feathered bonnet was taken away at the same time, and the black cap then worn by ordinary line regiments was substituted.

The 91st remained in Dublin till July 22nd, 1820, eliciting the marked approbation of the various superior officers appointed to inspect it. On July 22nd it proceeded to Enniskillen, furnishing detachments to the counties of Cavan, Leitrim, and Donegal. Orders having been received in June 1821 that the regiment should prepare to proceed for Jamaica from the Clyde, the 91st embarked on the 18th at Donaghadee for Portpatrick, and marched to Glasgow, where it arrived on the 27th and 28th.

The regiment embarked at Greenock in two divisions in Nov. 1821 and Jan. 1822, arriving at Kingston, Jamaica, in Feb. and March respectively.

The 91st was stationed in the West Indies till the year 1831, during which time nothing notable seems to have occurred. The regiment, which lost an unusually large number of men by death in the West Indies, left Jamaica in three divisions in March and April 1831, arriving at Portsmouth in May and June following. The reserve companies having come south from Scotland, the entire regiment was once more united at Portsmouth in the beginning of August. In October the 91st was sent to the north, detachments being stationed at various towns in Lancashire and Yorkshire till the 10th of July 1832, when the

detachments remitted at Liverpool, where the regiment embarked for Ireland, landing at Dublin on the following day. The 91st was immediately sent to Mullingar, where headquarters was stationed, detachments being sent out to various towns. From this time till the end of 1835 the regiment was kept constantly moving about in detachments among various stations in the centre, southern, and western Irish counties, engaged in duties often of the most trying and harassing kind, doing excellent and necessary service, but from which little glory could be gained. One of the most trying duties which the 91st had to perform during its stay in Ireland at this time, was lending assistance to the civil power on the occasion of Parliamentary elections. On such occasions the troops were subjected to treatment trying to their temper in the highest degree; but to the greater credit of the officers and men belonging to the 91st, when employed on this duty, they behaved in a manner deserving of all praise.

The 91st having been ordered to proceed to St Helena, embarked in two detachments in November, and sailed from the Cove of Cork on the 1st of Dec. 1835, disembarking at St Helena on the 26th of Feb. 1836. The companies were distributed among the various stations in the lonely island, and during the stay of the regiment there nothing occurred which calls for particular notice. At the various inspections the 91st received nothing but praise for its discipline, appearance, and interior economy.

On the 4th of June 1839, headquarters, grenadiers, No. 2, and the light infantry companies, left St Helena for the Cape of Good Hope, disembarking at Algoa Bay on the 3d of July, and reaching Grahamstown on the 8th.

Nothing of note occurred in connection with the regiment for the first two years of its stay at the Cape. It was regularly employed in detachments in the performance of duty at the various outposts on the Fish river, the Kat river, the Koonap river, Blinkwater, Double Drift, Fort Peddle, and other places, the detachments being relieved at regular intervals.

Government having decided upon the formation of reserve battalions, for the purpose of facilitating the relief of regiments abroad, and shortening their periods of foreign service, early in the month of April 1842, the establishment of the four company dépôts of

certain regiments was changed, and formed into battalions of six skeleton companies by volunteers from other corps. The 91st, the *dépôt* companies of which were then stationed at Naas, was selected in March 1842 as one of the regiments to be thus augmented. When complete the numbers and distribution of the rank and file stood as follows:—1st battalion, 540; reserve battalion, 540; *dépôt*, 120; total, 1200.

The Lt.-Colonel, whose post was to be with the 1st battalion, had the general charge and superintendence of the whole regiment, assisted by an additional major. The reserved battalion had the usual proportion of officers and non-commissioned officers appointed to it, but had no flank companies. The senior major had the immediate command of the reserve battalion.

The reserve battalion having been reported fit for service, was directed to hold itself in readiness to proceed to the Cape of Good Hope.

The wing under Capt. Bertie Gordon—who had joined the regiment about nine years previously, and who was so long and honourably connected with the 91st—joined the headquarters of the regiment at Naas on May 26th 1842, where the six companies were united under his command, both the Lt.-col. and the major being on leave. On the 27th of May the battalion, under Capt. Gordon, proceeded from Naas to Kingstown, and embarked on board the transport “Abercrombie Robinson.” On the 2d of June the transport sailed for the Cape of Good Hope, the strength of the regiment on board being 17 officers and 460 men, Lt.-Col. Lindsay being in command. The ship also contained drafts of the 27th regiment and the Cape Mounted Rifles. The transport having touched at Madeira, arrived in Table Bay on the 25th of August 1842. Here the battalion was warned for service on the north-eastern frontier of the colony, relieving the 1st battalion of the regiment, which was to be stationed at Cape Town. In consequence of this arrangement Lt.-Col. Lindsay and Major Ducat disembarked on the 27th, for the purpose of joining the 1st battalion, to which they belonged. All the other officers, not on duty, obtained permission to go ashore, and all landed except six, the command of the troops on board devolving on Capt. Bertie Gordon.

An event now took place which can only be paralleled by the famous wreck of the “Birkenhead” ten years afterwards, the narrative of which we have recorded in our history of the 74th.

At 11 o'clock P.M., on the night of the 27th, it was blowing a strong gale, and the sea was rolling heavily

into the bay. The ship was pitching much and began to feel the ground, but she rode by two anchors, and a considerable length of cable had been served out the night before. Captain Gordon made such arrangements as he could, warning the officers, the sergeant-major, and the orderly non-commissioned officers to be in readiness.

From sunset on the 27th the gale had continued to increase, until at length it blew a tremendous hurricane, and at a little after 3 o'clock on the morning of the 28th the starboard cable snapped in two. The other cable parted a few minutes afterwards, and away went the ship before the storm, her hull striking with heavy crashes against the ground as she drove towards the beach, three miles distant under her lee. About the same time the fury of the gale, which had never lessened, was rendered more terrible by one of the most awful storms of thunder and lightning that had ever been witnessed in Table Bay.

While the force of the wind and sea was driving the ship into shoaler water, she rolled incessantly and heaved over fearfully with the back set of the surf. While in this position the heavy seas broke over her side and poured down the hatchways, the decks were opening in every direction, and the strong framework of the hull seemed compressed together, the beams starting from their places. The ship had been driven with her starboard bow towards the beach, exposing her stern to the sea, which rushed through the stern-posts and tore up the cabin floors of the orlop deck. The thunder and lightning ceased towards morning, and the ship seemed to have worked a bed for herself on the sand; for the rolling had greatly diminished, and there then arose the hope that all on board might get safe ashore.

At daybreak, about 7 o'clock, the troops, who had been kept below, were now allowed to come on deck in small numbers. After vain attempts to send a rope ashore, one of the cutters was carefully lowered on the lee side of the ship, and her crew succeeded in reaching the shore with a hauling line. The large surf-boats were shortly afterwards conveyed in waggons to the place where the ship was stranded, and the following orders were given by Captain Gordon for the disembarkation of the troops:—1. The women and children to disembark first; of these there were above 90. 2. The sick to disembark after the women and children. 3. The disembarkation of the troops to take place by the companies of the 91st Regiment drawing lots; the detachment of the 27th Regiment and the Cape Mounted Rifles to take the precedence. 4. The men to fall in on the upper deck, fully armed and accoutred, carrying their knapsacks and their greatcoats. 5. Each officer to be allowed to take a carpet-bag or small portmanteau.

The disembarkation of the women and children and of the sick occupied from half-past 8 until 10 o'clock A.M. The detachments of the 27th Regiment and the Cape Mounted Rifles followed. The disembarkation of the 91st was arranged by, first, the wings drawing lots, and then the companies of each wing.

At half-past 10 one of the surf boats, which had been employed up to this time in taking the people off the wreck, was required to assist in saving the lives of those on board the “Waterloo” convict ship, which was in still more imminent peril about a quarter of a mile from the “Abercrombie Robinson.” There was now but one boat to disembark 450 men, the wind and sea beginning again to rise, and the captain was apprehensive that the ship might go to pieces before sunset.

The disembarkation of the six companies went on regularly but slowly from 11 A.M. until 3.30 P.M., the boat being able to hold only 30 men at a time. At half-past 3 the last boat-load left the ship's side. It



contained those of the officers and crew who had remained to the last, Captain Gordon of the 91st, Lt. Black, R.N., agent of transports, the sergeant-major of the reserve battalion of the 91st, and one or two non-commissioned officers who had requested permission to remain.

Nearly 700 souls thus completed their disembarkation after a night of great peril, and through a raging surf, without the occurrence of a single casualty. Among them were many women and children, and several sick men, two of whom were supposed to be dying. Although it had been deemed prudent to abandon the men's knapsacks and the officer's baggage, the reserve battalion of the 91st went down the side of that shattered wreck fully armed and accoutred, and ready for instant service.

It would be difficult to praise sufficiently the steady discipline of that young battalion, thus severely tested during nearly seventeen hours of danger, above eight of which were hours of darkness and imminent peril. That discipline failed not when the apparent hopelessness of the situation might have led to scenes of confusion and crime. The double guard and sentries which had at first been posted over the wine and spirit stores were found unnecessary, and these stores were ultimately left to the protection of the ordinary single sentries. Although the ship was straining in every timber, and the heavy seas were making a fair breach over her, the companies of that young battalion fell in on the weather side of the wreck as their lots were drawn, and waited for their turn to muster at the lee gangway; and so perfect were their confidence, their patience, and their gallantry, that although another vessel was going to pieces within a quarter of a mile of the transport ship, and a crowd of soldiers, sailors, and convicts were perishing before the eyes of those on board, not a murmur arose from their ranks, when Captain Gordon directed that the lot should not be applied to the detachment of the 27th regiment and Cape Mounted Riflemen, but that the 91st should give the precedence in disembarking from the wreck.

The narrative of the wreck was submitted to Field-Marshal the Duke of Wellington, who wrote upon it words of the highest commendation on the conduct of officers and men. "I have never," the Duke wrote, "read anything so satisfactory as this report. It is highly creditable, not only to Captain Bertie Gordon and the officers and troops concerned, but to the service in which such an instance has occurred, of discretion and of firmness in an officer in command, and of confidence, good order, discipline, and obedience in all under his direction, even to the women and children." The Duke did not forget the conduct of those concerned in this affair; it was mainly owing to the way in which Sergeant-major Murphy performed his duty on this occasion, that in 1846, through the Duke of Wellington's influence, he was appointed to a wardership of the Tower.

In consequence of this unfortunate disaster the 91st remained stationed at Cape Town until Feb. 1843. In Oct. 1842 Lt.-Col. Lindsay

took command of the 1st battalion at Grahams-town, and Major Ducat assumed command of the reserve.

As the histories of the two battalions of the 91st during their existence are to a great extent separate, and as the 1st battalion did not remain nearly so long at the Cape as the reserve, nor had so much fighting to do, it will, we think, be better to see the 1st battalion safely home before commencing the history of the 2nd.

During the remainder of its stay at the Cape, till 1848, the 1st battalion continued as before to furnish detachments to the numerous outposts which guarded the colony from the ravages and ferocity of the surrounding natives. Such names as Fort Peddie, Fort Armstrong, Trompeter's Drift, Commity Drift, Eland's River, Bothas Post, &c., are continually occurring in the Record Book of the regiment.

The three companies that were left at St Helena in June 1839 joined the headquarters of the 1st battalion on Dec. 6th, 1842.

In the beginning of Dec. 1842 a force, consisting of 800 men, of whom 400 belonged to the 1st battalion of the 91st, was ordered to proceed from the eastern frontier to the northern boundary, an insurrection of the Dutch farmers having been expected in that quarter. This force, commanded by Colonel Hare, the Lieutenant-Governor, arrived at Colesberg, a village near the Orange river, about the end of the month. No active operations were, however, found necessary, and the troops were ordered to return to their quarters, after leaving 300 men of the 91st in cantonment at Colesberg. Previous to the force breaking up, Colonel Hare issued a frontier order, dated Feb. 1st, 1843, in which he expressed his admiration of the conduct of officers and men.

In the beginning of June 1843 nearly all the disposable troops on the eastern frontier were ordered on a special service to Kaffirland. The 1st and reserve battalions of the 91st furnished detachments for this service. The object of the expedition was to drive a refractory Kaffir chief, named Tola, from the neutral territory, and to dispossess him of a number of cattle stolen from the colony. The third division, commanded by Lt.-Col. Lindsay of the 91st Regiment, in the performance of

this duty encountered some opposition from a body of armed Kaffirs, in a skirmish with whom one man of the battalion was severely wounded. The force returned to the colony in the beginning of the following July, having captured a considerable number of cattle.

The emigrant farmers beyond the Orange river, or N.E. boundary of the colony, having early in the year 1845 committed aggressions on the Griquas or Bastards, by attacking their villages and kraals, and carrying off their cattle, &c., the Griquas claimed the protection of the British Government, the Boers having assembled in large bodies. Accordingly, the detachment of the 91st stationed at Colesberg, consisting of the grenadiers No. 2 and light companies, under the command of Major J. F. G. Campbell, was ordered to the Orange river, about fifteen miles from Colesberg. The detachment, along with a company of the Cape Mounted Riflemen, crossed the river on the night of April 22nd, and marched to Philipopolis, a village of the Griquas.

Information having been received that the Boers were encamped in force at Touw Fontein, about thirty-five miles from Philipopolis, the detachment marched on the night of the 23rd of April for the camp, within four miles of which camp the Boers and Griquas were found skirmishing, the former, 500 strong, being mounted. Dispositions were made to attack the camp, but the troops of the 7th Dragoon Guards and the company of the Cape Rifles pushed forward, and the Boers fled in all directions, after offering a very slight resistance. The detachment of the 91st remained encamped until the 30th of June, when it was ordered to Grahamstown.

On Nov. 25th of this year the 1st battalion was inspected by Colonel Hare, who, at the same time, presented the regiment with new colours, and expressed in a few words his entire approval of the battalion.

At the commencement of the Kaffir war, in March 1846, the battalion proceeded to Fort Peddie, in the ceded territory,<sup>7</sup> and shortly afterwards it was joined by detachments of the corps from various outposts. The grenadier company

at the commencement of the war was attached to the field force under Colonel Somerset, K.H., and was engaged in the Amatola Mountains with the enemy on the 16th, 17th, and 18th of April, when Lt. J. D. Cochrane was severely wounded. What details we have been able to collect concerning the part taken by the 91st in this long and arduous engagement we shall record in speaking of the reserve battalion, which was also largely engaged during these three days.

After this the grenadier company was attached to the reserve battalion, with the exception of a few men, who accompanied Captain Hogg's Hottentot levy to Makassa's Country.

The headquarters of the battalion was engaged in protecting the Fingoe settlement at Fort Peddie, being stationed there when the post was attacked, on the 28th of May 1846, by upwards of 8000 Kaffirs. The strength of the battalion consisted of 254 officers and men; there was also a weak troop of cavalry at the post. The details of this attack will be best told in the words of a writer quoted by Mrs Ward:—<sup>8</sup>

"Finding their scheme of drawing the troops out did not succeed, small parties advanced in skirmishing order, and then the two divisions of Páto and the Gaikas moved towards each other, as if intending a combined attack on some given point. Colonel Lindsay was superintending the working of the gun himself, and, as soon as a body of the Gaikas came within range, a shot was sent into the midst of them, which knocked over several, disconcerted them a little, and threw them into confusion; rapid discharges of shot and shell followed. The Kaffirs now extended themselves in a line six miles in length. These advancing at the same time, so filled the valley that it seemed a mass of moving Kaffirs; rockets and shells were poured rapidly on them, and presently a tremendous fire of musketry was poured, happily, over our heads. The enemy, however, did not come near enough for the infantry to play upon them, and only a few shots were fired from the infantry barracks.

"The dragoons were ordered out, and, though rather late, followed up some of Páto's men, who fled at their approach, Sir Harry Darell galloping after them with his troop. The daring Fingoes followed the Kaffirs to the Gwanga river, four miles off.

"Upwards of 200 of the enemy fell, and more were afterwards ascertained to be dead and dying, but they carried off the greater part of the cattle."

Towards the end of June the battalion furnished to the second division of the army, under Colonel Somerset, three companies under a field officer, which proceeded with the division as far as the Buffalo affluents in Kaffraria, and rejoined headquarters, when the division

<sup>7</sup> The ceded territory was occupied by certain Kaffir tribes only conditionally; by their depredations they had long forfeited all right to remain there.

<sup>8</sup> *The Cape and the Kaffirs*, p. 111.

fell back for supplies, on Waterloo Bay in September. The whole force was under the command of Sir Peregrine Maitland, and, after encountering many difficulties, hardships, and privations, successfully effected the object of the expedition.

Soon after this the battalion furnished detachments for the Fish River line, from Trompeter's Drift to Fort-Brown; and, after the second advance of the 2nd division into the enemy's country, performed a very considerable amount of escort duty in guarding convoys of supplies for the Kei river and other camps.

During the remainder of the stay of the 1st battalion at the Cape, we have no record of its being engaged in any expedition. On January 12th, 1848, it marched from Grahamstown to Algoa Bay, and thence proceeded to Cape Town, where headquarters and three companies embarked for home on the 23rd of February, followed on the 10th of March by the other three companies, arriving at Gosport on the 28th of April and 11th of May respectively. The dépôt was consolidated with the battalion on the 1st of May.

By a memorandum, dated "Horse Guards, 5th May 1846," a second lieutenant-colonel was appointed to the 91st, as well as to all the regiments having reserve battalions; he was to have the command of the reserve battalion.

## II.

1842-1857.

The reserve battalion—Captain Bertie Gordon cures desertion—Grahamstown—Fort Beaufort—Kaffir War—Amatola Mountains—The Tyumie River—A daring deed—Trompeter's Hill—Amatola and Tabindoda Mountains—"Weel done, Sodger!"—The Kei River—The Rebel Boers—Grahamstown—The Second Kaffir War—Fort Hare—The Yellow Woods—Amatola Mountains—Fort Hare attacked—Kumnegana Heights—The Waterkloof—The Kumnegana again—Amatola Mountains and the Tyumie—The Waterkloof—The Waterkloof again—Patrol work—The Waterkloof again—Eland's Post—The Kei—The Waterkloof again—Blinkwater and other posts—From Beaufort to Port Elizabeth—The battalion receives an ovation—Home—Redistribution of regiment—Aldershot—The Queen visits the lines of the 91st—"The Queen's Hut"—Duke of Cambridge compliments the regiment—Second visit of the Queen—Berwick—Preston—Final absorption of the second battalion.

To return to the reserve battalion. During Oct. and Nov. 1842 desertions had taken

place among the young soldiers of the reserve battalion, then at Cape Town, to an unusual extent. At length, when eighteen soldiers had deserted in less than six weeks, and every night was adding to the number, Captain Bertie Gordon volunteered his services to the Major commanding, offering to set off on the same day on a patrolling expedition, to endeavour to apprehend and bring the deserters back. Captain Gordon only stipulated to be allowed the help of one brother officer and of a Cape Corps soldier as an interpreter, with a Colonial Office Order addressed to all field-cornets, directing them to give him such assistance, in the way of furnishing horses for his party and conveyances for his prisoners, as he might require. Captain Gordon's offer was accepted.

Captain Gordon had not the slightest trace or information of the track of a single deserter to guide his course over the wide districts through which his duty might lead his patrol. In taking leave of his commanding officer before riding off, Major Ducat said to him,—“Gordon, if you do not bring them back we are a ruined battalion.” The patrol was absent from headquarters for eight days, during which Captain Gordon rode over 600 miles; and when, on the evening of the 16th of Nov., his tired party rode into the barracks of Cape Town, just before sunset, after a ride of 80 miles in 13 hours, 16 out of 18 deserters had been already lodged in the regimental guard-room as the result of his exertions. Two more deserters, hearing that Captain Gordon was out, had come in of their own accord, and thus all were satisfactorily accounted for. The desertions in the reserve battalion from that period ceased.

The battalion embarked on the morning of Feb. 22nd, 1842, for Algoa Bay, but the ship did not sail till the 27th, anchoring in Algoa Bay on March 4th, the battalion disembarking at Port Elizabeth on the 5th. On the 7th the reserve battalion set out for Grahamstown, which it reached on the 13th, and took up quarters at Fort England with the 1st battalion of the regiment.

In the beginning of Jan. 1844 the reserve battalion left Grahamstown for Fort Beaufort, which became its headquarters for the next

four years, detachments being constantly sent out to occupy the many posts which were established, and keep the turbulent Kaffirs in check.

In the early part of 1846 the Kaffir war was commenced, and on April 11th the headquarters of the reserve battalion, augmented to 200 rank and file by the grenadier company of the 1st battalion, marched from Fort Beaufort into Kaffirland with the division, under command of Col. Richardson of the 7th Dragoon Guards; and, on the 14th, the detachment joined Col. Somerset's division near the Debè Flats. The object of this expedition was to chastise the Kaffirs for some outrages which they had committed on white settlers,—one of which was the murder of a German missionary in cold blood, in open day, by some of the people of the chief named Pato.

The attack on the Kaffirs in the Amatola mountains having been ordered for an early hour on April 16th, and the rendezvous having been fixed at the source of the Amatola River, the 91st, of the strength already given, under command of Major Campbell, with about an equal number of Hottentot Burghers, crossed the Keiskamma river, and ascended the Amatola valley. During the greater part of the way the march was through dense bush, with precipitous and craggy mountains on each hand. On reaching the head of the valley the Kaffirs, estimated at from 2000 to 3000, were seen on the surrounding heights, closing in upon the force. The ascent to the place of rendezvous was by a narrow rugged path, with rocks and bush on both sides, and, when the party had got about halfway up the hill, it was attacked on each flank, and was soon exposed to a cross-fire from three sides of a square, the enemy having closed on the rear. The height was gained, however, and the party then kept its ground until joined by Colonel Somerset with the rest of the force shortly afterwards; while waiting for the latter the party was repeatedly attacked. In the performance of this service the 91st had 3 privates killed, and several wounded, 3 severely.

During the night of the 16th a division, under Major Gibsone of the 7th Dragoon Guards, which had been left in charge of the baggage at Burns' Hill, was attacked and the

recklessly brave Captain Bambrick of the same regiment killed.

"Major Gibsone's despatch states further—'About seven o'clock, just as I had diminished the size of my camp, we were attacked by a considerable body of Kaffirs, whom we beat off in six or seven minutes, I am sorry to say, with the loss of 4 men of the 91st killed, and 4 wounded.'

"On the 17th, Major Gibsone, in compliance with Colonel Somerset's instructions, moved from Burns' Hill at half-past ten A.M. From the number of waggons (125), and the necessity of giving a support to the guns, Major Gibsone was only enabled to form a front and rear baggage-guard, and could not detach any men along the line of waggons. After proceeding about a mile, shots issued from a kloof by the side of the road; Lieut. Stokes, R.E., ran the gun up to a point some 300 yards in advance, and raked the kloof with a shell. When half the waggons had passed, the Kaffirs made a dash upon one of them, firing at the drivers and some officers' servants, who were obliged to fly; then took out the oxen, and wheeled the waggon across the river. An overpowering force then rushed down from the hills in all directions, keeping up an incessant fire, which was returned by the 7th Dragoon Guards and the 91st with great spirit. The gun was also served with much skill; but, owing to the Kaffirs' immense superiority in numbers, Major Gibsone, to prevent his men from being cut off, was obliged to return to Burns' Hill, where he again put the troops in position. A short time after this, a company of the 91st, under Major Scott, advanced in skirmishing order, keeping up a heavy fire; but the waggons completely blocking up the road, the troops were obliged to make a *détour*, and, after considerable difficulty, succeeded in getting the ammunition-waggons into a proper line, but found it quite impracticable to save the baggage-waggons, the Kaffirs having driven away the oxen. One of the ammunition-waggons broke down, but the ammunition was removed to another; the troops then fought their way, inch by inch, to the Tyumie camp, where they were met by Colonel Somerset's division, and where they again encamped for the night."

On the 18th the camp, with captured cattle, was moved to Block Drift; the guard on the large train of waggons consisted of a detachment of the 91st regiment, under Captain Scott. The rear of the retiring column was brought up by Captain Rawstorne of the 91st and his company, assisted by Lieut. Howard of the 1st battalion. The enemy vigorously attacked the waggons and the division whenever they found cover from the dense bush, which extended the greater part of the distance to Block Drift. Captain Rawstorne was wounded in the stomach by a musket ball, and 1 man of the 91st was killed and 1 mortally wounded.

On approaching the Tyumie river, the ammunition of Captain Rawstorne's company being all expended, it was relieved from pro-

<sup>9</sup> Mrs Ward's *Cape and the Kaffirs*, p. 86.

protecting the rear by the grenadier company of the 91st. The waggons crossed the river, the drift being held by the reserve battalion of the 91st and a few dismounted dragoons, the guns of the royal artillery firing from the higher ground on the opposite side of the river.

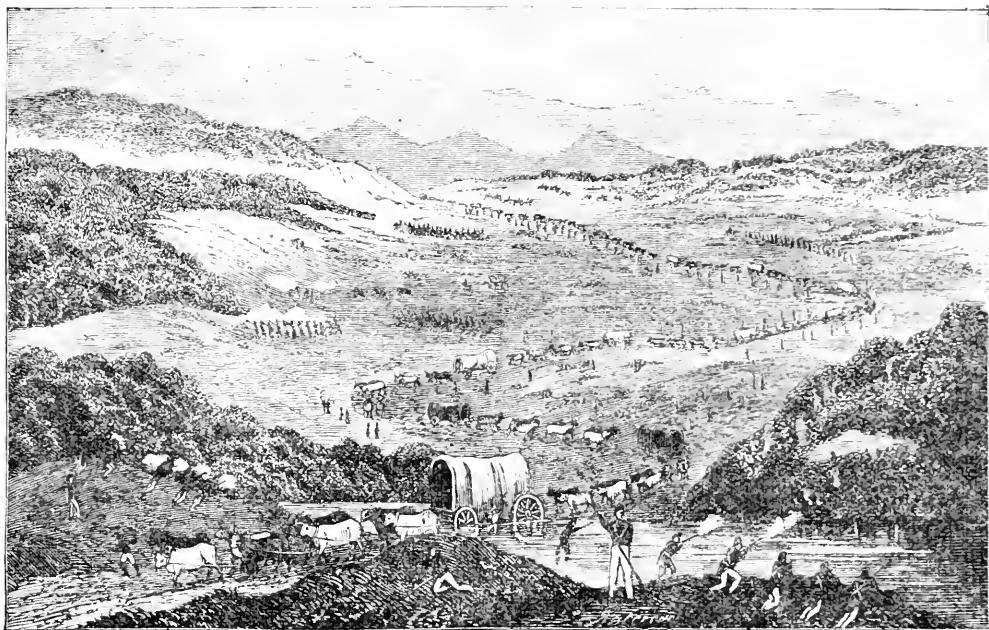
Again to quote Mrs Ward—<sup>1</sup>

"Thus, scarcely 1500 men, not all regular troops, encumbered with 125 waggons, made their way into the fastnesses of these savages, who were many thousands in number; and although unable to follow up the enemy, of whom they killed at least 300, succeeded in saving all their ammunition, captured 1800

head of cattle, and finally fought their way to the original ground of dispute.

"Among the slain was afterwards discovered a soldier of the 91st, who had probably been burned to death by the savages, as his remains were found bound to the pole of a waggon, and horribly defaced by fire."

The headquarters of the reserve battalion remained at Block Drift until the July following. On the 12th of May it was attacked by the Kaffirs, who were repulsed, with the loss of a chief and 60 men killed; the 91st had 1 man mortally wounded.<sup>2</sup>



Crossing the Tyumie or Chumie River

From a drawing by Major Ward, 91st.

Lieut. Dickson of the reserve battalion of the 91st, while commanding at Trompeter's

Drift, frequently obtained the approbation of Sir Peregrine Maitland and Lt.-Col. Johnston

<sup>1</sup> Page 87.

<sup>2</sup> When the reserve battalion was holding Block Drift, a very daring act was performed by two private soldiers of the regiment. A despatch arrived for the Governor, Sir Peregrine Maitland, escorted by 18 mounted burghers, with a request from the commandant at Fort Beaufort, that it should be sent on as soon as possible. The communication between Block Drift and Fort Cox, where the Governor was, was completely cut off; and accordingly volunteers were called for to carry the despatch. Two men immediately came forward, Robert Welsh and Thomas Reilly, and to them the despatch was entrusted. They left Block Drift shortly after dark, and proceeded on their perilous journey—dressed in uniform and with their muskets. All went well for the first six miles, although they found themselves in the vicinity of the Kaffirs. Suddenly, on entering a wooded valley at the

foot of the Amatola mountains, they came right upon a Kaffir encampment, and had hardly time to throw themselves on the ground in the thick underwood, when they found to their horror that the natives had heard their footsteps, as the latter rushed into the thicket in all directions to look for the intruders. Fortunately a porcupine was sighted, and the Kaffirs evidently satisfied, returned to their camp, muttering that it was an "Easterforke," *Anglice* porcupine, that had alarmed them. Walsh and Reilly, holding their breath, saw the Kaffirs prepare to eat their supper, after which they began to post their sentries! One was put within six yards of the gallant fellows, who, not quite discouraged, still kept quiet. The remaining Kaffirs rolled themselves up in their blankets, and went to sleep. The sentry stood for a few minutes,—looked round, then sat down for a few more minutes, looked round again, and then wrapped

for his great zeal and activity; and on the 21st of May, when a convoy of waggons, proceeding from Grahamstown and Fort Peddie, was attacked and captured by the enemy on Trompeter's Hill, the gallant conduct of Lt. Dickson, who had voluntarily joined the escort, was highly commended by his Excellency the commander-in-chief, in general orders. In reference to this incident, Mrs Ward writes as follows :—

“On this occasion Lieut. Dickson, 91st Regiment, who had been ordered to assist in escorting the waggons a certain distance, till the other escort was met, nobly volunteered to proceed further, and led the advance; nor did he retire till his ammunition was expended. On reaching the rear, he found the commanding officer of the party retreating, by the advice of some civilians, who considered the defile impassable for so many waggons, under such a fire. Lieut. Dickson's coolness, courage, and energy, in not only leading the men, but literally ‘putting his shoulder to the wheel’ of a waggon, to clear the line, were spoken of by all as worthy of the highest praise. His horse, and that of Ensign Aitchison, were shot under their riders.”

On July 27th, the battalion proceeded with Colonel Hare's division to the Amatola mountains, and was present in the different operations undertaken against the Kaffirs between that time and the end of December, when the battalion returned to Block Drift, and thence proceeded to Fort Beaufort, where it remained stationary until the renewal of hostilities against the Kaffirs in the following year.

The head-quarters and two companies entered Kaffirland with Col. Campbell's column, and were present in the operations undertaken in the Amatola and Tabindoda mountains during the months of Sept. and Oct.<sup>3</sup> As a

himself in his blanket, and slept peacefully too. Walsh and Reilly, as may be imagined, did not give him the chance of waking, but made off. They then made a wide circuit, and after numerous escapes from detection, once having been challenged by a Kaffir sentinel (who was *not* asleep), they came to the Keiskama river, and knowing that all the fords were guarded by the Kaffirs, they had to cross by swimming, finally reaching Fort Cox shortly before daylight. Here their dangers were not over, for the sentries, not expecting anything but Kaffirs, treated them to some rapid file firing. Again they lay down in shelter until daybreak, when, being recognised as British soldiers, they were warmly welcomed and delivered their important despatches. Poor Walsh was afterwards killed in action, and Reilly was discharged with a pension after 21 years' service, though it is to be regretted that neither received at the time any public reward of their gallant night's work, which in these days would certainly have been rewarded with the Victoria Cross.

<sup>3</sup> During the advance of the enemy on Block Drift, at the beginning of the war, and when this post was commanded by Lt.-Colonel (then Major) Campbell,

result of these operations the Kaffir chief, Sandilli, surrendered, the 91st having had only 3 men wounded. Lt.-Col. Campbell and the above column received the warmest approbation of Lt.-Gen. Sir George Berkeley in Orders of Dec. 17th, 1847, at the close of the war.

At the end of Oct. the two companies above mentioned, under the command of Capt. Scott, marched to King-Williamstown to join the force about to proceed to the Kei river, under the commander-in-chief, Lt.-Gen. Sir George Berkeley. They were attached to Col. Somerset's division, and served therewith until the end of December, when peace was concluded, and the detachment of the 91st returned to Fort Beaufort.

We regret that we have been unable to obtain more details of the part taken by the 91st during the Kaffir War of 1846–47, in which it was prominently employed. Among those who were honourably mentioned by Sir Peregrine Maitland, in general orders, for their conduct in defending their respective posts when attacked, were Lts. Metcalfe and Thom, and Sergeants Snodgrass and Clark of the 91st.

The reserve battalion removed from Fort Beaufort to Grahamstown in Jan. 1848, nothing of note occurring until the month of July. In that month two companies under the command of Capt. Rawstorne marched from Grahamstown to Colesberg, to co-operate with a force under the immediate command of the Governor, Lt.-Gen. Sir Harry Smith, against the rebel Boers in the N.E. district. After an arduous and protracted march, owing to the inclement season, and swollen state of the rivers, the companies reached the Governor's camp on the Orange river, on August 24th. Detachments under Lt. Owgan, from Fort Beaufort, and under Ensign Crampton, from Fort England, here joined, so that the strength

he took up a position on the top of the school-house, rifle in hand; four men were employed in loading his arms for him, and he brought down two of the enemy successively in a few minutes. When a third fell dead, a soldier of the reserve battalion 91st Regiment could restrain himself no longer; forgetting Col. Campbell's rank as an officer, in his delight at his prowess as a soldier, the man slapped his commanding officer on the back with a shout of delight, and the exclamation, “Weell done, Sodger!” Was not such a compliment worth all the praise of an elaborate despatch?—*The Cape and the Kaffirs*, p. 198.

of the party of the 91st amounted to 178 officers and men.

After the troops had crossed, Captain Rawstone remained at Bothas Drift, on the Orange river, with a party of 40 men of the 91st, to guard the Drift, and keep open the communication with the colony. The remainder of the party, furnished by the reserve battalion, under Lt. Pennington, proceeded with the Governor's force in pursuit of the rebels, and was engaged in a most severe and spirited skirmish with the enemy at Boem Plaats on Aug. 29th, when Ensign Crampton, Lt. Owen, and 5 privates were wounded. The enemy held a very strong position, occupying a series of koppies on the right of the road, from which they kept up a heavy fire, against which the Rifle Brigade advanced, supported by the 45th Regiment and artillery. The 91st remained with the guns till the enemy appeared among the ridges on the left, when they were immediately ordered to fix bayonets and charge, which they did in the most gallant manner, causing the enemy to retreat in the greatest confusion, and driving them from every successive hill on which they took up a position, until nightfall. The pursuit was continued with untiring energy, and severe loss to the enemy. Lt. Pennington's name was mentioned by the Commander-in-Chief in his despatch as commanding on that occasion a detachment of the reserve battalion of the 91st, which shared in the praise bestowed by His Excellency on the troops.

The companies returned to Grahamstown on the 15th of October, and from this date the headquarters of the battalion remained at Fort England and Drostdy's Barracks, Grahamstown, for upwards of two years, sending out detachments to perform the ordinary outpost duties of the frontier.

At the outbreak of the second Kaffir war, at the end of 1850, every available man was required for active operations in the field, and the reserve battalion of the 91st marched en route to Fort Hare on Dec. 12th. On the 26th a small detachment of the regiment, under Lt. Mainwaring, marched from Fort Hare to patrol the vicinity of the "military villages,"<sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Among the arrangements for the protection of the colony a force was organised in 1848, by placing  
11.

about six miles distant. As Kaffirs were observed to be assembling in force, a reinforcement from Fort Hare was sent for; on the arrival of this, the patrol proceeded across the country to the Tyunie (or Chumie) Missionary Station, where it halted for a short time. On the patrol leaving the missionary station, a fire was opened on its rear, which was kept up until the party got in sight of Fort Hare, when a company was sent out to assist.

On Dec. 29th a detachment of the 91st, led by Colonel Yarborough, marched towards Fort Cox, under Colonel Somerset, for the purpose of opening a communication with the Commander of the Forces, who was surrounded by the enemy, and of throwing in a supply of cattle for the troops. When nearing the Kamka or Yellow-Woods river, the Kaffirs opened a heavy fire upon this force, when two companies were thrown out in extended order, and advanced till they reached the base of the hill which surmounts the Umnassie (or Peel's) Valley, where a formidable force of the enemy had taken up a position behind rocks which skirt the summit of the hill. It was then found necessary to retire, the Kaffirs endeavouring to outflank and cut off the retreat. A reinforcement was sent from Fort Hare to the assistance of the patrol, which enabled it to return to the fort after a severe struggle, in which Lts. Melvin and Gordon, and 20 men were killed, and Lt. Borthwick, 2 sergeants, and 16 men were wounded; 2 of the latter dying of their wounds.

On the 7th of January 1851, Fort Beaufort, in which was a small detachment of the 91st, under Captain Pennington, was attacked by a numerous force of Kaffirs, under the Chief Hermanes, when the latter was killed in the square of the fort.

On Feb. 24th, the Kaffirs in force, from 5000 to 7000, surrounded Fort Hare, and endeavoured to capture the Fingoes' cattle, but were repulsed by 100 men of the 91st, under Ensign Squirrel.

For the next few months the regiment furnished frequent detachments for the perform-

soldiers discharged from various regiments, including the 91st, on certain grants of land in British Kaffraria, and thus forming military villages.

ance of patrol duty, which required considerable tact, and was attended with considerable danger. On one of these occasions, June 27th, when a detachment of the 91st was with Colonel Eyre's division, Ensign Pickwick and 1 private were wounded.

On the 24th of June, a detachment of 180 men of the 91st, under Major Forbes, proceeded to the Amatola mountains, under command of Major-General Somerset, and was engaged with the enemy on the 26th, 27th, and 28th of June, and the 2nd of July. A General Order was issued on July 3rd, in which the Commander-in-Chief spoke in high terms of the conduct of the troops on this occasion, when the operations were crowned with signal success and the complete discomfiture of the enemy; 2200 head of cattle and 50 horses fell into the hands of the troops, while the enemy were driven with considerable loss from every one of the strong and almost insurmountable passes they attempted to defend.

"The accuracy and energy," the Order says, "with which Major-General Somerset carried into effect with the 1st division [to which the 91st Regiment belonged], the part assigned to him in the complicated and combined movements, deserve the Commander-in-Chief's highest praise. His column sustained the chief opposition of the enemy, principally composed of rebel Hottentots, who resisted our troops with great determination."

Previous to this, on June 6th, Captain Cahill of the 91st, with a small detachment, joined a patrol under Lt.-Col. Michell, which was attacked by a body of the enemy at Fort Wiltshire. It joined Colonel M'Kinnon's division on the Debè, captured a number of cattle and horses, and patrolled Seyolo's country, returning to Fort Peddie on the 12th.

On the 14th of June the enemy, taking advantage of Major-General Somerset's absence from Fort Hare, assembled their bands in the neighbourhood, with the intention of carrying off the Fingoes's cattle. Lt.-Col. Yarborough promptly despatched all the Fingoes, supported by 160 men of the 91st, under Lt. Mainwaring, for the protection of the herds. The Fingoes gallantly attacked the Kaffirs, completely routing them, killing 14 of their number, and re-capturing the whole of the cattle.

On the 8th of August a detachment of the 91st, under Lt. Rae, proceeded from Fort Peddie to escort cattle and waggons to Gentleman's Bush, and after handing them over returned and joined a patrol under Lt.-Col. Michell. The patrol on the following morning marched to Kamnegana Heights, and on arriving there lay concealed till 9 A.M., and afterwards descending to reconnoitre were nearly surrounded by the enemy, when Major Wilmot's life was saved by Sergeant Ewen Ferguson of the 91st. The patrol retired, and attacked the enemy again on the following morning, returning to Fort Peddie on the 11th.

From October 13th to the 23rd a detachment of the 91st, consisting of 318 of all ranks under Lt.-Col. Yarborough, was engaged with the enemy in a series of combined movements at the Waterkloof, as also on the 6th and 7th of November. An idea of the nature of the work which the regiment had to perform may be obtained from the following extract from the "Precis," transmitted to the Commander-in-Chief by Major-General Somerset, who commanded the expedition. On the night of the 13th the force had encamped on one of the spruits of the Kaal Hoek river, and on the 14th Major-General Somerset writes:—

"Marched at 1 A.M.; very thick fog. Gained the ascent above Bush Nek by 5 A.M. At 7 A.M. moved to the bush at the head of the Waterkloof; observed the enemy in force along the whole face of the ridge. At half-past 7 I observed Lt.-Col. Fordyce's brigade on the opposite ridge; moved up Lt. Field's guns, and opened on the enemy, who showed at the head of the Blinkwater. Ordered Lt.-Col. Michel's brigade forward, and sent a squadron of Cape Mounted Rifles and two battalions forward, directing a strong body of skirmishers to be thrown into and line the forest. These were immediately received by a smart fire from the enemy at several points. This sharp attack drove the enemy from their position, which they evacuated, and retired into Blinkwater and Waterkloof. The enemy continued to show themselves. I reinforced the skirmishers with two companies of the 91st, dismounted a troop of the Cape Mounted Rifles, and ordered the whole to push through the ravine, and to communicate with Lt.-Col. Fordyce's brigade, and to order them through. This movement was well effected. In the meantime the enemy continued their efforts to annoy us. Having brought the brigade through, and the enemy being beaten, and all the troops having been under arms from 1 A.M., I retired to form camp at Mandell's Farm, leaving one squadron, one battalion, and two guns of the Royal Artillery to cover the movement. On commencing our move the enemy came out in force and opened a smart fire, following the rear-guard. The enemy were driven off. The troops encamped at Mandell's at 5 o'clock, after being under arms for eighteen hours."



So in all the operations of the succeeding days, in and around the almost inaccessible Waterkloof, the 91st, to judge from the merest hints in Major-General Somerset's despatches, must have performed important services, especially when acting as skirmishers. The fighting continued almost without intermission up to the 7th of November, the loss to the regiment being 1 private killed, and Ensign Ricketts and 8 privates wounded; the ensign afterwards died of his wound, and was buried in the little group of graves at Post Retief.

The next operations in which the 91st seems to have been engaged was on the 30th of December, when Lt. Mackenzie and a small detachment joined a patrol under Major Wilmot, which proceeded from Fort Peddie to the Goga, where it arrived at daylight on the following morning. The patrol lay concealed in the bush until the morning of the 1st of January 1852, and then proceeded to the Kamnegana, scouring the bush and destroying a number of huts. On entering a path lined on both sides with huts the patrol commenced to destroy them, and was vigorously opposed by the Kaffirs, who commenced a heavy fire on its advance, when Major Wilmot was killed by a musket ball fired from one of the huts. Lt. Mackenzie immediately assumed command of the patrol, which was between three camps occupied by the enemy, when he found it necessary to retreat to Fort Peddie, carrying Major Wilmot's body with him.

On the 26th of Jan. a detachment of 416 of all ranks of the 91st under Lt.-Col. Yarborough marched from Fort Hare, and was employed in destroying the enemy's crops on the Amatola mountains and Tyumie until the end of Feb., when it proceeded to Haddon. On the 4th of March the force proceeded to the Waterkloof, and was engaged in a combined movement<sup>5</sup> against the Kaffirs from daylight on that morning until evening, the casualties to the regiment being 1 sergeant and 3 privates killed, and Lt.-Col. Yarborough, Ensign Hibbert, 3 sergeants, and 12 privates wounded, 1 of the sergeants and 1 private ultimately dying of their wounds.<sup>6</sup> Sir Harry Smith in

writing to Earl Grey said, "Lt.-Col. Yarborough of the 91st is a steady officer, and greatly distinguished himself on the day he was wounded;" and in reference to this occasion a Division Order, dated March 5th, was issued by Major-General Somerset, from which the following is an extract:—

"The movement was most ably and gallantly conducted by Lt.-Col. Yarborough. . . . He attributes the comparatively small loss to the manner in which the enemy was charged, checked, and driven back when pressing on in great force, although with every advantage of ground."

We may mention here that on board the "Birkenhead" when she was wrecked on the morning of Feb. 26, 1852,<sup>7</sup> were Captain Wright and 41 privates of the 91st.

On the 10th of March a force of 375 of all ranks of the 91st, under Major Forbes, was again engaged at the Waterkloof in a combined movement,<sup>8</sup> in which 11 rank and file of the regiment were wounded. The Commander-in-Chief, in writing of these operations, said:—

"Lt.-Col. Napier moved on the 10th up the Waterkloof Valley, and on entering the narrow and difficult ground towards its head, it was evident that the enemy meditated an attack upon the rear, and Colonel Napier accordingly placed the 91st regiment, under Major Forbes, in a position to resist it. This was most effectually done after a short fight, and Colonel Napier gained and maintained his position."

On the 17th of March the battalion, under Major Forbes, proceeded from Blinkwater *en route* to Thorn river with Colonel Napier's division, patrolling the country, capturing the enemy's cattle, and destroying the crops. The following extracts from a report of Colonel Napier, dated "Camp, Quantie River, 8th

skirmishing order, that of the 91st was under Lt. Bond. This officer was very short-sighted, and by some means or other was separated from his men, and was nearer the enemy than his skirmishers. Suddenly he was attacked by two Kaffirs, armed, one of whom seized him by the coat. At that time men wearing only side arms were always told off to carry stretchers for the wounded. One of these men, John Sharkie by name, suddenly saw Lt. Bond in the clutches of the savages. He rushed up, struck one of them on the head with his stretcher, killed him dead, and drawing a butcher's knife which he carried in a sheath, plunged it into the throat of the other. Lt. Bond, who then realised the extent of his escape, coolly adjusted his eyeglass, which he always carried, looked steadily at Sharkie, then at the Kaffirs, and said, "By God, Sharkie, you're a devilish plucky fellow; I will see you are properly rewarded for your bravery;" and he kept his word.

<sup>7</sup> See vol. ii. p. 636.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* p. 631.

<sup>5</sup> See vol. ii. p. 631.

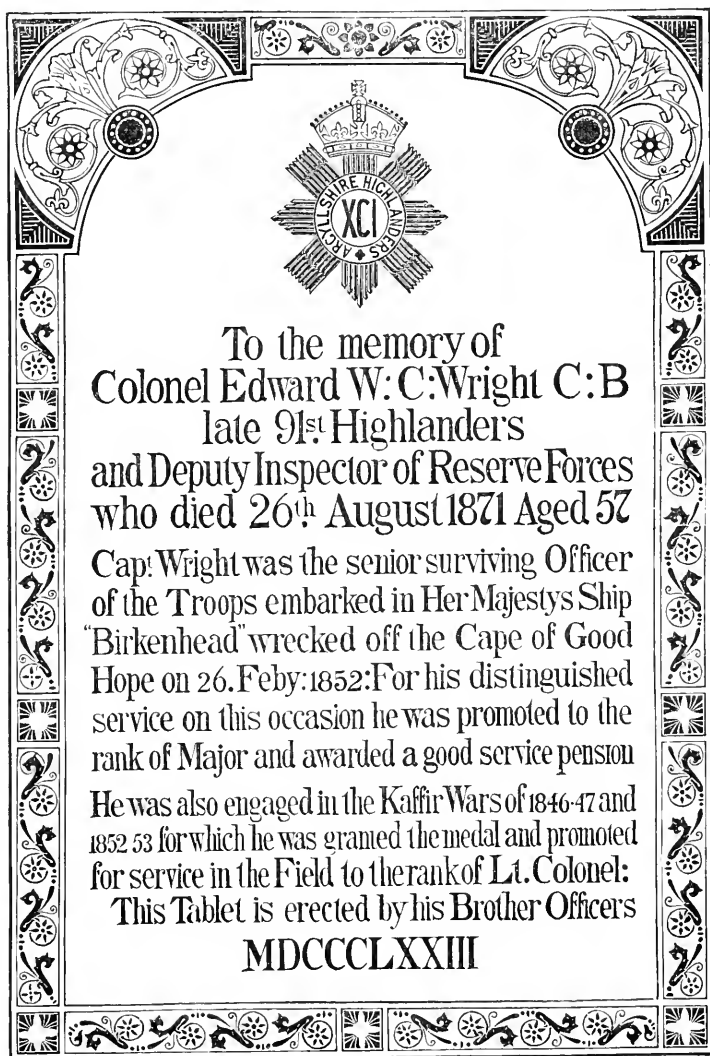
<sup>6</sup> When the force was retiring in the direction of their camp, each regiment covered by a company in

April 1852," gives some details of the work done by the force, of which the 91st formed part:—

"I marched from the camp at the Thomas river at 9 A.M. on the 5th instant, and encamped at the Quantie river at 4 P.M. Next morning I sent Captain Tylden's force, the whole of the mounted Burghers and Fingoes, before daylight to scour the country between the Thomas river and the Kei, while I fol-

lowed in support with the Cape Mounted Rifles, 60 of the 74th regiment, 200 of the 91st regiment, and the Kat River levy, leaving Captain Robinson, R.A., with the gun and 100 of the line to take charge of the camp. At noon I perceived Captain Tylden on a hill to my front, and the Burghers on another to my left, who made a signal (previously agreed upon) that they saw cattle and wanted support."

The cattle, however, were too far off to attempt to capture them that afternoon, and



Brass Tablet erected in Chelsea Hospital.

the infantry remained on the heights. The attack was resumed next day, when the Kaffirs were made to retreat, and a great quantity of cattle, horses, and goats were captured.

"The infantry, under Major Forbes, 91st regiment," the report states, "were not engaged with

the enemy; but, from the judicious position the Major took up, were of great use in preventing the cattle escaping from Captain Tylden."

The battalion returned to Blinkwater on the 16th of May. During the greater part of July operations were carried on against the

enemy in the Waterkloof region, in which a detachment of the 91st formed a part of the force engaged. It was probably during these operations that an attack by a body of rebels upon Eland's Post was gallantly repulsed by a small detachment of the 91st stationed there under Captain Wright (the survivor of the "Birkenhead.") The enemy appeared in considerable force, and manœuvred with all the skill of disciplined troops, extending, advancing, and retiring by sound of bugle. After endeavouring, almost successfully, to draw the little garrison into an ambushade, they sounded the "close" and the "advance," and moved on to the fort. Captain Wright, with only 23 men of the 91st, then marched out to meet them, and, being joined by a party of the Kat River levy, drove them off with loss.

On the 30th of July the battalion marched from Blinkwater, under Major Forbes, on an expedition which lasted during a great part of August, across the Kei, to capture cattle from the chief Kreli. The expedition was very successful, having captured many thousand head of cattle.

On the 14th of September the battalion, under Major Forbes, marched from Blinkwater to unite with a force under His Excellency General Cathcart to expell the Kaffirs and rebel Hottentots from the Waterkloof. The troops having been concentrated in the neighbourhood of the Waterkloof, were so posted as to command every accessible outlet from the scene of the intended operations, which consisted of an irregular hollow of several miles in extent, nearly surrounded by precipitous mountains, the bases of which, as well as the greater part of the interior basin, were densely wooded. The arduous nature of the duty imposed upon the troops of dislodging such an enemy from such a position may thus be faintly imagined. Four companies of the 91st and Cape Mounted Rifles were posted on the northern heights of the Waterkloof, while another detachment of the regiment and some irregulars from Blinkwater were to move up the Fuller's Hoek ridge; other troops were judiciously posted all around the central position of the enemy. The dispositions having been completed, the several columns moved upon

the fastnesses they were to clear at daylight on the 15th.

"The operations of that and the following day," to quote General Cathcart's order, "were conducted with unabated vigour and great judgment on the part of the officers in command. The troops bivouacked each night on the ground of their operations, and pursued on the following day, with an alacrity which cannot be too highly commended, the arduous task of searching for and clearing the forest and krantzes of the enemy. These appeared to be panic-stricken, offering little resistance, but endeavouring to conceal themselves in the caverns and crevices of the wooded hills, where many of them were killed. The results of the three days' operations have been, the evacuation of the Waterkloof and other fastnesses by the Tambookie chief Quashe and the Gaika chief Macomo and his adherents, and the expulsion and destruction of the Hottentot marauders."

Among those specially mentioned by the Commander-in-chief was Major Forbes of the 91st.

The battalion returned to Blinkwater on the 20th of September, where it stayed till the 29th, when it proceeded to Fort Fordyce, sending out detachments to the Waterkloof, Port Retief, and various other posts. The headquarters of the battalion remained at Fort Fordyce till the 10th of November 1853, when it marched to garrison Fort Beaufort, where it remained till July 1855, sending out detachments regularly to occupy various frontier posts.

On July 6th 1855 the battalion marched, under command of Major Wright, from Fort Beaufort *en route* for embarkation at Port Elizabeth, having been ordered home, after a stay of thirteen years in the colony. Previous to its march, the Commander of the forces issued a General Order highly complimentary to the battalion; and the inhabitants of Fort Beaufort presented an address to the officers and men, which spoke in the highest terms of the conduct of the regiment during the Kaffir wars.

In marching through Grahamstown the battalion received a perfect ovation from the inhabitants and from the other regiments stationed there. About the middle of the pass which leads out of the town a sumptuous luncheon had been prepared for officers and men by the inhabitants; before partaking of which, however, the regiment was presented with an address, in the name of the inhabitants, expressive of their high regard and admiration for the officers and men of the 91st.

A very large number must have remained

behind as settlers, as the battalion, when it embarked at Port Elizabeth on the 30th of July, numbered only 5 captains, 7 lieutenants, 4 staff, 21 sergeants, 14 corporals, 9 drummers, and 340 privates. Nothing of importance occurred during the voyage, the battalion disembarking at Chatham on the 29th of September.

On the 10th of Nov., a letter was received from the Horse-Guards, directing a redistribution of the regiment into 6 service and 6 dépôt companies, each of 60 rank and file,

On the 19th and 20th of April the troops in camp, including the 91st, were reviewed by Her Majesty, and on July the 16th the Queen visited the lines of the 91st. The royal carriage stopped in the centre of the 91st lines, where Her Majesty alighted, and entered one of the soldiers' huts. The Queen walked quite through the hut, and asked questions of Lt.-Col. Gordon, and made observations indicating Her Majesty's Gracious satisfaction. After leaving this hut, which belonged to No. 2 company (Capt. Lane's), the Queen signified her desire to see the soldiers' cook-house, which she entered, expressing her praise of its cleanliness and order, and of the excellence of the soup. The Queen then re-entered her carriage and proceeded at a foot pace through the other portions of the lines, Lt.-Col. Gordon walking by the side of Her Majesty, and pointing out various other excellent arrangements. After the Queen had departed the soldiers visited the hut which had received the royal visit, and surveyed it with a sort of wondering and reverential interest.

The following inscriptions were afterwards placed on the doors at each end of the hut (No. 6 hut, M lines, North Camp), which had been honoured by Her Majesty's visit. On the front door:—

"Her Most Gracious Majesty, the Princess Royal, and the Princess Alice, visited the lines of Her Majesty's faithful soldiers of the 91st Argyll Regiment, and deigned to enter this hut. 16th June 1856."

On the door in the private street:—

"Henceforth this hut shall be a sacred place,  
And its rude floor an altar, for 'twas trod  
By footsteps which her soldiers fain would trace,—  
Pressed as if the rude planking were a sod,  
By England's monarch; none these marks efface,  
They tell of Queenly trust, and loyalty approved  
of God."

Orders were afterwards issued to the troops in camp at Aldershot, by direction of H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, calling attention to the manner in which the lines of the 91st camp were kept, and desiring that the same order and the same efforts to procure occupation and amusement for the soldiers might be



Lieutenant-Colonel Bertie Edward Murray Gordon.

From a Photograph.

besides officers and non-commissioned officers, the term "reserve battalion" being thenceforth discontinued, though, practically, the battalion seems to have lasted till 1857, when the dépôt companies of the two battalions were incorporated. We shall briefly carry the history of this battalion up to that time.

On the 4th of April 1856, the dépôt companies, as the reserve battalion was now called, left Chatham for Aldershot, under command of Lt.-Col. Gordon, and took up their quarters in the North Camp (Letter M).

made by the other regiments. The strictest orders were also issued to the barrack department to maintain the inscription on the "Queen's Hut," as it is called.

On the 7th of July, the lieutenant-general commanding made an unexpected visit of inspection of the lines of the regiment. Lt.-General Knollys expressed himself satisfied in the highest degree with the order of the lines, and with the companies' huts, as also with the works completed by the dépôt to give amusement to the men.

On the same day Lt.-Col. Gordon received orders to be ready to proceed to Berwick-on-Tweed early on the following morning, and on the same evening the Queen, without warning, again passed down through the lines of the 91st, the royal carriage stopping opposite the door of the hut previously visited by Her Majesty, who read the inscription which had been placed over the door.

On the morning of July 8th the companies of the 91st left Aldershot by train for Berwick, stopping at Peterborough and York, and reaching Berwick on the 10th.

On Jan. 20th, 1857, Lt.-General Sir Harry Smith inspected the dépôt companies, and addressed Lt.-Col. Gordon and the battalion in a speech which was highly complimentary, afterwards assuring Lt.-Col. Gordon in a private note, that his words of praise "were as fully merited as they were freely bestowed."

The dépôt companies remained in Berwick till the 3rd of March, when they proceeded by train to Preston, almost the entire population of Berwick accompanying the dépôt to the railway station. The Mayor and Sheriff had previously expressed to Lt.-Col. Rawstorne the general respect with which the conduct of all ranks had inspired the citizens, and the general regret which was felt at the removal of the 91st. At Preston, on the 30th of March 1857, the remains of the dépôt companies were incorporated with the dépôt battalion at Preston, commanded by Lt.-Col. Smith, C.B., while under the command of Brevet Lt.-Col. Rawstorne.

Thus ends the somewhat chequered history of the reserve battalion of the 91st; and now we shall return to the point at which we left off the history of the 1st battalion of the regiment.

### III.

1857-1873.

The first battalion—Gosport—Dover—The regiment deprived of its bagpipes—The northern district—Belfast—Excellent conduct of the regiment—Enniskillen—Dublin—Cork—Furnishes volunteers to Crimean regiments—Malta—Greece—The Piræus—Useful works of the 91st while in Greece—Major Gordon the moving spirit—Encampment at Salamis Bay and Pentelcus—Reading-room started—Works executed at the Piræus by the regiment—New system of promotion—Discovery of the old Waterloo Roll—Old Colours—Highland dress and designation restored—Home—The Queen's attentions—Col. Gordon's retirement—He is succeeded by Lt.-Col. Sprot—His energy and efficiency—Marriage of the Princess Louise—The 91st as her guard of honour—The presents from the officers and men—Aldershot—Inverary Castle—The Queen's mark of approbation—The change of designation.

We left the 1st battalion at Gosport in May 1848, and on Oct. the 13th of the same year Lt.-Col. Lindsay retired from the service, when the command of the battalion devolved upon Lt.-Col. Yarborough. The regiment remained at Gosport till April 1850, during which time there is nothing remarkable to record.

The 91st proceeded to Dover in three divisions, on the 4th, 6th, and 9th of April; headquarters, under the command of Lt.-Col. Campbell, occupying the Heights' Barracks, other companies being located in the Castle.

After the arrival of the regiment at Dover it was inspected by Major-General G. Brown, C.B., K.H., Adjutant-General to the Forces, who, for some inscrutable reason, ordered the immediate abolition of the bagpipes, which had been fondly clung to as the last relic that remained of the origin, the history, and the nationality of the corps. To the unofficial mind this must appear an exceedingly harsh, and quite uncalled for measure, though, as will be seen, ample amends was in the end made to the regiment for this "unkindest cut of all." In the meantime the 91st lost its bagpipes.

The 91st did not stay long at Dover; having received orders to move to the northern district, it proceeded by detachments, in the end of Dec. 1850 and beginning of Jan. 1851, to Preston, Liverpool, and Manchester, moving about among these three towns for the next few months, the grenadier company, under Captain Bayly, being sent to the Isle of Man. After about six months' duty in the northern

district, the regiment proceeded to Fleetwood, and embarked in detachments on the 22nd and 24th of July for Belfast, whence a draft of 1 sergeant and 60 rank and file, under Captain Wright, proceeded to Cork on the 26th Dec., and embarked on board the ill-fated "Birkenhead," on Jan. 7th, 1852, to join the the reserve battalion at the Cape of Good Hope.

The stay of the regiment in Belfast was comparatively short; but during that time officers and men won the respect and attachment of the inhabitants for their excellent behaviour, their

Enniskillen, where it was next to be stationed. On several occasions, during its stay at Enniskillen, the 91st had to perform the delicate, and not very agreeable duty of aiding the civil power to maintain order at elections as well as on other occasions. This duty the regiment always performed with admirable promptness, great tact, and excellent effect.

The 91st remained at Enniskillen until the month of March 1853, when, between the 19th and 30th of that month, it marched in detachments to Dublin, and was there quartered in Richmond Barracks. The 91st was, of course, regularly inspected while in Ireland, the reports of the inspecting officers being invariably of the most favourable kind.

After a year's stay in Dublin the 91st left that city by railway, in detachments, for Cork, and outstations, between the 25th of April and the 1st of May 1854, detachments being sent from headquarters to Spike Island, Haulbowline Island, and Carlisle Fort. The regiment, although as a body it did not take part in the Crimean war, liberally furnished volunteers to the three Highland regiments that bore so distinguished a part in that contest, and also to the 50th Regiment. In this way it parted with about 250 of its best men.

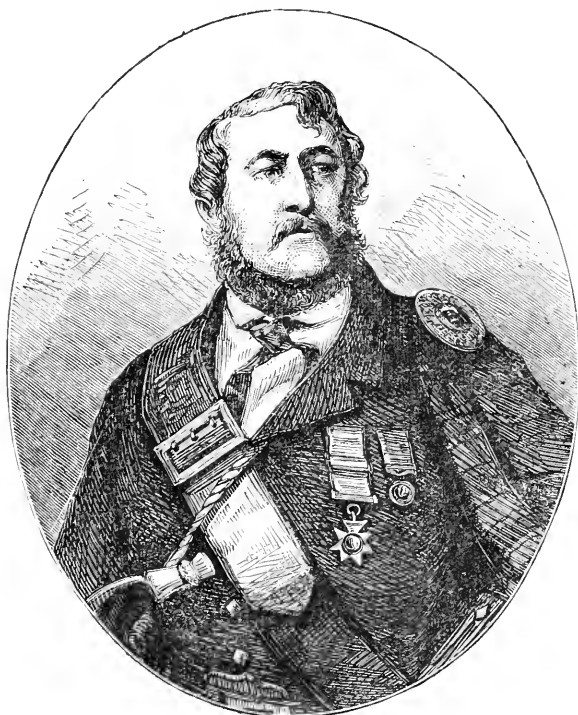
On the 23rd of June Lt.-Col. J. F. G. Campbell was promoted to the rank of Colonel.<sup>9</sup>

The 91st made but a short stay at Cork, as on the 15th of December it embarked, under command

of Col. Campbell, on board H.M.S. "Saint George," *en route* for Malta, and this heavy old-fashioned three-decker did not cast anchor in the harbour of Valetta till Jan. 11th 1855. Besides 26 officers and staff, the strength of the regiment, as it landed at Malta, was 649 non-commissioned officers and privates, 39 women, and 51 children.

After a stay of about two months at Malta the 91st embarked on the 20th of March for

<sup>9</sup> On Nov. 12, 1860, Colonel Campbell became Major-General.



Major-General John Francis Glencairn Campbell  
From a Photograph.

kindliness, and their liberality to charitable institutions. On the occasion of the regiment's leaving Belfast, an address, signed by the Mayor, the Earl of Belfast, and about 200 of the leading citizens, was presented to Lt.-Col. Campbell and the other officers, expressive of their gratitude and esteem for the "high-toned gentlemanly conduct" of the officers, and the soldierlike and exemplary conduct of the men.

Between the 26th of April and the 3rd of May the regiment marched in detachments to

the Piræus, in Greece, which it reached on the 23rd. The regiment took up its quarters in the miserable warehouses that formed the barracks of the British soldiery. Colonel Straubenzees of the 3rd Regiment handed over the command of the British Force in Greece to Colonel Campbell, who also retained the command of the regiment; but he was ordered by the general commanding-in-chief to hand it over, on the 3rd of June, to Major Bertie Gordon.

The 91st was located in Greece for about two years, during which time it was engaged in operations which were of the highest benefit, not only to the men, but also to the district in which they were stationed. We regret that space prevents us from giving a detailed account of the various ways in which the regiment rendered itself useful, and staved off the *ennui* and consequent demoralisation which always attend the idle soldier. The presiding genius of the regiment during its stay in Greece, and, indeed, during the whole time that he had any important connection with it, was Major Bertie Gordon.

The relations of the 91st with the French force stationed in Greece, officers and men, were particularly cordial, both as regards work and enjoyment.

The accommodations allotted to the regiment were very defective in every detail that is deemed necessary for the permanent barrack occupation of British soldiers, while, owing to a peculiar arrangement with the commissariat department, the evil could not be remedied. It was, no doubt, the thoughtful ingenuity of Major Gordon that discerned a happy remedy for the evil, by selecting a spot at Salamis Bay, about three miles from the Piræus, on a slope close to the sea, for the construction of a camp in which a detachment of the regiment might take up its quarters, and thus remedy to some extent the stinted accommodation provided in the town. To this place the grenadiers and No. 1 company marched on the 4th of April, under the command of Major Gordon, who commenced at once a system of road-making, throwing up field-works, the construction of a small landing place, and other works, which employed and interested both officers and men; thus the little camp soon became a cheerful and accessible spot. The only difficulty

II.

that they had to encounter was the want of tools, of which the supply from headquarters was very stinted indeed; it consisted of three spades and three pickaxes. But by dint of persistent applications, Major Gordon obtained an additional supply from the Greek authorities. An ancient well, which may have watered part of the fleet of Xerxes, was at the bottom of the hill, and furnished excellent water.

To this delightful little encampment detachments were sent in rotation at intervals during the stay of the regiment in the Piræus; and it was no doubt greatly owing to this and to the other exertions of Major Gordon for the good of his men, that the regiment was in such excellent condition, notwithstanding its miserable quarters in the town.

Another excellent service of Major Gordon, one which both benefited the health of the men and trained them to the practical duties of the soldier, was to take a detachment occasionally to a considerable distance from camp where it bivouacked as best it could, and sometimes slept out all night on extemporised couches of heath and branches, arranged round the bivouac fires.

On the 15th of June, another encampment was formed at a spot selected near the monastery of Pentelieus, on Mount Pentelieus, nine miles from Athens, and fifteen miles from the Piræus, the ground having been previously selected by Major Gordon. To this camp also detachments were sent in regular rotation.

In September 1855 Major Gordon was very deservedly promoted to the rank of Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel.

We should have stated before, that, on the 29th of June, a reading-room for the soldiers was established for the first time in the regiment. A sergeant and his wife were placed in charge, a roll of members was prepared, and a subscription of 6d. a month was charged from each member. Periodicals and newspapers were procured, and coffee and light drinks were prepared by the sergeant's wife for those who cared to pay for them.

Lt.-Col. Gordon, after repeatedly urging it upon those in authority, at length gained permission to commence the reconstruction and elevation of the whole surface-level of the wide projecting quay which formed the parade

5 K

of the battalion; also to raise, drain, and level the roadways of the streets, in which the barracks of the battalion were situated. These useful works were commenced on the 18th of December, and ten days later, Lt.-Col. Gordon went home to take command of the six dépôt companies, when the command of the service companies devolved on Major W. T. L. Patterson, who had recently been promoted from captain.

The 91st embarked in two divisions on the 28th of Feb. 1857 for the Ionian Islands, where it was stationed for the next eighteen months, detachments being located in Corfu, Vido, Zante, and latterly, Cephalonia. Here, also, the regiment was employed in the construction of useful works. Among these was an approach from the esplanade at Argostoli, in Cephalonia, in the shape of steps upon a large scale, formed from the materials of a useless five-gun battery, which work was described by the Resident of Cephalonia as a "great public improvement," and, with his authority, obtained the appellation of "The Argyll Steps."

Lt.-Col. Bertie Gordon arrived at Corfu in April 1857, and assumed command of the regiment, Colonel Campbell having obtained leave of absence in the previous March.

In taking leave of the headquarters companies on the 17th of August, they having been ordered from Corfu to the Southern Islands, Major-General Sir George Buller, C.B., told them "he had selected the 91st for the service of the Southern Islands, partly because it was a more formed regiment, a finer body of men, and better drilled than the others."

The 91st, having received orders to proceed to India by the overland route, embarked at Corfu, and sailed on the 5th of Sept. 1858, arriving at Alexandria on the 8th; but it seems to have remained on board H.M.S. "Perseverance" until the 18th. On that day headquarters, with 5½ companies, disembarked at 1.30 P.M., and at once entered railway carriages prepared for their conveyance, and proceeded towards Suez. The left wing disembarked on the following day. Partly by railway, and partly on donkeys, the two wings were conveyed to Suez, where they embarked on board two vessels, which arrived at Bombay on the

7th and 9th of October respectively. Both detachments were reunited at Poonah on the 11th.

On Oct. 28th Colonel Campbell, C.B., having been appointed to the command of a brigade at Toogoo, in Burmah, Major Patterson assumed command of the regiment.

On Nov. 3rd the 91st commenced its march to Kamptee, where it did not arrive till the 11th of the following month. On its march, while at Jafferabad, on Nov. 20th, an order was received by telegraph from the Commander-in-Chief of the Madras army to leave a wing at Jaulnah. The left wing, under command of Major Savage, accordingly returned to that place, and did not arrive at headquarters until the 25th of Feb. 1859. It had been employed during the latter part of January and the beginning of February in operations against insurgent Rohillas, to the south of Jaulnah, and had made long marches, without, however, being engaged with the enemy.

On the 7th of March Lt.-Colonel Bertie Gordon arrived from England and assumed the command, and on the 9th a small detachment, under Lieut. Gurney, proceeded to Chindwarrah, a village about 84 miles north of Kamptee. On the same day No. 5 company, under Captain Battiscombe, marched as part of a field-force directed on Mooltye and Baitool. On the 27th Major Patterson joined and took command of the field-force, which remained out till the 18th of April. A similar field-force was sent out on April 22nd for a short time to the same districts.<sup>1</sup>

It was about this time that Colonel Bertie Gordon inaugurated his new system of promotion in the non-commissioned ranks of the regiment. Competitive examinations of lance and full corporals, under a strictly organised system, were the basis of this plan. During the period extending from Sept. 1860 to Jan. 1861, seventy corporals and lance-corporals were examined, twenty-five of whom obtained

<sup>1</sup> We must mention here that on the 1st of Nov. of this year Quartermaster Paterson took his final leave of the regiment, which, as a private, he joined in 1832, and from which he had never been absent since joining it. He was with it in St Helena, Africa, Greece, the Ionian Islands, and India, from which last place he now left the regiment as an invalid. In his long and varied service he always proved himself a worthy soldier.



promotion out of their regular turn, owing to their position on the merit roll.

The 91st remained in India till the year 1868, and we can note only in the briefest possible manner the principal occurrences in connection with the regiment during that period.

An event of very great interest to the regiment occurred on the 27th of Aug. 1871; this was the discovery of the old Waterloo roll of the regiment among the orderly-room papers. It had been saved from destruction by Sergeant Hirst in 1848, when a quantity of old books and papers had been ordered to be burned. The interesting document was now sent to London, where it was so handsomely bound as to ensure, we hope, its preservation in all time coming.

On the 16th of Oct. of the same year, Col. Gordon received from the daughters of the late Lt.-Col. Lindsay an offer of the old colours of the 91st. Col. Gordon gladly accepted this graceful offer, and sent the colours, which had seen many a hard-fought field, to Ellon Castle, Aberdeenshire, there to find a permanent home, and to be preserved as an heirloom in his family.

In Aug. 1861, Lt.-Col. Gordon was promoted to be colonel by brevet. He had succeeded to the command of the regiment in Nov. 1860, on the promotion of Lt.-Colonel Campbell to the rank of Major-General. There had been for some time, in accordance with the regulations for the augmentation of the Indian establishment, two Lt.-Cols. to the 91st, Major W. T. L. Patterson having been raised to that rank on the retirement of Col. Campbell.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> This, we think, is the proper place to give a few personal details of Col. Bertie Gordon, who was in many respects a very remarkable man—a man imbued with the most chivalrous notions of a soldier's vocation, and at the same time one of the most practical men that ever held command of a regiment. He was a strict disciplinarian, and yet no officer could take more care than he of the personal comfort and best welfare of his men. He loved his regiment dearly, and it is greatly owing to him that the 91st has attained its present position. He has found a successor in every respect worthy of him in the present commander, Lt.-Col. Sprot.

Bertie Edward Murray was born at Auchlunies, Aberdeenshire, on the 17th of Dec. 1813. He was the son of Alexander Gordon, Esq., of Auchlunies, afterwards of Ellon Castle, Aberdeenshire, and Albinia Louisa Cumberland, daughter of Lady Albinia Cumberland. He was educated at Rainham, Kent, the

On the 24th of April 1862, Col. Gordon proceeded on leave to England. During his absence, in Feb. 1863, the 91st left Kamptee for Jubbulpoor, which it reached on the 19th, after a march of fifteen days. The regiment was now in the Bengal Presidency, and under the command of Gen. Sir Hugh Rose, G.C.B. then Commander-in-Chief in India.

One of the most notable and gratifying events in the history of the 91st during the *régime* of Col. Bertie Gordon was the restoration to it of its original Highland designation, along with the Highland dress, the tartan trews, however, taking the place of the more airy kilt. So far back as 1833, an ineffectual effort had been made to have its nationality restored to the regiment. Col. Gordon resumed the attempt shortly after he obtained command of the regiment at Kamptee in 1859, and with the most determined perseverance, amid discouragements that would have daunted any ordinary man, he did not cease his solicitations until they resulted in complete success in the year 1864. Col. Gordon found a powerful and willing supporter in his Grace the Duke of Argyll, who was naturally anxious to have the regiment raised by his ancestors once more recognised by its original name, "the Argyllshire Highlanders." The voluminous correspondence carried on between Col. Gordon, the War Office authorities, and the Duke of Argyll, we cannot reproduce here. The letters of Col. Gordon show clearly his ability, his enthusiasm, his perseverance, and his intense

Edinburgh Academy, and the Edinburgh Royal Military Academy. He obtained his first commission in the 91st Regiment in the year 1832, and joined in 1833. At school Bertie Gordon showed abilities much beyond average. Reserved, and sometimes proud, Bertie Gordon was slow to form intimate friendships, but he was warm-hearted and generous, ever ready to assist a companion, or to prevent the oppression of a younger boy. Always strictly honourable and truthful, he was fearless of danger, and if, in boyish pranks, there was anything to be done which required nerve and courage, Bertie Gordon was sure to be found in the front ranks. The chief incidents in his military career have been already told. Did space permit, we could fill pages concerning the institutions he founded in the regiment—gymnasias for non-commissioned officers and men, reading-rooms, refreshment-rooms, dancing-rooms, children's homes, &c. His name is worthy of remembrance as one who had the loftiest ideas of the duties of his position, and who spared no pains to carry out his ideas by the wisest action. A regiment commanded by such a man could not fail to attain the highest degree of efficiency.

nationality and love for his regiment. We can only say that, after a long correspondence, Col. Gordon's efforts resulted in triumph, as will be seen in the following War Office memorandum, notifying the restoration to the 91st of its Highland designation and dress, of which it had been deprived fifty years before:—

“WAR OFFICE, PALL MALL, *May 3, 1864.*

“Her Majesty has been graciously pleased to approve of the 91st Foot resuming the appellation of the 91st Argyllshire Highlanders, and being clothed and equipped as a non-kilted Highland corps, as follows:—TUNIC, as worn in all Highland regiments; TREWS, of the Campbell tartan; CHACO, blue cloth, with diced band and black braid; FORAGE CAP, Kilmarnock, with diced band. The officers to wear plaids and claymores. The alteration of the dress is to take place from 1st April 1865. The white waistcoat with sleeves, issued to other Highland regiments, will not be worn by the 91st Foot.”

In Jan. 1866 Col. Gordon arrived at Jubbulpoor, and assumed command of the regiment. In Dec. of the same year the 91st left its quarters at Jubbulpoor and proceeded partly on foot and partly by train to Dumdum, which it reached on the 11th. While at Dumdum Col. Gordon's health broke down, and on the recommendation of a medical board, he left India for Europe in Oct. 1866, handing over the command of the regiment to Major Battiscombe.

After staying a year at Dumdum, the 91st was removed in Jan. 1867 to Hazareebagh. Here the 91st remained until the end of the year, setting out on Dec. 1st for Kamptee again, which it reached after a long and tedious journey, partly on foot and partly by train, on the 26th of January 1868.

After a stay of a few months at Kamptee, the 91st got the welcome route for home, setting out in two detachments on the 7th and 8th of Oct. for Bombay, where it embarked on the 12th. The regiment proceeded by Suez, and arrived at Portsmouth on Nov. 13th, disembarking on the 15th, and proceeding by rail to Dover, where Col. Bertie Gordon resumed command. The 91st had been on foreign service for the long period of fourteen years, and it is very remarkable that during all that time there were only ten descensions. The dépôt companies removed from Fort George and were amalgamated at Dover with the service companies on Nov. 25th.

In August of this year Her Majesty was

pleased to place the name of Col. Bertie Gordon on the list of officers receiving the reward of £100 a year for distinguished service.

The 91st remained at Dover until June 1870, during which time two events occurred of some importance in its domestic history. The first of these was the presentation of new colours on the 24th of Aug. 1869, on the glacis of the Western Heights, Dover. As the Duke and Duchess of Argyll were unable to be present, the colours were presented to the regiment by Mrs Bertie Gordon, as her Grace's representative. The Archbishop of Canterbury consecrated the colours, being assisted by five other clergymen in full canonicals. After an impressive prayer by his Grace the Archbishop, the colours were received by Mrs Gordon at the hands of Major Penton and Major Sprot, and by her given to Ensigns Lloyd and Gurney, with these words:—

“Colonel Gordon, officers, non-commissioned officers, and soldiers of the 91st Argyllshire Highlanders,—Proud as I am this day to present to you your new colours, I would fain have had my place better filled by her Grace the Duchess of Argyll. Soldiers, your colours have been well earned, not alone in the protracted struggle of three Kafir campaigns, but also by long service in tropical climes under a burning sun. I know you will receive them as a sacred trust. Guard them carefully. Fight manfully around them when called upon. Be foremost, as you have always been, in serving your Queen and country; and be the pride, as you are at this moment, of your commanding officer.”

After a fervent address by Col. Gordon, thanking Mrs Gordon for the service she had performed, which was only one of “many acts of unobtrusive kindness” by which she showed her interest in the welfare of the regiment.

The old colours having been gladly accepted by the Duke of Argyll, were, in the month of October, taken by an escort to Inverary Castle, in the great hall of which they now occupy a conspicuous position.

The other important event in the history of the regiment while it was stationed at Dover, was the retirement of Colonel Bertie Gordon. This was indeed an event of very great moment in the career of the 91st, and we therefore must find space for the pathetic order in which Colonel Gordon bade farewell to the regiment he loved so dearly. He had left on leave on the 11th of Nov. 1869, handing over the command of the regiment to Major Sprot, and his

farewell order is dated "Ellon Castle, Ellon, 29th January 1870 :"—

"His Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding-in-Chief having been pleased to grant compliance with the request preferred by Colonel Bertie Gordon, to be permitted to retire on the half-pay of the army, Colonel Gordon bids farewell to the noble regiment in which he has served for more than seven and thirty years, and in which he has held command ever since April 1855. Colonel Gordon's service in the 91st Highlanders comprises exactly one-half the period of its existence as a corps, and he has held command in his regiment during a fifth part of its history. Years have gone by since every officer, non-commissioned officer, and private soldier with whom he stood in these noble ranks, when he commenced his career in the army, have passed away. For twelve years Colonel Gordon has been the very last of the 800 who formed the Argyllshire regiment in 1832, and in its ranks of the present day he leaves behind him but one soldier (Lt. Grant) who shared with him those hours of impending death, when he commanded the Reserve Battalion of the regiment in 1842, east away on the shores of Africa in that dark night of tempest, when its discipline and devotion came forth from the shattered wreck unbroken and undiminished by that sorest trial. Colonel Gordon calls to mind that he has served under three stands of colours presented to the regiment, and that at the recommendation of His Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, he was permitted, by the favour of Her Most Gracious Majesty, to announce to his old regiment, seven years ago, the restoration of that nationality in its designation and uniform, under which it was embodied by its ducal chieftain in the last century.

"Colonel Gordon believes that the time has come to retire from the regiment he has loved, and to leave its fortunes in younger and stronger hands. But, although severed from its noble ranks, Colonel Gordon will still feel that the words of his regimental order of 1863 must ever prove true—'The Argyllshire regiment has ever served their sovereign and their country steadily;' while he calls upon all ranks to remember those that the late Lieut.-General Sir George Napier addressed to the Reserve Battalion in 1842—'Ninety-first, I have known you in camp and quarters, and I have seen you in action, and I have never known or seen a better.'"

In such words did this brave, noble-minded, and accomplished soldier bid farewell to his dear old regiment. He survived the "farewell" only a few months, having died at Ellon Castle on the 27th of July of the same year, at the comparatively early age of 57 years. So long as the name of the 91st Argyllshire Highlanders remains on the roll of the British Army, the memory of Colonel Bertie Gordon ought to be cherished in its ranks.

As we have already said, Colonel Gordon found a successor in every way worthy of him in Major Sprot, who succeeded to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the regiment on the 29th of January 1870. Captain Wood succeeded to the vacant majority, Lieutenant Alison to the company, and Ensign Chater to the lieutenantcy

and adjutancy, in which latter capacity he had acted for one year.<sup>3</sup>

On succeeding to the command of the regiment Colonel Sprot issued an order, dated "Dover, 29th January 1870," in which he said—

"With two exceptions I have seen the troops of all the states of Europe. Full half my service was spent with our armies in India. I have become intimate with the greater portion of our regiments, and I have seen no body of soldiers of whom I have formed a higher opinion than of the Argyllshire Highlanders. . . . I have now under my care a regiment in the highest state of discipline and efficiency. . . . Let us then join together in one continued effort to attain this end, that the 91st Argyllshire Highlanders may ever be second to none."

The remainder of the distinctive history of the 91st may be very briefly told. The regiment left Dover on the 18th of June 1870 and proceeded to Aldershot, marching the greater part of the way, and reaching the camp on the morning of the 25th. Notwithstanding the excessive heat of the weather, and that the men marched fully accoutred, the column came in each day to its halting place with the

<sup>3</sup> We very much regret that space does not permit our giving a detailed account of the many and varied services of Colonel Sprot since he joined the army in 1848. Colonel Sprot, we may here mention, belongs to one of the oldest and best known Edinburgh families. He is son of Mark Sprot, Esq. of Riddell, Roxburghshire, and has connections among many old and well-known Scottish families, both Highland and Lowland. It would be difficult to find an officer in any branch of Her Majesty's service who has taken more pains to attain a thorough knowledge of every branch of science that in any way bears upon the duties which an officer may, under any circumstances, be called upon to perform. His preparations for a military career did not cease when he obtained his commission, but by persevering study he so mastered the arts of engineering, surveying, and similar branches of applied science, that while still a lieutenant he was employed by Government in the superintendence of works of the highest importance in India. From 1849 Colonel Sprot spent about twelve years in India, during the greater part of which he occupied positions, both civil and military, of the greatest responsibility. As captain he served continuously throughout the whole of the Indian Mutiny from May 1857 until May 1860; was present in one action, and received the Indian war medal for his services. Colonel Sprot joined the 91st as a major from the 83rd regiment in the year 1863, and since he assumed command he has set himself heart and soul to raise the 91st Highlanders to the highest possible pitch of efficiency. Every man in the regiment is carefully trained in all the practical duties of a soldier; and, indeed, to a great deal more than a soldier has hitherto known, and that in such a manner, that were the regiment to be suddenly engaged in an active campaign, it would likely have less difficulty than most regiments in adapting itself to the exigencies of the occasion.

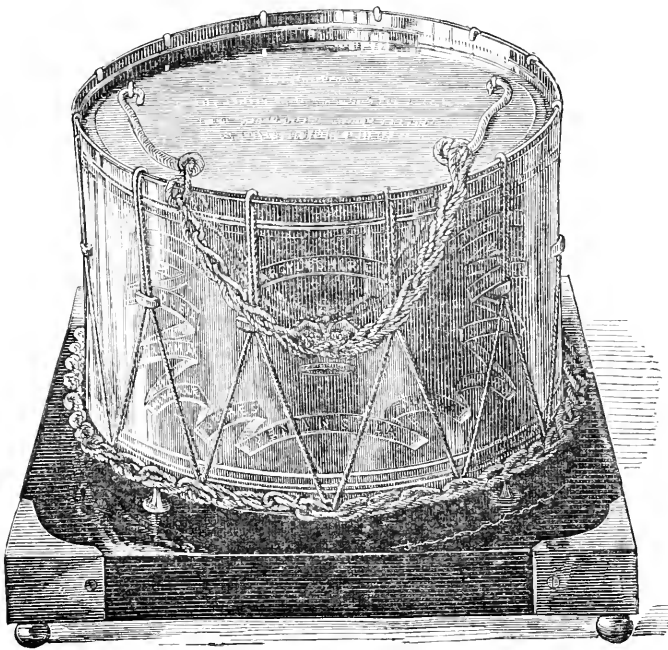
greatest regularity, a compact body of men without a single straggler.

As soon as it was announced that a marriage was to take place between the Princess Louise and the Marquis of Lorne, Lt.-Col. Sprot wrote to the Duke of Argyll, offering to send a detachment of the regiment to form a guard of honour at the wedding. The Duke replied very graciously, and only a few days before the wedding was to take place, Colonel Sprot learned that Her Majesty had been graciously pleased to order that a detachment of the 91st

Windsor it found that everything had been prepared for it by the Grenadier Guards; the officers of the latter corps invited the officers of the 91st to be their guests, and the soldiers had not only drawn rations and fitted beds, but had even cooked dinner for the Highlanders.

On Monday the 20th, Lt.-Col. Sprot rode over from Aldershot to Windsor, and on arriving at the Castle received Her Majesty's command to meet her at 3 o'clock p.m., in the private apartments, where she would be

prepared to receive the wedding present for her daughter, which the officers and men of the 91st intended to give. The gift of the officers consisted of a Brooch, the fac-simile of that worn by them to fasten their plaids, but in pure gold, and with a very handsome cairngorm pebble, set transparently, together with a copy in miniature of the regimental dirk, in Scotch pebble, suited for a shawl pin. On the back of the brooch were engraved the names of all the officers then serving. The gift from the soldiers, to which they unanimously subscribed, was a SILVER BISCUIT-BOX, in the shape of one of their own drums, with the honours of the regiment



INSCRIPTION.—From the Soldiers of the 91st Argyllshire Highlanders, presented by the kind permission of Her Majesty to HER ROYAL HIGHNESS THE PRINCESS LOUISE, on her Marriage, 21st March 1871.

should attend at Windsor on the day of the marriage, March 21st, 1871.

On Saturday morning, the 17th of March, a body of 100 picked men, with band, pipers, and full complement of officers, after having been inspected by Colonel Sprot, marched off to the tune of "Haste to the Wedding," amidst the encouraging cheers of their less fortunate comrades. The guard was commanded by Captain Gregg, and marched by Bagshot and Ascot Heath, reaching Windsor at 4 p.m. When the detachment arrived at

engraved on the side, and an appropriate inscription on the head. It was mounted on a stand of Scotch bog oak, with silver corners and feet.

Colonel Sprot, in his audience with the Queen, was accompanied by Captain Gregg, Lt. Grant, Sergeant-Major Fasinidge, and Pipe-Major M'Dougal. Her Majesty was accompanied by the Princess Louise, Prince Arthur, Prince Christian, and others. Lt.-Col. Sprot, in a few appropriate and well-chosen words, presented the officers' present, which the Princess graciously accepted, and desired

Colonel Sprot to convey to the officers "her sincere thanks for their very pretty present." Colonel Sprot then intimated to Her Majesty the wish of the non-commissioned officers and men to offer the present above mentioned, at which Her Majesty expressed much gratification.

On the day of the ceremony the guard of Highlanders was drawn up at the entrance to St George's Chapel, Windsor, Colonel Sprot having command of the troops at the chapel. After the ceremony, the officers of the guard had the honour of being present at the déjeuner, the bagpipes and drums of the 91st playing alternately with the band of the Grenadier Guards.

The guard of the 91st returned to Aldershot on the 22nd by the way it came. During its stay at Aldershot it went through the usual routine of field-days, inspections, and other duties, invariably winning the genuine approbation of every officer that had the opportunity of witnessing its training. On the 10th of July, when the Queen reviewed the troops at Aldershot, the 91st marched past by double companies of 70 file, and marched so well, that Her Majesty sent a complimentary message to the regiment by the General commanding the brigade.

In August, while the festivities consequent on the wedding of the Marquis of Lorne were going on at Inverary,<sup>4</sup> the soldiers' present was sent to the Princess Louise, who, as well as the Marquis, cordially accepted and acknowledged it. On the application of the Duke of Argyll, three pipers of the regiment, with the Pipe-Major, attended these rejoicings, and were much admired both for their soldier-like appearance and good playing.

In September 1871 the 91st formed part of the force which was called out for field manoeuvres, immediately after the conclusion of which, the regiment received orders to proceed to Aberdeen and Fort George.

On the 27th and 30th the regiment left Aldershot in two detachments for London, and embarked the same day at Wapping, and reached Aberdeen on the 29th of September and the 4th of October respectively; the second detachment was delayed by stormy weather.

<sup>4</sup> Lt.-Col. Sprot was invited to the castle on the occasion, but by a severe illness was prevented from being able to accept the invitation.

The former detachment, headquarters, reached Fort George on the day of its arrival at Aberdeen, but the second detachment, of four companies, remained at Aberdeen.

Shortly after the marriage of the Princess Louise, Her Majesty expressed a desire to confer some distinguishing mark on the 91st Argyllshire Highlanders to commemorate the event, and desired Lt.-Col. Sprot to be communicated with as to what the regiment would like. Colonel Sprot, after consulting with his oldest officer, suggested the kilt, to which Her Majesty readily agreed, but to which the military authorities objected. Colonel Sprot then intimated that the regiment would like to be designated "the Princess Louise Argyllshire Highlanders," and bear on its colour the boar's head, with the motto "Ne Obliviscaris" (crest and motto of the Argyll family). To this there could be no objection, and a War-Office memorandum, of April 2nd, 1872, authorised the regiment to indulge its wish, the Princess Louise's coronet and cypher to be also placed on the three corners of the regimental colour.

#### IV.

1873—1886.

Edinburgh—Linked with 72nd Highlanders—Practice in out-post duty—Amusements—Kindly feeling of citizens of Edinburgh and Leith—Belfast—the Curragh—Old Masonic Charter—Londonderry and Enniskillen—Destruction of old colours at Inverary—Dublin—Aldershot—Ordered to Natal—Durban—March to the relief of Etshowe—the Tugela river—Telegram from Princess Louise—Ginginhlovo—Etshowe—Ports Chelmsford and Crealock—Port Durnford—Cape Town—Presentation of Medals—Detachments at Mauritius and St Helena—Change of name under Territorial Scheme—Outbreak of small-pox—Address from Municipal Council of Woodstock—Old colours—Departure from Cape Town—Pietermaritzburg—Expedition against natives—Return to Pietermaritzburg—Amusements there—Ceylon.

AFTER staying about eighteen months at Fort George, the 91st proceeded to Edinburgh in May 1873. The regiment arrived at Granton on the morning of the 12th, and after landing in the most orderly manner, commenced its march under Colonel Sprot up the hill to the old castle on the rock. On the route the 91st passed the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders, who were marching out of the Castle, and were on their way to embark at

Granton; each corps shouldered arms to the other, and the pipers struck up a merry greeting. The large crowds of people who had collected along the streets to witness the departure of the 93rd, waited to give a hearty welcome to the Princess Louise's Highlanders. Under the first scheme of linked regiments, intimated by the General Order of the 17th March 1873, the 91st had been associated for administrative and enlistment purposes with the 72nd Highlanders, with Stirling as the regimental centre, and thither a detachment was sent on the 27th of July to form part of the 58th Brigade *Dépôt*.

During its stay in Edinburgh the regiment gained the respect and admiration of the inhabitants for its steady conduct and soldierly bearing, and the efforts made by Colonel Sprot to keep his men up to the highest state of efficiency won the praise of both the press and the citizens.<sup>1</sup> For the first time, the military stationed at the Castle had a field-day in the prosecution of drill in out-post duty, a method of training which is frequently practised at Aldershot and other large military stations, and which was highly appreciated by the Lieutenant-Colonel in command. A variety of exciting movements, extending altogether over a period of more than seven hours, took place from Duddingston and Arthur Seat all along the route to the Castle Esplanade, the latter portions of the mimic warfare being witnessed by a large and excited crowd attracted by the unusual proceedings and by the sound of firing in the streets. Besides having several other field-days when movements of a similar nature were engaged in, the regiment was also systematically exercised in throwing up trenches, tent-pitching, and flag-signalling.

Nor were social amenities forgotten. In order to contribute to the public amusement during the season when the weather was too cold for the enjoyment of out-door music in the Princes Street Gardens, the officers of the Argyll Highlanders hired the Music Hall, and there the band played one night every

week during the winter of 1873-74. The income from the small charge made for admission during the season exceeded the expenditure by £42, and this sum, supplemented by contributions from the officers, was devoted to the erection of a drinking fountain at the Castle gate. In recognition, too, of the services of the sentry posted at the entrance to the Exhibition of the Royal Scottish Academy of Arts, the members of the Academy presented the regiment with a handsomely engraved bell, which is now kept under the charge of the main guard, the sentry striking the hours on it during the day. The good feeling and fellowship which existed between the regiment and the reserve forces was shown by the matches that took place in May and June 1874 between 10 sergeants of the 91st and 10 sergeants of the 1st Midlothian Rifle Volunteers. The difference between the scores over both matches was only one point, and the Leith men presented the 91st with a gold cross to be competed for by those who had taken part in the contests.

A third trial of skill was prevented by the departure of the Argyll Highlanders for Ireland, the regiment, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Sprot, embarking at Granton on the 29th of June on H.M.S. "Tamar," in which it was conveyed *via* the Pentland Firth to Belfast, Carrickfergus Bay being reached on the 1st of July. The disembarkation took place on the following day, headquarters proceeding to Newry, where advantage was taken of the vicinity of the canal to exercise the men in swimming, three companies to Armagh, one company to Monaghan, and one company to Newtonards for musketry instruction. The whole battalion was afterwards reunited at the Curragh Camp in the end of March 1875, and at this station it remained till May 1876, the ordinary routine of camp life being, however, broken by few noteworthy incidents. Lieutenant-Colonel Sprot was promoted to a full colonelcy on the 29th of January 1875, and on his departure from the regiment in January 1876 to take up the duties of Assistant Adjutant and Quartermaster-General—an office to which he had been appointed on the 19th of the

<sup>1</sup> Colonel Sprot, we may mention here, is the author of a little manual of outpost duty, written in a concise and clear manner, and giving a reason for everything. This manual will be found useful to all ranks, from the field-officer to the sentry.

month—he presented the regiment with the original masonic charter of the old regimental lodge (No. 321). This document, which had come into Colonel Sprot's possession through his own connection with the "craft," is dated the 4th of March 1801, and grants permission to form and hold a lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, at the Cape of Good Hope or elsewhere, in the 91st Regiment of Foot, upon the second and fourth Wednesdays of every month, and is signed by the Duke of Athol, the then Grand Master, and by R. Leslie, Grand Secretary. It has been mounted and framed, and is now hung in the officers' mess room. Colonel Sprot was succeeded in command by Lieutenant-Colonel Kirk.

In April, May, and June 1876 part of the 91st moved to Londonderry, and headquarters and the remainder to Enniskillen, at which places it remained till May 1877, when both sections moved to Belfast. While stationed here, the regiment furnished Guards of Honour to H.E. the Lord-Lieutenant and the Duchess of Marlborough when they visited the north of Ireland, and from the 6th to the 10th of August it had to provide detachments for the delicate duty of assisting the civil power to maintain order in the streets, as the public peace had been greatly endangered through the strong party feeling and disorderly proceedings caused by speeches and processions in connection with the Home Rule movement. In October, also, of the same year the 91st had to regret the loss of the old colours carried from 1845 to 1869, which, on their retirement, had been deposited at Inverary Castle, where they were consumed by the great fire which, on the 12th of October, destroyed a large portion of the castle and many of the historic treasures it contained. In reply to an expression of sympathy sent to the Duke of Argyll by Lieutenant-Colonel Kirk on behalf of the regiment, the Marquis of Lorne wrote:—"Alas for the old flags; all we can hope to recover are the metal leaf-shaped heads of the staffs, and they are perhaps melted. Besides the colours, all the arms used by our people in the campaign of 1745 are gone. The Duke is much touched and pleased by the

expression of sympathy you offer on the part of the regiment, and deeply deplores the loss of the flags of which he was so proud."

In April 1878, orders came for change of quarters to the Royal Barracks at Dublin, where, in the same month, the total strength was augmented by the addition of 465 men from the Army and Militia Reserves, which had been mobilised in consequence of the threatening aspect of affairs in the East at the close of the Russo-Turkish war. The crisis was not, however, of long continuance, and in July the reserve men were dismissed, and returned to their homes. The only other incident, outside the ordinary routine of station life, that marked the year was the despatch in December of a large draft to join the linked regiment, the 72nd Highlanders, which was then on active service in Afghanistan.

On the 2d of January 1879, the 91st embarked at Kingstown for Portsmouth, *en route* for Aldershot where it arrived on the 6th, and occupied the permanent barracks. Here, however, it was not destined long to remain, for, when on the 11th of February news arrived of the great disaster that had befallen the force under Lieutenant-General Lord Chelmsford, then operating in Zululand—the camp at Isandlwana having been surprised on the 22d of January, and a large portion of the British column destroyed—the regiment was one of the infantry battalions selected to be sent out at once to reinforce Chelmsford's division, and received orders to prepare to embark immediately at Southampton on the hired steam-transport "Pretoria" for conveyance to Natal. The large draft sent off so soon before had reduced the strength, and a number of volunteers had to be received from other regiments. Everything was, however, ready by the 17th of February, and on the 18th the Argyll Highlanders paraded at Aldershot in full field-service order for inspection by H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, who afterwards addressed the officers, congratulating them on the compliment that had been paid to the regiment by its selection for this service, and expressing confidence that they and all ranks would sustain the reputation the 91st had always borne. On the fol-

lowing day the regiment embarked, and, amid the cheers of the large crowd that had assembled to say "Good-bye"—the band returning the greeting by playing "Auld Lang Syne"—set sail for South Africa, where it had first seen active service in 1795, and where it had again earned fresh distinction with either its first or second battalion, and for some years with both, during the long and harassing struggles with natives and Boers between 1839 and 1855. The total strength was 23 officers, 43 sergeants, 21 drummers, and 832 rank and file, and the command devolved on Major Bruce, in consequence of the illness of Lieutenant-Colonel Kirk, who had, much to the regret of all ranks, been compelled to go on the sick-list very shortly before, on account of disease in one of his feet, which eventually proved fatal.

The voyage<sup>1</sup> was a most agreeable one, and during its progress the new clothing for 1879, which had been put on board the transport, was fitted and issued, and the kits thoroughly overhauled, so that each should be in perfect condition for the field—the articles taken being one serge coat, two pairs of trousers, two pairs of boots, three pairs of socks, two towels, and one hold-all. Cape Town, where the "Pretoria" was visited by Lady Frere the wife of H.E. the Governor, was reached on the 12th of March, and Durban, in Natal, the destination, on the 16th—the 91st being the first of the reinforcements from home that arrived, though the 57th Regiment, which had been sent from Ceylon, had come in two days before. The disembarkation began on the 17th, but, owing to the difficulties and delays due to the heavy swell that constantly prevails, the last of the men were not landed till the following day, when, as soon as camp arrangements had been made, the regiment was formed up to receive an address of welcome from the many Scotchmen resident in Natal.

As there was pressing necessity for the relief of the small garrison under Colonel Pearson at Etshowe about 100 miles distant,

which had been shut in and besieged for some time by an immense host of Zulus, and which had sent a heliographic message that provisions were nearly exhausted, the 91st was at once told off to form part of a relieving column, which, under the command of Lord Chelmsford himself, was to start as soon as possible, and which, in addition to the Argyll Highlanders, consisted of the Buffs, the 57th Regiment, the 3d Battalion of the 60th Rifles, a naval brigade composed of sailors from H.M.S. "Shah," "Tenedos," and "Boadicea," 200 mounted infantry, and 2 battalions of native levies known as the Natal Native Contingent. The preparations for departure occupied but a very short time. The boys (17 in number) were left behind at Durban; the band was broken up and its members appointed to act as stretcher-bearers and hospital orderlies, music on the march being supplied by nine pipers and a small band of drummers and fifers; and on the 19th of March the advance to the Tugela river, the boundary line between Natal and Zululand, began—the total strength of the 91st being 23 officers and 832 non-commissioned officers and men. The route taken was by the coast road, as the country along it was open; and after crossing the boundary no tents were carried, but each man was provided with a blanket and a waterproof sheet: a waggon laager strengthened with shelter trenches was carefully formed each night, and, in order to prevent any surprise towards dawn, the troops were under arms every morning from 4 A.M. till daylight. Fort Pearson, on the lower Tugela, was reached on the morning of the 25th, and the river was crossed and camp formed on the other side, in the enemy's country, the same day. On the 26th the battalion was inspected by Lord Chelmsford, and on the 27th and 28th the final preparations were made for resuming the advance, 70 rounds of ammunition being issued to each man, and the main camp struck and a smaller one formed in which the baggage and camp equipment were left under guard. On the 29th the forward movement was again begun, but in consequence of the long train of waggons, and the miserable condition of

<sup>1</sup> For some of the recent details connected with the 91st we are indebted to Colonel Robley's *History of the 1st Battalion Princess Louise's Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders* (Cape Town, 1883).



the route, the ground being very soft and heavy from the recent rains, but slow progress was made, and the intrenched laager was formed on the bank of the Ineyone river, 9 miles distant from the starting point. Next day the advance was continued to the south bank of the Amatikulu river, which was crossed with some difficulty on the morning of the 31st, the waters of the swollen stream reaching nearly to the men's waists, and necessitating their carrying the ammunition on their shoulders, while such slow progress was made in getting the waggons across, that a laager had to be formed only about 2 miles to the north of the river. Here the following telegram, addressed from Canada by H.R.H. the Princess Louise to Captain Chater, A.D.C. to the Marquis of Lorne then Governor-General of Canada, who had hurried to South Africa to join his regiment in the field, was received :—

"Convey to 91st my regret at not seeing them before their departure; also the interest I take in their welfare, wishing them every success, with God-speed, and a safe return." The march was resumed on the morning of the 1st of April, when the enemy was seen for the first time, but the roads were still very heavy, and only a short distance was traversed, the intrenched laager being formed at Ginginhlovo, about 15 miles from Etshowe. Beyond this point difficulties were anticipated, both from the presence of the Zulu force and from the nature of the road, which, after crossing some swampy ground, "winds through a bushy and difficult country for some 15 miles, the last 8 or 9 being a steady ascent. The whole country is covered with very high grass, and even what appears to be open plain is really sufficiently undulating to afford easy cover to considerable bodies of natives." Hardly had the laager been finished when a severe thunderstorm began, and during a considerable part of the night the rain fell in torrents, so that next morning the roads were too heavy for marching, while the laager itself was nearly a foot deep in mud.

Although no movement could take place, the day was nevertheless not destined to be passed in idleness. The troops had, accord-

ing to rule, stood to arms at 4 A.M., at which time there was a dense mist, but this was gradually dissipated as daylight advanced. The north or front face of the laager was occupied by the 3d Battalion of the 60th Rifles, the right flank face by the 57th Regiment, the left flank face by the Buffs, the 99th Regiment, and two companies of the 91st, and the rear face by the remaining six companies of the 91st, while the Naval Brigade, with guns, gatlings, and rockets, was posted at the four corners. At a quarter to six, reports came in from the mounted infantry (who had been out scouting from the earliest dawn), and at the same moment from the pickets of the 60th and 99th, that the enemy (large bodies of whom had been observed shortly after daybreak on the left flank coming out of the bush bordering the Inyezane river, about 2 miles distant) was rapidly advancing. "No preparation," says Lord Chelmsford in his despatch, "was necessary, and no orders had to be given beyond the saddling-up of the horses of the officers of the staff. The troops were already at their posts, and the cattle had not been let out to graze. At 6 A.M. the attack commenced on the north front." Shells and rockets were fired, but notwithstanding these, and the heavy fire from the breechloaders and gatlings with which they were assailed, as soon as they were within range, and from which they suffered severely, the "Zulus advanced with great rapidity and courage, taking advantage of the cover afforded by the undulations of the ground and the long grass," skirmishing splendidly, and firing as they advanced. The foe could not, however, manage to approach the trench nearer than twenty yards, and the favourite spears were useless. A number of casualties, however, took place; Lieutenant-Colonel Northey received a bullet wound, from the effects of which he eventually died; Lieutenant-Colonel Crealock and Captain Barrow were wounded, and Captain Molyneux and Lieutenant Courtenay had their horses shot under them. Checked on this side, the attack rolled round to the west face, where Lieutenant Johnson of the 99th Regiment was killed, and whilst this new onset

was proceeding, "a fresh force came round to the rear, probably from the Umisi Hill, anticipating (so prisoners stated) that our force would prove insufficient to defend at the same time all the faces of the laager. Here," continues Lord Chelmsford, "they obstinately held their ground, finding cover in long grass and undulations. The mounted infantry and volunteers meantime, having left the laager, had been engaged in clearing its front face. I now directed Captain Barrow to advance across the right or east face and attack the enemy's right flank. It was now 7.30 A.M., and during one hour and a half the Zulus had obstinately attacked three sides of the laager." Even before this the enemy had begun to realise the impossibility of passing through the zone of rifle fire which met them from the 91st, and to see that their favourite assegais were useless, so that on the appearance of the mounted men they at once abandoned their hopeless attack, and commenced to retreat, mostly in the direction of the Inyezane river—where many guns, spears, and shields, thrown away in the flight, were afterwards found—and of the road to Etshowe. As soon as it was evident that the Zulus were retiring, the Natal Native Contingent, who were formed on the rear face of the intrenchment, cleared the ditch, and rushed forward with loud cheers, and by them and Captain Barrow's horsemen the pursuit was kept up for several miles. The attacking force, which had expected to surprise the British column amid the confusion incident to the start from the laager, was reported by prisoners to have consisted of 180 companies of the Zulu army, which would place the number of those engaged in the attack at about 12,000 men. Their total loss was estimated at 1000, no fewer than 471 bodies having been counted close to the camp, besides those that had fallen farther off or been killed in the pursuit. The British loss amounted to 9 killed and 52 wounded, to which total the 91st Highlanders contributed one private killed, and one sergeant and 6 privates wounded—two dangerously, of whom one afterwards died of his wounds.

The rest of the day was spent in burying

the dead and packing the light two-wheeled carts drawn by mules, which were to be sent on to Etshowe next morning under convoy of a flying column consisting of six companies of each of the 57th, 60th, and 91st regiments, the rest of the force remaining to garrison the laager. The men were only allowed a blanket each, even the waterproof sheets being left behind to reduce the transport, as the road was very difficult, being still soft, a continuous ascent the whole way, and intersected by a number of streams of considerable depth. Notwithstanding these trials, however, and though the march lasted for fifteen hours, with only one halt, and the many young soldiers who filled the ranks were very much exhausted, all acquitted themselves well, and Lord Chelmsford and Colonel Pearson met at 5 o'clock in the afternoon, while all the supplies and the last portion of the rearguard (which was formed by the 91st) had reached their destination before 11 o'clock the same night. The following day was spent by the relieving force in resting, while Colonel Pearson and his brave little garrison started for the Tugela; and on the 5th, everything of value having been removed, Etshowe was abandoned, and the flying column began its return march to Ginginhlovo, which was not, however, reached till next day, an intervening halt having been made in consequence of the great suffering of the men from excessive fatigue. The old position at that place had been, for sanitary reasons, abandoned, and another laager established at a distance of 2 miles; and camp was again shifted on the 7th of April, after the departure of Lord Chelmsford and his staff for the Tugela, to a more suitable position nearer the Amatikulu river, where a strong intrenchment officially termed Ginginhlovo Camp was formed with an abattis in front. The garrison consisted of the 57th, 60th, and 91st regiments, the Naval Brigade, Barrow's Mounted Infantry and Volunteers, and two battalions of the Natal Native Contingent, all under Lieutenant-Colonel Clarke of the 57th. The whole force suffered much from fever and dysentery brought on by constant exposure without

tents to heavy rain and bad weather, and by the general unhealthiness of the climate along the Zulu coast.

On the 25th of April, Ginginhlovo Camp was evacuated, and a position taken up about 4 miles off on the Inyezane river, where a new fort (Fort Chelmsford) was begun, the 91st being meanwhile detached to construct another work (named Fort Crealock after the Major-General who had been appointed to the command of the division) on the Amatikulu river, on the main line of communication with the force which was to operate in the interior of Zululand. As the Major-General in command had decided that two months' supplies for 6000 men must be accumulated at Fort Chelmsford before the division—which consisted of the troops mentioned in the last paragraph along with the Buffs, 85th, and 99th regiments—could advance, the battalions in garrison were constantly employed on convoy duty with empty wagons to the Tugela and with full ones back. On the 10th of May Fort Crealock was completed and occupied, the garrison consisting of the 91st, detachments of engineers and artillery, and a battalion of the native levies, all under the command of Major Bruce; and here the regiment remained till the 15th of June, when, on relief by the Buffs, it started to form the advance guard of the whole division in the forward movement across the Inyezane river. On the 27th of June the Umlatoosi river was reached and crossed, and on the following day Port Durnford, where the naval authorities thought that a landing place and depôt of supplies might be formed, was occupied. At this post the regiment remained till the 24th of July, the only incident of note being an expedition along the banks of the Umlatoosi river to assist in the destruction of a large military kraal at Umgeni. During the bivouac after the successful accomplishment of this operation, news arrived of the victory at Ulundi, and the virtual termination of the war. From the end of July to the beginning of September, the different companies of the battalion were scattered about the country, either in small posts guarding the line of com-

munications, or engaged in pursuit of the once powerful but now fugitive Cetywayo, who, after his capture on the 28th of August, was sent off to Cape Town by sea from Port Durnford, the A company of the 91st lining the beach as a guard on the occasion of his departure.

On the 13th of September orders were received to return to Durban, where headquarters and four companies were to be stationed, three companies (F, G, and H) being detached to Mauritius, and one (B) to St Helena. On arriving at Verulam, the terminus of the Durban railway, further instructions were given that headquarters and the A, C, D, and E companies were to proceed to Cape Town, and for that place they accordingly sailed—along with the B company, which did not set out for St Helena till the 6th of January 1880—on the 30th on board the hired steam-transport "City of Venice," with a strength of 16 officers, 30 sergeants, 18 drummers, and 540 rank and file. This being the main portion of the regiment, we shall follow its fortunes first.

Cape Town was reached, and quarters taken up at the barracks, on the 6th of October, B and D companies being detached to Wynberg. On the 27th of November, Lieutenant-Colonel Bruce, who had been promoted from Major on the 21st of June, was appointed a Companion of the Bath for his services during the Zulu campaign, but afterwards no event of outstanding importance took place till the 9th of March 1881, when the medals for the Zulu war were presented by Lieutenant-General the Hon. Leicester Smyth, C.B., in command of the forces in Cape Colony, who addressed the battalion as follows:—

"I am grateful to Colonel Bruce for the pleasure he has given me in asking me to present these medals, honourable emblems of hardships undergone, valour displayed, and victory won, and I wish the recipients, one and all, many happy years to wear them. I am the more pleased at being here to-day, for, a long time ago, how long I hardly like to say, I had the honour of campaigning in this country with the 91st Regiment, and then had many opportunities of witnessing and appreciating their gallant deeds; and as the 91st fought in those days of old, and as those to whom I have now given these medals fought in more recent times, so I feel sure will the 91st Highlanders of the present day, should they be called upon, stubbornly uphold the great tradition of their regiment, and do their duty to their Queen and country."

The officers and men of the detachment at St Helena received their medals from Lieutenant-General Sir Frederick Roberts, G.C.B., who visited that place while on his way to the Transvaal, and who expressed great admiration of the physique and smart turn-out of the party; and the decorations for the companies stationed at Mauritius were presented at Port Louis, on the 22d of April, by Major-General Murray.

This latter body rejoined the main portion of the regiment at headquarters at Cape Town on the 26th of May in such a sickly condition, owing to attacks of Mauritius fever, that the non-commissioned officers and men had to remain off duty for a month after their arrival. The station at Mauritius was formerly very healthy, but the diseases introduced by the coolies brought from India to work on the sugar plantations, and change of climate resulting from the deforesting of considerable portions of the island, have induced great alteration in this respect; and outbreaks of fever in the low-lying country and the districts along the coast have been frequent since 1867, and have caused great loss of life among the inhabitants and the troops in occupation. The infantry barracks at both Port Louis and Mahebourg lie, unfortunately, in the unhealthy zone, and so much did the companies of the 91st stationed in the island suffer in consequence, that from December 1880 till their departure in May 1881, they became simply a detachment of sick passing through the hospital and thence to the sanatorium at Curepipe amid the more bracing air of the hills.

The B company, which had been detached for duty at St Helena, reached its post on the 13th of January 1880, and on the 12th of July formed part of the Guard of Honour by which the ex-Empress Eugenie—who was then on her way to visit the scene of the Prince Imperial's death in South Africa—was received when she landed to inspect the former tomb of Napoleon at Longwood. This was the fourth occasion on which the 91st Regiment, or some portion of it, had been associated with events connected with the history of the Buonaparte family, the others being when the allied armies were in pursuit of Napoleon after Waterloo; when three

companies were present at the disinterment of his remains at St Helena in 1840; and when an officer, the band, and a small detachment were present at the funeral of the Prince Imperial at Durban on the 9th of June 1879. The company at St Helena was relieved in October by the A company, which remained at this station for two years, not returning to Cape Town till the 18th of October 1883.

On the 1st of June 1881 the words "South Africa, 1879," were added to the distinctions already borne on the colours and appointments, and from the 1st of July the regiment was, under the new army reorganisation scheme, incorporated with the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders into the 91st territorial regiment, its designation becoming officially, from the 1st of July of the following year, the 1st Battalion of the Princess Louise's Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders. The 93rd formed of course the 2d battalion, and the Highland Borderers Militia and the Royal Renfrew Militia were added as the 3d and 4th battalions respectively, while the dépôt was fixed at Stirling. The kilt, permission to adopt which had been refused by the military authorities in 1871, was taken into wear as the uniform of the regiment on the 10th of May 1882, when the officers gave a ball in the Cape Town Exchange in honour of the occasion, H.E. Sir Hercules Robinson, the Governor, and Lady Robinson being among the guests.

In consequence of an epidemic outbreak of small-pox in Cape Town, the battalion moved, on the 6th of July 1882, to Wynberg, where it was placed under canvas; and such were the precautions taken by the authorities, and the care exercised by the men themselves, that no case of the disease occurred in the camp. The annual inspection was made on the 2d and 3d of November by Lieutenant-General the Hon. L. Smyth, C.B., who expressed his entire satisfaction with the manœuvring and internal economy of the regiment. When the battalion left the temporary camp at Wynberg on the 16th of February 1883, the officer in command, Lieutenant-Colonel Robley, received an extract from the minutes of the Wynberg Village Board of Management expressing

regret at the departure of the troops, and complimenting them highly on their extreme good conduct, which reflected the greatest credit on all concerned with the discipline. Lieutenant-Colonel Robley succeeded to the full command of the battalion on the 27th of June—Colonel Bruce, C.B., who had proceeded home on leave the previous November, having been placed on the retired list with the rank of Major-General—and on the 23d and 30th of August the annual inspection was made by Lieutenant-General Smyth.

Later in the year, correspondence took place between the commanding officer, as representing the regiment, and the Committee for the preservation of old Scottish regimental colours, who were anxious to obtain one of the old stands of the 91st to be placed in St Giles' Cathedral, Edinburgh. In accordance with the universally expressed desire of the regiment to obtain one of the old sets for this purpose, a request was made to Mr Gordon of Ellon Castle, the representative of Colonel Bertie Gordon, to allow those carried from 1827 to 1845, and now in his possession, to be transferred to Edinburgh, but as he looked on them as an heirloom not to be parted with, Major-General Macdonald, commanding in Scotland—whose father had been connected with the regiment from 1803 to 1827, during the last three years of which period he was in command—looking to the importance of the movement and the generally expressed wish of the regiment, kindly consented to hand over for the purpose the set carried from the Union of the three kingdoms till 1827, and which had, on its retirement, been presented to Colonel Macdonald, and preserved at his family seat at Dunalastair.

In October orders were received for change of quarters to Natal, so that accommodation might be provided at Cape Town for the 2nd Battalion of the Northamptonshire Regiment (formerly the 58th), and on the 29th the following highly complimentary address, signed on behalf of the council by the mayor and town clerk, was received by the commanding officer :—

“The Municipal Council of Woodstock, district of Cape Town, wish, in view of the approaching depart-

ure of the Regiment, to express their view of the high character and soldierly conduct of the Regiment during a stay of nearly four years. No Regiment is better known in the colony than the 91st, which has served at different periods, and always with distinction, in South Africa during more than 29 years. It was through this village, then known as Papendorp, that the Regiment marched on its way to Cape Town on 16th September 1795. The Council take this opportunity to express the warmest interest in the future of the Regiment, feeling sure that in whatever part of the world it may serve, it will maintain its historical renown.”

The A, B, and D companies sailed on the 2d of November in H.M.S. “Tyne,” the first and last reaching Pietermaritzburg on the 7th, while B remained at Durban; and the rest of the regiment, except C company which was left on detachment duty at Wynberg till the 12th, took its departure in the same vessel on the 1st of December. The day before the departure the following farewell Order was issued by H.E. The Administrator :—

“The Lieutenant-General wishes to thank the 1st Battalion Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders for their excellent discipline and behaviour during the three years they have served together here, and he will be grateful to them if the same be observed up to the last moment. Their departure will be universally regretted, but it is necessitated by the just claims to consideration of another gallant corps, which for the last four years has had a very hard time of it; and so, for the present, the General wishes the 91st good-bye.”

The whole route from the barracks to the jetty was densely crowded, and the men marched out amid most marked demonstrations of popularity, many of the buildings being decorated with mottoes expressive of the good wishes of the Cape Town inhabitants for their departing friends. The “Tyne” reached Durban on the 6th, and the disembarkation was completed on the following day, and the regiment—except B company remaining at Durban, H company sent on to Etshowe, and C company which did not arrive till the 18th—safely quartered in the iron huts in the camp at Pietermaritzburg before night.

Here the life was for some time quiet and uneventful, but very far from dull, for we learn from the monthly *Regimental News*—which was “Printed and Published at the Regimental Printing Office by Lance-Corporal H. Baldwin and Private G. Graham,” and “Edited by Lieutenants Wilson and Henderson,” and which its promoters started “to enable the affairs of the regiment to be laid

before its members in such a manner that they can be carefully preserved or forwarded to the friends or relations of those so inclined"—that cricket matches, shooting matches, football matches, athletic sports, and lawn tennis, were in full swing. From the same source we also learn that in the beginning of 1885 there were no fewer than 317 depositors in the regimental savings' bank, with over £3020 to their credit—a somewhat startling fact for those sentimentalists who bemoan the improvident habits of the British soldier. The 1st of January 1884 was welcomed with all due ceremony, the officers carrying out the good old custom of first-footing the sergeants at their mess, while later in the day the Colonel and officers visited each company in turn, and on this occasion the visitors on their way to the lines of the D company were met and played in by a mounted piper,—a personage so anomalous as to be almost mythical, and who then probably made his first appearance in military annals. This phenomenon was due to the men of Captain Cookson's company who, having taken over the equipment and horses of a mounted company that had preceded them at Pietermaritzburg, had undergone instruction as mounted infantry ever since their arrival at this station. The clothing and equipment remained the same as before, with the exception of the addition of pantaloons, with putties, and ankle boots and spurs, and a bandolier with ammunition worn over the left shoulder. The new duties were cheerfully taken to and soon mastered, and hard work and good service were subsequently done by the detachment during the ensuing troubles in Zululand.

The unsettled condition of that district led, in April, to the reoccupation of Etshowe in the Reserve Territory by two companies, and shortly after to the formation of an advanced post occupied by 100 men (Fort Chater) on the Entumeni Hills. The rest of the regiment, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Robley, started for the front on the 24th of May, reached and forded the Tugela on the 28th, and arrived at Etshowe on the 30th, the men marching in gaily with the left sides

of their helmets decorated with waving white-tufted reed-heads, in imitation of the white hackle of the feather bonnet. In July a still farther advanced post (Fort Yolland) on the Esunglweni Hills was formed and occupied by the 91st, and in September the battalion, with its mounted infantry, the mounted infantry of the South Wales Borderers, and the Inniskilling Dragoons, under the command of Lieutenant-General Sir Leicester Smyth, K.C.M.G., C.B., advanced against the fastnesses of the Usutu rebels, camp being formed at 'Mkondo. Reconnaissances in force were made on the 14th and 16th, and during these the submission of the natives was tendered to General Smyth, so that no fighting took place, somewhat to the regret of all, for the camp, though very picturesquely placed on a high ridge, was very much exposed and decidedly unpleasant, and a brush with the Usutus would have been an excellent method of relieving the feelings of irritation produced by the gusty winds blowing from all quarters, and overturning tents, and covering everything with dust and dirt.

During the backward march, changes of the outlying detachments were made, and delighted indeed with the rearrangement were the men of the C, D, and E companies, who, after their rough work and road-making at the outposts, looked forward with pleasure to the comparative luxury of the standing camp. As the regiment in entering Etshowe was marching past the Headquarters' camp, the General came out to see them after their hard work and their long day's journey, and afterwards intimated his high admiration of the condition in which they had come in; while, when subsequently unable to carry out his field inspection on the 22d, in consequence of the heavy rain, he issued the following most gratifying Order:—

"It is my duty, and with such old friends and acquaintances it is a double pleasure, to express my sense of the excellent behaviour of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders generally, and very particularly during the hard work and hard times passed at Fort Yolland and 'Mkondo. I hope I may be able soon to concentrate the Battalion and give it a little rest, but things in this country are not settled, and that is all I can say."

The promised rest came in November,

when Forts Chater and Yolland were abandoned, and—what had not been the case before since September 1879—all the companies were once more assembled together. Advantage was taken of the brief stay in camp to send small parties to repair and enclose the graves of those who fell at Ginginhlovo, and to put the cemetery at Etshowe to rights.

Orders were received in December for the return of the greater part of the regiment to Natal, and on the 22d camp was left by this portion, and the march begun in very warm and trying weather, the heat in the valleys being excessively oppressive. On passing the graves of the officers and men of the Buffs and Natal Native Contingent who had fallen at Inyezane, arms were shouldered as a mark of respect, and near Ineyone, on the 24th, a somewhat striking example of the vicissitudes of human affairs presented itself as the men greeted the Zulu chief Usibepu, who had come to see them pass, with a cheer, this warrior, though now driven from his lands by the Boers, and a refugee with all his people in the British Reserve Territory, having been the leader of the Zulu attack at Ginginhlovo in 1879. The early hours of Christmas day were somewhat disagreeably spent in drying clothing, blankets, and tents, which had all been thoroughly soaked during a severe rain-storm the preceding night, in the sun, before packing up and proceeding to Stanger, which consequently was not reached till late in the evening. From Verulam the battalion was, on the morning of the 29th, conveyed by rail to Pietermaritzburg, and quarters again taken up at that place, a small detachment being posted at Durban. Here the old uneventful life was resumed, the only breaks in the routine being the despatch of different companies to relieve the two stationed at Etshowe, and the final return of this garrison and of the D company, which had been away on mounted duty for a year, on the 27th of March, after which the whole regiment was concentrated at headquarters, except the men at Durban. In autumn orders were received for service in India, the destination being Ceylon, and preparations were thereafter made for this change of

station. On the 3d of November the Presbyterians of the battalion met and presented their minister, the Rev. J. Gould Smith of Pietermaritzburg, with a farewell address and a silver and oak dessert service subscribed for by 40 non-commissioned officers and 550 men, and which Mr Smith assured them would be treasured by him as a token of friendship which had been sincere and pleasant on both sides.

On the 6th and 7th of November the regiment, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Forbes-Robertson, Colonel Robley having proceeded on leave in September, embarked at Durban on H.M.S. "Himalaya" for conveyance to Colombo. The time-expire men—many of whom had been detained considerably beyond the date of their proper discharge by the proclamation of service emergency in South Africa early in the year—and invalids, numbering about 200 in all, were left behind, and sailed for home on the 16th in the steam-transport "Poonah," *via* Cape Town and Gibraltar. The relieving regiment in Natal was, curiously enough, the 1st Battalion Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, to a detachment of which (then the 27th Regiment) the 91st had given precedence in entering the boats to quit the wreck of the transport "Abercrombie Robinson" in Table Bay in 1842 (see p. 794).

The officers' mess of the 1st Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders has quite a little museum of precious and artistic curiosities. One of the most valuable and interesting of these is a tontine snuff-box of silver gilt, casket-shape, 8½ inches long, 6 inches wide, and 3 inches deep. This very handsome box originated in one purchased by the officers who were in the regiment in the year 1810, on the condition that it could be claimed by the last survivor if replaced by a similar box. It was claimed in 1841 by Colonel Anderson, and the new one then presented not having been claimed in 1870 by Colonel Bertie Gordon, the last survivor of those whose names were inscribed on it, became the property of the officers then serving in the regiment, whose names are inscribed on the inner lids. On the outside of the lid is the arms of the regiment, surmounted by the crown, and on the oval the names of the victories during the Peninsular War. On the bottom of the box, underneath the Rose, Shamrock, and Thistle, and the date 1810, are the names of those who started the original box, headed by Lieutenant-Col. William Douglas. There are 50 names in all, and of these 11 are Campbells, and 17 others belong to various Highland clans; of the remainder, 11 seem distinctly

Scotch. On the inside of the lid are the names of the officers of the regiment in 1841, when the new box was presented, headed by Colonel Gabriel Gordon and Lieutenant-Colonel R. Anderson. Here there are in all 41 names, only 2 of them being Campbells, although 15 seem certainly Scotch, 3 being Gordons. The list of officers into whose possession the box fell in 1870 is headed by Lieutenant-Colonel Sprot, and there are 37 names in all. Let us hope that it will be long before there will be a last survivor to claim it.

Among the mess plate there are several other articles of beautifully characteristic and artistic design. Of these we may mention the following:—

A large silver punch-bowl, of repoussé work; height, 9 inches; diameter, 13½ inches; presented by General Duncan Campbell of Lochnell. It is handsomely embossed with a design of flowers, grapes, and other fruits, and bears the arms of Lochnell, with the motto *Arma parata fero*. The ladle belonging to the bowl is of a very ancient and peculiar design, and has a Spanish coin of Ferdinand VI., with the date 1758, let into the bottom.

A heavy two-handled silver cup, won by Captain Lamont at the Up Park Races in Jamaica in 1826, and presented by him to the regiment, which he had entered as an ensign in 1813. Captain Lamont served thereafter in the Peninsula, and was present at Waterloo, the storming of Cambrai, and the surrender of Paris.

A candlestick, inscribed—"Made from wood of the 'Abercrombie Robinson,' wrecked with Reserve Battalion on board, in Table Bay, on the 27th August 1842."

A silver snuff-box in two divisions, the gift of Lieutenant-Colonel Catlin Craufurd, who commanded the 91st in the Peninsula. Several silver-mounted horn snuff-mulls, presented at different periods, including a very large and handsome ram's head, mounted with silver, studded with cairngorms, and used as a snuff and cigar box. This was the joint gift of Lieutenants W. Grant and C. L. Harvey on their promotion in 1864. A shield on the forehead bears the names of the officers then serving in the regiment. The width across the horns is 17 inches.

A two-handled cup, ivy-leaf pattern, won in 1869 by Major Fenton, Captains Gregg and Gurney, and Lieutenants Grant, Mills, and Chater, in a match against a team of the same number of officers of the 4th King's Own Royal Regiment.

An inkstand presented by Lieutenant Schank, the lid being formed by the original officers' breastplate of the regiment which belonged to Colonel Campbell of Lochnell.

A cigar-lighter in the form of a boar's head, the regimental crest, in silver, mounted on an oval ebony

stand with wheels. The upper part of the head forms a receptacle for spirits of wine. The tushes are removable and tipped with asbestos. This is the joint gift of Captain C. G. Alison and Lieutenant and Adjutant Vernor Chater, date 1870.

A large silver quaiich, 4½ inches in diameter, with straight projecting handles with boars' heads engraved on them. It is of ancient Highland pattern, and has engraved round the upper portion an ornament imitated from one of the Celtic crosses of Argyll. It bears a Gaelic inscription:—"From the Officers of the Highland Rifle Regiment (Militia) to the Officers of the 91st Princess Louise's Highlanders, Fort George, May 1872."

A bronze medal presented by the French Government in March 1875, in commemoration of the part taken by the regiment in escorting the remains of Napoleon I. at St. Helena in 1840. It bears on one side a head, with the inscription, "*Ludov. Philippus I., Francorum Rex;*" and on the other the dome of the Invalides, with a figure of France receiving the cortege, with the inscription, "*Reliquiis receptis Neapolionis funus triumphalis, XV. Dec. MDCCCXL.*"

A large oval dish of dark wood, with the inscription in centre:—"Taken in a Kraal in Zululand, and used by the Officers' Mess, 91st Princess Louise's Argyll Highlanders, throughout the campaign of 1879."

A blotting book, which has on its cover the silver breastplate worn from 1799 to 1808 by Brigadier-General Craufurd, who commanded the regiment at the Cape and in the Peninsula. Presented in 1880 by his son General J. R. Craufurd, the Colonel of the regiment, as a mark of his interest in the Corps.

And last, but by no means least in importance, the original "Muster-roll of the officers, non-commissioned officers, drummers, and privates who were present at the battle of Waterloo;" and the scrap-book of the regiment, which has on its first page the signatures of Her Majesty, the Princess Louise, and the Marquis of Lorne.

The sergeants' mess also possesses a few relics, including a small bell with a statuette of Napoleon on the top, brought from St. Helena in 1842; several snuff-mulls, a silver jug presented by the sergeants of the Ross-shire Militia in 1872; small pieces of the King's and Regimental Colours carried through the Peninsular War, and now in St. Giles' Cathedral, Edinburgh, presented to the mess by Colonel Robley in 1884; and a shield presented by Colonel Sprot in 1870 to be shot for yearly by companies, and the names of the captain, the company instructor, and the letter of the best shooting company to be engraved on it every year.



# CÒGAIDH NÀ SITH—"WAR OR PEACE."

827

ARRANGED FOR THE BAGPIPES.

See note, page 759.

1st time.

2nd time.

Bis.

Bis.

Doubling of PART 1ST.

1st time.

2nd time.

Bis.

VARIAION 1ST.

1st time.

2nd time.

Bis.

Bis.

## Doubling of VARIATION 1ST.

1st time. 2nd time.

Bis.

Bis.

## VARIATION 2ND.

1st time. 2nd time.

Bis.

Bis.

## DOUBLING.

1st time. 2nd time.

Bis.

Bis.

## VARIATION 3RD.

1st time. 2nd time.

Bis.

Bis.

Bis.

## Doubling of VARIATION 3RD.

1st time.

2nd time.

Bis.

Bis.

## TREBLING.

1st time.

2nd time.

Bis.

## VARIATION 4.

1st time.

2nd time.

Bis.



Doubling of VARIATION 4.



TRÉBLING.



## CRUM-LUATH.



## Doubling.





Tripling.



QUATRIPLING.



1st time.

2nd time.

Bis.

D.C.

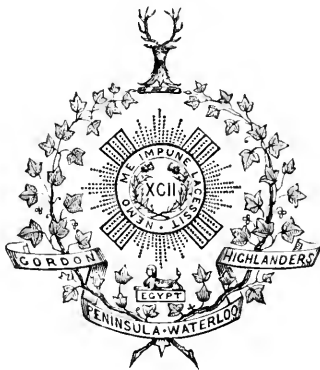
*D.C. THEMA. Repeat the 1st Part after trebling the 4th Variation and Quatripling of CRUM-LUATH*

## THE 92ND GORDON HIGHLANDERS.

## I.

1794-1816.

Raising the regiment—The Duchess of Gordon's bounty—The Lochaber men and Captain John Cameron—First list of officers—Thoroughly Highland character of the Gordon Highlanders—M'Kinnon the bard—First five years of service—Ireland—Holland—Egmont-op-Zee—Sir John Moore's regard for the regiment—Egypt—Severe losses of the regiment—M'Kinnon's poem on the battle of Alexandria—Ireland—Glasgow—Weeley—Copenhagen—Sweden—Portugal—Walcheren—Peninsula—Fuentes d'Onor—Arroyo de Molinos—Almaraz—Alba de Tormes—Vittoria—Pyrenees—Maya—92nd disregards orders—Nive—Orthes—Aire—Ireland—2nd battalion disbanded—Brussels—Quatre Bras—Colonel John Cameron—Waterloo—Paris—Holland



EGMONT-OP-ZEE.  
MANDORA.  
EGYPT WITH SPHINX.  
CORUNNA.  
FUENTES D'ONOR.  
ALMARATH.

VITTORIA.  
PYRENEES.  
NIVE.  
ORTHESES.  
PENINSULA.  
WATERLOO.

THE Marquis of Huntly, whilst a captain in the 3rd Foot Guards, having offered to raise a regiment for general service, letters were granted to him for this purpose on the 10th of February 1794. In his zeal for the service the marquis was backed by his father and mother, the Duke and Duchess of Gordon, both of whom, along with the marquis himself, took an active share in the recruiting. It is quite a true story that the beautiful Duchess of Gordon recruited in person on horseback at markets, wearing a regimental jacket and bonnet, and offering for recruits the irresistible

bounty of a kiss and a guinea. The result was, that, within the short space of four months, the requisite number of men was raised, and on the 24th of June the corps was inspected at Aberdeen<sup>2</sup> by Major-General Sir Hector Munro, and embodied under the denomination of the "Gordon Highlanders." The officers appointed were:—

*Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant.*

George, Marquis of Huntly.

*Majors.*

Charles Erskine of Cadross, killed in Egypt in 1801.  
Donald Macdonald of Boisdale, died in 1795.

*Captains.*

Alexander Napier of Blackstone, killed at Cornunna in 1809.  
John Cameron of Fassifern, killed at Quatre Bras, 16th June, 1815.  
Honourable John Ramsay, son of Lord Dalhousie.  
Andrew Paton.  
William Mackintosh of Aberarder, killed in Holland in 1799.  
Alexander Gordon, son of Lord Rockville, killed at Talavera in 1808, Lieutenant-Colonel 83rd regiment.  
Simon Macdonald of Morar.

*Captain-Lieutenant.*

John Gordon, retired as Major.

*Lieutenants.*

Peter Grant, died in 1817, Major on half-pay  
Archibald Macdonell, died in 1813, Lieutenant-Colonel of veterans.  
Alexander Stewart.  
Sir John Maclean, Major-General, K.C.B., 1825.  
Peter Gordon, died 1806.  
Thomas Forbes, killed at Toulouse in 1814, Lieutenant-Colonel of the 45th regiment.  
Ewan Macpherson.  
George H. Gordon.

<sup>2</sup> "Here the Lochaber men (raised by Captain Cameron) showed at once the influence of that clan-feeling under which they had consented to go to war. When it was proposed to draft them into the separate divisions of grenadiers and light troops, they at once declared that they would neither be separated from each other, nor serve under any captain except Cameron, that they had followed him as their leader, and him only they would serve. It required all his persuasion to induce them to submit to the rules of the service; but, assisted by his relative, Major Campbell of Auch,—a man of weight and experience,—and promising that he himself would always watch over their interests in whatever division they were ranked, he prevailed on them to submit; and as we shall subsequently see, none of them ever had cause to reproach him with forgetting his pledge." Memoir of Colonel Cameron, by Rev. A. Clerk.—When Huntly first resolved to raise the regiment, he called on old Fassifern, and offered to his son John a captain's commission in it. Fassifern, however, declined the gratifying offer on the ground that he was unable to raise the number of men necessary to entitle his son to such a rank; whereupon the marquis offered the captaincy without any stipulation or condition, saying he would be glad to have John Cameron as a captain in his regiment, though he brought not a single recruit.



*Ensigns.*

Charles Dowle, died of wounds in Egypt in 1801.

George Davidson, killed at Quatre Bras in 1815, then

Captain in the 42nd regiment.

Archibald Macdonald.

Alexander Fraser, killed 2nd October 1799.

William Tod.

James Mitchell, Lieutenant-Colonel in 1815, retired in 1819.

*Staff.*

*Chaplain.*—William Gordon.

*Adjutant.*—James Henderson, died in 1796.

*Quarter-master.*—Peter Wilkie, died in 1806.

*Surgeon.*—William Findlay, died in Egypt in 1801.

It is apt to be supposed that because the Gordon estates now lie only in Aberdeen and Banff, and because the regiment was first collected at Aberdeen, that it belongs particularly to that district; but this is quite a mistake. The 92nd was raised principally in the highland districts of the Gordon estates, and from the estates of the officers or their relations; but it should be remembered that these estates then extended, or the Duke had seignories over the lands, as far west as Ballachulish and Lochiel, taking in Strathspey, and Lochaber, and it was from these highland districts, of which Fort-William is the centre, that it was mostly raised and for a long time after recruited. It also drew very many of its men from Argyll and the Western Isles. The 92nd along with the 79th should be classed with the Inverness-shire, &c., Militia, and, in conjunction with the 91st and 74th, along with the Argyllshire; the 92nd being connected with North Argyll and Isles, the 91st with Lorn, and the 74th with Cowal and Kintyre. It has always been particular in its recruiting; even after giving nearly all its men as volunteers to regiments going to the Crimea, and stress being laid upon it to fill up quickly, the commanding officers determined to enlist, as usual, only Scotchmen, and hence the great popularity of the corps in Scotland. Although the men (with the exception of volunteers from other regiments), are still all Scotch, they are not so entirely from the Highlands as formerly; yet the regiment is quite an example in spirit and feeling of the old Highland clan, and M'Donald is still the most common name in its ranks. Several Gaelic poets or "bards" have worn its tartan, the most distinguished being Corporal Alexander M'Kinnon, a native of Arasaig, in Inverness-shire, whose descriptions of the

battles of Bergen-op-Zoom and the war in Egypt are among the most spirited modern Gaelic poems. The officers have all along been mostly taken from among good Scottish families; and so highly were its non-commissioned officers thought of in the army, that it was, and is, no uncommon thing for them to be promoted as sergeant-majors and as adjutants into other corps, and to be selected as adjutants of militia and volunteers.

The regiment embarked at Fort-George on the 9th of July 1794, and joined the camp on Netley Common in August, when it was put on the list of numbered corps as the 100th regiment. The first five years of its service were spent at Gibraltar, Corsica, Elba, and Ireland, in which latter place it had most arduous and trying duties to perform; these, however, it performed with the best results to the country.

The Gordon Highlanders left Ireland in June 1799 for England, to join an armament then preparing for the coast of Holland. The number of the regiment was changed about this time to the 92nd, the former regiment of that number, and others, having been reduced.

The first division of the army, of which the 92nd formed part, landed on the Dutch coast, near the Helder, on the morning of the 27th of August, without opposition; but the troops had scarcely formed on a ridge of sand hills, at a little distance from the beach, when they were attacked by the enemy, who were however driven back, after a sharp contest of some hours' duration. The 92nd, which formed a part of General Moore's brigade, was not engaged in this affair; but in the battle which took place between Bergen and Egmont on the 2nd of October it took a very distinguished share. General Moore was so well pleased with the heroic conduct of the corps on this occasion, that, when he was made a knight of the Bath, and obtained a grant of supporters for his armorial bearings, he took a soldier of the Gordon Highlanders in full uniform as one of them.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Stewart. — The following extract from a letter from Moore to Lt.-Col. Napier will explain the reason of this:—

"RICHMOND, 17th Nov. 1804.

"MY DEAR NAPIER, — . . . . My reason for troubling you for a drawing is that, as a knight, I am entitled to supporters. — I have chosen a light infantry soldier for one, and a Highland soldier for the other, in gratitude to and commemoration of two soldiers of

In the action alluded to, the 92nd had Captain William Mackintosh, Lts. Alexander Fraser, Gordon M'Hardy, 3 sergeants, and 54 rank and file, killed; and Colonel, the Marquis of Huntly, Captains John Cameron, Alexander Gordon, Peter Grant, John Maclean, Lieutenants George Fraser, Charles Chadd, Norman Macleod, Donald Macdonald, Ensigns Charles Cameron, John Macpherson, James Bent, G. W. Holmes, 6 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 175 rank and file, wounded.

After returning to England, the regiment

took place, and the fleet proceeded to Minorca, where the 92nd disembarked on the 20th of July. It formed part of the expedition against Egypt, details of which will be found in the account of the service of the 42nd regiment. The Gordon Highlanders particularly distinguished themselves in the battle of the 13th of March 1801. The British army moved forward to the attack in three columns of regiments; the 90th, or Perthshire regiment, led the advance of the first or centre column, and the Gordon Highlanders that of

the second or left, the reserve marching on the right, covering the movements of the first line, and running parallel with the other two columns. The enemy were strongly fortified on a rising ground, and well appointed with cavalry and artillery. As soon as the regiments in advance had cleared some palm and date trees they began to deploy into line; but before the whole army had formed the enemy opened a heavy fire of cannon and musketry, and descended from the heights to attack the 92nd, which had by this time formed in line. The fire was quickly returned by the Gordon Highlanders, who not only firmly maintained their ground singly against the attacks of the enemy supported by a powerful artillery, but drove them back with loss. In this action the 92nd had 19 rank and file killed; and Lt.-Col. Charles Erskine (who afterwards died of his wounds), Captains the Honourable John Ramsay, Archibald Macdonald, Lts. Norman Mac-



General Sir John Moore.

(From a painting by Sir Thomas Lawrence.)

again embarked on the 27th of May 1800, and sailed for the coast of France; but no landing

the 92nd, who, in action of the 2nd October, raised me from the ground when I was lying on my face wounded and stunned (they must have thought me dead), and helped me out of the field. As my senses were returning I heard one of them say, 'Here is the General, let us take him away,' upon which they stooped, and raised me by the arm. I never could discover who they were; and, therefore, concluded they must have been killed. I hope the 92nd will not have any objection—as I commanded them, and as they rendered me such a service—to my taking one of the corps as a supporter . . . . believe me, &c.,

"JOHN MOORE."

leod, Charles Dowle (both of whom also died of their wounds), Donald Macdonald, Tomlin Campbell, Alexander Clarke (the two last died of their wounds), Ronald Macdonald, Alexander Cameron, Ensign Peter Wilson, 10 sergeants, and 100 rank and file wounded.

The regiment had suffered much from sickness during the voyage from Minorca to Egypt, and with this and its recent loss in battle it was so reduced in numbers that General Abercromby ordered it to the rear on the night of the 20th of March, in order to take post upon

the shore at Aboukir. Major Napier, on whom the command of the 92nd had devolved in consequence of the death of Col. Erskine, did not, however, remain long in this position, but hurried back as soon as he heard the firing, and assumed his former place in the line. The regiment lost 3 rank and file killed, and Captain John Cameron, Lt. Stewart Matheson, and 37 rank and file wounded.

At the battle of Alexandria, Corporal M'Kinnon, the Gaelic poet already alluded to, was severely wounded, and was nearly buried for dead, when his friend, Sergeant M'Lean, saved him. He composed a Gaelic poem, full of spirit, on the battle, part of which we give in a translation by the Rev. Dr Mac-lauchlan:—

#### A SONG ON THE BATTLE IN EGYPT.

It was not heard in the course of history,  
In the conflict or strife of arms,  
That fifteen thousand men so famous as you  
Drew swords under their King.  
Glorious was the Scottish champion  
Who had that matter entrusted to him;  
They were not clowns who were chosen with him,  
To bring their deeds of arms to an issue.

The brave heroes were drawn  
Into a heavy, fierce body;  
Powerful, strong were the hands,  
The fine spark going off;  
Seeking a place where they might kneel,  
If any enemy were to meet them,  
The ground would be left bloody  
With steel that pierces men's bodies.

There were hearty, vigorous lads there,  
Who never yielded in fear,  
Following them as best they might.  
Fifty horse were turned by their exploits.  
It was a vain thought for the horsemen  
That they could not find men to contend with them;  
And the heroes, who could not be shaken,  
Chasing them out on the hill.

We were ready on our legs,  
To pursue with all speed,  
On the thirteenth morning which they fixed,  
With our noble fearless commander.  
The two youngest of our regiments—  
The Grahams and the Gordons—  
Running swiftly to meet them  
Pouring down from the hill.

Heavy was the flight for them,  
Hard as ever was heard of;  
Abercromby was up with them,  
With his men who were ready at hand.  
Were it not for the town which they reached  
With cannon all surrounded,  
More of them were in their graves,  
And had got cold upon the hill.

In a short time the regiment recovered its health, and shared in all the movements of the army in Egypt till the termination of hos-

tilities, when it embarked for Ireland, and landed at Cork on the 30th of January 1802.

For their services in Egypt, King George III. conferred upon the 92nd and other regiments the honour of bearing on their colours and appointments the "Sphinx," and the word "Egypt." The Grand Signior established the order of the Knighthood of the Crescent, of which the general officers were made members; and gold medals were presented to the field-officers, captains, and subalterns.

The regiment was removed from Ireland to Glasgow, where it arrived on June 6th, and remained until the renewal of hostilities in 1803, when it was marched to Leith, and embarked for the camp which was then forming at Weeley. At this time was embodied a second battalion of 1000 men, raised under the Army of Reserve Act, in the counties of Nairn, Inverness, Moray, Banff, and Aberdeen. This corps served as a nursery for the regiment during the war.

In January 1806 Major-General the Honourable John Hope was made colonel, in room of the Marquis of Huntly removed to the 42nd.

The regiment formed part of the expedition sent against Copenhagen in 1807, and served in Sir Arthur Wellesley's brigade. The only instance which offered on this occasion to the regiment to distinguish itself was a spirited and successful charge with the bayonet, when it drove back a greatly superior number of the enemy.

In the year 1808 the regiment embarked for Sweden under Sir John Moore, but its services were not made use of; and immediately upon the return of the expedition to England the troops employed were ordered to Portugal under the same commander, landing on the 27th of August. The 92nd accompanied all the movements of General Moore's army, and had the misfortune to lose its commanding officer, Col. Napier of Blackstone, who was killed at Corunna, where the first battalion was posted towards the left of the army on the road leading to Betanzos, "and throughout the day supported its former reputation." Col. Napier was adored by the regiment, to which he was more like a father than a commanding officer. The regiment had only 3 rank and file killed, and 12 wounded; among the latter

was Lt. Archibald Macdonald, who afterwards died of his wounds.

On its return to England the regiment was quartered at Weeley, where it received a reinforcement of recruits, which increased the strength of the corps to rather more than 1000 men. This number was, however, greatly reduced in the Walcheren expedition, only 300 out of the 1000 returning fit for duty; but the loss was speedily supplied by recruits from the second battalion. The regiment embarked for Portugal on the 21st of September 1810, and joined the British army under Lord Wellington at the lines of Torres Vedras, in the following month.

The service of the 92nd in the Spanish Peninsula and the south of France is so blended with the operations of Lord Wellington's army that, to give a complete idea of it, it would be necessary to enter into details which the limited space allotted to this division of the history will not admit of, and the most important of which have been given in our notices of the other Highland regiments, especially the 42nd and 71st. In all the actions in which they were engaged, the Gordon Highlanders upheld the high military reputation which they had acquired in Egypt, and supported the honour of their native country in a manner worthy of Highlanders.

The 92nd was brigaded with the 50th and 71st under the command of Sir William Erskine at Fuentes d'Onor, May 5th, 1811. The first battalion of the 92nd was stationed to the right of the town, covering a brigade of nine pounders, and was exposed to a very heavy cannonade. The regiment had 7 rank and file killed, and 2 officers, Major Peter Grant and Lt. Allan McNab, and 35 rank and file wounded. Lt.-General Rowland Hill having driven the French from their post at Caceres, the latter, on the approach of the British, retired, halting at Arroyo de Molinos. After a very fatiguing march from Portalegre, the first battalion of the 92nd arrived close to Arroyo on the 27th of October 1811, and next day took part in a well fought battle. The 92nd was placed in the centre of its brigade, and was ordered to proceed to the market-square, and, if possible, to the other side of the town. As the regiment was proceeding

along one of the streets, the French, taken by surprise, came out to see what was the matter, and the Prince D'Arenberg was taken prisoner in a half-naked state by a sergeant of the 92nd. The French, however, soon assembled, threw themselves across the head of the street, and commenced firing upon the advancing regiment, the shot taking deadly effect, owing to the narrowness of the street. By this time great confusion and uproar prevailed in the town. The 71st moved down to the assistance of the 92nd, while the 50th secured all the passages to the town, and captured the French artillery. The 92nd thus reinforced now pushed its way through the suburbs, and cleared the town of the enemy. The latter, however, afterwards formed in a field, and fired down a lane upon the advancing regiment. The 92nd had 3 men killed, and Col. Cameron, Brevet-Major Dunbar, and Captains McDonald and McPherson, and 7 rank and file wounded.

At Almaraz, on May 19th, 1812, the 92nd again did good service in assisting materially to destroy the bridge and fortifications. This point was of great importance to the enemy, as it secured the only direct communication between his two armies, which were now in effect placed several days more distant. The 92nd had only 2 rank and file wounded.

At Alba de Tormes, on November 10th and 11th, the 92nd had 8 rank and file killed, and 1 officer and 33 rank and file wounded.

At the battle of Vittoria, fought on June 21st, 1813, the 92nd distinguished itself by seizing the height occupied by the village of Puebla, holding it against a most determined resistance, and, after a fierce struggle, put the enemy to flight. Its casualties were 4 rank and file killed, and 16 wounded. A medal was conferred on Lt.-Col. John Cameron of the 92nd.

In the various actions connected with the passage of the Pyrenees the 92nd took a prominent part, behaving itself in its usual valorous manner; in the words of Sir William Napier, "the stern valour of the 92nd would have graced Thermopylae."

On the 25th of July 1813, the 92nd was stationed in the Maya Pass, on the right of the road leading from Urdax, and the 71st still farther to the left. The enemy collected a force

of about 15,000 men behind some rocky ground in front of the British right, and with this overwhelming force drove in the light companies of the second brigade, gaining the high rock on the right of the allied position before the arrival of the second brigade from Maya, which was therefore compelled to retrace its steps towards the village, instead of falling back to its left on the first brigade. Lt.-Col. Cameron detached the 50th to the right the moment the action commenced. That regiment was severely engaged, and was forced to retire along the ridge. The right wing of the 92nd, under Major John M'Pherson, was sent to its support, and for some time had to stand the whole brunt of the enemy's column. The right wing of the 71st regiment was also brought up, but such was the advantage of the position the enemy had gained by separating the two brigades, and in a manner descending upon the Pass of Maya, while a fresh division was pushing up to it from the direction of Urdax, that the small body of troops received orders to retire to a high rock on the left of the position. This movement was covered by the left wings of the 71st and 92nd regiments, which, relieving each other with the utmost order and regularity, and disputing every inch of ground, left nothing for the enemy to boast of. The brigade continued to hold the rock until the arrival of Major-General Edward Barnes' brigade, when a general charge was made, and every inch of ground recovered as far as the Maya Pass.

On this occasion the 92nd was ordered by Lt.-General the Honourable Sir William Stewart not to charge, the battalion having been hotly engaged for ten successive hours, and in want of ammunition. The 92nd, however, for the first time disregarded an order, and not only charged, but led the charge.<sup>3</sup>

The 92nd behaved with equal bravery on July 30th and 31st and August 1st, its casualties altogether during the passage of the Pyrenees being 53 rank and file killed, 26 officers and 363 rank and file wounded.

In the passage of the Nive the 92nd had its full share of the fighting. On the 13th of December, besides being exposed during the

day to a continued fire of musketry and artillery, the battalion made four distinct charges with the bayonet, each time driving the enemy to his original position in front of his entrenchments. At one time the 92nd while pressing onwards was arrested by a fearful storm of artillery. Of one of these charges Sergeant Robertson writes:—

"The order was given to charge with the left wing of the 92nd, while the right should act as riflemen in the fields to the left of the road. The left wing went down the road in a dashing manner, led by Col. Cameron, who had his horse shot under him, and was obliged to walk on foot. As soon as we came up to the French many of them called out for quarter, and were made prisoners. After the enemy had maintained their ground for a short time, they saw that it was impossible for them to stand against us. The road was soon covered with the dead and dying. The French now broke off to their own right, and got into the fields and between the hedges, where they kept up the contest until night. Although the action ended thus in our favour, we did not gain any new ground. After the battle was over, we were formed on a piece of rising ground about a mile to our own rear, when Lord Wellington came in person to thank the 92nd for their gallant conduct and manly bearing during the action, and ordered a double allowance of rum, and that we should go into quarters on the following day."<sup>4</sup>

On this occasion Lts. Duncan M'Pherson, Thomas Mitchell, and Alan M'Donald were killed. Major John M'Pherson (mortally), Captains George W. Holmes, Ronald M'Donald, and Donald M'Pherson; Lts. John Catenaugh, Ronald M'Donald, James John Chisholm, Robert Winchester, and George Mitchell, and Ensign William Fraser were wounded. 28 rank and file were killed, and 143 wounded.

In commemoration of this action an honorary badge was conferred by His Majesty on Lt.-Col. Cameron, bearing the word "Nive," and the senior captain of the regiment (Captain James Seaton) was promoted to the brevet rank of major. The royal authority was also granted for the 92nd to bear the word "Nive" on its regimental colour and appointments.

On the morning of the 15th of Feb., the 92nd marched in pursuit of the enemy, who was discovered late in the evening, strongly posted on the heights in front of Garris, which the division attacked and carried in gallant style. The French obstinately disputed their ground, and made several attempts to recover it after dark, but finding the British troops

<sup>3</sup> Cannon's *Record of 92nd Regiment*.

<sup>4</sup> *Journal*, page 122.

immovable, they retreated with considerable loss through St Palais. On this occasion Major James Seaton was mortally wounded, and expired on the 22nd of the following month. The other casualties were 3 rank and file wounded.

During the night the enemy destroyed the bridge at St Palais, and every exertion was made to repair it. On the 16th of Feb., the 92nd crossed in the afternoon, and occupied a position in advance.

On the 17th of Feb., the enemy was discovered in the village of Arriverete, on the right bank of the Gave de Mauléon, endeavouring to destroy the bridge over it. A ford was discovered a little higher up, which the 92nd crossed under cover of the British artil-



Colonel John Cameron's Coat of Arms.

lery, and immediately attacking the troops in the village with its usual success, drove the enemy out of it, and secured the bridge by which the troops were enabled to cross. The enemy retired across the Gave d'Oléron, and the battalion, which had 10 rank and file wounded in this enterprise, was cantoned in Arriverete and the neighbouring villages.

In honour of this occasion, it was granted by royal warrant, that Lt.-Col. Cameron should bear for his crest a Highlander of the 92nd regiment, up to the middle in water, grasping in his right hand a broad sword, and in his left a banner inscribed 92nd, within a wreath of laurel; and as a motto over it the word "Arriverete."

At Orthes the 42nd, 79th, and 92nd met for the first time in the Peninsula, and a joyful meeting it was, as the men of the three regiments were almost all Scotchmen, many of whom were old friends. Lord Wellington was so much pleased with the scene at the meeting of these regiments that he ordered them to encamp beside each other for the night.

In the affair at Aire there were 3 rank and file killed, and 3 officers and 29 men wounded. His Majesty granted permission to Lt.-Col. Cameron to bear upon his shield a view of the town, with the word "Aire." Both in Division and General Orders the 92nd was specially mentioned, along with the 50th, as deserving to have "the good fortune of yesterday's action decidedly attributed to it." Moreover, a special letter from the Mayor of Aire warmly thanked Col. Cameron for the conduct of his men, and for having preserved the town from pillage and destruction. The losses of the regiment in these actions were not great, being altogether, according to General Stewart, 2 rank and file killed, and 5 officers and 55 rank and file wounded.

On the 10th of April the 92nd advanced by the Muret road to the vicinity of Toulouse, and drove Marshal Soult's outposts into his entrenchments on that side. The services of the battalion were not again required during this day; it however witnessed the gallant conduct of its comrades on the opposite bank of the river, driving the enemy from his redoubts above the town, and gaining a complete victory.

During the 11th of April nothing particular occurred beyond a skirmish, and confining the enemy to the suburbs. The French evacuated Toulouse during the night, and the white flag was hoisted. On the 12th of April the Marquis of Wellington entered the city amidst the acclamations of the inhabitants. The 92nd followed the enemy on the Villa Franche road, and encamped in advance of that town.

In the course of the afternoon of the 12th of April, intelligence was received of the abdication of Napoleon: had not the express been delayed on the journey by the French police, the sacrifice of many valuable lives would have been prevented.

A disbelief in the truth of this intelligence occasioned much unnecessary bloodshed at

Bayonne, the garrison of which made a desperate sortie on the 14th of April, and Lt.-General Sir John Hope (afterwards Earl of Hopetoun), the colonel of the 92nd regiment, was taken prisoner. Major-General Andrew Hay was killed, and Major-General Stopford was wounded. This was the last action of the Peninsular war.

On April 20, 1814, the 92nd marched into Villa Franche; on the 24th to Beziège; and on the 25th occupied quarters in Toulouse.

After peace had been established between Britain and France, the 92nd returned home, disembarking at Monkstown, Ireland, on the 29th of July, and proceeding to Fermoy Barracks, at which the thanks of Parliament were communicated to the regiment for "the meritorious and eminent services it had rendered to the King and country during the course of the war."

On the 24th of October 1814, the second battalion was disbanded at Edinburgh, and 12 sergeants, 13 drummers, and 161 rank and file were transferred to the first battalion.

The 92nd, however, had not long to rest at home, being called again into active service, to take part in the grand concluding act of the drama enacted by Napoleon for so many years on the theatre of Europe. The regiment sailed from the Cove of Cork on the 1st May 1815, and arrived at Ostend on the 9th. On the 11th the regiment went to Ghent, where it stayed till the 28th, when it removed to Brussels, the men being billeted throughout the city. Here they were served with four days' bread, and supplied with camp-kettles, bill-hooks, and everything necessary for a campaign, which, according to all accounts, was fast approaching. The inhabitants of Brussels like those of Ghent treated the Highlanders with great kindness, the latter, by their civility and good behaviour, making themselves great favourites.

On the evening of the 15th of June the alarm was sounded in Brussels, and hasty preparations were made to go out to meet the enemy. Col. Cameron, who had that day been invested with the order of the Bath, and who was present at the famous ball given by the Duke of Wellington when the alarm was given, was quickly at the head of the regi-

ment. The march was commenced at day-break on the 16th by the Namur gate. Lt.-General Sir Thomas Picton's division, to which the 92nd belonged, came under fire about two o'clock in front of Genappe, at Quatre Bras, where the main road from Charleroi to Brussels is crossed by another from Nivelles to Namur, and which served as the British communication with the Prussians on the left. The 92nd was formed in front of Quatre Bras farm-house on the road, lining a ditch, with its rear to the walls of the building and garden, its right resting on the cross-roads, and its left extending down the front. Shortly after the 92nd was thus formed, the Duke of Wellington and his staff came and dismounted in the rear of the centre of the regiment. The enemy poured a very hot fire of artillery on this post, and his cavalry charged it, but was received by a well-directed volley from the regiment, and forced to retire with great loss of men and horses. Immediately after this the French infantry attacked the position on the right and in front, and the Gordon Highlanders, who had been standing impatiently eager for action, were now ordered to charge the advancing enemy: "92nd, you must charge these fellows," the Duke said, and with one bound the regiment was over the ditch advancing at full speed, and making the French give way on all sides. The 92nd continued to pursue the enemy, and was hotly engaged till nightfall, when the action ceased. It was very much cut up both in officers and men, as it was among the first to go into action, and, along with the other Highland regiments, had for a long time to resist the attack of the entire French army. Undoubtedly its greatest loss on this hot day was the brave and high-minded Col. Cameron, concerning whom we give a few details below.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> John Cameron was son of Ewen Cameron of Fassfern, a nephew of the "Gentle Lochiel." As we have seen, he entered the regiment at its formation, and took part in most of its hard services. He was universally beloved and respected, especially by the Highland soldiers, in each man of whom he took the interest of a father, and felt himself responsible for their welfare and good conduct. The following account of his death is taken from his biography, written by the Rev. Dr Archibald Clerk of Kilmallie:—"The regiment lined a ditch in front of the Namur road. The Duke of Wellington happened to be stationed among them. Colonel Cameron seeing the French advance asked permission to charge them. The Duke replied,

Besides their colonel, the 92nd lost in the action Captain William Little, Lt. J. J. Chisholm, Ensigns Abel Becker and John M. R. Macpherson, 2 sergeants, and 33 rank and file. The wounded officers were Major James Mitchell (afterwards lieutenant-colonel); Captains G. W. Holmes, Dugald Campbell, W. C. Grant (who died of his wounds); Lts. Thomas Hobbs, Thomas Mackintosh, Robert Winchester, Ronald Macdonnell, James Kerr Ross,

Alexander Macpherson, Ewen Ross, Hector McInnes; Ensigns John Barnwell, Robert Logan, Angus Macdonald, Robert Hewit, and Assistant-Surgeon John Stewart; also 13 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 212 rank and file.

On the morning of the 17th Lord Wellington had collected the whole of his army in the position of Waterloo, and was combining his measures to attack the enemy; but having received information that Marshal Blücher had been obliged, after the battle of Ligny, to abandon his position at Sombref, and to fall back upon Wavre, his lordship found it necessary to make a corresponding movement. He accordingly retired upon Genappe, and thence upon Waterloo. Although the march took place in the middle of the day the enemy made no attempt to molest the rear, except by following, with a large body of cavalry brought from his right, the cavalry under the Earl of Uxbridge. On the former debouching from the village of Genappe, the earl made a gallant charge with the Life Guards, and repulsed the enemy's cavalry.

Lord Wellington took up a position in front of Waterloo. The rain fell in torrents during the night, and the morning of the 18th was ushered in by a dreadful thunder-storm; a prelude which superstition might have regarded as ominous of the events of that memorable and decisive day. The allied army was drawn up across the high roads from Charleroi and Nivelles, with its right

thrown back to a ravine near Merke Braine,



Colonel John Cameron.

From Original Painting in possession of Mrs Cameron Campbell of Monzie.

George Logan, John Mackinlay, George Mackie,

'Have patience, you will have plenty of work by and by.' As they took possession of the farm-house Cameron again asked leave to charge, which was again refused. At length, as they began to push on the Charleroi road, the Duke exclaimed, 'Now, Cameron, is your time, take care of the road.' He instantly gave the spur to his horse, the regiment cleared the ditch at a bound, charged, and rapidly drove back the French; but, while doing so, their leader was mortally wounded. A shot fired from the upper storey of the farm-house passed through his body, and his horse, pierced by several bullets, fell under him. His men raised a wild shout, rushed madly on the fated house, and, according to all accounts, inflicted dread vengeance on its doomed occu-

pants. Ewen Macmillan (Cameron's foster brother), who was ever near his master and his friend, speedily gave such aid as he could. Carrying him with the aid of another private beyond reach of the firing, he procured a cart, whereon he laid him, carefully and tenderly propping his head on a breast than which none was more faithful." He was carried to the village of Waterloo, and laid in a deserted house by the roadside, stretched upon the floor. "He anxiously inquired how the day had gone, and how his beloved Highlanders had acquitted themselves. Hearing that, as usual, they had been victorious, he said, 'I die happy, and I trust my dear country will believe that I have served her faithfully.' . . . Thus he met with a warrior's death, and more, with a Highland



which was occupied, and its left extended to a height above the hamlet Ter-la-Haye, which was also occupied. In front of the right centre, and near the Nivelles road, the allies occupied the house and farm of Hougomont, and in front of the left centre they possessed the farm of La Haye Sainte. The Gordon Highlanders, who were commanded by Major Donald Macdonald, in consequence of the wound of Lt.-Col. Mitchell, who had succeeded Col. Cameron in the command, were in the ninth brigade with the Royal Scots, the Royal Highlanders, and the 44th regiment. This brigade was stationed on the left wing upon the crest of a small eminence, forming one side of the hollow, or low valley, which divided the two hostile armies. A hedge ran along this crest for nearly two-thirds its whole length. A brigade of Belgians, another of Hanoverians, and General Ponsonby's brigade of the 1st or Royal Dragoons, Scotch Greys, and Inniskillings, were posted in front of this hedge. Bonaparte drew up his army on a range of heights in front of the allies, and about ten o'clock in the morning he commenced a furious attack upon the post at Hougomont. This he accompanied with a very heavy cannonade upon the whole line of the allies; but it was not till about two o'clock that the brigades already mentioned were attacked. At that time the enemy, covered by a heavy fire of

warrior's death. His remains were hastily interred in a green alley—*Allée verte*—on the Ghent road, under the terrific storm of the 17th." In the April of the following year his remains were removed to Scotland, and from Leith conveyed in a King's ship to Lochaber, and committed to their final resting-place in the churchyard of Kilmallie, where lie many chiefs of the Cameron clan. His age was only 44 years. In honour of Cameron's distinguished service his father was created Baronet of Fassifern. A handsome monument—an obelisk—was afterwards erected to Cameron at Kilmallie, for which an inscription was written by Sir Walter Scott, who seems to have had an intense admiration for the brave and chivalrous Highland hero, and who, in his *Dance of Death*, speaks of him thus:—

"Through battle, rout, and reel,  
Through storm of shot, and hedge of steel,  
Led the grandson of Lochiel,  
The valiant Fassifern.

Through steel and shot he leads no more,  
Low laid 'mid friend's and foemen's gore;  
But long his native lake's wild shore,  
And Sunart rough, and wild Ardgour,  
And Morven long shall tell;

And proud Ben Nevis hear with awe,  
How, at the bloody Quatre Bras,  
Brave Cameron heard the wild hurrah  
Of conquest as he fell."

artillery, advanced in a solid column of 3000 infantry of the guard, with drums beating, and all the accompaniments of military array, towards the position of the Belgians. The enemy received a temporary check from the fire of the Belgians and from some artillery; but the troops of Nassau gave way, and, retiring behind the crest of the eminence, left a large space open to the enemy. To prevent the enemy from entering by this gap, the third battalion of the Royal Scots, and the second battalion of the 44th, were ordered up to occupy the ground so abandoned; and here a warm conflict of some duration took place, in which the two regiments lost many men and expended their ammunition. The enemy's columns continuing to press forward, General Pack ordered up the Highlanders, calling out, "Ninety-second, now is your time; charge." This order being repeated by Major Macdonald, the soldiers answered it by a shout. Though then reduced to less than 250 men, the regiment instantly formed two men deep, and rushed to the front, against a column ten or twelve men deep, and equal in length to their whole line. The enemy, as if appalled by the advance of the Highlanders, stood motionless, and upon a nearer approach they became panic-stricken, and, wheeling to the rear, fled in the most disorderly manner, throwing away their arms and every thing that incumbered them. So rapid was their flight, that the Highlanders, notwithstanding their nimbleness of foot, were unable to overtake them; but General Ponsonby pursued them with the cavalry at full speed, and cutting into the centre of the column, killed numbers and took nearly 1800 prisoners. The animating sentiment, "Scotland for ever!" received a mutual cheer as the Greys galloped past the Highlanders, and the former felt the effect of the appeal so powerfully, that, not content with the destruction or surrender of the flying column, they passed it, and charged up to the line of the French position. "Les braves Ecossais; qu'ils sont terribles ces Chevaux Gris!" Napoleon is said to have exclaimed, when, in succession, he saw the small body of Highlanders forcing one of his chosen columns to fly, and the Greys charging almost into his very line.

During the remainder of the day the 92nd

regiment remained at the post assigned it, but no opportunity afterwards occurred of giving another proof of its prowess. The important service it rendered at a critical moment, by charging and routing the élite of the French infantry, entitle the 92nd to share largely in the honours of the victory.

"A column of such strength, composed of veteran troops, filled with the usual confidence of the soldiers of France, thus giving way to so inferior a force, and by their retreat exposing themselves to certain destruction from the charges of cavalry ready to pour in and overwhelm them, can only be accounted for by the manner in which the attack was made, and is one of the numerous advantages of that mode of attack I have had so often occasion to notice. Had the Highlanders, with their inferior numbers, hesitated and remained at a distance, exposed to the fire of the enemy, half an hour would have been sufficient to annihilate them, whereas in their bold and rapid advance they *lost only four men*. The two regiments, which for some time resisted the attacks of the same column, were unable to force them back. They remained stationary to receive the enemy, who were thus allowed time and opportunity to take a cool and steady aim; encouraged by a prospect of success, the latter doubled their efforts; indeed, so confident were they, that when they reached the plain upon the summit of the ascent, they ordered their arms, as if to rest after their victory. But the handful of Highlanders soon proved on which side the victory lay. Their bold and rapid charge struck their confident opponents with terror, paralysed their sight and aim, and deprived both of point and object. The consequence was, as it will always be in nine cases out of ten in similar circumstances, that the loss of the 92nd regiment was, as I have just stated, only 4 men, whilst the other corps in the stationary position lost eight times that number."<sup>6</sup>

At Waterloo the 92nd had 14 rank and file killed, and Captains Peter Wilkie and Archibald Ferrier, Lts. Robert Winchester, Donald Macdonald, James Kerr Ross, and James Hope, 3 sergeants, and 96 rank and file wounded.

After Waterloo, the 92nd, along with the rest of the army, proceeded to Paris, in the neighbourhood of which it encamped on the 3rd of July. Shortly after leaving Waterloo, while halting near a small village for the night, the Duke of Wellington in person came up and thanked the 92nd for the manner in which the men had conducted themselves during the engagement, and lavished upon them the highest eulogiums for their exertions to uphold the reputation of the British army. The Highland Society of Scotland unanimously passed a vote of thanks "for the determined valour and exertions displayed by the regiment, and for the

credit which it did its country in the memorable battles of the 16th and 18th of June 1815."

The 92nd stayed at Paris till the end of November, when it was marched to Boulogne, and on December 17th it embarked at Calais, landing at Margate on the 19th. After staying at various places in England, it marched from Berwick-on-Tweed to Edinburgh on the 7th of September 1816, and took up its quarters in Edinburgh Castle on the 12th, this being the second visit to its native country since its embodiment. Like the 42nd in similar circumstances, the men of the 92nd were treated with the greatest kindness, and entertained with profuse hospitality at almost every place on the way. On their entry into Edinburgh, a vast crowd assembled in the roads and streets. The 42nd, between which and the 92nd there has always been a friendly rivalry, had been there shortly before, and a man of that regiment standing among the crowd cried in banter to a passing company of the 92nd, "This is nothing to what it was when we came home; we could hardly make our way through the crowd." A 92nd man quickly retorted, "You should have sent for us to clear the way for you, as we have often done before."

## II.

1816—1874.

Ireland—Jamaica—Terrible losses from Yellow Fever—Colonelcy of the 92nd—Scotland—Ireland—New Colours—Gibraltar—Malta—Barbadoes—Scotland—Ireland—Ionian Islands—Gibraltar—Large numbers volunteer into Crimean regiments—Re-enlist in 92nd at first opportunity—Regiment goes to the Crimea—Return to Gibraltar—India—The Mutiny—Employed in Central Provinces—Performs much harassing work—Field service—Oojein—Harassing marches—Engagement near Rajghur—Mungrowlee—Combined movements—Sindwaho—Koraya—Rajpoor—Fatigueing work in the Bunnswarra country—Mhow—Jhansi—Lullutpoor—Seepree—the Bundelcud Jungle—Importance of work performed by 92nd—Dugshai—Its various stations in India—Authorised to use designation of "Gordon Highlanders"—Home—Gosport—Edinburgh—Presentation of New Colours—Glasgow—Aldershot—Ireland—Aids the civil power—Leaves its New Year's dinner cooking—India again—Julinder—Camp of exercise at Delhi—Chukrata—Proceeds to Mooltan.

The regiment was quartered in Edinburgh till April 1817, when it was sent to Ireland,

<sup>6</sup> Stewart.

where it remained till 1819, performing duties somewhat similar to those already recorded of the 42nd. On the 16th April the 92nd sailed for Jamaica, where it arrived on June 2nd. On its march to Up-Park Camp, it was followed by the whole population of Kingston and vicinity, who crowded from all quarters to witness so novel a sight as a Highland regiment in Jamaica. Shortly after its arrival in Jamaica the regiment suffered fearfully from yellow fever in its most virulent form. Indeed, such was the sickness and mortality, that the regiment was, in August, in a manner ordered to be dispersed. On the 28th of that month, a strong detachment, chiefly composed of convalescents, embarked on board the "Scrapis" guard-ship, then at anchor off Port-Royal.

The total loss sustained by the regiment from the 25th of June to the 24th of December 1819, consisted of 10 officers,—namely, Majors Archibald Ferrier, and John Blainey (Brevet Lt.-Col.), Lts. Andrew Will, Thomas Gordon, Hector Innes, George Logan, Richard McDonnell, and George Mackie (Adjutant), Ensign Francis Reynolds, and Assistant-Surgeon David Thomas; 13 sergeants, 8 drummers, and 254 rank and file. This considerably exceeds the total number of men of the regiment killed in all the engagements, from the time of its formation in 1794 down to Waterloo in 1815.

In January 1820, Lt.-Gen. John Hope succeeded the Earl of Hopetoun as Colonel of the 92nd; the latter being removed to the 42nd. General Hope continued to be Colonel till 1823, when he was removed to the 72nd, and was succeeded in the colonelcy of the 92nd by Lt.-Gen. the Hon. Alexander Duff.

The regiment remained in Jamaica till 1827, and from the exemplary conduct and orderly demeanour of the officers and men, gained the respect and good wishes of the inhabitants wherever it was stationed. In the summer of 1825 it had again been attacked with fever, and lost in the course of two months Major Charlton, Captain Donaldson, Lt. Deans, and 60 men. The gaps then made in the regiment were, however, regularly filled up by considerable detachments of recruits from England, so that the strength of the 92nd was never far below the proper mark.

Owing to the terrible death-rate in the West

Indies and other causes, Lt.-Col. Gardyne writes, as the 92nd had fallen into comparatively bad order for a time, and on its return home, Lt.-Col. John McDonald, of Dalchoshnie, afterwards General Sir John McDonald, K.C.B., was appointed to the command; an officer who had served with great distinction in Spain, a thorough soldier, and a true Highlander, he soon brought the 92nd back to its natural condition of perfect discipline, and remained in command till he was promoted Major-General.

In February and March 1827, the regiment embarked in detachments at Kingston for England, on reaching which it was sent to Scotland, the whole of the regiment, dépôt and service companies, joining at Edinburgh in the end of May. In the beginning of 1828 the 92nd was removed to Glasgow, from which it sailed to Ireland in July, landing at Dublin August 4th. It remained in Ireland till 1834.

In 1829, orders having been received directing that steel-mounted swords should be adopted by Highland regiments, the officers of the 92nd immediately supplied themselves with the claymore, a sword similar to that originally used in the regiment. In 1830, the regiment was authorised to adopt trousers of the regimental tartan for all occasions when the kilt was not worn. While in Jamaica, white trousers alone were allowed to be used.

At all the inspections that took place while in Ireland, the 92nd, like the other Highland regiments, received the unqualified praise of the inspecting officers. It also gained for itself the respect and esteem of all classes of the inhabitants in performing the disagreeable duty of assisting the civil power in suppressing the "White Boy" outrages, to which we have referred in our account of the 42nd. Once only were the men compelled to resort to the last military extremity.

On the 13th of December 1830, the anniversary of the battle of the Nive, a new stand of colours was presented to the regiment in Dublin by His Excellency Lt.-Gen. the Right Hon. Sir John Byng, who complimented the regiment on its brilliant and distinguished conduct in all its engagements.

In July 1831 Lt.-Gen. Duff was succeeded in the colonelcy of the regiment by Lt.-Gen.

Sir John Hamilton Dalrymple (afterwards Earl of Stair).

In August 1833 the regiment was divided into six service and four *dépôt* companies, preparatory to the embarkation of the former for Gibraltar. The *dépôt* companies proceeded to Scotland in October, where they remained till 1836, when they returned to Ireland.

The service companies embarked at Cork in February 1834 for Gibraltar, where they arrived on the 10th of March. Here they remained

ber 1843 for Scotland, arriving in February 1844 at Aberdeen, where they were joined by the *dépôt* companies from Dundee. From Aberdeen the 92nd went to Glasgow, and in July 1845 to Edinburgh, where it remained till April 1846, when it removed to Ireland, where it remained till March 5th, 1851, when headquarters and 4 companies under command of Lt.-Col. Atherley sailed from Queenstown for the Ionian Islands. A complimentary address was received from the mayor and citizens of Kilkenny, on the 92nd quitting that city, expressive of the regret they experienced in parting with the regiment, the conduct of which had gained the esteem of all classes.

The regiment disembarked at Corfu on March 29th, and on May 17th was joined by the other two service companies under command of Major Lockhart.

While in the Ionian Islands, the 92nd received notice that kilted regiments were to use the Glengarry bonnet as a forage cap, with the regimental band or border similar to that on the feather bonnet.

The 92nd remained in the Ionian Islands until March 1853, embarking in three detachments for Gibraltar on the 21st, 23rd, and 28th of that month, respectively. During its stay in the Ionian Islands it was regularly inspected, and was invariably complimented, we need scarcely say, by the inspecting officer, on its high state of efficiency in all respects.

While the regiment was in Gibraltar, the war between this country and Russia broke out, and in consequence the 92nd was augmented to 1120 of all ranks, and subsequently to 1344. This increase, however, was soon destined to be considerably reduced, not by the casualties of war,—for the 92nd was not fortunate enough to be in the thick of the fray,—but by the large numbers who volunteered into other regiments destined for the Crimea. So large a number of men volunteered into those regiments about to proceed to the scene of the struggle, that little more than the officers'



Sir John M'Donald, C.B.

From Original Painting at Dunalastair.

till January 1836, when the regiment removed to Malta, where it was stationed till 1841.

In May 1840 the *dépôt* companies were again removed from Ireland to Scotland. In January 1841, the service companies left Malta for Barbadoes, where they arrived in April. In May 1843 the headquarters and one company removed to Trinidad, while detachments were stationed at Grenada and Tobago. In the same month, Lt.-Gen. Sir William Maclean succeeded the Earl of Stair as colonel of the regiment, the former being removed to the 46th.

The service companies embarked in Decem-

colours and band remained of what was the day before one of the finest, best drilled, and best disciplined regiments in the army. The dépôt companies, stationed at the time at Galway, volunteered almost to a man into the 42nd and 79th. The men of the service companies entered English regiments, and on their arrival at Varna asked to be allowed to enter Highland corps. This, however, could not be done, and on the conclusion of the war many of those that were left unscathed petitioned to be allowed to rejoin their old corps, saying they had volunteered for active service, and not to leave their regiment. Their request was not granted; but so strong was their *esprit de corps*, that at the expiration of their first period of service many of them re-enlisted in the 92nd, two of their number bringing back the Victoria cross on their breasts. Such a loss to the regiment as these volunteers occasioned almost broke the spirit of the officers and of the soldiers left; but by unsparing exertions the regiment was recruited in an incredibly short time with a very superior class of men, mostly from the Highland counties, but all from Scotland.

On the 25th of June 1855 Lt.-General John McDonald, C.B., was appointed to the colonelcy of the regiment, in room of the deceased Sir William McBean, K.C.B.

The 92nd was, after all, sent to the Crimea, but too late to take any part in active operations. At the request of Lord Clyde the regiment was sent out to join his division before Sebastopol, and about 600 officers and men left Gibraltar during September 1855, landing at Balaklava just after the taking of Sebastopol. Though the 92nd was actually under fire in the Crimea, it did not obtain any addition to the numerous names on its colours. It remained in the Crimea till May 1856, on the 23rd of which month it embarked at Balaklava for Gibraltar, where it remained for eighteen months longer before embarking for India, previous to which the establishment of the regiment was considerably augmented, the service companies alone numbering upwards of 1100 officers and men. The 92nd embarked on the 20th of January 1858, to take part in quelling the Indian Mutiny; and before leaving, both in general orders and in

brigade orders, Lt.-Col. Lockhart and the officers and men were eulogised in the highest terms for the splendid character of the regiment.

The light companies of the 92nd disembarked at Bombay on the 6th of March, under the command of Col. Atherley; the other two companies, under the command of Lt.-Col. Mackenzie, joined headquarters at Bombay on the 30th of March. The 92nd, during its stay in India, was employed in the Central Provinces, under Sir Hugh Rose, formerly a 92nd officer, and distinguished itself by the rapidity of its forced marches and steadiness under fire; but although it took part in many combats, skirmishes, and pursuits, doing good and important service to its country, it had not the good fortune to be in any great victory such as to be thought worthy of being recorded on the colours beside such glorious names as Egypt and Waterloo. Lt.-Col. Lockhart was made a C.B. for his services while commanding the 92nd in this campaign. We shall endeavour briefly to indicate some of the services performed by the regiment while taking its share in the suppression of the mutiny.

On the 30th of March a detachment, under the command of Major Sutherland, proceeded to Surât on field-service, rejoining headquarters on the 8th of June. Four days after, the right wing of headquarters, under command of Lt.-Col. Archibald Inglis Lockhart, proceeded to Mhow on field-service, but must have returned before the 22nd of August, on which day headquarters, consisting of Nos. 1, 3, 7, and 10 companies, marched upon Oojein, to the north of Indore, having received sudden orders to that effect on the afternoon of the 21st. The companies formed part of a field-force column, which was required to put down some rebellious symptoms that had shown themselves near Oojein. The column was placed under the command of Lt.-Col. Lockhart, and reached Oojein on the 25th. Here all was found quiet, and the column was directed toward Mundesoor, but on its march intelligence was received that the rebels had crossed to the right bank of the Chumbul river, and in consequence the march of the column was directed upon Agoor, which place it reached on the 28th, having marched 50 miles through a most difficult country in 38

hours. After remaining here for three days the column advanced to Soosneer, 16 miles to the northward; and intelligence having been received that a force of 15,000 rebels, with 38 guns, had taken possession of the fortified town of Jhalra Patun, it was resolved to wait at Soosneer until support arrived. On the 9th of Sept. a squadron of H.M.'s Lancers and 2 guns of the Bengal Artillery joined the camp; on the morning of the 10th, a change in the enemy's movements having meantime taken place, the reinforced column marched to Zeera-

on the 12th, and marching by Bullwarrah and Rajghur, on the 15th came upon the enemy's camp at a short distance from the latter town, but found it had been quite recently abandoned, the rebels having evidently beat a precipitate retreat. The European infantry was left here to breakfast and grog, and the Major-General, with the cavalry, native infantry, and artillery, pushed on and brought the enemy to a stand in a jungly country. The latter opened a well-sustained fire upon their pursuers, which, however, proved nearly harmless. On the European infantry coming up, the 92nd, under Captain Bethune, and the 4th Bombay Rifles deployed into line and advanced, covered by their own skirmishers, and supported by the 71st Highlanders and the 19th Bombay Native Infantry. According to orders not a shot was fired until the jungle thinned so much as to enable the skirmishers to see the enemy. After a few rounds from the guns, the infantry again advanced, and the rebels abandoned their position and fled, pursued by the cavalry. The infantry proceeded to Bhowra, where they encamped, having marched 20 miles in the course of the day under a burning sun, by which many of the men were struck down. The only casualties of the 92nd in the above action were 2 men wounded.

The force halted at Bhowra until the 18th of Sept., the whole being formed into one brigade under Lt.-Col. Lockhart. Setting out on that day, the force marching by Seronj

poor, about 10 miles south of Machilpoor, to which the enemy had moved, both towns being on the right bank of the Kallee Sind. At Zeera-poor the column was joined by another force under the command of Lt.-Col. Hope of the 71st Highland Light Infantry, which was also under Col. Lockhart's orders. On the same night, the 10th, Major-General Michel, C.B., commanding the Malwah division, joined and assumed command, entirely approving of the arrangements which had been made. The united column set out in pursuit of the rebels

reached Mungrowlee on the 9th of Oct., when just as the tents had been pitched, it was reported that the rebels were advancing in force, and were within half a mile of the camp. The squadron of the 17th Lancers was immediately pushed forward, rapidly followed by the artillery and infantry, the 92nd being commanded by Captain Bethune. The enemy, taken by surprise, retreated, and took up position on an eminence 3 miles distant from Mungrowlee, and crowned by the ruins of a village. The rebels covered their front with guns placed in



Colonel Lockhart, C.B.  
From a Photograph.

a strip of jungle, which was filled with cavalry and infantry. The British infantry deployed into line, and, covered by skirmishers, advanced upon the enemy's position. The guns of the latter at once opened, and there was also a well-sustained but not very effective fire of small arms kept up from the jungle. The skirmishers directing their fire on the enemy's guns (whose position could only be ascertained from their smoke), steadily advanced. After an ineffectual attempt to turn the left wing of the British by the enemy's cavalry, the latter gave way, leaving their infantry to be severely handled by the Lancers. The line continued to advance, and six guns were taken by a rush of the skirmishers, many of the gunners being shot and bayoneted when endeavouring to escape. The guns being now brought up, the rebels soon were in rapid retreat. There appears to have been no casualties to the 92nd in this well-fought action.

It having been ascertained that the rebels had crossed the Betwa, and were now located on the right bank of that river, Major-General Michel arranged with Brigadier Smith, commanding a field column in the Chundaree district, that the two forces should make a combined movement, and for this purpose they were divided into three columns. The left column, consisting of the infantry of his brigade, under Brigadier Smith, was to move down the left bank of the river towards the Chundaree, prepared to cross to the right bank if necessary. The cavalry and horse artillery of both brigades, forming the centre column, under the immediate command of Major-General Michel, was to cross at the ford by which the enemy had retreated. The right column, consisting of the infantry and artillery of Lt.-Col. Lockhart's brigade, under that officer, was to cross the river by the Khunjea Ghaut and proceed to Nurat. This place it reached on the 17th of October, and on the 18th was joined by the centre column, which had been unable to penetrate the very dense jungle.

On the morning of the 19th, the 92nd being led by Captain A. W. Cameron, the two combined columns marched upon the village of Sindwaho, about 12 miles distant, and where the enemy were reported to be in strength. The force halted within half a mile of the vil-

lage, to the right of which the enemy were discovered drawn up in order of battle. The cavalry and horse artillery advanced to the attack, and the infantry, who were to advance upon the village, under Lt.-Col. Lockhart, were deployed into line, covered by skirmishers. The 71st passed to the right of the village, the 92nd through the village and thick enclosures on the left, and the 19th Bombay Native Infantry were on more open ground to the left of the 92nd. The enemy were found to have abandoned the village, but many were shot down in the advance of the skirmishers through the enclosures. When clear of the village, the infantry advanced in echelon of battalions from the right. While the 71st took ground to the right, and the 19th Bengal Native Infantry went to the help of the Bombay Artillery, the 92nd, under Captain Cameron, advanced in the face of a large body of cavalry, who had posted themselves under a large tope of trees on a rising ground and frequently threatened to charge. By this time the 92nd was quite separated from the rest of the force. A battery of artillery having been sent to join the 92nd, and as the enemy still threatened to charge, the skirmishers were recalled, and fire opened from right to left; as shot and shell were at the same time thrown into the tope, the enemy retired, and were soon in rapid retreat, pursued by the cavalry.

During the 20th the force halted at Tehree and on this as on previous occasions the Major-General issued an order congratulating the troops on their success, and justly praising the exertions and bravery of officers and men. On this last occasion, Col. Lockhart's ability in handling his brigade elicited the Major-General's warmest approbation.

The force set out again on the 21st, and marching each day reached Dujorial on the 24th. The Major-General having heard that the enemy were at Kimlasa, moved on Kuraya at 2 A.M. on the 25th, and at dawn the whole of the rebel army was discovered crossing in front just beyond Kuraya. When the cavalry, which had started an hour later than the infantry, came up, they found that the infantry under Col. Lockhart, having cut through the enemy's line of march, had just wheeled to the right and part advanced skirmishing.

The infantry had indeed dispersed the enemy when the cavalry arrived; the latter therefore set out in rapid pursuit, the infantry following for about five miles and clearing the villages of the rebels.

The force remained at Kuraya till the 27th, when it proceeded south, and reached Bhilsa on the 2nd of November. On the 4th the Major-General proceeded with the cavalry in pursuit of the rebels, who had crossed the Nerbudda, leaving the infantry and Le Marchant's battery of artillery to watch Bhilsa and Bhopal, both being threatened by bodies of local rebels. The infantry remained at Bhilsa until the 9th, when, proceeding by Goolgong, they reached Bhopal on the 17th, leaving it on the 23rd for Sehore.

The rebels, in the meantime, after crossing the Nerbudda, had been again repulsed by the troops in Candeish. One hundred men of the 92nd, part of a small column under Major Sutherland, proceeded on the 20th of November to cross the Nerbudda, and on the 24th reached Jeelwana, where they were joined by another 50 men of the 92nd and a like number of the 71st mounted on camels. On the morning of the 24th Major Sutherland proceeded with 120 Highlanders and 80 sepoy, partly on camels, and soon ascertaining that the rebels, under Tantéa Topee, with two guns, were on the road to Rajpooor, pushed on in pursuit. On approaching Rajpooor, the rebel force was perceived passing through it, and the Highlanders, on camels, pushing rapidly forward, came on the enemy in half an hour. Before the men, however, could dismount for the attack, the rebels again retired. By this time the men following on foot, both Europeans and natives, having marched at a very rapid pace in rear, overtook the men on camels. The whole now advanced together direct upon the enemy, who had taken up a strong position, in order of battle, on a rocky and wooded ridge, their two guns on the road commanding the only approach. The Highlanders, supported by the native troops, at once advanced, and rushing up the road under a shower of grape, in a very short time captured the guns, on which the rebels precipitately abandoned their position. In this attack, Lt. and Adjutant Humfrey was wounded.

Major Sutherland's force remained in the neighbourhood of Kooksee until the 27th of December, when it was ordered to join headquarters at Mhow.

Lt.-Col. Lockhart's column left Sehore and marched upon Indore on the 29th of November, that town being considered in danger of an attack by the rebels. Indore was reached on December 4th, and the column halted there until the 6th, when it returned to quarters at Mhow, having detached No. 10 and part of No. 3 companies under Captain Bethune to join a small force proceeding towards Rutlām. These companies were subsequently attached to Brigadier Somerset's column, and mounted on camels, they underwent great privations and severe fatigue during the rapid pursuit in the Banswarra country. On the morning of the 1st of January 1859, the column came up with the rebels at daylight at Baroda, but the men had scarcely dismounted ere the rebels had, as usual, commenced a rapid retreat; this, however, they did not effect before being considerably cut up by the cavalry and guns attached to the force. These companies did not rejoin headquarters until the 24th of May 1859.

On the 2nd of March, headquarters, numbering about 1000 officers and men, marched from Mhow to Jhansi, there to be quartered; but, on reaching Bursud, they were directed by Brigadier-General Sir R. Napier to assist in clearing that neighbourhood of some rebels said to be located in the jungles. For this purpose all the heavy baggage was left at Bursud in charge of a company, and the remainder proceeded in light order to Ummeergur and subsequently to Karadev. The jungles were in vain searched for any rebels, and on the 25th the force again got on to the main road at Goona and proceeded towards Jhansi, which it reached on the 7th of April. Nos. 8 and 9 companies proceeded direct to Lullutpooor, where they were stationed on detached duty under Major Sutherland. Remnants of rebels who had, after being broken up into small parties, reunited under Feroze Shah, and taken refuge in the dense jungles, were by the junction of forces from Lullutpooor and other places driven from their refuge, without, however, their having been actually come in contact with. The duty was, never-



theless, of a harassing nature, and was rendered more so by the sickness which had latterly prevailed at Lullutpoor and reduced the men stationed there to a weak condition.

On the 1st of June 1859, No. 7 company was detached to Seepree, and on the evening of the 30th, 40 men of that company under Ensign Emmet, mounted on elephants, proceeded with a mixed native force, the whole under the command of Major Meade, to surprise a numerous party of rebels who had located themselves in a village about 28 miles distant. The village, which was situated on an eminence and surrounded by thick jungle, was reached by 5.30 A.M. on the 1st of July, and the attack immediately commenced. The rebels in considerable numbers took refuge in a large house well loop-holed, and kept up a warm fire of musketry on their assailants; they were not finally subdued until the house caught fire. Of the 92nd, 4 rank and file were wounded, and Major Meade, in reporting the affair to the commanding officer, said:—"I cannot speak too highly of Ensign Emmet and your men; their coolness and steadiness was most conspicuous."

On the 14th of October, Nos. 1 and 2 companies proceeded, mounted on camels, as part of a small force ordered from Jhansi under command of Col. Lockhart, in conjunction with 6 other columns, to clear the Bundelcund jungles of rebels. The force continued in the field until the 14th of December. Some difficult and harassing marches were performed in the course of these operations, but the rebels having broken through the circle to the north-east, the Jhansi column, being stationed on the west, did not come in contact with them.

Thus it will be seen that the 92nd performed important and harassing duties during the suppression of the great Indian Mutiny, and certainly seem to have deserved some outward mark of the services they then rendered to their country. Brigadier-General Sir Robert Napier, in bidding farewell to the officers and men of the Gwalior division on the 11th of January 1860, specially acknowledged the important assistance he had received from Col. Lockhart and the men under his command. Notwithstanding the fatiguing work the 92nd had to undergo, both Sir Robert Napier and

Lord Clyde, in reporting on their inspection, spoke in the highest terms of the condition of the regiment.

The various detachments having joined headquarters at Jhansi, the regiment, numbering about 960 officers and men, under command of Col. Lockhart, C.B., left Jhansi on the 15th of March for Dugshai, there to be quartered.

The 92nd remained in India for nearly three years longer, during which little occurred in connection with the regiment calling for special notice. Besides the places already mentioned, it was stationed at Umballa, Benares, Rajghat, and Calcutta, and, on its half-yearly inspection, invariably elicited the unqualified commendation of the inspecting officers and the War Office authorities; the regimental school gained the special praise of the latter.

While stationed at Dugshai, in September 1861, the regiment received the gratifying intelligence that Her Majesty had been graciously pleased to authorise the 92nd being designated "The Gordon Highlanders," by which name it was popularly known at the period of its being raised and for some time afterwards; indeed we suspect it had never ceased to be popularly known by this title.

The Gordon Highlanders embarked at Calcutta for England in two detachments on the 24th and 28th of January 1863, respectively, and rejoined at Gosport on the 20th of May. This was the first time the regiment had been quartered in England since the 22nd of August 1816. Before the 92nd left India, 396 men volunteered into regiments remaining in the country; the deficiency was, however, soon filled up, as, on its being made known, Scotchmen serving in English regiments gladly availed themselves of the opportunity of serving in so distinguished a corps.

The 92nd did not remain long at Gosport. It embarked at Portsmouth on the 10th of July for Edinburgh, arriving off Granton Pier on the 13th, and marching to the Castle through an enthusiastic crowd. It was 17 years since the Gordon Highlanders had last been in Edinburgh. Shortly after its arrival the regiment was inspected by its Colonel, General Sir John McDonald, K.C.B., who had formerly commanded the 92nd for the long period of 18 years.

The regiment remained scarcely a year in Edinburgh, during which time only one event occurred to mark the "even tenor of its way;" this was the presentation of new colours on the 13th of April 1864. The Highlanders, on that day, were formed in review-order on the Castle Esplanade, shortly after which Major-General Walker, C.B., commanding in Scotland, arrived on the ground accompanied by his staff. General Sir John M'Donald, K.C.B., the veteran colonel of the regiment, was also present, along with Lady M'Donald and other members of his family. After the usual ceremony had been gone through with the old colours, and after the Rev. James Millar, Chaplain of Edinburgh Castle, had offered up an appropriate prayer, the Major-General placed the new colours in the hands of Lady M'Donald, who addressed the regiment in a few most appropriate words:—

"It would be, I believe," she said, "according to established custom, that, in placing these colours in your hands, I should remind you of the duty you owe to them, your Queen, and your country; but, to the Gordon Highlanders, any such counsel would, I feel, be superfluous; their glorious deeds of the past are sufficient guarantee for the future, that wherever and whenever these colours are borne into action, it will be but to add new badges to them and fresh honour to the regiment. I cannot let this opportunity pass without touching on the many happy years I spent among you, without assuring you of the pleasure it gives me to see you again, and of my warmest wishes for your welfare and prosperity."

On the 25th of May 1864, the 92nd left Edinburgh for Glasgow under the command of Col. A. I. Lockhart, C.B. Detachments were also sent to Paisley and Ayr. The 92nd remained in Glasgow till March 1865, during which time it took part in a large sham fight in Renfrewshire, and was present at the inauguration by the Queen of a statue of Prince Albert at Perth, the first erected in the kingdom. On the 25th of January 1865, the *dépôt* joined headquarters from Stirling. It is unnecessary to say that in all its public appearances, and at all inspections while in Scotland, as elsewhere, the Gordon Highlanders received, and that deservedly, the highest encomiums on their appearance, discipline, and conduct.

On the 6th of March 1865, the 92nd, consisting of 1033 officers, men, women, and children, embarked on the Clyde for Portsmouth, *en route* for Aldershot, arriving at the Camp on the 10th of the same month. While

at Aldershot, Major C. M. Hamilton was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel, and succeeded to the command of the regiment in place of Col. Lockhart, C.B.

The 92nd after remaining a year at Aldershot, during which nothing of note occurred, left for Portsmouth on the 1st of March 1866, and embarked on the same day for Ireland, Lt.-Col. Hamilton commanding. The regiment disembarked at Kingstown on the 5th, and proceeded to the Curragh Camp, where it remained till the 9th, when it removed to Dublin, with the exception of A and C companies, which were left at the Curragh to go through a course of musketry instruction. On the regiment leaving Aldershot, a most gratifying report concerning it was sent to headquarters; the 92nd Highlanders, the Brigade General reported,—

"Are well drilled, their conduct sober, orderly, and soldierlike; discipline good, and all one could desire in a well regulated corps."

During its stay in Ireland the 92nd had a taste of the unpleasant duty of aiding the civil power. On the 31st of December 1867, two detachments were sent out for this purpose from the Curragh Camp, where the whole regiment was then stationed, one, under command of Major A. W. Cameron, to Cork; and the other, under command of Captain A. Forbes Mackay, to Tipperary. These detachments seem to have performed their duty effectively and without the sad necessity of resorting to extreme measures;<sup>1</sup> they did not return to Dublin, the former remaining at Cork and the latter proceeding to that place on the 18th of January 1868. Here these detachments were joined by the rest of the regiment on the 25th of January, on which day it embarked at Queenstown for India, sailing next day under command of Lt.-Col. Hamilton. The regiment proceeded by the overland route, and landed at Bombay Harbour on the 26th of February. Here the 92nd was transhipped into three vessels to be

<sup>1</sup> The regiment had arranged a grand New Year's entertainment, and the unfortunate men of these detachments, who had to march on two hours' notice, had to leave the dinner cooking. They turned out as cheerfully as circumstances would permit, there being just enough of grumbling to have made it very hot work for the Fenians had they showed fight.

taken to Kurrachee, where headquarters arrived on the 8th of March. From Kurrachee this detachment made its way, partly by river (the Indus), partly by rail, and partly by road, to Jalindhur, in the Panjaub, which it reached on the 30th of March, and was joined by the remaining portion of the regiment on the 7th of April. During its stay at Jalindhur the 92nd regularly furnished detachments to garrison Fort Govindghur, Amritsar, and had the honour, in February 1870, to take part in the reception at Mean Meer of H.R.H. the Duke of Edinburgh. On this occasion the regiment was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel McBean, who had been promoted to the command of the 92nd in room of Lieutenant-Colonel Hamilton. Detachments, consisting mostly of young and sickly men, were also sent occasionally to Dalhousie, to be employed in road-making in the Chumba Hills.

The 92nd remained quartered at Jalindhur until the 18th of December 1871, on which day headquarters and three companies, under command of Major G. H. Parker, proceeded by rail to Delhi to form part of the force collected there at the Camp of Exercise. Here it was posted to the 1st Brigade (Colonel N. Walker, C.B., 1st Buffs) of the 2nd Division commanded by Major-General McMurdo, C.B. The remaining three companies joined headquarters on the following day. The camp of exercise was broken up on the 1st of February 1872, and Colonel Walker, in his brigade order issued on the occasion, stated that the last six weeks had added to the interest he had for many years taken in the career of his "old friends the 92nd Highlanders;" and also specially mentioned the name of Captain Chalmer of the 92nd for the valuable services which the latter had invariably rendered him. A change of station to Chukrata had been ordered, and on the 2nd of February the regiment set out from Delhi by route march for this place, reaching its destination on the 2nd of March. On the 22nd of November 1873 the battalion again changed quarters in the ordinary course of relief, and proceeded to Mooltan, which was reached on the 13th of January 1874, the strength being then 674 of all ranks.

## III.

1874—1886.

Mooltan—Guard of Honour for the Prince of Wales at Lahore—Farewell Order of Colonel Cameron—Sitapur and Benares—Proceeds on Active Service to Afghanistan—Ali Khely—Keratiga—Charasiah—Asmai Heights—Kabul—Argandab—Sherpore Cantonments—Childuckteran—The March from Kabul to Kandahar—Rewards for Services in Afghanistan—Leaves Kabul for England—Destination changed to Natal—Durban—March to Newcastle—Mount Prospect Camp—The disaster at Majuba Hill—Bennett's Drift Camp—Departure for Home—Portsmouth—Edinburgh—Deposition of Old Colours of Scottish Regiments in St Giles' Cathedral—The Channel Islands.

DURING the time the 92nd was at Mooltan, a detachment of one company, relieved at fixed intervals, was furnished for a post at Dira Ismail Khan; and the monotony of station life was further broken by the visit of headquarters and one of the wings of the regiment, under the command of Major G. H. Parker, to Lahore, to be present on the occasion of the visit of the Prince of Wales to that place. The strength of the wing, which set out on the 13th of January 1876, was 362; and on its arrival at Lahore a Guard of Honour was told off, which encamped in the grounds at Government House, while the remainder went under canvas at the race-course. This special duty lasted till the 26th of the month; and previous to his departure, His Royal Highness expressed his pleasure at the smart appearance and steadiness of the men, and desired Major Parker to make this known to the regiment. In September of the same year, Lieutenant-Colonel A. W. Cameron retired from the command, and issued the following farewell address on the occasion:—

"I cannot leave the Gordon Highlanders without expressing how high an honour I shall always esteem it, to have been privileged for very nearly thirty-two years to serve in its ranks, and, above all, that I was entrusted with the command of it. Circumstances compel me now to resign the charge which it was the ambition of my life to obtain; but wherever the regiment goes, there will my best hopes and wishes accompany it. It will always afford me the greatest pleasure to learn that mutual good-will, ready and willing obedience to authority, a zealous and fearless discharge by all of the duties of their several stations, continue as heretofore to mark their character.

"Comrades! there are now a great many young soldiers in your ranks, and not so many 'Old Hands,' with whom in former times it rested in a measure to hand down the traditions of the Regiment. I would

therefore recommend you, as a last and parting word of advice, to make yourselves intimately acquainted with the history of your Regiment, to take well to heart the good name (Second to None) in the British Army which our forefathers earned for it, and always to remember that you have that name in your safe keeping. I need hardly say that to add to that name should be the ambition of every individual in the Corps, no matter what his standing is.

"To all—officers, non-commissioned officers, and men—I return my best thanks for the ready and willing support which was always accorded me in carrying on the duties of the Regiment. With such support and good-will command becomes easy. I hope to be among the first to welcome you to your native land, when I trust I may have the pleasure of shaking many an old comrade by the hand. Till then farewell, and may God speed you."

The departure from Mooltan took place on the 2nd of November 1876, and the regiment proceeded by route marches to Delli, which it reached on the 19th of December, and where, on the 1st of January 1877, it took part in the "Imperial Assemblage" on the occasion of Her Majesty Queen Victoria being proclaimed Empress of India, Colour-Sergeant Drummond being selected as the regimental representative to receive and wear the medal commemorative of the event. On the 2nd of February the 92nd, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel G. H. Parker, arrived at Sitapur; and on the 5th, the left half-battalion, under the command of Major J. C. Hay, was detached to Benares, where it was to be stationed. The only other event of importance which occurred during the year was the issue of Martini-Henry rifles, which superseded the Snider as the service weapon in May. The early part of 1878 was likewise uneventful till the beginning of December, when orders were received to proceed to Afghanistan on active service; and headquarters and the right half-battalion accordingly marched from Sitapur on the 18th, and was joined by the left half-battalion from Benares at Jhelam on the 29th. A halt of a week was made at Lawrencepoore, and a stay of two months at Kohat, so that Ali Kheyl, at the mouth of the gorge leading to the Shutargardan Pass,—where Major-General Roberts' division was then being concentrated, and where the regiment was detailed to form part of the 2d Brigade under Brigadier-General H. Forbes—was not reached till the 18th of April 1879.

The treaty of Gandamak, signed on the 26th of May, having, however, put an end to active operations for the time being, the 92nd was, like the other regiments at Ali Kheyl, mainly employed in providing small parties for reconnaissance and survey-escort duty till September, when, after the fresh outbreak of hostilities consequent on the massacre at Kabul of Sir Louis Cavagnari, the British Envoy to the Ameer, and his staff and escort, it advanced on the 24th, along with the rest of the Kurram Field Force, under the command of Major-General Sir Frederick Roberts, by the Shutargardan Pass, towards the Afghan capital. On the 27th, Lieutenant Grant, with Colour-Sergeant H. Macdonald and twenty-five men, was sent from Karatiga to assist General Roberts, whose passage through the Hazar Darakht defile was barred by a large body of Mongals, and speedily cleared the gorge and dispersed the enemy. For his conduct on this and other occasions, Colour-Sergeant Macdonald was specially mentioned in Sir Frederick Roberts' despatch of the 16th of October, and was afterwards promoted to a lieutenancy.

Immediately after the arrival of the column at Charasiah, about 6 miles from Kabul, detachments of cavalry were sent forward to reconnoitre. These reported that a rough road would have to be formed over part of the pass of Sang-i-Nawishta, in order to render it practicable for guns, and orders were accordingly issued that the right wing of the 92nd, under the command of Major G. S. White, should set out early next morning, along with two guns of No. 2 Mountain Battery and some cavalry, to seize the crest of the pass and provide working parties for road-making. The troops set out as soon as it was daylight, on the morning of the 6th of October, but hardly had they started when large bodies of the enemy were observed drawn up along the crest of the ridge in front, their left occupying both sides of the pass, and their line extending away to the right to the hills overlooking the Chardeh Valley. It was absolutely necessary that the enemy should be dislodged before nightfall, as absence of molestation would have brought

increased boldness, and from all the many villages behind the position, as well as from Kabul and its suburbs, the night's delay would certainly have brought large reinforcements. The road in the rear, too, was in a dangerous condition, and the slightest check would have seriously increased the opposition to the march of General Macpherson's Brigade, which, encumbered as it was with baggage, might in consequence have met with disaster. On the hills on both sides of the camp the tribesmen were also seen assembling, with the evident intention of making a general attack on the encampment.<sup>1</sup>

An immediate assault on the Afghan position was therefore necessary, and General Roberts decided to make a feint on the left, and then deliver his real attack by an out-flanking movement on the right. For the latter, Brigadier-General Baker set his little force in battle array in the wooded enclosures of the detached villages which make up Charasiah, and thence advanced "over some bare undulating hills, forming a position easily defensible, and flanked by steep rocky crags" rising from 1000 to 1800 feet higher. The enemy's main position was about 400 feet above the sloping plain our men had to cross, and while it commanded the entire front was accessible in only a few places. Full details of the battle and victory need not be repeated here, suffice it to say that, notwithstanding all difficulties, and in the face of an obstinate resistance, the right wing of the 92nd, reinforced about mid-day by 100 men of the other wing under command of Major J. C. Hay, captured three hills in succession in dashing style, turning the left flank of the enemy, capturing his main position, and taking 16 guns. Major White, Lieutenant Grant, and Colour-Sergeant Macdonald were afterwards mentioned in despatches, and Major White was recommended for, and subsequently received, the Victoria Cross for his services during the day. The casualties were fortunately small, 3 privates being killed and 6 wounded. Two days later 6 companies, under command of Lieutenant-

Colonel Parker, formed a portion of the force under Brigadier-General Baker, despatched towards the Chardeh Valley in pursuit of the scattered Afghans. These seemed at first to have determined to make a final stand on the Asmai Heights, and the 92nd received orders to occupy the gorge above Baber's Tomb, and, after spending the night there, to be ready for attack early the following morning. When, however, about 4.30 A.M. on the 9th, Captain Oxley, with a strong patrol of 50 men, proceeded to the heights, he found that they had been quietly abandoned during the night, and no further fighting was necessary. For his services, Lieutenant-Colonel Parker was thanked by Sir Frederick Roberts in his despatch; and Lieutenant Hamilton, who had acted as orderly officer to Brigadier-General Massey, had his name put forward on this occasion by that commander as having rendered him valuable aid.

On the 13th of October the regiment took part, along with the rest of the force, in the triumphal march through Kabul—band playing, colours flying, and bayonets fixed—and had, two days later, the pleasure of sharing in the keen gratification afforded to the whole division by the Queen-Empress' prompt recognition of their services, which was conveyed in the following telegram:—

"The Viceroy and Governor-General has the honour to request His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief to convey to General Roberts and the troops under his command the expression of Her Majesty's warm satisfaction with their noble conduct in the very successful and important action of Charasiah, which the Viceroy lost no time in reporting to Her Majesty. The Queen-Empress desires to express to her gallant troops her sorrow for those who fell in this action and in the recent brilliant exploit at Shutargardan, and the Viceroy is also commanded to make known to His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief Her Majesty's anxiety for further information as to the condition of the wounded."

Between this time and the 15th of December, when the siege of the Sherpore cantonments began, the 92nd saw a good deal of active service about Maidan, 25 miles from Kabul, where the country was in a particularly unsettled condition. It left the camp on the 21st of November to join the expeditionary force under Brigadier-General Baker, and on the 24th took part in the operations against Bahadar Khan, when ten

<sup>1</sup> It was afterwards ascertained that this was to have been delivered at nightfall.

villages were destroyed, returning again to Sherpore on the 1st of December. It also formed part of a column under General Baker which was despatched on the 9th of December to Charasiah, for the purpose of watching the Logar Valley and breaking up a combination of rebel tribes which was threatening an attack on Sherpore, and next day moved to Bini Bedan to endeavour to cut off the Afghan force under Mohammed Jan, which was being collected for the same purpose. During these days the troops were constantly in contact with the enemy, as they were again on the 11th, when an advance was made in the direction of the Argandab River. On this occasion the Gordon Highlanders furnished both the rear and advance guards, the former under the command of Captain M'Callum, who was mentioned in despatches for the able manner in which he carried out his duties; and the latter, which consisted also of half a troop of the 5th Punjaub Cavalry, under Major White, who was mentioned in despatches for his brilliant services. Lieutenant the Hon. J. S. Napier was also mentioned for his gallantry in leading an assault on the Afghans who held both sides of the gorge through which the road to the Argandab runs. On the 13th of December the whole regiment proceeded, with the rest of the brigade, to attack the enemy along the Bini Hissar road, four companies under Major White leading the advance, and the rest, under Lieutenant-Colonel Parker, escorting the guns. When the 92nd was formed up for the attack, General Baker laughingly told them that there would be no dinner until the heights were captured. This announcement was greeted with lusty cheers, and the position indicated was occupied within the appointed time, with the assistance of the 72nd Regiment, which operated from the other side. The attack on the first Afghan line was gallantly led by Lieutenant St John Forbes, who, together with Colour-Sergeant Drummond, was killed in a hand-to-hand conflict. The resistance offered by the enemy, who had a very considerable advantage both in numbers and in the strength of position, to the leading men of the 92nd was

very resolute; but the slight check caused by the fall of Lieutenant Forbes was immediately overcome by the action of Lieutenant Dick Cunyngham, who at once rushed forward, and gallantly exposing himself, rallied the men by both word and example—a feat deemed worthy of the Victoria Cross. By 11.30 A.M. the Highlanders reached the summit, and the contested height was won. The number of casualties—1 officer and 2 non-commissioned officers and men killed, and 19 wounded—marks the sharpness of the struggle. The exertions of Lieutenant and Adjutant Douglas were recognised by the mention of his name in despatches. The following regimental order was published on the afternoon of the engagement:—

“The commanding officer has to announce with the deepest regret the loss of Lieutenant St John Forbes, who fell in action to-day whilst leading his company, foremost in an advance which the Brigadier-General commanding has described as the most brilliant he has ever witnessed. With the name of this most promising young officer the Lieutenant-Colonel commanding has to couple that of No. 488, Colour-Sergeant James Drummond, who fell beside his officer. This non-commissioned officer of over twenty-one years' service has always been held in the highest esteem in the Regiment, and on 1st January 1877 was selected as the representative of the 92nd Highlanders to wear the Imperial Assemblage Medal. Lieutenant-Colonel Parker feels sure that these and other losses are the only dark spots over the brilliant achievement of to-day, which has added fresh laurels to the high name of the 92nd Highlanders.

“He begs to thank Major White and the officers and non-commissioned officers and men engaged in the attack as having been most immediately concerned in bringing about the happy result. In conclusion, the Lieutenant-Colonel commanding wishes placed on record his high appreciation of the conduct displayed by the non-commissioned officers and men during the hardships of the past week.”

On the 14th of December two companies, under Captain Gordon and Lieutenant Gilpin-Brown, formed part of a small force sent out to dislodge the Afghans from their positions on the Asmai Heights—an operation carried out with perfect success, notwithstanding the difficult nature of the ground, the great numerical superiority and obstinate resistance of the enemy, and the determined stand made by a body of Ghazis, who died to a man rather than abandon their position on the highest peak. The loss to the 92nd was Captain Gordon and three men wounded, Sergeant J. M'Laren and Corporal E. M'Kay

received distinguished-conduct medals as a reward for the great personal gallantry displayed by them during the contest. From the 14th to the 23d of December the regiment was shut up, along with the rest of the British force, in the Sherpore cantonments,<sup>1</sup> and had its share in the repulse of the Afghan attack on the 23d, when four companies, under command of Major White and Captain McCallum, lined the intrenchments along part of the Bemaru Heights and the gorge between, and two companies, under Lieutenant-Colonel Parker, remained in reserve in the centre of the cantonments. The loss was one man killed and five wounded.

This engagement and the arrival of General Gough's brigade put an end to the siege of Sherpore, and nothing of importance took place thereafter till the 20th of April 1880, when the left wing of the Gordon Highlanders, under Major White, moved out of the cantonments as part of a small force, under the command of Colonel Jenkins, C.B., intended to operate towards Gogo; and encamped at the village of Childuckteran, where, on the 25th, the column was attacked by a much more numerous body of the enemy, of at least 5000 men. As soon as the action commenced at daybreak, the tents were struck and the baggage animals sent under cover of a small hill in rear of the camp, with half a company of the 92nd as a guard. Other two companies of the regiment, under Captain Robertson, were extended to cover the front, and the remaining company and a half was drawn up in support. The enemy had excellent cover, and succeeded in advancing his standards to within 200 yards of the British fighting line, and maintaining his attack there (though he could never get any nearer) till 1.30 p.m., when, on the arrival of Brigadier-General Macpherson's brigade — which included the other wing of the 92nd under Lieutenant-Colonel Parker — the combined forces drove the Afghans back and dispersed them. The loss of the 92nd was 2 non-commissioned officers and men killed and 6 wounded. Lieutenant-Colonel Parker, Major White, Captain Singleton, and Captain Mac-

gregor were again mentioned in despatches, and received the thanks of their respective Brigadiers; and Lieutenants Douglas and Ramsay were brought forward by Lieutenant-Colonel Parker as deserving favourable mention for their services during the engagement. The conduct of the 92nd all through the campaign had attracted the special attention of Lieutenant-General Sir Frederick Roberts, who thus expressed himself in a letter to the commanding officer:—

“The 92nd have done such excellent service since they came under my command that I should like to do something for the Regiment. . . . You must be proud of commanding a Regiment, which I am sure is Second to None, and which I sincerely hope I may have with me if ever I am fortunate enough to hold another command on service.”

After taking part in several other small expeditions into the country round Kabul, the regiment formed part of the force which marched under General Roberts from Kabul to Kandahar, details in connection with which have been already given in the account of the 72nd Highlanders. Immediately after the arrival of Sir Frederick Roberts' troops at Kandahar on the 31st of August, the 92nd took part in the reconnaissance of the Afghan position; and in the battle of the following day formed part of the 1st Brigade, which led the advance, and succeeded, after severe fighting, in sweeping the enemy out of the closely wooded enclosures along the western slopes of the hill on which the village of Gundi Mullah Sahibdad stood, and finally in attacking and carrying the village itself at the point of the bayonet. The latter feat was accomplished in dashing style by two companies of the Gordon Highlanders under Major White, and two companies of the 2nd Goorkas. This movement brought the brigade in rear of the Bala Wali Kotal, and in front of an intrenched post which was on the south, and which, from the way in which reinforcements were being pushed forward, the enemy was evidently prepared to hold with great determination. Major White, who was leading the advanced companies of the 92nd, recognising, with true soldierly instinct, that this position must at once be taken by storm, called on his men for just one charge

<sup>1</sup> See the account of the 72nd Regiment.

more to finish the business. His call was brilliantly responded to, and the work was at once captured, the gallant Major being himself the first to reach the guns. The casualties, which were somewhat numerous, show the severe nature of the fighting, 11 non-commissioned officers and men being killed and 2 officers and 69 non-commissioned officers and men wounded. Lieutenant-Colonel Parker, Major White, Captain Macgregor (Deputy Assistant Quartermaster-General), Lieutenant

and Captains Singleton, Macgregor, Gordon, Napier, and Douglas to Brevet-Majorities. Major White received besides the Victoria Cross "For conspicuous bravery during the action of Charasiah on 6th October 1879, when, finding that the artillery and rifle fire failed to dislodge the enemy from a fortified hill which it was necessary to capture, Major White led an attack on it in person. Advancing with two companies of his Regiment, and climbing from one steep ledge to another,

he came upon a body of the enemy strongly posted, and outnumbering his force about eight to one. His men being much exhausted, and immediate action being necessary, Major White took a rifle, and going on by himself, shot the leader of the enemy. This act so intimidated the rest that they fled round the side of the hill, and the position was won.

"Again, on 1st September 1880, at the battle of Kandahar, Major White, in leading the final charge under a heavy fire from the enemy who held a strong position and were supported by two guns, rode straight up to within a few yards of them, and, seeing the guns, dashed forward and secured one of them, immediately after which the enemy retired."

The Victoria Cross was afterwards, on the 18th of October 1881, conferred also on Lieutenant Cunyngham "For conspicuous gallantry and coolness displayed by him on 13th December 1879 at the

attack upon the Sherepore Pass in Afghanistan, in having exposed himself to the full force of the enemy, and by his example and encouragement rallied the men, who, having been beaten back, were at the moment wavering at the top of the hill."

Her Majesty was also, on the 7th of June 1881, graciously pleased to grant permission to the regiment, in commemoration of its gallant behaviour during the campaign, to add the words "Charasiah," "Kabul, 1879," "Kandahar, 1880," "Afghanistan, 1879-80"



Lieutenant-Colonel White, V.C., C.B.

From a Photograph.

Douglas, and Surgeon-Major Roe were all mentioned in despatches, while Major White was again recommended for the Victoria Cross; and Corporal McGillivray, Privates Peter, J. McIntosh, Dennis, and D. Gray, and Drummer Roddick received distinguished-conduct medals. For their services throughout the Afghan campaigns, Lieutenant-Colonel Parker and Major White, subsequently, on the 1st of March 1881, received the Companionship of the Bath; Major White was also promoted to a Brevet Lieutenant-Colonelcy,



to the distinctions already borne on the standards, colours, or appointments. All those who crossed the frontier, on duty, between the 23d of November 1878 and the 26th of May 1879, and between the 3d of September 1879 and the 20th of September 1880, received the Afghan war medal; and those who took part in the march to Kandahar received also the bronze star made from the guns captured from the Afghans.

The Gordon Highlanders, with a total strength of 643 of all ranks, left Kandahar on the 28th of September 1880, *en route* for India and under orders for home; and at Lahore, on the 18th of October, the following highly complimentary Order was published by Brigadier-General Macpherson:—

“The Brigadier-General offers his best thanks to all ranks of the 92nd for having contributed to make his command of the 1st Brigade a real pleasure.

“The conduct of the Regiment in quarters has been admirable; and its bearing in action with the enemy has invariably elicited the admiration of our countrymen.

“A useful lesson should be gained from the battle of Mezra, for the Brigadier considers that by the determined and rapid advances of the 92nd on that day an immense loss of life was saved, and Sirdar Ayub Khan was unable to get away any of his guns. Brigadier-General Macpherson congratulates Colonel Parker most warmly on the efficient state in which the Regiment has been maintained during the two years it has been in Afghanistan, and on having brought it to the end of the campaign in a condition for which the only word is—perfection.

“With his heartiest wishes for a prosperous voyage and a happy meeting with their friends, Brigadier-General Macpherson bids the 92nd Farewell!”

Mean Meer was reached on the 21st of October, and Cawnpore on the 5th of December; and while passing through Allahabad on the 6th of January 1881, a change in destination was announced by the following telegram:—“The 92nd Highlanders are to embark for Natal immediately instead of going to England, to be completed in arms and equipment, and to take 200 rounds of ammunition per rifle and the Kabul scale of intrenching tools.” This alteration was due to the rising of the Boers in the Transvaal, on the 19th of December 1880, against the British authority in that country, and the consequent necessity for increasing the forces in the district so as to enable them to cope with the rebellion.

The port of embarkation was Bombay, whence the regiment sailed in H.M.S. “Cro-

codile,” on the 14th of January, with a total strength of 700 of all ranks, about 90 invalids and time-expired men being left behind to await conveyance to England. The following General Order was published by H.E. the Commander-in-Chief in India, on the 8th of January, previous to the departure:—

“The 15th King’s Hussars, 2/60 Royal Rifles, and the 92nd Gordon Highlanders, being about to leave India for service in Natal, His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief cannot allow them to quit the country without referring to the eminent service they have rendered during the recent operations in Afghanistan. To recount the services of the 92nd Highlanders would be to write the history of the second phase of the Afghan war. From Charasiah to Kandahar, in nearly every engagement during the operations, the 92nd has always been conspicuous for its gallantry and discipline, and has proved itself Second to None of Her Majesty’s Regiments.

“In bidding farewell to these distinguished Regiments, Sir Frederick Haines had hoped to be able to wish them a speedy and a happy return to England, but England claims their services in another part of the globe—a call most heartily and cheerfully responded to. This may delay their return home for a while, but His Excellency knows that the opportunity thus afforded them of adding to the lustre of the British arms, and to their own renown, will be utilised.”

After a very fine passage the regiment reached Durban on the 30th of January, and immediately after landing received an address of welcome from the Scotch residents in the neighbourhood. As Major-General Sir George Colley, who had already pushed forward with all his available troops, had sustained a slight check at Laing’s Neck on the Transvaal border on the 28th of the month, and had intrenched himself to await reinforcements, there was no delay in starting for the front; and after proceeding to Pietermaritzburg by train on the 31st, the 92nd set out on the following day on its march of 174 miles to Newcastle, which is about 25 miles to the south-west of the pass of Laing’s Neck, where an entry had to be forced through the Boer defences into the Transvaal. There had been heavy rains just before the column—which consisted, besides the Gordon Highlanders, of the other regiments that had come with them from India, and of a naval brigade from H.M.S. “Dido”—set out, and the roads were consequently in a fearful condition. During a considerable part of the journey, too, there was rain and mist, so that, though the advance was by forced marches, progress was

slow, and the toil was excessive and very trying, even for such well seasoned soldiers. Ingogo was, however, passed on the 8th of February, Sandy's River crossed without opposition on the 14th, and Newcastle itself reached on the 16th. On the 19th, Major-General Sir Evelyn Wood (who had met and taken command of the reinforcements on the way) determined to effect a reconnaissance in the direction of Utrecht, and set out from the camp very early, along with two companies of the 92nd under Major J. C. Hay and 100 men of the Hussars. Having advanced to the Buffalo River, he left the infantry to guard the crossing, while he himself, with the cavalry, swam across, and by sunrise succeeded in pushing some 30 miles into the Transvaal and up to within 10 miles of Wakkerstroom. The whole operation was accomplished without opposition, and the force returned to camp the same night. General Wood started shortly afterwards on his return to Pietermaritzburg to superintend the sending up of further reinforcements.

On the 23d, the regiment arrived at Headquarters at Mount Prospect Camp, near the entrance to Laing's Neck, where the British force was being concentrated for the attack on the strong intrenchments held by the Boers within the pass. Three days afterwards it was doomed to share in the ill-fated expedition to Majuba Hill, and in the disastrous engagement that followed on the 27th. It had already been ascertained that the Boer position was very strong, and a direct attack would therefore have probably involved such severe fighting as would have entailed great loss of life; and General Colley had, in consequence, determined to try to take the intrenchments in reverse by securing a commanding position on some of the heights of the Spitzkeop on one side of the pass. Inquiries, made as carefully as possible, seemed to point to an eminence called Majuba Hill, about four miles from Mount Prospect Camp, and 2500 feet above it, as a suitable post for this purpose, and thither accordingly, at 10 p.m. on the night of the 26th, the General himself, accompanied by Lieutenant-Colonel Stewart and Major Fraser,

R.E., of the staff, started with a small force made up of 2 companies of the 3d battalion of the 60th Regiment (140 rifles), under the command of Captain Smith; 2 companies of the 58th Regiment (170 rifles), under the command of Captain Morris; 3 companies of the 92nd Highlanders (180 rifles), under the command of Major Hay; and a naval brigade (64 rifles and a Gatling gun), under Commander Romilly—a total of 554 men, exclusive of officers. Each man carried provisions for three days, 70 rounds of ammunition, a greatcoat, and a waterproof sheet, while a number of intrenching tools were taken besides. For men thus heavily encumbered the march during a dark night and over difficult and unknown ground proved not only toilsome but painful in the extreme. The route led up ascents that were in many cases "absolutely precipitous, and wherever there was footing for them huge boulders and loose stones, which rolled down when touched, covered the ground;" and as a detour had to be made in order to reach the position from its rear and so avoid alarming any of the Boer outposts, six hours were occupied in reaching the wished-for summit, which was gained by the leading files of the 58th about 4 a.m., just after daybreak. The 92nd were all on the top by 5.30, and the Naval Brigade, which had been delayed by the difficulty of drawing the Gatling, shortly afterwards, the total force being, however, now reduced to 350 men, as the two companies of the 60th and one of the 92nd had been left behind at a commanding point to keep up communication with the camp.

So far, General Colley's success had been complete, as the whole line of the Boer intrenchments, stretching from a point immediately below away to the Buffalo River, was plainly visible, and taken in reverse, as it was from this position, had now become untenable. The enemy's principal laager was about 2000 yards away, and at "sunrise the Boers were to be seen moving in their lines, but it was not until nearly an hour later that a party of mounted videttes were seen trotting out towards the hill, upon which they evidently intended to take their stand.

As they approached, our outlying pickets fired upon them, and our presence was for the first time discovered. The sound of our guns was heard at the Dutch laager, and the whole scene changed as if by magic. In place of a few scattered figures there appeared on the scene swarms of men rushing hither and thither. Some rushed to their horses, others to the waggons, and the work of in-spanning the oxen and preparing for an instant retreat began at once. When the first panic abated it could be seen that some person in authority had taken the command. The greater portion of the Boers began to move forward with the evident intention of attacking us, but the work of preparing for a retreat in case of necessity still went on, and continued until all the waggons were in-spanned and ready to move away. Some, indeed, at once began to withdraw."<sup>1</sup>

The attack began at 7 A.M., the British position being a plateau bounded on all sides by a steep brow, and nearly a mile in circumference, with an oblong shallow basin about 400 yards in circumference near the highest point. This afforded some slight shelter, but elsewhere the ground sloped downward from the centre and crest, so that the main plateau was exposed to fire from lower ground all round, and was especially searched from a ridge within easy range of its north-west angle. Though the position had now to be treated as a defensive one, every requirement belonging to a post that can be truly termed defensive was here not only wanting, but indeed on the side of the attack. All the advantages of observing, and so being able to counteract, the adversary's movements, as well as the opportunities of unseen concentration, were with the Boers, who had the best of cover, and who, taking advantage of the natural terraces which break the slope of the hill and run nearly round it, were able to collect in force, under fire of covering parties placed for the purpose, at any point, and move round the hill without coming under the fire or observation of the defenders.

On the other hand the approaches to the brow from the lower slopes were nearly all concealed from the view of our men on the top, and whenever any one ventured forward to try to see what was going on below, he was at once exposed to the fire of the enemy's covering parties—a fire constant, and so wonderfully accurate that the stones and sods thrown up by the soldiers of the British front line for their individual protection, and behind which they were lying, were struck at almost every shot, and the stones when examined afterwards were found to be white with bullet marks. Under such circumstances, too, a circuit of a mile had to be watched and guarded by a small force of 350 men (inclusive of the reserve), in a situation where it was impracticable to observe the enemy's approach, or to say where his main attack would be delivered, and where even, when the General contemplated intrenching, the ground was too fire-swept to admit of working parties.

To the 92nd (one company extended and one in reserve) was assigned the defence of the most exposed part, along the western and northern brow; to the 58th, disposed in the same manner, the north and east; while the sailors held the south-east and south-west extremities of the position. During the first phase of the attack, between the commencement and 11 A.M., the full danger of the situation was not at once apparent, and probably no one then dreamt that the position would so speedily be carried by storm. Every one was cool and collected, and, notwithstanding the close and accurate fire of the Boers, but few casualties had occurred, the most serious being the loss of Commander Romilly, who was mortally wounded while close beside General Colley, whom he was accompanying in a search for a suitable place for an intrenchment. Of the men of the detachment of the Gordon Highlanders, who, under Lieutenant Hamilton, were defending the most exposed portion of the position, only four had as yet been slightly wounded, while their return fire, though delivered but seldom, and with great care as to keeping well under cover, had killed some eight or

<sup>1</sup> Account by Mr Cameron, war correspondent of the *Standard*, who was afterwards killed at Gubat, in the Soudan, on the 19th of January 1885.

ten of the enemy who had shown themselves from behind rocks or bushes. The communication with the camp at Prospect Hill had been cut off, it was true, but with three days' provisions that was a matter of small moment, and it seemed possible to hold out till reinforcements should arrive. About midday the enemy's fire slackened, and it appeared for a moment as if the Boers were retiring, but it was merely the lull before the storm, for they had been strongly augmenting their fighting line—bringing it up, as General Schmid, their leader, afterwards informed some of the officers of the 92nd, to about 2000 men—with a view to assault, and were now in reality preparing for a rush. The time had come for the attacking forces to concentrate the fire of their covering parties, and deliver their onset on some particular point of the thin line that occupied the brow of the plateau. Once in possession of this position all their men had to do was to lie down under the protection which it afforded and search the interior with their fire.

About half-past twelve, therefore, the enemy, having quietly completed all his arrangements, fired heavy volleys from the right lower slopes of the hill (the side on which the firing had all along been heaviest) on the few men who occupied the brow to the north-west, half of whom were immediately either killed or wounded, and the rest driven back. The reserves, now consisting mainly of sailors and men of the 58th Regiment, were at once brought up, but—diminished as they had been by the call for reinforcements from different points to keep down the fire of the attack—were too few in number to be of any use, and were accordingly, after being halted before reaching the position from which our men had been driven, withdrawn behind the rocky ridge which ran along the centre of the plateau. The Boers, with shouts of triumph, rushed up the side of the hill, and pushing a strong force into the gap thus left in the defence of the western face, took the north front in flank and reverse, and rendered it quite untenable; while another large body almost simultaneously appeared on the north-east angle, which was

the highest point of the summit. Resistance was still stoutly offered by detached knots of men, but these were driven back in detail by the rushes of the enemy. Under such shelter as could be obtained behind the central rocky ridge, the gallant remnant of the defenders fixed bayonets, Major Fraser, of the staff, calling out, "Men of the 92nd, don't forget your bayonets;" and standing shoulder to shoulder, tried to return volley for volley. As this unequal fire contest—unequal to start with, and fast becoming more so from the fact that the British supply of ammunition was getting very low, many of the men being compelled to replenish their store from what was left in the pouches of their dead comrades—could not possibly be long maintained, Lieutenant Hamilton, of the 92nd, suggested to Major-General Colley that the men should be ordered to charge. Sir George replied, "Not yet; wait till they cross the open, and then we will give them a volley and a charge;" but the Boers, with their training, were much too wary to give up the advantages of their better positions and the superiority of their many rifles, and, leaving shelter, attempt to cross the open and risk direct hand-to-hand encounter—tactics better suited for an enemy trained to close-order fighting—and our men, taken in front from the west, in flank and rear from the north and north-east, as well as from the hollow below, fell rapidly. During the fifteen minutes while the final stand lasted, the number of those forming the front rank had been rapidly reduced to some 40, and when the survivors at length charged they never got within striking distance, all, except a very few with the General, being shot down. The line was completely broken, and Lieutenant Hamilton, who was close to Sir George Colley, heard him give the order to retire as best they could. Some of the men of the 92nd fought to the very last, using stones as missiles after their ammunition was exhausted; but the ground was too precipitous for any attempt at an orderly retreat, and all cohesion was lost: "there was no resistance, no halt; it was a flight for life." A line of killed and wounded, chiefly men of the

Gordon Highlanders, marked the ground where the last struggle took place. Lieutenant Macdonald, of this regiment, who, with a detachment of 20 men, held an important hillock on the south of the position, had 8 killed and nearly all the rest wounded; while on the slopes on or near the place there were in all 33 of the 92nd killed and 63 wounded, and 22 were taken prisoners without a round of ammunition in their pouches.

That everything was done that lay in the power of regimental officers to do towards changing the results of the action, the names of the officers of the 92nd Highlanders who took part in the day's proceedings, and their condition at the close, is sufficient guarantee. Major J. C. Hay, Captains Macgregor and Singleton, and Lieutenants Hamilton, Wright, Macdonald, and Staunton were all severely wounded—Captain Singleton so severely that he afterwards died of his injuries. Ample testimony as to the noble conduct of both officers and men was also borne in the official despatch forwarded by Major Fraser, R.E., the senior effective officer left after the action (Major-General Sir George Colley having been killed), who said in his report—

"Throughout the movement, and during the action, Colonel Stewart seconded the General with great coolness and activity. Commander Romilly, R.N., Major Hay, 92nd, and Captain Morris, 58th Regiment, all gave him unremitting support. The following were conspicuous for gallant conduct, viz.—Lieutenant Hamilton, 92nd, and Lieutenant Lacy, 58th, who were both exposed to severe fire during seven hours. Lieutenants Wright and Macdonald, 92nd, behaved with the greatest coolness and courage, and to the last made every effort to turn events. Captain A. D. Macgregor, 92nd, exposed himself constantly with the men of his regiment, in addition to performing his duties as aide-de-camp to the General. . . . The conduct of the 92nd men was excellent throughout; many whose names I cannot recal or did not know behaved with coolness, and their shooting was uniformly steady."

The portion of the force that had been left to guard the communication with the camp succeeded in retiring, fighting all the way; but of the total of 35 officers and 554 non-commissioned officers and men who had left Mount Prospect Camp the night before only 6 officers and 288 non-commissioned officers and men returned in safety. Three officers and 82 non-commissioned officers and men were killed, 9 and 122 respectively were wounded,

while 7 and 50 were taken prisoners, and 10 and 12 were at first reported missing. Whoever, or whatever, may have been to blame for the disaster, the somewhat humiliating peace concluded with the Transvaal Boers by the responsible authorities at home almost immediately after was very trying to the whole force engaged, every man of which was burning to retrieve the renown of the British arms and the glory of the British name. Though defeated, however, no tarnish of disgrace rested on those engaged, for other result could hardly be expected under all the circumstances. "Some 300 of our men," says General Sir Evelyn Wood, "exhausted by a long and very difficult night march, were attacked in an extended and unfavourable position, from which they were driven by overwhelming numbers. Despite all the fighting, the line did not retire until it had lost heavily and had nearly exhausted its ammunition. The General died with his face to the foe, then twenty yards distant only. Many of his comrades of all ranks evinced conspicuous gallantry."

On the 23d of March 1881 a meeting was held at Aberdeen, the dépôt centre of the Gordon Highlanders, for the purpose of giving expression to the admiration of the inhabitants for the brilliant services of the regiment in Afghanistan, and their sympathy with it in the great loss it had sustained in South Africa; and on the 28th the 92nd quitted the ill-fated camp and returned to Newcastle, where, on the 1st of May, Major Singleton<sup>1</sup> died from the effects of the wounds he had received at Majuba Hill. The following regimental order was published on the occasion:—

"The commanding officer has to announce with the deepest regret the death, this morning, of Captain and Brevet-Major Loftus Corbet Singleton, after over two months of suffering from wounds received in the action of Majuba Hill, on 27th February last. The commanding officer feels sure that all ranks will join with him in his expression of sympathy with those relations who remain to mourn his loss, and in regret at the loss of an officer who had been so long connected with the 92nd Gordon Highlanders, and who, during the twenty years he served with the Regiment, was ever popular with all."

On the 6th of May the battalion moved

<sup>1</sup> Intelligence of his promotion to a brevet-majority for services in Afghanistan had arrived on the 21st of April.

from Newcastle to a camp at Bennett's Drift, where, on the 30th of June, the General Order of the 1st of May, bearing on the changes introduced into the army by the territorial reorganisation scheme, was published. Under the new system, the 92nd was disjoined from the 93rd Highlanders, with which it had been associated in 1873 as a portion of the brigade assigned to the 56th infantry sub-district at Aberdeen, and was linked with the 75th (Stirlingshire) as the 2d Battalion of the

ment; and he trusts that the *esprit-de-corps* and good feeling which has always prevailed in all ranks may never change. He congratulates himself upon being succeeded by so distinguished an officer as Lieutenant-Colonel White, V.C., C.B., as he knows well that officer has ever the interests of the men at heart."

The regiment remained at Bennett's Drift—the routine of camp life being broken by a short visit to the Drackensberg Mountains to cut wood as fuel for the troops stationed in that part of the country—till November, when it marched down country, arriving at

Richmond Road Camp, 5 miles south of Pietermaritzburg, on the 25th of the month. Here it remained till the 22d of December, when it proceeded by rail to Durban, and, embarking for England on the s.s. "Calabria," reached Portsmouth on the 30th of January 1882, after 14 years and 4 days spent on foreign service, the strength being at the time 538 of all ranks. Quarters were taken up at the Anglesea Barracks, and there the regiment remained till the 5th of October, when, with a strength of 30 officers and 450 non-commissioned officers and men, it embarked on H.M.S. "Assistance" for conveyance to Edinburgh. The disembarkation and occupation of quarters at the Castle—where the 92nd had not been stationed before for eighteen years—took place on the forenoon of the 9th; and though there was not on this occasion the opportunity of speeding the parting, as well as welcoming the coming, guest (the

former garrison, the Black Watch, having left for Egypt three months before), the reception accorded by the citizens of Edinburgh to the 2nd Gordon Highlanders was highly gratifying. The cordiality displayed was no doubt partly due to enthusiasm over the exploits of the Highland regiments at Tel-el-Kebir, but it was also in a large measure to be ascribed to admiration for the gallant deeds of the 92nd Regiment itself in Afghanistan, and the behaviour of the little band of heroes who fought at Majuba Hill.



Lieutenant-Colonel G. H. Parker, C.B.

From a Photograph.

Gordon Highlanders. The regiment just mentioned formed the 1st battalion, with the counties of Aberdeen, Banff, and Kincardine as the regimental district, while the depôt was fixed at Aberdeen, and the Royal Aberdeenshire Militia added as the 3d battalion.

On the 31st of October Colonel Parker retired from the command, and published the following farewell Order on the occasion:—

"Colonel Parker can never forget the very happy time of nearly 29 years he served in the 92nd Highlanders, and will always look back with the greatest pride on having served in such a distinguished Regi-

During its stay in Edinburgh the 92nd took a prominent part in connection with the placing of the old colours of many of the Scottish regiments in St Giles' Cathedral. This was the outcome of a proposal made in the *Edinburgh Courant*, which, in discussing the army reorganisation scheme, and the intended abolition of the practice of carrying colours in actual warfare, pointed out, that, while many of the old banners of the English regiments had found fitting resting places in cathedrals or other public buildings, those of the Scottish regiments were mostly in private possession, and suggested that as many of them as possible should be collected and placed under national care in the recently restored Cathedral of St Giles in Edinburgh. The proposal was graciously approved of and warmly commended by the Queen and H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge; and the influential committee appointed to carry out the scheme found its efforts so well supported that it was speedily in possession of ten stands belonging to Scottish regiments, three to regiments formerly connected with Scotland, and two to old Fencible Regiments, while promises had been received of the reversion of the sets presently carried by the 1st and 2nd Royal Scots Fusiliers (21st Regiment), the 1st King's Own Borderers (25th), the 1st Highland Light Infantry (71st), and the 2nd Black Watch (73rd), all of which will probably soon be retired. The stands thus obtained include colours carried in the Peninsula and at Waterloo, in the Chinese and Kaffir wars, in the Crimea, and in India during the Mutiny; and while some are in wonderfully good preservation, others exist only as tattered fragments that tell their own significant tale of exposure to breeze and battle—suitable and fitly-placed mementoes of duty faithfully done under every circumstance of difficulty and danger in all the more important struggles of our later history.

The ceremony of formally handing them over to the keeping of the Cathedral authorities was fixed for the 14th of November 1883, and H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge consented to make the public presentation. The 2nd Gordon Highlanders furnished on the occasion a guard of honour of 100 men, under

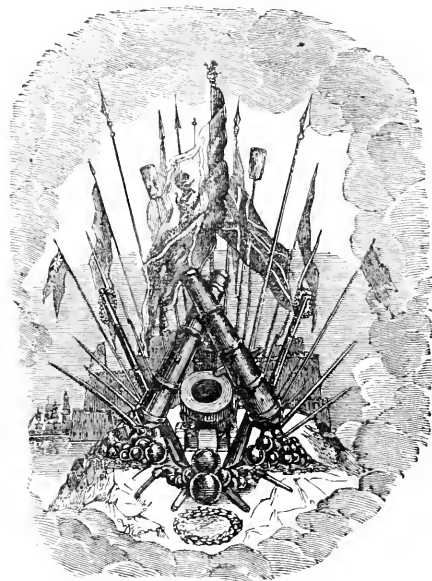
command of Captain Cunyngham, V.C.; and the colour escort parties who assembled at the Castle armoury were under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel White, V.C., C.B., while Lieutenant-Colonel Hay had the honour of giving an account of the various stands to the Commander-in-Chief. The band of the regiment accompanied the guard of honour, and the pipers headed the procession of the colour parties from the Castle to the Cathedral, playing the "Slogan," "Scotland the Brave," and finally, "Happy we've been a' Thegither." The church was filled by a brilliant and representative assemblage; and as the cherished symbols, on which all eyes were riveted, were borne up the nave, every heart was profoundly touched by the many stirring and glorious memories they suggested.

After service in accordance with the form "to be used in the laying up of colours and standards in churches," the Duke of Cambridge requested Dr Lees to accept the colours to be carefully preserved and placed in a suitable position in the church. "No place," he added, "could be more suited for such noble emblems of the past. Though I am one of those who trust that war may be unfrequent, still I fear the time has not yet come when it will not again occur; and should it so occur, I hope that the British army—whether of the northern part of the kingdom as represented by those gallant and distinguished regiments represented here to-day, or other portions of Her Majesty's army—will know how to perform their duty as they have done in former days; and will remember that those emblems which have been handed to the regiments by Her Majesty personally, or in Her Majesty's name, were emblems to be carried by her troops, and the troops of this country, to honour and glory, and to remind them of the great duties which they are called upon to perform. . . . I sincerely hope that what has been commenced to-day will be continued in the future, and that the same honour which has been paid to the men who have borne these colours so nobly in former years—some of whom I had the distinguished honour to witness myself at the head of the regiments represented here

to-day—will be accorded in future generations in an equally honourable manner to their successors." After an address by Dr Lees on the words of the Psalmist: "In the name of our God we will set up our banners," the ceremony concluded with prayer and praise, and the flags were affixed to the transept pillars.

The regiments represented were the 2nd and 3rd battalions of the Royal Scots; the 2nd Royal Scots Fusiliers; the 2nd King's Own Borderers; the 2nd Scottish Rifles—formerly the 90th Regiment (Perthshire Volunteers), the stand carried from 1816 to 1833; the 2nd Highland Light Infantry; the 2nd Seaforth Highlanders; the Cameron Highlanders; the 2nd Prince of Wales Volunteers (South Lancashire Regiment)—formerly the 82nd Regiment, raised in Lanarkshire in 1778; the 2nd Connaught Rangers—formerly the 94th Regiment, the representative of the old Scots Brigade originally raised for service in Holland in 1703, and placed on the British establishment in 1793, probably the stand carried from

1795 to 1801 and then retired in consequence of the Union with Ireland; the 1st Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders; the 2nd Gordon Highlanders; the 2nd Duke of Edinburgh's (Wiltshire Regiment)—formerly the 99th Regiment, raised at Glasgow in 1824, the first stand carried; and the Reay, and Glenorchy or Breadalbane Fencibles. The stands belonging to the 2nd Gordon Highlanders—that retired in 1830, and that carried from 1830 to 1864—were gifted for the purpose by Major-General Macdonald, then commanding in Scotland, whose father, Sir John Macdonald (Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment 1828-46, and Colonel 1855-66), had received both sets on their retirement. The royal colour of a third stand, of unknown date, was also presented. The escort consisted of Majors Hope and Papillon, Captain Darvall and Lieutenants Wright and Macdonald, with Colour-Sergeants Morrison, Holyoak, Law, Gillanders, and M'Gill, and three privates. The standards of the Fencible Regiments were each carried and escorted by two colour-sergeants and two sergeants of the Gordon Highlanders.





## THE 93<sup>RD</sup> SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS.

### I.

1800 1854.

Curious method of raising the regiment—Character of the men—Guernsey—Ireland—Cape of Good Hope—Battle of Blauw-berg—High character of the regiment—A regimental church formed—Its benevolence—England—America—New Orleans—Dreadful carnage—Ireland—West Indies—Canterbury—Presentation of New Colours by the Duke of Wellington—Weedon—The northern district—Ireland—Canada—Stirling—Edinburgh—Glasgow—Aberdeen—Portsmouth—Chobham—Devonport—War with Russia.



CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.  
ALMA.

BALAKLAVA.  
SEVASTOPOL.

LUCKNOW.

THIS, perhaps the most Highland of the Highland regiments, was raised in the year 1800, letters of service having been granted for that purpose to Major-General Wemyss of Wemyss,<sup>1</sup> who had previously raised the Sutherland Fencibles, many of the men from which joined the new regiment. The strength at first fixed upon was 600 men, which number was in a short time raised, 460 being obtained from Sutherland, and the remainder from Ross-shire and the adjoining counties. The regiment was however, soon augmented to 1000 men, with officers in proportion; and in 1811 it numbered 1049 officers and men, of whom 1014

were Highlanders and Lowlanders, 17 Irish, and 18 English.

One striking peculiarity in the constitution of the 93rd consists in its having probably furnished the last instance of the exercise of the clan influence on a large scale in the Highlands. The original levy was completed not by the ordinary modes of recruiting, but by a process of conscription. A census having been made of the disposable population on the extensive estates of the Countess of Sutherland, her agents lost no time in requesting a certain proportion of the able-bodied sons of the numerous tenantry to join the ranks of the Sutherland regiment, as a test at once of duty to their chief and their sovereign. The appeal was well responded to; and though there was a little grumbling among the parents, the young men themselves seem never to have questioned the right thus assumed over their military services by their chief. In a very few months the regiment was completed to its establishment.

As a crucial proof of the high character of the first levy for the 93rd it may be stated, that until the final inspection of the corps the recruits were never collected together. They were freely permitted, after enrolling their names, to pursue their callings at home, until it was announced in the various parish churches that their presence was required, when a body of 600 men was assembled, and marched, without a single absentee, to Inverness, where the regiment was inspected by Major-General Leith Hay in August 1800.

During the sojourn of the regiment at Inverness there was no place of confinement in connection with it, nor were any guards mounted, the usual precautions necessary with soldiers being quite inapplicable to the high-principled, self-respecting men of Sutherland. Many of the non-commissioned officers and men were the children of respectable farmers, and almost all of them of reputable parentage, the officers being mostly well-known gentlemen connected with Ross and Sutherland. Indeed, the regiment might be regarded as one large family, and a healthy rivalry, and stimulus to the best behaviour was introduced by classifying the different companies according to parishes. While the characteristics referred to seem to have strongly marked the Sutherland Highlanders,

our readers will have seen that to a greater or less degree they belonged to the original levies of all the Highland regiments.

In Sept. 1800 the 93rd embarked at Fort George for Guernsey, where it was for the first time armed and fully equipped, and where it made rapid progress in military training.<sup>2</sup>

In February 1803 the 93rd was removed to Ireland, where it continued till July 1805. While in Dublin, like most of the other Highland regiments at one time or another in Ireland, it had to assist in quelling an attempted insurrection, performing the disagreeable duty kindly, but firmly and effectually.

In July 1805 the 93rd joined the armament against the Cape of Good Hope, under Major-General Sir David Baird, referred to already in connection with the 71st and 72nd, which took part in the expedition.

The expedition sailed early in August, and, after a boisterous voyage, arrived and anchored in Table Bay on Jan. 4th, 1806. The troops formed two brigades, one of which, consisting of the 24th, 38th, and 83rd regiments, was under the command of Brigadier-General Beresford; the other, called the Highland brigade, comprehending the 71st, 72nd, and 93rd regiments, was commanded by Brigadier-General Ronald C. Ferguson. On the 5th, General Beresford, who had been detached to Saldanha Bay, in consequence of the violence of the surf in Table Bay, effected a landing there without opposition; and on the 6th the Highland brigade landed in Lospard Bay, after a slight resistance from a small body of light troops stationed on the adjoining heights. In landing, 35 men of the 93rd were drowned by the upsetting of a boat in the surf, and Lt.-Colonel Pack of the 71st, and a few men, were wounded.

Having landed his stores on the 7th, General

Baird moved forward the following day, and ascending the summit of the Blauw-Berg (Blue Mountain), he found the enemy, to the number of about 5000 men, drawn up in two lines on a plain, with twenty-three pieces of cannon. Forming his troops quickly in two columns, he thereupon directed Lt.-Colonel Joseph Baird, who commanded the first brigade, to move with that brigade towards the right, while the Highland brigade, which was thrown forward upon the high road, advanced against the enemy. Apparently resolved to retain their position, the enemy opened a heavy fire of grape, round shot, and musketry, which was kept up warily as the British approached, till General Ferguson gave the word to charge. This order was obeyed with the accustomed alacrity of the Highlanders, who rushed upon the enemy with such impetuosity as at once to strike them with terror. After discharging the last volley without aim or effect, the enemy turned and fled in great confusion, leaving upwards of 600 men killed and wounded. The loss of the British was only 16 men killed and 191 wounded. The 93rd had only 2 soldiers killed, and Lt.-Col. Honyman, Lts. Scobie and Strachan, Ensigns Hedderick and Craig, 1 sergeant, 1 drummer, and 51 rank and file wounded. After this victory the colony surrendered.

The Sutherland Highlanders remained in garrison at the Cape till 1814, when they embarked for England. During this long period nothing occurred to vary the quiet and regular life of the regiment. This life was, indeed, remarkably regular, even for a Scottish regiment, and, we fear, would find no parallel in any corps of the present time. The men, who were mostly actuated by genuine religious principle, such principle as is the result of being brought up in a pious Scottish family, conducted themselves in so sedate and orderly a fashion, that during their stay at the Cape severe punishments in their case were unnecessary, and so rare was the commission of crime, that twelve and even fifteen months have been known to elapse without a single court-martial being assembled for the trial of any soldier of the 93rd. Moreover, as an emphatic compliment to the steadiness of the men, their presence was generally dispensed with when the other troops of the garrison

<sup>2</sup> At Guernsey, on May 6, 1802, died at the age of 40, Sergeant Sam. M'Donald, well known at the time by the appellation of "Big Sam." He served in the American War, was afterwards fogleman to the Royals, and subsequently lodge porter at Carlton House. In 1793 he was appointed sergeant in the Sutherland Fencibles, joining the 93rd when it was raised. He measured 6 ft. 10 in. in height, 4 feet round the chest, was strongly built, muscular, and well-proportioned. His strength was prodigious, but he was never known to abuse it. His tomb was restored by the non-commissioned officers of the 79th Cameron Highlanders in 1820, and in 1870 by the officers of the 93rd.

were commanded to witness the infliction of corporal punishment.

But the most remarkable proof of the intensity and genuineness of the religious feeling in the regiment, as well as of its love of all that was peculiar to their native land, remains to be told. There being no divine service in the garrison except the customary one of reading prayers to the troops on parade, these Sutherland men, in addition to their stated meetings for reading the Bible and for prayer, in 1808 formed a church among themselves, appointed elders and other office-bearers, engaged and paid a stipend to a minister of the Church of Scotland, and had divine service regularly performed according to the forms of the Presbyterian Church. As a memorial of this institution there still remains in possession of the sergeants' mess the plate used in the communion service, and until recently there existed among the regimental records the regulations intended for the government of its members. This establishment had an excellent effect, not only on its immediate members, who numbered several hundreds, but also upon those who made no pretence of being guided by religious principle.

Such men were not likely to forget the claims of relationship and benevolence, and indeed such was their frugality, that in addition to their contributing to the support of their minister and to the charitable funds formed in the regiment, the men were in the habit of lodging in a trusted officer's hands savings amounting to from £5 to £50, until an opportunity occurred of forwarding the money to their relatives at home; upon one occasion, in particular, £500 were remitted to Sutherland, exclusive of many minor sums sent home through the post-office.

In the month of April 1814, the 93rd embarked for Europe, amid, as may easily be believed, the general regret of the colony; it landed at Plymouth on August 15th of the same year. Of the 1018 non-commissioned officers and men who disembarked, 977 were Scotch.

The regiment had not been many weeks at home when it was again ordered on foreign service, this time, alas, of a much more disastrous kind than that which it performed

during its long stay at the Cape. Although it had not the good fortune to take part in the stormy events which were shortly to take place on the field of Europe, and share in the glory accruing therefrom, yet the work it was called upon to perform, so far as bravery, endurance, and suffering are concerned, deserved as great a meed of praise as if it had been performed on the field of Quatre Bras or Waterloo.

Early in September 1814,<sup>3</sup> the 93rd had received orders to hold itself in readiness for immediate embarkation, and on the 16th it embarked in three divisions as part of the armament under Major-General Sir John Keane, destined to operate in North America; for at this time, unfortunately, Britain was at war with the United States. The fleet sailed on the 18th, and on November 23rd, joined, at Jamaica, the squadron under Vice-Admiral the Honourable Alexander Cochrane.

The united forces, the command of which was now assumed by General Keane, amounted to 5400 men. With this force he sailed from Jamaica on the 27th of November, and on December 13th landed near Cat Island, at the entrance of a chain of lakes leading to New Orleans. On the 23rd the troops landed without opposition at the head of the Bayonne; but were attacked on the following night by a large body of infantry, supported by a strong corps of artillery. After a spirited contest the enemy were repulsed with loss. On the 27th, Major-General the Honourable Sir Edward Pakenham, who had arrived and assumed the command of the army on the 25th, moved the troops forward in two columns, and took up a position within six miles of New Orleans, in front of the enemy's lines. The position of the Americans was particularly favourable, having a morass and a thick wood on their left, the Mississippi on their right, and a deep and broad ditch in front, bounded by a parapet and breast-works, extending in a direct line about a thousand yards, and mounted

<sup>3</sup> In 1813 a second battalion was added to the regiment. It was formed at Inverness, and after some instructions in discipline, was destined to join the army under the Duke of Wellington in France; but owing to the peace of 1814 this destination was changed to North America. This battalion was embarked, and landed in Newfoundland, where it was stationed sixteen months, and then returning to Europe in 1815, was reduced soon after landing.

with artillery, and a flanking battery on the right bank of the river.

For several hours on the 28th, the force was kept in front of these works, under insufficient shelter, and, allowed neither to advance nor retire, suffered considerable loss from the storm of shot and shell poured upon it; the 93rd lost 3 men killed and several were wounded. On the three following days, the 93rd, as did every other corps, lost several men in their encampment, from the guns of the enemy, which were placed in battery on the right bank of the Mississippi. We shall give the rest of this narrative in the words of the well-kept Record-Book of the regiment, which, we believe, quotes from the journal kept by Captain Charles Gordon, one of the early officers of the 93rd.

On the 1st of January 1815, long before daybreak, the army was in motion, and placed in position similar, but closer to the American lines than on the 28th of December. Forming in close column of regiments, the troops were ordered to lie down and wait for the favourable issue of the British batteries against the enemy's works, the former opening with a brisk fire at daylight, but unfortunately all in vain. After a cannonade of several hours, the greater part of the guns were silenced and dismounted, and after a harassing day, the army was ordered to retire to its former bivouac. The 93rd lost 1 subaltern, 1 sergeant, and 6 rank and file killed, and several wounded.

Nothing was done for the next few days, though the army underwent great fatigue in the carriage of guns, stores, &c., and were continually annoyed by the batteries of the enemy on the opposite side of the Mississippi. On the afternoon of the 7th, the army had its hopes again raised by the orders issued for a general attack on the following morning, but, in the words of Captain Gordon, "as this expedition commenced, so did it terminate, in disappointment—utter disappointment and calamity."

On the 8th of January the main body of the 93rd, flushed with the hope of measuring bayonets with their hitherto concealed opponents, advanced in compact close column towards the centre of the American lines, from which poured a tremendous fire of grape and musketry (including backshot); but its patience and discipline were again put to the test when within about 80 yards of the enemy's breastworks, by an order to halt. In this unenviable position, without permission or even power to fire with any effect whatever, with nothing visible but the murderous muzzles of thousands of American rifles, only the tops of the men's caps being seen as they loaded and fired resting upon their parapets, a staff-officer was heard to exclaim as he hurriedly came up and rode away,—"93rd, have a little patience and you shall have your revenge." But, alas! it was decreed otherwise; the regiment continued in its fatal position without receiving any further orders, officers and men being mowed down in all directions, until Sir John Lambert, the senior surviving general officer, thought it advisable to order the army to retire. In this most disastrous affair, action it could not well be termed, the regiment was dreadfully cut up.

The following is a list of the killed and

wounded in this sadly mismanaged affair, in which the gallant 93rd probably lost more officers and men in a few hours than it did throughout the whole of the Indian Mutiny campaign, in which, as will be seen, it had perhaps hotter work to do than ever fell to the lot of any single regiment. The killed were Lt.-Col. Dale, commanding the 93rd, Captains Hitchins and Muirhead, Lieutenants Munro and Phaup (both prisoners, who died of their wounds), Volunteer Johnston, 4 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 115 rank and file, including those who died next day of their wounds. There were wounded, Captains Ryan, Boulger, M'Kenzie, and Ellis; Lieuts. John M'Donald, Gordon, Hay, Graves, M'Lean, Spark, and D. M'Pherson, Volunteer John Wilson, 17 sergeants, 3 drummers, and 348 rank and file. It is sad to think that neither gain nor glory resulted from this dreadful carnage.

The army having re-embarked, the fleet weighed anchor again on the 7th of February, and made for the mouth of the Bay of Mobile, where the greater part of the army disembarked on the Dauphin Isle. Preparations were here being made to attack the fortified town of Mobile, when news arrived that preliminaries of peace had been signed between Great Britain and the United States. After being encamped about six weeks, the army was ordered to embark for Europe. The 93rd, at least the fragment left of it, arrived at Spithead on the 15th of May 1815, and being in too weak a state to take part in the stirring events taking place on the Continent, it was ordered to Ireland, disembarking at Cork on the 28th of May, and proceeding to Birr Barracks.

The second battalion having been disbanded at Sunderland, the ranks of the first battalion were filled up by a large draft of non-commissioned officers and privates from the former. As the history of the regiment is comparatively uneventful up to the time of the Crimean War and Indian Mutiny, we shall rapidly run over its movements previous to these stirring periods.

The 93rd appears to have moved about successively from Birr to Athlone, Nenagh, and Limerick, sending out numerous detachments, and in June 1818, to have proceeded to Dublin, where it remained till the following

May (1819). On leaving Dublin, it was again detached to the southern counties, where it was frequently called upon to perform the most delicate and harassing duties.

Between the 3rd and 8th of November 1823, the regiment embarked at the Cove of Cork in four transports for the West Indies, without having lost a single man by desertion. It may be taken as a proof of the continued good conduct of the regiment during the eight years it was stationed in Ireland, that Lieutenant-General Lord Combermere, in his general order issued on its departure, stated that

“No regiment in the service stands in greater estimation, or has been more conspicuous for its discipline and soldier-like conduct, than the 93rd.”

Only one detachment proceeded to Demerara, the others being landed at Barbados in December 1823; the former, however, shortly afterwards joined the latter. The regiment remained in garrison at Barbados till the month of February 1826, when it was removed to Antigua and St Christopher, sending a detachment from the former island to Montserrat. These stations the 93rd occupied till February 1830, when it was removed to St Lucia and Dominica, where it remained till January 1832, when all the service companies were again collected together at Barbados, where they were stationed for upwards of two years longer. After having spent ten and a half years in the Windward and Leeward Island, the regiment embarked for England in two detachments on the 26th of March and the 3rd of April 1834, leaving behind it 117 of its men as volunteers to other regiments. On its arrival at Spithead on the 6th of May, the strength of the regiment was only 371, having been thus reduced by death, the discharge of invalids, and volunteers to other corps. The proportions of deaths in the regiment, however, while stationed in the West Indies, was considerably below that of other regiments.

It was originally intended that the regiment should proceed at once to Scotland, where it had not been quartered since its first formation; but on account of the serious demonstrations that were made by the populace in London about the period of the regiment's return to England, it was deemed expedient to draw as

many troops as possible around the capital. The 93rd was consequently sent to Canterbury, where it arrived on the 8th of May 1834, and where it was shortly afterwards joined by the dépôt companies from Scotland.

During the stay of the Sutherland Highlanders in Canterbury, the most notable incident in its history was the presentation of new colours to the regiment by his Grace the Duke of Wellington, an event which seems even now to be looked back upon as marking a red-letter day in the calendar of the 93rd. The presentation took place on the 7th of October 1834, and immense preparations were made for the ceremony. The day fortunately turned out particularly favourable, and not fewer than 10,000 persons must have turned out to witness the presentation, including many of the nobility and gentry of the county. We regret that space forbids us entering into details, or giving at length the wise and stirring address of the “Great Duke.” Suffice it to say, that after referring to the past achievements of the 93rd, and of the soldier-like appearance and orderly conduct of individuals of the regiment who had attracted his attention in passing through the town, he urged upon officers and men, as the result of his long and valuable experience, the inestimable value of discipline in maintaining the efficiency of a regiment, without which no amount of personal valour would be of avail.

“I have passed,” the Duke said, “the best years of my life in the barracks and the camps of the troops. The necessities of the service and my duty have compelled me to study the dispositions and the wants of the soldiers, and to provide for them. And again I repeat to you, enforce the observance of the rules of discipline, subordination, and good order, if you mean to be efficient, to render service to the public, to be respectable in the eyes of the military world as a military body, to be respected by the community, to be comfortable and happy among yourselves, and, above all, if you mean to defend to the last your colours which I have presented to you, the person of your sovereign, and the institutions, dominions, and rights of your country, and to promote its glory (as your predecessors have in this same regiment), by your actions.”

Lt.-Col. McGregor having replied in feeling and most appropriate terms, the regiment performed several evolutions before the Duke, who expressed his approbation of the soldier-like appearance of the men, and of their steadiness under arms. The rest of the day, both by officers and men, was given up to festivity

and rejoicing. The officers entertained the Duke and upwards of 200 guests at a magnificent banquet in the mess-room, which had been ingeniously enlarged for the occasion. On the opposite side of the barrack-yard tables were laid for nearly 700, including the non-commissioned officers, privates, their wives and children, who enjoyed an excellent dinner of roast beef and plum-pudding, with an allowance of beer, given by the amiable and benevolent lady of Col. M'Gregor. It was altogether a proud day for the Sutherland High-

quarters being stationed at Blackburn, and detachments at Bolton, Rochdale, Burnley, and Nottingham. In the following September headquarters was removed to Liverpool, and the other companies to Haydock Lodge, Wigan, and Chester Castle. The whole regiment was collected at Liverpool in October, on the 27th and 29th of which month it embarked in two detachments for Dublin. Here the 93rd remained till October 1836, when it was removed to Newry; after being stationed at which town for upwards of a year, it was removed, in the end of November and beginning of December 1837, to Cork, preparatory to its embarkation for Canada, to quell the serious insurrection which was threatening the British power in that colony.

The 93rd in two divisions, under Lt.-Col. M'Gregor and Major Arthur, sailed from Cork on the 6th and 23d of January 1838 respectively. The division under Major Arthur reached Halifax on the 29th of January; but that under Lt.-Col. M'Gregor met with so boisterous a passage, that it did not reach its destination till the 5th of March. On the following day the two divisions were reunited at Halifax. It is unnecessary to follow the various and complicated movements of the regiment during the suppression of the Canadian rebellion, more especially as it never had a chance of coming into contact with the rebels, except at Prescott, on the 16th of November 1838, when it was present at the attack and capture of the brigands in the Windmill, in



Lieutenant-Colonel (now General) Sir Duncan M'Gregor, K.C.B.

From a painting in possession of the 93rd.

landers. The whole terminated with the greatest good humour and conviviality. The soldiers continued to enjoy themselves to a late hour, dancing their native dances to their national music.

A few days after this memorable occasion, the regiment left Canterbury for Weedon, in Northamptonshire, where it was stationed till the spring of the following year (1835), detaching three companies to Newcastle-under-Lyme. In the end of May 1835, the 93rd left Weedon for the northern district of England, head-

which affair it suffered no casualties. The 93rd, in the performance of its duties at this period, was often much divided, and frequently had to endure great hardships in its movements about the country. No. 4 company was, throughout the whole rebellion, in the Lower Provinces, attached to the 71st Highland Light Infantry.

The regiment was re-united at Toronto on the 28th of November, and the women, children, and baggage arrived on the 13th of December, just before the closing of the navi-

gation. On the 4th of the latter month Lt.-Col. Spark arrived at Toronto, and assumed the command of the regiment, in succession to Lt.-Col. McGregor.

The 93d remained at Toronto till the 17th of June 1843, with the exception of one year—from May 1840 till May 1841—when it was stationed at Drummondville, Falls of Niagara. It is scarcely necessary to say that, during this time, as always indeed, the Sutherland Highlanders received the unqualified approbation of the officers whose duty it was to inspect it.

"This fine regiment still continues," to use the words of an order issuing from the Horse Guards, in December 1842, "to maintain its character for comparative sobriety and good order amidst the dissipation with which it appears to be surrounded; and that it is as remarkable for its splendid appearance in the field, and the correctness of its evolutions, as for the quiet and orderly habits of its men in their quarters."

On leaving Toronto, in May 1845, the 93rd went to Montreal, a wing which was sent to Kingston in the previous June joining headquarters there. On this wing leaving Canada West, Major-General Sir Richard Armstrong issued an order, in which he spoke of the appearance ("superb," he called it) and conduct of the regiment in the highest possible terms.

The 93rd continued for other four years in Canada, leaving Montreal in July 1846—the same month that the regiment received its first supply of percussion muskets—for Quebec, where it remained till August 1, 1848, when it embarked for home, after an absence of more than ten years. On the arrival of the "Resistance" at Portsmouth, it was ordered to proceed to Leith, where it arrived on the 30th of August. The regiment disembarked next day, and proceeded to Stirling Castle, where, in a few weeks, it was joined by the dépôt companies. During its stay at Stirling detachments were sent to Perth and Dundee, and the regiment was twice selected to furnish a guard of honour for her Majesty the Queen,—in the summer of 1849, during her stay at Balmoral, and in August of the same year, when Her Majesty paid a visit to Glasgow.

The 93rd remained at Stirling till April 5, 1850, when it was removed to Edinburgh, where it was stationed for only one year, during which it again furnished a guard of honour to Ballater, as well as to Holy-

rood, during her Majesty's stay at that historical palace. From Edinburgh the regiment went to Glasgow, on the 15th of April 1851, and on the 23rd of the following February removed to Weedon. The 93rd remained at Weedon for only six months, proceeding, on the 11th of August and two following days, to Portsmouth, where it occupied the Anglesea Barracks. After a stay at Portsmouth of about ten months, the 93rd, on June 14, 1853, proceeded to Chobham Common, to form part of a force which was encamped there under the command of General Lord Seaton, C.B., for the purpose of manœuvring. On leaving Chobham, on July 15, the regiment proceeded to Devonport, part of it being stationed at Dartmoor Prison, and another part at Millbay, Plymouth.

We should mention here that, on Nov. 30, 1852, died Lt.-General William Wemyss, who for two years had been colonel of the regiment, and who from infancy had been associated with it, his father having been Major-General Wemyss, who raised the Sutherland Highlanders. Lt.-General Wemyss had all along taken an intense interest in the regiment, in which he had been almost born. He was succeeded in the colonelcy by Major-General Edward Parkinson, C.B.

Once more had the war-trumpet sounded, calling the nations of Europe to take sides and do battle with each other, after a long, long rest. The Sutherland Highlanders were destined to have their own share in the struggle, being one of the first Highland regiments selected to meet the Russians in the East. In connection with the 42nd and 79th, the other two regiments of the famous Highland Brigade, we have given some general details of the movements of the army in the East, and especially in the Crimea, so that we shall confine ourselves strictly to the work of the 93rd, more especially so as, before it could again lay down its arms and take breath, it had harder, if not bloodier, work to perform than has fallen to its lot since it was first embodied. In the Indian mutiny the Sutherland Highlanders had a magnificent opportunity (perhaps their first real one) of showing what sort of stuff they were made of. How gloriously they came out of their trial will be seen in the sequel.

## II.

1854-1857.

Embarks for the East—Gallipoli—Scutari—Varna—Sickness and cholera—Crimea—Battle of the Alma—Sebastopol—Balaklava—Battle of Balaclava—The “Thin Red Streak”—Heavy duties—Discomforts—Terrible hurricane—Disease—Kertch—First assault on Sebastopol—Second assault—Evacuation of Sebastopol—Exploit of Lt. M’Bean—Return home—Aldershot—Visited by the Queen—Dover—Presentation of Colours by H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge—Embarkation for China—Destination changed for India—The Indian Mutiny—Lands at Calcutta.

ON the 12th of February 1854, orders were received to prepare for embarkation on active service; and as the establishment of the regiment was on the peace footing, it received 170 volunteers from the 42nd and 79th, including a few men from the dépôt battalion. On the 27th of February, when the regiment embarked at Plymouth, it consisted of 1 lieutenant-colonel (Ainslie), 2 majors, 8 captains, 9 lieutenants, 7 ensigns, and 6 staff officers, 41 sergeants, 20 drummers, and 850 rank and file. After it had been in the East for a few months, this establishment was considerably increased. After staying at Malta for a few weeks, the regiment, on the 6th of April, sailed for Gallipoli, where it encamped, and where it had the first taste of official mismanagement in the shape of miserably inadequate rations. The 93rd stayed at Gallipoli, part of the time engaged in throwing up entrenchments, till May 6th, when it was removed to Scutari, where it had the misfortune to lose Lieut. M’Nish, who was drowned in a swollen stream.

After a few weeks’ stay at Scutari, the 93rd was sent, on the 13th of June, to Varna, in the neighbourhood of which it remained till it embarked for the Crimea, along with the rest of the allied army, and where, in common with many other regiments, it suffered severely from sickness, cholera here first making its appearance. From this cause the regiment lost, while at Varna, 21 men and 1 officer (Lieut. Turner). From this and other causes, a general depression of spirits prevailed in the brigade; for the 93rd had been joined by the 42nd and 79th. This temporary feeling, however, rapidly disappeared when it became certainly known, to-

wards the end of August, that active operations were about to take place in the Crimea.

When, on the 31st of August, the 93rd was transferred to the transports in which it was to be taken to the Crimea, it numbered 792 officers and men; 102 non-commissioned officers and men, and 20 soldiers’ wives being left behind at Varna, with most of the baggage, under Ensign M’Bean. The landing of the armies at Old Fort, Kalamita Bay, has been already described in connection with the 42nd,<sup>1</sup> as well as what happened until the allied army came face to face with the Russians entrenched on the left bank of the Alma.

We should mention here, that at the time of landing in the Crimea the general health of the regiment was much impaired by the sickness and exposure it had been subjected to while in Bulgaria: on the passage to the Crimea it lost several men from cholera. Its first night in the Crimea gave the 93rd a taste of the hardships and privations which it, like other British regiments, was destined to undergo. It passed the night, a very tempestuous and wet one, without shelter of any kind.

On the 19th of Sept. the allied armies commenced their march towards Sebastopol, over an undulating plain, the English being on the left, the post of danger, as Kinglake so forcibly points out, the French in the centre, and the Turks on the right, close to the sea. As our readers know, the 93rd, along with the 42nd and 79th, formed the Highland brigade, under Sir Colin Campbell, which, with the Guards, constituted the First Division under H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge. After bivouacking near the small stream Boolganak, where the first brush with the enemy occurred, the 93rd, with the rest of the army, advanced, about mid-day on the 20th, towards the river Alma, on the left bank of which the Russians had already been descried, entrenched on formidable-looking and strongly-fortified heights. On coming to within a short distance of the river, the English army deployed into line successively of divisions. The First Division thus became the second line, the Light Division forming the first. The Highland brigade formed the extreme left of the allied army, and was thus opposed to the Russian right, the

<sup>1</sup> Vol. ii. p. 410.



93rd being in the centre of the brigade, having the 42nd on the right, and the 79th on the left. Full general details of the advance will be found in the history of the 42nd,<sup>2</sup> and here we shall confine ourselves to the work of the 93rd.

The battle commenced about half-past one P.M. After the Light and Second Divisions had crossed the river, the First Division advanced, the Guards in front, and the three Highland regiments on the left in *échelon*. The latter, after advancing a short distance under heavy fire, were ordered to lie down in rear of the wall of a vineyard. After remaining there for a few minutes, the order to advance was again given, and was promptly complied with, the Highland regiments, led by their brigadier, the gallant and much-beloved Sir Colin Campbell, pushing through a vineyard into and across the river, the water in many places coming up to the men's waists. After a momentary delay in reforming, the three regiments advanced up the hill, in *échelon*, the 42nd leading on the right, the 93rd close behind on the left. The hill was steep, and the fire from the battery in front of the enemy's battalions very severe. Yet the Highlanders continued to advance for nearly a mile without firing a shot, though numerous gaps in their ranks showed that that of the enemy was doing its work. A short distance above the river, the 93rd passed the 77th regiment, part of the Light Division, halted in line, and thus found itself immediately opposed to the enemy. Having nearly gained the summit of the heights, the regiment opened a brisk fire upon the battalions immediately in its front, accompanied by a hearty Highland cheer as it still advanced. After a hesitating delay of a few minutes the enemy fell back, and commenced their retreat in great confusion, suffering fearfully from the destructive volleys of the newly-tried Minie. The command was then given to halt, a brisk fire being kept up until the enemy had fled out of range; and in less than an hour from this time no vestige of the Russian army remained in sight but the dead and wounded.

The 93rd in this battle lost 1 officer (Lieut. Abereromby), 1 sergeant, and 4 rank and file killed; 2 sergeants and 40 rank and file wounded.

<sup>2</sup> Vol. ii. p. 412.

After a halt to bury the dead and look after the wounded, the army continued its march in the direction of Sebastopol, reaching Balaklava on the 26th, where it bivouacked for the night. The 93rd was at first posted before the village of Kadikoi, at the entrance of the gorge leading to Balaklava, partly to protect the position, but principally for the purpose of being employed in fatigue duty. It was only on the 3rd of Oct. that a few tents, barely sufficient to hold the half of the men, were issued to the regiment. On the 6th of the same month the 93rd had to deplore the loss from cholera of Major Robert Murray Banner, an officer universally beloved and respected.

On the 13th of October a large force of the enemy having concentrated in the valleys of Baidar and the Tchernaya, and threatening Balaklava, Sir Colin Campbell was sent down by Lord Raglan to assume command of the troops in Balaklava. He immediately ordered a force of 331 officers and men of the 93rd, under Major Charles Henry Gordon, to proceed to the heights eastward of Balaklava to assist in intrenching and strengthening the position there already occupied by the marines. Below these heights, eastward of Balaklava, and on the western heights, a number of intrenched batteries had been raised, to command the approaches to Balaklava. Each of these was manned by a force of about 250 Turks, and they formed a sort of semicircle, being numbered from the eastward from No. 1 to 6.

About 7 o'clock on the morning of Oct. 25th, a large force of the enemy debouched from the direction of the Tchernaya and Baidar valleys, and attacked the Turkish redoubts with a large body of skirmishers and artillery. The British force, which had been under arms since before daylight, consisted of about 800 marines on the heights, with the detachment of the 93rd under Major Gordon. The main body of the regiment under Lt.-Col. Ainslie, was drawn up in line on a small hill in front of its encampment, covering the approach to Balaklava from the plain, having some Turkish regiments on the right and left; and on the left front the brigades of light and heavy cavalry were drawn up in columns. The action commenced by the Russians concentrating a severe fire of artillery upon No. 1, the eastward redoubt, from which, after a short re-

distance, the Turks were dislodged, and the redoubt, containing three guns, was captured by the enemy. In obedience to an order previously received in case of such a casualty, Major Gordon with his detachment at once proceeded to join Lt.-Col. Ainslie in the plain, a distance of about two miles. The capture of No. 1 redoubt was speedily followed by that of Nos. 2 and 3, when the Russians commenced a severe fire upon the flying Turks. The 93rd, now joined by the detachment from the heights, was directed to advance, covered by the light company, and throwing forward the left. The enemy then opened upon the regiment with round shot and shell from the redoubts from which they had driven the Turks. This caused some casualties, and the 93rd was ordered by Sir Colin Campbell—who at the moment may be said to have commanded in person—to retire under cover of a small rising ground immediately in the rear, where the regiment remained for a short time lying down under a fire of artillery, till a large body of cavalry appeared on the opposite side of the plain, about 1000 yards in front. The order was then given to the regiment, which was in line, to advance a short distance to the summit of the rising ground in front, and to commence firing upon the cavalry, which were bearing down upon it at a rapidly increasing gallop. To quote the words of Dr Russell, the well-known *Times'* correspondent, who witnessed the action:—

“The Russians in one grand line charged in towards Balaklava. The ground lies beneath their horses' feet; gathering speed at every stride, they dash on towards that thin red streak tipped with a line of steel. The Turks fire a volley at 800 yards and miss; as the Russians came within 600 yards, down goes that line of steel in front, and out rings a volley of Minie musketry. The distance is too great, the Russians are not checked, but still sweep onwards through the smoke with the whole force of horse and man, here and there knocked over by the shot of our batteries alone. With breathless suspense every one awaits the bursting of the wave upon the line of Gaelic rock; but ere they came within 200 yards, another deadly volley flashes from the levelled rifle, and carries terror into the Russians. They wheel about, open files right and left, and fly back faster than they came. ‘Brave Highlanders! Well done,’ shout the spectators. But events thicken, the Highlanders and their splendid front are soon forgotten. Men scarcely have a moment to think of this fact, that the 93rd never altered their formation to receive that tide of horsemen. ‘No,’ said Sir Colin Campbell, ‘I did not think it worth while to form them even four deep.’ The ordinary British line, two deep, was quite sufficient to repel the attack of these Muscovite cavaliers.”

Another attack by the Russians was gallantly

repulsed by the heavy cavalry, and about 10 o'clock A.M. the Guards, along with the 42nd and 79th Highlanders, came up under H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge. It was about this time that the heroic but disastrous charge of the light cavalry under Lord Cardigan took place, after which the First and Fourth Divisions advanced, the enemy retiring and concentrating on Nos. 1 and 3 redoubts. At nightfall the First and Fourth Divisions returned to their position before Sebastopol, the 42nd and 79th remaining behind at Balaklava. In this engagement the 93rd had only 2 privates wounded. The Russian force was estimated at about 18 battalions of infantry, with from 30 to 40 guns, and a large body of cavalry.

Sir Colin Campbell in his despatch drew Lord Raglan's special attention to the gallantry and eagerness of the 93rd under Lt.-Col. Ainslie, and Lord Raglan in his despatch to the Duke of Newcastle spoke in high terms of the conduct of “that distinguished regiment.”

After this the 93rd, along with the rest of the Highland brigade, had heavy duties to perform in intrenching the position at Balaklava; and now that the weather began to break, and the clothes of the men were in tatters, and the accommodation afforded by the tents miserably insufficient, their condition was wretched indeed. The climax came on the 14th of Nov., when the ever-memorable hurricane swept almost every kind of shelter off the face of the ground, and tore the tents to rags, leaving the poor soldiers completely exposed to its violence. All this, combined with the wretched and insufficient food, soon told sadly on the health of the soldiers. It was only in the spring of 1855 that anything was done to remedy this state of matters. With the erection of huts, and the arrival of good weather, the health of the regiment began to improve. Meantime, from Oct. 1854 to March 1855, nearly the whole regiment must have, at one time or other, been on the sick list, and nearly 100 died from disease. Among the latter was Lt. Kirby, who arrived in the Crimea on Dec. 2nd, and died on Feb. 15th following. We may also mention here the deaths of Lt. James Wemyss, of cholera, on June 13, and that of Lt. Ball, of fever, on June 18.

It is unnecessary to enter into the details of the siege of Sebastopol, in which the 93rd, like

all the other regiments in the Crimea, had to do its share of harassing and dangerous duty. The regiment took part in the expedition by the Straits of Yenikale to Kertch in the end of May and beginning of June, returning to Balaclava on the 14th of the latter month. In the first assault on Sebastopol on June 18th, 1855, the 93rd, with the rest of its division under Sir Colin Campbell, held a position close to the Woronzoff Road, in rear of the 21 gun battery, ready to act as circumstances might require. This attack, as is known, was unsuccessful; and from the 18th of June to the 22nd of August, the duties in the trenches of the right attack were entirely performed by the First, Second, and Light Divisions alternately, and during this period the 93rd sustained a loss of 6 killed and 57 wounded, several of the latter dying of their wounds. On the night of the 6th of August Bt.-Major J. Anstruther McGowan of the 93rd was unfortunately severely wounded and taken prisoner, while visiting some sentries posted in front of the advanced trench right attack. It was a considerable time after his capture that it was ascertained that Major McGowan had died of his wounds on August 14th at Simpheropol.

Lt.-Col. Ainslie was compelled twice to proceed on sick leave; first on the 28th of June, when Major Ewart assumed command of the regiment, and again on August 17th, when Lt.-Col. Leith Hay occupied his place. We may state here that Lt.-Col. Ainslie did not return to the regiment, retiring on Jan. 25th, 1856, when he was succeeded by Lt.-Col. Leith Hay.

On the 8th of Sept. the second grand assault upon Sebastopol took place, and early in the morning of that day the whole of the Highland brigade marched from Kamara to their old encampment on the heights before Sebastopol, where the knapsacks were deposited. The brigade then proceeded at once to the trenches of the right attack, remaining in support during the attack, in which, however, the Highlanders took no part. The assault on the Redan having again failed, the Highland brigade was pushed on to occupy the advanced trenches of the right attack, remaining there during the night, ready to repel any sortie that might be made. On the 9th it was the intention again to assault the Redan, the four Highland regiments to form the storming party; but on the night of the 8th

the Russians evacuated the south side of Sebastopol, and the brigade in consequence returned to Kamara on the evening of the 9th.

A circumstance connected with the evacuation of Sebastopol should be mentioned. About midnight on the 8th, the Russian fire having previously ceased, and everything appearing unusually quiet, Lt. W. McBean, the adjutant of the 93rd, left the advanced trench and approaching the Redan, was struck with the idea that it was deserted by the Russians. He accordingly gallantly volunteered to enter it, which he did with a party of 10 volunteers of the light company, under Lt. Fenwick, and a like number of the 72nd, under Capt. Rice; they found no one in the Redan but the dead and wounded left after the assault. The party, however, had a narrow escape, as an explosion took place in the Redan shortly after.

The loss of the 93rd on the 8th of Sept. was 2 rank and file killed and 7 wounded.

During the winter of 1855-56, the regiment was employed in erecting huts, making roads, draining camps, and latterly in brigade drill and target practice with the Enfield rifle, which had been issued to the regiment in Sept. 1855; the health of the battalion was very good.

During its stay in the Crimea, 158 non-commissioned officers and privates were invalided to England; 11 officers and 323 non-commissioned officers and privates were either killed in action or died of wounds or disease; and 92 non-commissioned officers and privates were wounded.

The 93rd left the Crimea on June 16th, 1856, and arrived at Portsmouth on July 15th, proceeding to Aldershot on the same day. Next day the regiment was inspected by The Queen, who walked down the line accompanied by Prince Albert and a numerous staff, minutely noticing everything, and asking many questions regarding the welfare of the corps. Again, on the 18th, Her Majesty, attended by the Princess Royal, visited the huts of the regiment, several of which she was pleased to enter; she also tasted the rations prepared for the dinners of the men.

As the next episode in the history of the Sutherland Highlanders is the most important in its career, as they had, in the Indian Mutiny, an opportunity of showing what mettle they

were made of, such as they never had since their embodiment, we feel bound to give it considerable prominence, and must therefore pass briefly over events both before and after.

On the 23rd of July the regiment left Aldershot for Dover, where shortly after it was joined by the dépôts from Malta (under Bt. Lt.-Col. Gordon), and from Dundee, under Captain Middleton. On Jan. 31st, 1857, orders were received for the 93rd to hold itself in readiness for immediate embarkation for India, on which occasion it received 201 volunteers

mony, H.R.H. made an appropriate address, in which he expressed his confidence that, should the services of the 93rd be required, it would guard the new colours with the same zealous feeling of honour and nobleness of conduct as it displayed in the late campaign.

By the 25th of May all the service companies were collected at Portsmouth, one dépôt company being left behind at Dover, under Captain Brown. On the 1st of June, Nos. 3, 7, and 8 companies, under Lt.-Col. Hope, proceeded to Plymouth, and embarked on board H.M.'s ship "Belleisle" for China, sailing on the 3rd of June.

On the 4th of June the remaining service companies, under Lt.-Col. Leith Hay, proceeded to the Clarence dockyard, Gosport, where, drawn up in line, they received Her Majesty on her landing from the Isle of Wight. After a royal salute, Her Majesty was pleased to walk down the whole line, minutely inspecting every man. The regiment then marched in slow and quick time past the Queen, who expressed to Lt.-Col. Leith Hay how much pleased she was with its appearance.

On the 16th of June, the grenadiers, Nos. 1, 2, 4, and 6, and light companies, with part of No. 5, embarked on board the s.s. "Mauritius," and sailed the following morning for China, under Lt.-Col. Leith Hay. The remainder of No. 5 company followed with the next transport. The strength of the regiment on embarkation for China was 52 officers and 1069 non-commissioned



Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. Adrian Hope.  
From a photograph.

from the 42nd, 72nd, 79th, and 92nd. On the 6th of March, however, orders were received that the 93rd hold itself in immediate readiness for embarkation for China, and a few days after, Lt.-Col. the Hon. Adrian Hope was brought in from half-pay as second lieutenant-colonel.

On the 22nd May, H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge was graciously pleased to present new colours to the 93rd, in lieu of the now tattered ensigns that, twenty-three years before, had been presented at Canterbury by the Duke of Wellington. After the usual cere-

monies and men. The "Mauritius" entered Simon's Bay, Cape of Good Hope, where she found the "Belleisle" at anchor. Here Lt.-Col. Hope conveyed to the detachment on board the "Mauritius" the startling intelligence of the mutiny of the Bengal Native Army, and that orders had been received for the 93rd to proceed with all possible despatch to Calcutta, instead of China. The "Mauritius" anchored in the Hooghly, opposite Fort William, on the 20th of Sept. 1857, the anniversary of the battle of the Alma, and the

93rd was welcomed by its old Brigadier, the newly appointed Commander-in-Chief, Sir Colin Campbell. The detachment under Lt.-Col. Adrian Hope did not arrive until the 26th.

### III.

1857-1875.

On the road to Cawnpore—Engagement near Futtch-poor—Attack on Buntara—Force assembled on the Plain of the Alum Bagh—Sir Colin Campbell's address to 93rd—Disposition of the force—on the road to Lucknow—Lucknow—The Dilkoosha—The Martinière—Banks's Bungalow—The Secunder Bagh—A terrible fight—Capt. Stewart—The Shah Nujeeff—Adrian Hope's last effort—Sergeant Paton—Meeting of Campbell, Outram, and Havelock—Back to Cawnpore—Dispersion of the rebel army—Second attack upon Lucknow—93rd in Lucknow—The Dilkoosha taken—The Martinière taken—The Begun Kotee—Terrible slaughter—Individual bravery—The 93rd at Rohileund—Death of Adrian Hope—At Bareilly—March into Oude—Rebel hunting—End of the Mutiny—Losses—Peshawur—Cholera—Conduct of the men—Medical officers—Scalkote—The Umbeyla Campaign—Jhansi—Surgeon-major Munro—Bombay—93rd sails for home—New colours—Duke and Duchess of Sutherland—Ball at Holyrood—The Queen's interest in the regiment—Honours to officers—The Autumn Manœuvres—Strength of the regiment.

No time was lost in sending the 93rd up the river to Chinsurah, and by the 10th of October, the whole regiment in detachments was hurrying along the grand trunk road towards Cawnpore, distant about 600 miles. By October 31st, the main body of the regiment, with Cols. Hay and Hope, had reached Cawnpore, and in a day or two had crossed the Ganges and joined the column under Brigadier Hope Grant, assembling in Oude, for operations against Lucknow; the force was encamped between Bunnee Bridge and the Alum Bagh, about 10 miles in rear of the latter place. At Futtchpoor, three companies, under Brevet Lt.-Col. Gordon, were left to garrison that place, and to hold in check a considerable force of rebels, known to be in the neighbourhood. On the 1st of Nov. one of these companies, under Captain Cornwall, formed part of a small force which had a severe but successful engagement with a considerable body of the rebels at Khaga, near Futtchpoor. This was a severely contested affair, and the men were exhausted by a long march before reaching the enemy's position, but nevertheless fought with such spirit and gallantry

as to excite the admiration of Captain Peel, R.N., who had command of the force. The casualties of the 93rd company (No. 3) in this action were severe, being 3 men killed, and Ensign Cunningham and 15 men wounded.

On the following day, Nov. 2nd, the detachment under Lt.-Col. Adrian Hope, consisting of the grenadiers, Nos. 1, 2, and 4 companies, was also engaged in an attack on a fortified village in Oude, Buntara, and drove the enemy from the position, killing a number of them, and destroying the village. The casualties of the 93rd were 1 man killed and 3 wounded.

By Nov. 13th the detachment under Brevet Lt.-Col. Gordon had come up, and the whole of the regiment was thus once more together. On the 11th of Nov. the entire force assembled in the plain of the Alum Bagh, divided into brigades, and was reviewed by the commander-in-chief. The brigade to which the 93rd was posted consisted of headquarters of the 53rd, the 93rd, and the 4th Punjab Rifles, and was commanded by Lt.-Col. the Hon. Adrian Hope of the 93rd, appointed brigadier of the 2nd class. The little army, numbering about 4200 men, was drawn up in quarter distance column facing Lucknow. The 93rd stood in the centre of the brigade, on the extreme left, and after passing in front of the other regiments and detachments, Sir Colin Campbell approached the regiment, and thus addressed it:—

"93d, we are about to advance to relieve our countrymen and countrywomen besieged in the Residency of Lucknow by the rebel army. It will be a duty of danger and difficulty, but I rely upon you."

This short and pointed address was received by the regiment with such a burst of enthusiasm that the gallant old chieftain must have felt assured of its loyalty and devotion, and confident that wherever he led, the 93rd would follow, and if need be, die with him to the last man. The 93rd was the first regiment on that occasion that made any outward display of confidence in their leader, but as the veteran commander returned along the line, the example was taken up by others, and cheer upon cheer from every corps followed him as he rode back to the camp.

All the sick and wounded having been sent into the Alum Bagh on the 13th, preparations were made for the advance, which commenced next day. The army marched in three columns,

viz., the advance, the main column, and the rear guard. The 93rd, along with the 53rd, 84th, 90th, 1st Madras Fusiliers, and 4th Punjab Rifles, constituted the 4th Infantry Brigade forming part of the main column, and was under command of Brigadier Adrian Hope. The regiment had already lost, of sick, wounded, and killed, about 140 men, so that its strength as it entered the desperate struggle was 934 men. A detachment of 200 men of the 93rd formed part of the rear guard, which also contained 200 of the 5th Brigade under Lt-Col. Ewart of the 93d.<sup>1</sup>

Instead of approaching by the direct Cawnpoor road to Lucknow, Sir Colin determined to make a flank march to the right, get possession of the Dilkoosha and Martinière, on south side of the city, which the enemy occupied as outposts, push on thence to attack the large fortified buildings Secunder Bagh, Shah Nujeeb, &c., lying between the former and the Residency, and thus clear a path by which the beleaguered garrison might retire.

As the narrative of the advance and succeeding operations is so well told in the Record Book of the regiment, we shall transcribe it almost verbatim, space, however, compelling us to cut it down somewhat.<sup>2</sup>

At nine o'clock A.M. of November 14, 1857, the flank march commenced. As the head of the advance column neared the Dilkoosha, a heavy musketry fire was opened on it from the left, and the enemy made some attempt to dispute the advance, but were soon driven over the crest of the hill sloping down to the Martinière, from the enclosures of which a heavy fire of artillery and musketry opened upon the advancing force. This was soon silenced, and the infantry skirmishers rushed down the hill, supported by the 4th Infantry Brigade, and drove the enemy beyond the line of the canal.

During the early part of the day two companies of the 93rd were detached, viz., the Grenadiers, under Capt. Middleton, close to the Cawnpoor road, to command it, while the baggage, ammunition, &c., were filing past; and No. 1, under Capt. Somerset Clarke, was pushed on to the left to seize and keep possession of a village so as to prevent the enemy from annoying the column in that quarter.

While the leading brigade, in skirmishing order, was gradually pushing the enemy beyond the Dilkoosha, the 4th Brigade followed in support, at first in open column, and while doing so, the 93rd lost 1 man killed and 7 wounded. After the enemy had been driven down the hill towards the Martinière, the 93rd was allowed to rest under cover of some old mud walls to the left rear of the Dilkoosha, until the order

was given for the brigade to advance upon the Martinière itself. Then the 4th Punjab Rifles moved first in skirmishing order, supported by the 93rd, the Naval Brigade keeping up a heavy fire on the left, the result being that the enemy were driven back upon their supports beyond the canal. The Punjab Rifles pushed on and occupied part of a village on the other side of the canal, while the 93rd, with the Madras Fusiliers occupied the wood and enclosures between the Martinière and the canal. Immediately on taking up this position, three companies of the regiment under Capt. Cornwall were sent to an open space on the left of the Martinière, close to the Cawnpoor road, for the purpose of protecting the Naval Brigade guns, while the headquarters, reduced to three companies under Col. Hay, remained within the enclosure. Towards evening the enemy from the other side of the canal opened a sharp artillery and musketry fire on the whole position, part of it coming from Banks's Bungalow. This continued till nearly seven P.M., when the Commander-in-Chief rode up and called out the Light Company and part of No. 8, and desired them to endeavour to seize Banks's Bungalow. As soon as the Naval Brigade guns were fired, this party under Col. Hay, in skirmishing order, made a rush towards the canal, which, however, was found too deep to ford. As the night was closing in, the Light Company remained extended in skirmishing order behind the bank of the canal, while Col. Hay with the remainder returned to the Martinière compound. Capt. Cornwall with the three detached companies also returned; but the Grenadiers and No. 1 company remained, holding detached positions to the left of the army.

During the day the rear-guard (of which 200 of the 93rd formed part), under Lt.-Col. Ewart, was several times hotly engaged with the enemy, but drove them back on each occasion, with no loss and few casualties on our side. The casualties of the regiment throughout the day's operations amounted to 1 man killed and 11 men wounded.

On the 15th, the 93rd was not actively engaged; but in its position behind the Martinière compound was exposed to a constant fire, by which only 1 man was killed and 2 men were wounded. By this time headquarters was joined by the 200 who formed part of the rear-guard. Late in the evening all the detached parties were called in, and the regiment bivouacked for the night in a position close under the Martinière.

At six o'clock A.M. on the 16th the force was under arms, and formed in the dry bed of the canal *en masse*, at quarter-distance column, and about nine o'clock advanced, close along the western bank of the Goomtee, for about two miles, when the head of the column encountered the enemy in a wood, close to a large village, on the southern outskirts of the city, and drove them in on their own supports. The 93rd—nearly every available officer and man being present—was the leading regiment of the main column, and, in consequence of the press in the narrow lanes, it was some time before it could be got up to support the skirmishers of the 53rd that were struggling with the enemy among the enclosures. Having driven the enemy back in this quarter, the 93rd emerged from the tortuous lanes of the village into an open space, directly opposite the Secunder Bagh, a high-walled enclosure, about 100 yards square, with towers at the angles, and loopholed all round. Here the regiment deployed into line, exposed to a biting musketry fire from the loopholed building, to avoid which Col. Hay was ordered to move the regiment under cover of a low mud wall about 30 yards from the southern face of the Secunder Bagh, while some guns were being placed in position in an open space between the Secunder Bagh and another building opposite on the

<sup>1</sup> For details and illustrated plan as to previous operations, see vol. ii. p. 711 and 721.

<sup>2</sup> See vol. ii. p. 721 where a plan is given, illustrative of the operations for the Relief of Lucknow.

west side, for the purpose of breaching the south-western angle of the former.

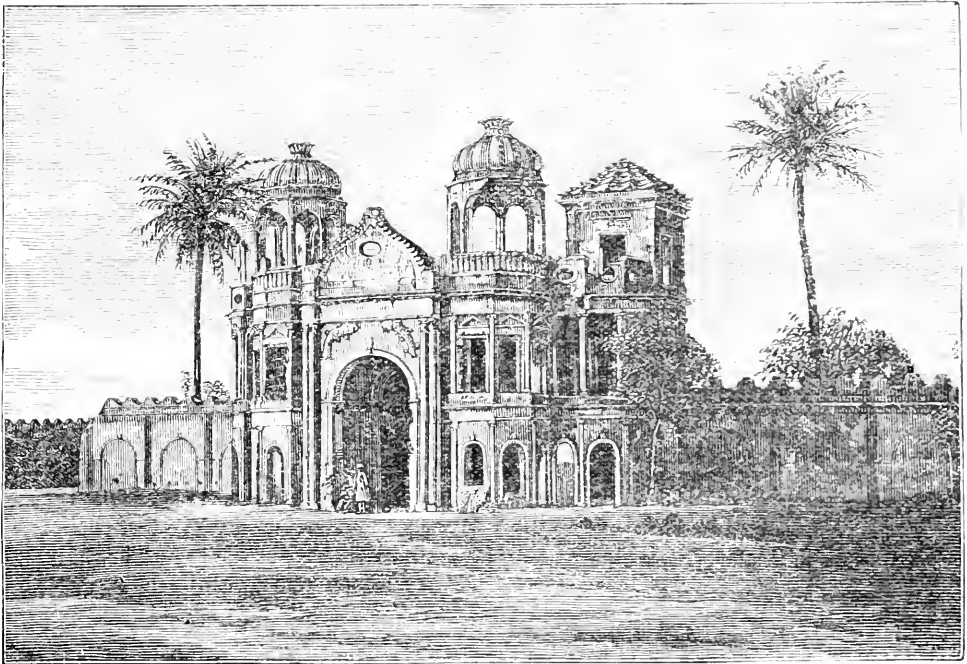
As the last company of the 93rd—the 8th, under Capt. Dalzell—was moving into its place in line, the Commander-in-Chief called upon it to drag up a heavy gun to assist in breaching the wall; and gallantly and willingly was the difficult and dangerous duty performed, and the huge gun wheeled into position under a most withering fire. When the breach was being made, two companies, under Col. Leith Hay, took possession of a large serai or mud enclosure opposite the Secunder Bagh, driving the enemy out before them. In the meantime, the breach having been considered practicable, the assault was given by the 4th Punjab Rifles and the 93rd, supported by part of the 53rd and the battalion of detachments.

It was a glorious and exciting rush. On went, side by side in generous rivalry, the Sikh and the Highlander—the 93rd straining every nerve in the race, led gallantly by the officers. The colours, so lately

confided to the regiment by H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, were opened to the breeze, and carried proudly by Ensigns Robertson and Taylor.

The greater part of the regiment dashed at the breach, and among the first to enter were Lt.-Col. Ewart and Capt. Burroughs. At the same time, three companies advanced between the Secunder Bagh and the serai on the left, so as to keep down the artillery fire opened on the British flank by the enemy from the direction of the European barracks. The opening in the wall of the Secunder Bagh was so small that only one man could enter at a time; but a few having gained an entrance, they kept the enemy at bay, until a considerable number of the Highlanders and Sikhs had pushed in, when in a body they emerged into the open square, where commenced what was probably the sternest and bloodiest struggle of the whole campaign.

Shortly after the breach had been entered, and while the men were struggling hand to hand against



The Secunder Bagh.

From a photograph in possession of the Regiment.

unequal numbers, that portion of the 93rd which had driven the enemy out of the serai, under Col. Hay, succeeded in blowing open the main gate, killing a number of the enemy in two large recesses on each side; and pressing their way in, rushed to the support of those who had passed through the breach. Away on the right also of the building, the 53rd had forced an entrance through a window. Still, with desperate courage and frightful carnage, the defence went on, and for hours the sepoys defended themselves with musket and tulwar against the bayonets and fire of the Highlanders, and 53rd, and the Punjab Rifles; but there was no escape for them, and the men, roused to the highest pitch of excitement, and burning to revenge the butchery of Cawnpore, dashed furiously on, gave no quarter, and did not stay their hands while one single enemy stood to oppose them. No, not until, at the close of the day, the building formed one mighty charnel house—for upwards of 2000 dead

sepoys, dressed in their old uniforms, lay piled in heaps, and on almost all was apparent either the small but deadly bayonet wound, or the deep gash of the Sikh tulwar.

As might be guessed, the regiment did not pass scatheless through this fiery contest; not a few were killed, and many wounded. The sergeant-major, Donald Murray, was one of the first to fall; he was shot dead as he advanced in his place in the regiment. Then fell Capt. Lumsden, of the H.E.I.C.S., attached to the 93rd as interpreter. Within the building, Capt. Dalzell was killed by a shot from a window above. Lts. Welch and Cooper were severely wounded; and Lt.-Col. Ewart, Capt. Burroughs, and Ensign Macnamara bore away with them bloody reminiscences of the dreadful fray.

A large number of officers and men were recommended for the Victoria Cross, though few of the former obtained it; for although all richly deserved



the honour, it is well known that mere personal adventure is discouraged on the part of those who are in command. Of the men of the regiment the coveted honour was conferred on Lance-Corporal John Dunley, Private David Mackay, and Private Peter Grant, each of whom performed a feat of bravery which contributed not a little to the success of the day. They were elected for the honour by the vote of the private soldiers. No doubt many others deserved a similar honour, and it seems almost invidious to mention any names, when every one doubtless did his best and bravest.

During the desperate struggle within, one of the boldest feats of arms of the day was performed by Capt. Stewart of the 93rd, son of the late Sir W. Drummond Stewart of Murlthly. Of the three companies which had moved out between the Serai and the Secunder Bagh, to keep down the flank fire of the enemy while the breaching was going on, two, with a few of the 53rd, led on by Capt. Stewart, in the most gallant style, dashed forward, seized two of the enemy's guns, which were raking the road, and immediately after effected a lodgment in the European barracks, thus securing the position on the left. For this splendid and useful feat of bravery he was elected by the officers of the regiment for the honour of the Victoria Cross, which was most deservedly conferred on him.

All this was effected by three o'clock p.m.

The regimental hospital had been established early in the day beneath the walls of the Secunder Bagh, and throughout the desperate struggle, in the midst of the hottest fire, the Assistant-Surgeons Sinclair, Menzies, and Bell, were constantly to be seen exposing themselves fearlessly in attendance on the wounded.

Almost immediately after the above operations, the 4th Brigade was withdrawn by Brigadier Adrian Hope, with the exception of the two companies of the 93rd occupying the barracks; and after a short rest, was sent to clear a village on the right of the road leading to the Residency, and between the Secunder Bagh and the Shah Nujeef. This was easily effected, and the brigade remained under cover in the village, while preparations were being made to take the Shah Nujeef. It having been found impossible to subdue the enemy's musketry fire from the latter building by artillery, the Commander-in-Chief collected the 93rd around him and said, "I had no intention of employing you again to-day, but the Shah Nujeef must be taken; the artillery cannot drive the enemy out, so you must, with the bayonet." Giving the regiment some plain directions as to how they were to proceed, he said he would accompany them himself.

At this moment the Naval Brigade redoubled its fire, and Middleton's troop of Horse Artillery poured a continuous stream of grape-shot into the brushwood and enclosures around the building. Under this iron storm the 93rd, under Col. Hay, all excited to the highest degree, with flashing eye and nervous tread, rolled on in one vast wave, the grey-haired warrior of many fights, with drawn sword, riding at its head surrounded by his staff, and accompanied by Brigadier Adrian Hope. As the regiment approached the nearest angle of the building, the men began to drop under the enemy's fire, poured forth from behind the loopholed walls; but still not a man wavered, and on went the regiment without a check, until it stood at the foot of the wall, which towered above it 20 feet, quite uninjured by the artillery fire.

There was no breach and no scaling-ladders; and unable to advance, but unwilling to retire, the men halted and commenced a musketry battle with the garrison, but of course at great disadvantage, for the Sepoys poured in their deadly volleys securely from behind their cover, while the 93rd was without shelter or protection of any kind, and therefore many fell.

By this time nearly all the mounted officers were either wounded or dismounted. Brigadier Hope, his A.D.C. and Brigade Major, had their horses shot under them; Lt.-Col. Hay's horse was disabled by a musket shot; and two of the Commander-in-Chief's staff were dangerously wounded. As there was no visible means of effecting an entrance on this side, a party of the regiment pushed round the angle to the front gate, but found it was so well covered and protected by a strong work of masonry as to be perfectly unassailable. One more desperate effort was therefore made by artillery, and two of Peel's guns were brought up under cover of the fire of the regiment, dragged along by a number of men of the 93rd, Brigadier Hope, Colonel Hay, and Sir David Baird heartily lending a hand. Still, though the guns hurled their shot in rapid succession at only a few yards distance, no impression could be made.

Success seemed impossible, the guns were withdrawn, and the wounded collected, in which last duty Lt. Wood and Ensign Macnamara rendered good service under a galling fire at considerable risk to themselves. Evening was fast closing in, and the assault must necessarily soon be given up, but Brigadier Hope resolved to make one last effort. He collected about fifty men of the 93rd, and crept cautiously through some brushwood, guided by Sergeant Paton, to a part of the wall in which the sergeant had discovered a spot so injured that he thought an entrance might be effected. The small party reached this unperceived, and found a narrow rent, up which a single man was pushed with some difficulty. He reported that no enemy was to be seen near the spot, and immediately Brigadier Hope, accompanied by Colonel Hay and several of the men, scrambled up and stood upon the inside of the wall. The sappers were immediately sent for to enlarge the opening, when more of the 93rd followed, and Brigadier Hope with his small party gained, almost unopposed, the main gate, threw it open, and in rushed the 93rd, just in time to see the enemy in their white dresses gliding away into the darkness of the night. Sergeant Paton for the above daring service deservedly received the Victoria Cross. Thus ended the desperate struggle of the day, and the relief of the Residency was all but secured. Lts. Wood and Goldsmith were here severely wounded, and a number of men killed and wounded. A deep silence now reigned over the entire position, and the little army, weary and exhausted by its mighty efforts, lay down upon the hard-won battle-ground to rest, and if possible to sleep.

The casualties throughout the day to the 93rd were very great. Two officers and 23 men killed, and 7 officers and 61 men wounded. As many of the latter died of their wounds, and most of the survivors were permanently disabled, they may be regarded as almost a dead loss to the regiment.

Early on the following morning, as soon as daylight had sufficiently set in to enable anything to be seen, the regimental colour of the 93rd was hoisted on the highest pinnacle of the Shah Nujeef, to inform the garrison of the Residency of the previous day's success. The signal was seen and replied to. This act was performed by Lt. and Adj. McBean, assisted by Sergeant Hutchinson, and it was by no means unattended with danger, for the enemy, on perceiving their intention, immediately opened fire, but fortunately without injury to either.

The 93rd was not employed on the 17th further than in holding the different positions taken on the previous day. The 53rd and 50th captured the Mess-house, Hospital, and Motee Mahul. The communication with the Residency was now opened, and there was great joy among the relieving force when Generals



Outram and Havelock came out to meet the Commander-in-Chief.

On the evening of Nov. 18th, 1857, the distribution of the 93rd, which was now completely broken up, was as follows:—Head-quarters under Col. Hay, consisting of 120 men, occupied the Serai in rear of the European barracks; three companies under Lt.-Col. Ewart held the barracks; one company under Capt. Clarke held the Motee Mahal, while part of the garrison of the Residency held the Hern Khanah and Engine-house. These two latter positions secured the exit of the garrison. One company and part of the light company, under Capt. Dawson, held the Shah Nujeef, and kept in check the enemy's batteries placed close down on the eastern bank of the Goomtee. All these parties were constantly on the alert, and exposed night and day to the fire of the enemy's artillery and musketry. On the 18th only 1 man was wounded.

During the 19th, 20th, and 21st the evacuation of the Residency was carried on, and by the night of the 22d all was ready for the garrison to retire. The whole was successfully accomplished, the retirement taking place through the lane by which the relieving force had approached the Secunder Bagh on the 16th. The brigade to which the 93rd belonged had the honour of covering the retreat as it had led the advance of the main body on the 16th;<sup>3</sup> and, early on the morning of the 23d, the whole regiment was once more together in the grounds round the Martinière, but retired and bivouacked behind the Dilkooia during the afternoon. From the 19th to the 23rd the 93rd had 6 men wounded and 1 man killed. Two unfortunate accidents occurred on the 23d: a corporal and 3 men were blown up by the explosion of some gunpowder, and Colour-Sergeant Knox, who answered to his name at daylight, did not appear again; it is supposed that in the uncertain light he had fallen into one of the many deep wells around Lucknow.

Thus was accomplished one of the most difficult and daring feats of arms ever attempted, in which, as will have been seen, the 93rd won immortal laurels. But its work was by no means done.

On the 24th the army continued its retrograde movement towards Cawnpore, staying three days at the Alum Bagh, removing the baggage and the sick, to enable preparations to be made for the defence of that position. On the 27th the march was resumed by the Bunnee bridge, the army encumbered with women, children, sick, and baggage, which, however, after a little confusion, the main column got clear of. Next day, as the march went on, the sound of heavy firing was heard; and when the troops were told that it was the Gwalior rebel contingent attacking Cawnpore, they, fatigued as they were, braced themselves for renewed exertions. About ten o'clock on that night (the 28th) the main column arrived at within a short distance of the bridge of boats at Cawnpore. Between heat, and dust, and hunger, and exhaustion the march was a dreadfully trying one, yet not a man was missing by twelve o'clock that night. A short but welcome sleep came to renew the strength of the brave and determined men.

At daylight on the 29th the enemy commenced a heavy fire on the entrenched camp and bridge of boats. Peel's guns immediately opened fire, under cover of which the 53rd and 93rd approached the bridge, and, under a perfect storm of shot, shell, and bullets, succeeded in crossing it, and in gaining the open plain close to the artillery barracks, taking up a position between this and the old sepoj lines in front of the city of Cawnpore, and near that sacred spot where General Wheeler had defended himself so long and

nobly against the whole power of Nana Sahib. By this movement the communication with Allahabad was reopened, the only casualty to the 93rd being Ensign Hay slightly wounded. All the convoy of women, wounded, &c., was got over, and by December 3rd the greater portion were safely on their way to Allahabad, and everything nearly ready for an attack on the rebel army.

On the morning of December 1, as the 93rd was turning out for muster, the enemy opened fire upon it with shrapnel, by which Captain Cornwall, Sergeant McIntyre, and 5 privates were severely wounded. The regiment, therefore, took shelter under cover of the old lines, returning, except the picket, at night to the tents, and continuing so to do until the morning of the 6th.

On the morning of the 6th the 93rd paraded behind the old sepoj lines, afterwards moving to the left and keeping under cover until the whole disposable force of the army was formed in mass on the left, under cover of the new barracks and some ruins behind them. Brigadier Greathead kept the line of the canal, extending from the fort; Walpole crossed the canal on Greathead's left, so as to secure all the passes from the city. While these operations were being carried out, Hope's brigade, consisting of the 42nd, 53rd, and 93rd, supported by Brigadier Inglis, moved away to the left, towards the open plain where the enemy's right rested, while the cavalry and horse artillery, making a wide sweep, were to turn the enemy's right flank, and unite their attack with that of Hope. On debouching into the plain, the enemy opened fire, when the 53rd and Sikhs were immediately thrown to the front in skirmishing order, and pressed eagerly forward, while the 93rd and 42nd, in successive lines, followed rapidly up. Notwithstanding the unceasingly hot fire of the enemy, which began to tell upon the men, still onward in majestic line moved the Highlanders, for a time headed by the Commander-in-Chief himself, who rode in front of the 93rd.

On approaching the broken ground near the bridge, it was found necessary to alter the formation somewhat. The enemy disputed the passage of the bridge by a heavy shower of grape, which, however, caused little loss. As the regiment cleared the bridge, the enemy retired, and at the same time Peel's heavy guns came limbering up, and as they passed along the left of the 93rd, a number of the men seized the drags, pulled them to the front, and helped to place them for action. They opened, and caused the enemy to retire still further, when the 93rd again formed into line, as also did the 42nd, and both continued to advance still under a heavy fire, for the enemy's artillery disputed every inch of ground. But gradually, steadily, and surely the Highlanders pressed on, urging the enemy back, until at last the standing camp of the Gwalior contingent opened to view, when the Commander-in-Chief ordered Nos. 7 and 8 companies to advance at a run and take possession. It was empty, but no preparations had been made to carry off anything. The hospital tents alone were tenanted by the sick and wounded, who, as the soldiers passed, held up their hands and begged for mercy; but the men turned from them in disgust, unable to pity, but unwilling to strike a wounded foe.

After passing through the camp, the 93rd formed line again to the right and advanced, still annoyed by a galling fire of round shot and shrapnel. During a momentary halt, Lieut. Stirling was struck down by a round shot, and General Mansfield, who was with the regiment at the time, was struck by a shrapnel bullet. The advance continued, and the enemy drew back, disputing every foot of ground. General Mansfield with some guns, the rifles, and 93rd secured the Subadar's Tank in rear of the enemy's left, while Sir

<sup>3</sup> For the details of the retreat see the history of the 78th, vol. ii. p. 723.

Colin Campbell with a small force, including two companies of the 93rd, pressed the pursuit of the routed Gwalior contingent along the Calpee road. By sunset the rebels in the city, and on the left beyond it, had retired by the Bithoor road.

The casualties to the 93rd were 2 officers and 10 men wounded. That night the regiment bivouacked in a large grove of trees which had been occupied in the morning by the enemy, who, unwittingly, had prepared an evening meal for their opponents, for beside the many little fires which were still burning were found half-baked cakes, and brazen vessels full of boiled rice.

The centre and left of the rebel army retreated during the night by the Bithoor road, but were followed on the 8th by General Hope Grant with the cavalry, light artillery, and Hope's brigade, and early on the morning of the 9th, after a long march of twenty hours, they were overtaken at the Serai Ghât on the Ganges, attacked, dispersed, and all their guns, 15 in number, and ammunition taken.

Thus was defeated and dispersed the whole of the rebel army which but a few days before had exultingly laid siege to the entrenched camp at Cawnpoor: broken, defeated, pursued, and scattered, it no longer held together or presented the semblance of an organised body. That evening the force encamped close to the river, and next day fell back on Bithoor, where it remained till the end of the month.

The next few days were occupied in clearing the rebels from the whole district around Lucknow, the British force advancing as far as Futtehgurh. Here it was encamped till the 1st of February 1858, when the camp was broken up. The Commander-in-Chief returned to Cawnpoor, and the troops commenced to move by different routes towards Lucknow, now become the centre of the rebel power. Hope's brigade marched to Cawnpoor, and on arriving there was broken up, the 53rd being removed from it. This was a source of great disappointment both to that corps and the 93rd. The two regiments having been together in so many dangers and difficulties, and having shared in the glorious relief of the Residency of Lucknow, a feeling of attachment and esteem had sprung up between them, which was thoroughly manifested when the 93rd left Cawnpoor and passed into Oude on the 10th of February; the band of the 53rd played it to the bridge of boats, by which the 93rd crossed the Ganges, and both officers and men of the former lined the road in honour of their old comrades.

From the middle to the end of February, the army destined to attack the city of Lucknow was collecting from all quarters, and stationed by regiments along the road leading thither from Cawnpoor, to protect the siege train in its transit. By the end of the month the largest and best equipped British army ever seen in India, led by the Commander-in-Chief in person, was collected in the Alum Bagh plains, prepared for the attack. A new organisation of the army now took place, new brigades and divisions were formed, and new brigadiers and generals appointed to each.

On February 28, 1858, the 93rd arrived at the Alum Bagh, and on the following morning, March 1, moved, with two troops of horse artillery, the 9th Lancers, and 42nd Highlanders, round Major-General Outram's rear and right flank, behind the fort of Jelalabad, and, making a sweep of some miles, came suddenly upon an outlying picquet of the enemy about a mile to the south of the Dilkoosha. The enemy, taken by surprise, fell back fighting, but in the end fled in disorder to the Martinière, leaving the Dilkoosha and the villages and enclosures on both sides to be occupied by their pursuers. Towards the afternoon other brigades and regiments followed, and took up positions on the left, extending so as to communicate with Major-General Outram's right. In this position the

whole force bivouacked for the night; and in a day or two the regimental camp was formed close to the river Goomtee, where it remained till March 11. From March 2nd the regiment was employed every other day as one large outlying picquet, and posted in a dense tope of trees surrounded by a high wall. A constant fire was kept up on this position by the enemy, happily with no loss to the 93rd. The regiment was also kept constantly employed in other duties. On the 9th, along with its brigade, the 93rd took part in the storming of the Martinière, which was given up by the enemy after a very slight resistance, only a few of the 93rd being wounded. The enemy were pursued by the 42nd and 93rd, the latter pushing on beyond Banks's bungalow, and taking possession of a large garden close to the enemy's second chain of works, which was formed by the Begum's Palace, the Mess House, the Motee Mahul, the old Barracks, the Shah Nujeeb, and the Secunder Bagh. While this was being effected, the 53rd, which had been allowed to rejoin their comrades of the 93rd, made a dash at the Secunder Bagh and took possession, just as a large body of the enemy was approaching to garrison it. The 93rd bivouacked in the garden for the night. During the day the enemy had been driven close up to the city by other sections of the army, and the next day was employed in making breaches in the Begum Kotee or Palace, a large pile of buildings and enclosures in front of and covering the celebrated Kaiser Bagh, known to be strongly garrisoned, and fortified and protected, as the enemy considered it to be the key of the whole position.

At 3 o'clock P.M., on the 11th, it was announced to the 93rd that the honour of assaulting the position was allotted to them by the Commander-in-Chief. The regiment formed up in a patch of thick wood close to road leading directly to the front of the Begum Kotee, and thence to the Kaiser Bagh. It was told off by Brigadier Adrian Hope into two divisions,—the right wing, under Col. Leith Hay, consisting of the grenadiers, Nos. 1, 2, 3, and 4 companies, and the left wing, under Bt. Lt.-Col. Gordon, consisting of Nos. 5, 6, 8, and light companies; the former to assault and enter by the front breach, and the latter by that on the right flank of the position made by the battery from Banks's bungalow. No. 7 company was left to guard the camp. At 4 P.M. the large guns became silent, and at the same time the enemy's musketry fire slackened. At this moment the 93rd wound out of the enclosures, advanced up the road, and, without a shot fired at it, got under cover of some ruined buildings,—Col. Hay's division almost in front of the gate, and Col. Gordon's to the right flank.

At a signal given by Brigadier Adrian Hope, both storming parties emerged from their cover, and each dashed at headlong speed, and with a deafening cheer, right at its respective breach. The enemy were taken by surprise, but quickly manning the walls and loopholes, poured a perfect storm of musketry on the advancing columns. Not a man fell, for the enemy fired too high; not a man wavered, and, under a storm of bullets hissing over and around them, the gallant stormers came close up to the breaches, but were suddenly, though only for a moment, checked by a broad ditch, the existence of which was not known before. A moment of surprise, not hesitation, ensued, when a few of the grenadiers, headed by Capt. Middleton, leapt into the ditch, and were immediately followed by the whole. Colonel Hay, Capt. Middleton, and a few more having gained the other side of the ditch, dragged the others up, and then, one by one, they commenced to enter the narrow breach. At the same time the left wing storming party, with equal rapidity and daring, had gained the breach on the right, and the leading files, headed by Capt. Clarke, effected an entrance.

Every obstacle that could be opposed to the stormers had been prepared by the enemy; every room, door, gallery, or gateway was so obstructed and barricaded that only one man could pass at a time. Every door, every window, every crevice that could afford the slightest shelter, was occupied by an enemy; and thus, in threatening their way through the narrow passages and doorways, the men were exposed to unseen enemies. However, one barrier after another was passed, and the men in little parties, headed by officers, emerged into the first square of the building, where the enemy in large numbers stood ready for the struggle.

No thought of unequal numbers, no hesitation for a moment, withheld the men of the 93rd, who, seeing their enemy in front, rushed to the encounter; and for two hours the rifle and the bayonet were unceasingly employed. From room to room, from courtyard to courtyard, from terrace to terrace, the enemy disputed the advance; at one moment rushing out and fighting hand to hand, at another gliding rapidly away, and taking advantage of every available shelter. No one thought of giving or asking quarter; and useless would any appeal for mercy have been, for the Highlanders, roused to the highest state of excitement, were alike regardless of personal danger, and deaf to everything but the orders of the officers. There were two wickets by which the enemy could escape, and to these points they crowded, many of them only to meet destruction from parties of the regiment stationed outside. One wicket was to the right rear, and the other was to the left front, both opening to roads that led to the Kaiser Bagh. The left wing, on gaining an entrance through the right breach, drove the enemy with great slaughter across to the wicket on the left flank of the buildings, and followed hard in pursuit up the road leading along this flank of the Begum Kotee to the Kaiser Bagh; then retired, and taking up positions along the side of this road, kept in check the enemy's supports that attempted to come down this road, and destroyed such of the garrison as attempted to escape. As the leading companies of the right wing were effecting their entrance at the front breach, Capt. Stewart led his company, No. 2, along the ditch round to the right flank of the position, seeking another entrance. He failed in finding one, however, but met a small party of the 93rd belonging to the left wing, supported by the 42nd, engaged with a large body of Sepoys. The enemy had been driven back by a rush, and a large brass gun taken from them and turned upon themselves in their retreat. The enemy, reinforced, returned to the attack, and obliged their opponents to retire slowly. A party of the regiment under Capt. Middleton arriving, the enemy again retired, leaving their brass gun in possession of the 93rd. At this moment, and at this point, numbers of the enemy were shot down or blown up in attempting to escape by the wicket on this side of the buildings. At last, about 7 o'clock p.m., as darkness was closing in, the masses of the enemy had disappeared, the fire had slackened, the position was won, and the regiment rested from its struggle.

The wounded were all collected and taken by Dr Munro to the regimental camp. All the medical officers were present throughout the day, the assistant-surgeons Sinclair and Bell with the right wing, and Menzies with the left, accompanied the stormers; Dr Munro remained outside to receive the wounded.

The casualties amounted to 2 officers (Capt. C. W. McDonald and Lt. Sergison), and 13 men killed; 2 officers (Lt. Grimstone and Ensign Hastie), and 45 men wounded. The losses of the enemy must have been enormous, as next day 860 dead bodies were buried, all found within the different enclosures;

many must have escaped wounded. It was afterwards known that the garrison consisted of eight picked Sepoy regiments, altogether amounting to nearly 5000 men, who had sworn to die in defence of this position of the city. The 93rd numbered about 800 men.

Several individual acts of bravery, performed both by officers and men, are well worthy of being recorded. Lt. and Adj. McBean encountered eleven of the enemy in succession, and after a hand-to-hand fight killed them all; for this he received the Victoria Cross. Young Captain McDonald had been wounded severely in the early part of the day by a splinter of a shell in his sword arm, but refused to retire to hospital. On entering the breach at the head of his company, cheering them on, he was shot through the thigh, and in this disabled state, was being carried to the surgeon, when a bullet passed through his neck and killed him. Lt. Sergison, in attempting to break open a door, behind which a number of the enemy were concealed, was shot dead. Lt. Grimstone received a wound while in hot and deadly pursuit of an enemy, whom he overtook and killed. Capt. Clarke, several paces in front of his company, was the first man of his party to enter the breach. Indeed, almost all the officers had hand-to-hand encounters with single enemies. The pipe-major, John McLeod, was the first to force his way in at the front breach, and no sooner was he in than he began and continued throughout the whole of the fighting, in places perfectly exposed, to cheer and encourage the men with the wild notes of his bagpipes. No words are sufficient to express the gallantry and devotion and fearless intrepidity displayed by every man in the regiment; and well deserved indeed was the meed of high praise contained in the general orders of Major-General Lingard and the Commander-in-chief. All the operations connected with the storming of the place were conducted by Brigadier Adrian Hope, and the position was carried by the 93rd Highlanders exclusively, supported at first by part of the 42nd, and the 4th Punjab Rifles.

The Commander-in-Chief, Sir Colin Campbell, colonel of the regiment, was sitting in Durbar with Jung Bahadoor,\* when an aide-de-camp hastily entered his presence, with the intelligence that the Begum Kotee was taken after a hard struggle and severe loss. The gallant chief sprang from his seat, and exclaimed, "I knew they would do it."

On the afternoon of the 13th the regiment was relieved and returned to camp, where it remained till the evening of the 20th, when, with the exception of No. 7 company, it returned and took up a position around the Imambarah, preparatory to an attack which was to be made next day on the last position held by the enemy on the north side of the city. During the interval between the 13th and the 20th, the Kaiser Bagh, Imambarah, and other positions had been taken from the enemy; the regiment, however, had no share in these operations.

On the 21st the 93rd, supported by the 4th Punjab Rifles, after some severe skirmishing and street fighting, succeeded in expelling the enemy from several large mosques and enclosures, situated at the north end of the city. Only 11 of the 93rd were wounded.

This terminated the fighting within the city, which was now completely in possession of the British. The 93rd returned to the Dilkoosha, and remained in camp till April 7th, when it was ordered to prepare to form part of a force destined for Rohileund, under Brigadier-General Walpole.

It will have been seen that no regiment was more

\* This loyal chief, when Nepanlese ambassador in England, saw the 93rd at Edinburgh, and expressed a wish to buy the regiment!

frequently employed than the 93rd in all the operations against Lucknow, under the Commander-in-Chief, who intrusted to this trustworthy regiment some of the most difficult duties.

At daylight on April 7th, the regiment moved from the Dilkosha, and joined the rest of the force about five miles on the north-west side of Lucknow. This force consisted of the old Crimean Highland brigade, the 42nd, 79th, and 93rd, two troops of horse artillery, some heavy siege guns, the 9th Lancers, some Native Infantry, Sappers, and Native Cavalry, all under Brigadier-General Walpole. The strength of the 93rd was 41 officers and 833 men.

The "Old Highland Brigade" thus reunited, was commanded by Brigadier the Hon. Adrian Hope. The force continued to march in a north-west direction till April 16th, a day which can never be forgotten by the 93rd, for with every certainty of success, energy, ability, and desire to fight, the force was entirely mismanaged.

Before the regiment marched from Lucknow, Bt. Lt.-Col. Charles Gordon, C.B., the senior major, an officer who had served many years in the 93rd, took leave, having effected an exchange with Bt. Lt.-Col. Ross, commanding a *dépôt* battalion in Scotland.

Long before daylight on the 16th of April 1858 the force was under arms, and moved cautiously a few miles across country, when a halt was called, the baggage collected, and a strong guard told off to protect it; this guard consisted of two guns and detachments from every corps. About 10 o'clock A.M., the whole force cautiously advanced through some thick wood, and came suddenly on a native mud fort, the garrison of which immediately opened fire with guns and musketry. The 42nd was in advance, supported by the 93rd, the 79th being in reserve. The guns were quickly placed in position, and opened a rapid fire on the fort, while the 42nd and two companies of the 93rd and 4th Punjab Rifles were pushed forward close to the walls, under cover of some low banks, and commenced a brisk fire on the garrison. The 42nd occupied the cover in front, the 93rd on the left flank, and the Punjab Rifles on the right flank of the fort. During the whole day things remained in this state; the guns played on the fort without the least effect, and the skirmishers exchanged shots with the garrison, with but little loss to the enemy, while that of the 93rd and the rest of the force was severe and irreparable.

Brigadier the Hon. Adrian Hope, a leader not only admired but beloved by his brigade, and by the 93rd especially, fell while endeavouring to find out the arrangements of the fort, and see if there was any means of entering; not that any order had been given to assault, but it is more than probable that had he lived a few hours longer, an assault would have taken place. For an hour or two the guns played upon the fort, but after the death of Hope nothing was done, and the force outside only continued to get the worst of it. While the other regiments suffered severely in officers and men, the 93rd thus lost their much-beloved brigadier, while 6 men were wounded.

At sunset the force was withdrawn, and to the amazement of all (the enemy firing at the force as it retired), the camp was formed within a mile of the fort. Next morning the fort was empty, the enemy having vacated it during the night, evidently at leisure, for nothing was left except the ashes of their dead and a broken gun-carriage. The force having taken possession of the place, measures were at once taken to destroy it. Originally it had been a square enclosure, but had fallen into decay; it was so open and unprotected by any work behind, that a regiment of cavalry might have ridden in. And before this paltry place was lost the brave Adrian Hope, who had

passed unscathed through the fierce fires of Lucknow and Cawnpoor. In the evening his remains were buried with military honours, along with two officers of the 42nd.

On the death of Brigadier Hope, Col. Hay, C.B., of the 93rd assumed command of the Highland Brigade, and Major Middleton that of the 93rd. Next day, April 17th, the force resumed its march, and in three days afterwards, at the village of Allahgunge, the enemy in force were again encountered, attacked, and dispersed, with a very large loss to them, but none to their assailants. Here Bt. Lt.-Col. Ross took command of the 93rd.

The force stayed at Allahgunge for three days, during which it was strongly reinforced, and the Commander-in-Chief himself took command of the entire army. On the 27th of April the largely augmented force moved *en route* for Bareilly and Shahjehanpore, where it arrived on the 30th of April. The army moved again next day, and on the 4th of May was joined by another brigade. On the 5th it encountered a rebel army on the plains east of Bareilly, which after an engagement of some hours retired. This was a most trying day, for the heat was tremendous; the 93rd was the only regiment that did not lose men from the effects of the heat, neither had it any casualties during the engagement. On the 7th the city of Bareilly was taken possession of. On that day a wing of the regiment, under Lt.-Col. Ross, was employed to dislodge a body of the enemy which had occupied some buildings in the city. After a struggle of some hours the enemy were all dislodged and killed, the casualties of the 93rd being only 3 men wounded.

The regiment had now a rest of five months, during which it remained at Bareilly, where, however, the men suffered extremely from fever; and there were also a good many cases of sunstroke, a few of which were fatal.

On October 17th, the 93rd marched to Shahjehanpore to form a brigade along with the 60th Royal Rifles and 68th Ghooraks; along with this were some guns, cavalry, and regular troops, all under command of Brigadier Colin Troup. Two days after the junction of the regiments the whole column entered Oude, and in the second day's march encountered a large body of rebels at a village called Poosawah, in which they had entrenched themselves. From this position they were quickly expelled, and the force breaking up into small columns followed in pursuit. No sooner had the bulk of the force passed through the village than a body of rebel cavalry appeared in the rear, and attacked the baggage as it was struggling through the narrow entrance into the village. The main body of the baggage guard was far in the rear, and the enemy was at first mistaken for the irregulars of the force, until they began to cut up the camp followers. At this moment, the sick of the 93rd, 12 in number, who at Surgeon Munro's request had been armed the night before, turned out of their dhoolies, and kept up a sharp fire, which held the enemy in check until the arrival of the Mooltanee Cavalry, which had been sent from the front, and which immediately dispersed the enemy's cavalry. The regiment lost 1 man killed.

The force remained in the vicinity of the village for a few days. At daylight on October 26th it was under arms, and the enemy was found in position at a village called Russellpore, on the opposite side of a deep nullah, flanked on one side by a large village, and on the other by some rising ground. The guns and the 6th Rifles attacked, the main body of the 93rd being held in reserve; one company, under Captain McBean, supported the heavy guns. The enemy were driven from their position and put to flight, with considerable loss to themselves, particu-

larly on the right, where Captain M'Bean's company was engaged.

Next day the force moved on to Noorungabad, where it remained till Nov. 8, 1858, and where the Royal proclamation was read, transferring the government of India to H.M. the Queen. On the 8th, at midnight, the force got under arms and marched towards Meethoolce, a strong mud fort belonging to one of the Rajahs of Oude, who had refused to surrender. By a circuitous route, the force felt its way towards the fort, upon which it suddenly came about mid-day on the 10th. Firing immediately commenced on both sides, and active preparations were made for an assault next day; but it was found that the enemy had slipped off during the night.

After this the 93rd, until the beginning of February 1859, was constantly employed under General Troup, sometimes united and sometimes detached, hunting the rebels out of their hiding-places, ultimately driving them beyond the Gogra (or Sarñj). Thus ended the work of the SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS in the suppression of the Indian Mutiny, in which it took, at least, as prominent a part as did any other regiment, and in which it won for itself never-dying fame. Not, however, did it gain its glory cheaply; between Sept. 30, 1857, and Dec. 31, 1859, the 93rd lost in killed, died of disease, wounded, accidents, and missing, 180 men, besides 58 who were invalided to England. The remainder of its history we must run over with the utmost brevity.

After its great exertions and sufferings, the 93rd stood much in need of rest, and means of restoration for the jaded constitutions of officers and men. Therefore, the route to Subhatao, a hill station near Simla, was welcomed by the regiment, which set out for its new quarters on Feb. 27th, 1859, and arrived on April 13th. Here it remained till the beginning of November, when it was ordered to Umballah for drill and musketry instruction.

The 93rd was destined to make an unusually long stay in India, as not till 1870 did it again set foot on its native shores. During this time it was kept constantly moving from place to place, but these movements we need not, even if we had space, follow minutely. The two main events which marked this period of the regiment's history, were a most severe attack of cholera while at Peshawur, and a short campaign against the Mussulman fanatics of the Mahaban hills.

The regiment left Umballah in January 1860, its next station being Rawul Pindce,

where it arrived on March 9th, leaving it again on November 14, 1861, for Peshawur, which it reached on the 22nd. The health of the regiment here was at first particularly good, but in May 1862 rumours of the approach of cholera began to circulate. The rumours turned out to be too true, as an undoubted case of cholera occurred in the regiment on the 7th of July; and between this and the beginning of November, it was attacked four separate times, so that there was scarcely a man, woman, or child who did not suffer to a greater or less extent. Among the men there were 60 deaths, among the women 13, and among the children 12. Nor did the officers escape; several of them were attacked, of whom 4 succumbed,—Col. Macdonald, Major Middleton, Ensign Drysdale, and Dr Hope—making 89 in all. It was only by moving out and encamping at a distance from the pestilential town that the epidemic was got rid of, though for a long time after it the regiment was in a very feeble condition.

On the death of Col. Macdonald, Major Burroughs took command of the regiment, till the arrival shortly after of Col. Stisted.

The Record-Book pays a high and well-merited tribute to the admirable conduct of the men during this terrible and long continued attack from a mysterious and deadly foe, far more trying than the bloodiest struggle "if the imminent deadly breach." There was scarcely a man who did not feel the workings of the cholera poison in his system; yet, notwithstanding, there was never any approach to panic, no murmuring or shrinking from duties of the most trying and irksome kind. At one time the same men would be on hospital fatigue duty almost every day, rubbing the cramped limbs of groaning, dying men. Yet no one ever complained or tried to hold back. So long as their strength held out, they not only performed the duties assigned to them willingly, but with a kindness, tenderness, and devotion which can never be forgotten by those who witnessed it.

It is only simple justice, also, to enter upon record a statement of the distinguished services rendered during this trying period to the regiment, by the surgeon, Dr Munro, and the assistant-surgeons, Bouchier, Hope, and Baxter. No man could have worked more faithfully than did Dr Munro. Night and day his thoughts were with the men, his zeal never flagged, his resources never failed, and he seemed never to think he had done enough. Even when his own strength gave way, and he was reduced to a shadow, he still clung to his post. None who witnessed his energy, skill, and love for the men will ever forget it.

On Nov. 3rd the regiment had reached Kuneh Khāl, from which it proceeded to Seal-kote by Hattee on the Grand Trunk road, where the detachments from Peshawur, Chumkunah,

and Cherat were waiting to receive it. Sealkote was reached on December 30, 1862.

Into the details of the Umbeyla campaign against the Mussulman fanatics we need not enter, as the 93rd had really no fighting to do. The 93rd, under command of Col. Stisted, set out to join Sir Neville Chamberlain's force in the Umbeyla Pass, on November 3rd, reaching Permowli, in the Yuzufzai country, on November 25th. Thence a long detachment of the regiment with some artillery, by means of elephants, camels, mules, and ponies, under command of Major Dawson of the 93rd, set out on December 9th to join the force in the Umbeyla Pass, which was reached after a most fatiguing march.

The 93rd remained at the camp in the Umbeyla Pass until December 20th, taking its share in the camp and picquet duties. On December 15th, General Garcock, who had succeeded to the command, advanced with half his force against the enemy, leaving the other half behind to guard the camp. Among the latter half was the 93rd. After General Garcock's advance, the enemy attacked the camp, with a very trifling loss on the side of the British. General Garcock was completely successful, and the 93rd detachment joined the rest of the regiment at Nowakilla. From this, on December 23rd, under Col. Stisted, the regiment set out for Durbund, where it remained encamped till the end of January 1864. It again set out on February 1st, and after a long march reached Sealkote once more on the 27th.

At all the official inspections of the regiment the reports of the inspecting-officers were perfectly satisfactory.

The 93rd made a long stay at Sealkote, during which it sent detachments to garrison various forts in the surrounding district. It quitted Sealkote on Nov. 1st, 1866, and, under command of Col. Burroughs, proceeded to Jhansi, which, after a long march and many encampments, it reached on January 18, 1867.

During its stay at Jhansi, the regiment sustained a great loss, in the promotion, in March 1867, of Surgeon-Major William Munro, M.D., C.B., to be a Deputy Inspector-General of Hospitals. Dr Munro had been surgeon of the Sutherland Highlanders since 1854, when he joined the regiment whilst on its march

from Old Fort to the River Alma. He was present with the regiment throughout the Crimean and Indian campaigns, and we have already referred to his conduct during the attack of cholera at Peshawur. By his zeal, ability, and heroic devotion to duty, Dr Munro had endeared himself to every officer and man of the regiment, by all of whom, whilst rejoicing at his well-earned promotion, his departure was sincerely deplored. At his departure he expressed a wish to be enrolled as an honorary member of the officer's mess, a request that was acceded to with acclamation.

While at Jhansi, the colonel, General Alex. Fisher McIntosh, K.H., died, Aug. 28, 1868. He had formerly been a major in the regiment, and was succeeded in the colonelcy by Lt.-General Charles Craufurd Hay.

In August 1869, the regiment was again scourged with cholera, a very large number being attacked, both at Jhansi and among the detachment at Sepree; the deaths, however, were only 11. During the latter part of September, moreover, and throughout October, the regiment was prostrated by a fever, which though not deadly, was very weakening. On October 20th, 50 per cent. of the soldiers at headquarters were on the sick list.

The 93rd, under Col. Burroughs, left Jhansi on December 27, 1869, en route for Bombay, to embark for home, after an absence of 12½ years. Partly by road and partly by rail, it proceeded leisurely by Cawnpoor, so full of sad memories, Allahabad, Jubbulpoor, Nagpoor, and Deolakee, to Bombay, which it did not reach till February 14, 1870.<sup>5</sup> On the same evening, officers, men, wives, and children, 681 in all, were safely on board the troop-ship "Jumna," which steamed out of the harbour on the following morning. By Suez, Alexandria (where the 93rd was transferred to the "Himalaya"), and Gibraltar, the regiment arrived off Portsmouth on March 21, sailing again next day for Leith, which it reached on the 25th, but did not disembark till the 28th. One detachment, under Col. Dawson, and another, under Bt. Lt.-Col. Brown, disembarked at Burntisland, the

<sup>5</sup> For an account of the very pleasant interchange of civilities between the officers of the 93rd and 79th, when both met at Nagpoor, see vol. ii. p. 770.

former proceeding to Stirling, and the latter to Perth. Headquarters, under Col. Burroughs, disembarked in the afternoon, and proceeded by rail to Aberdeen, and, after an absence of 19 years, was welcomed home to Scotland with unbounded enthusiasm by the citizens. Before leaving India, 117 non-commissioned officers and men had volunteered into other regiments remaining in the country.

After a stay of upwards of a year at Aberdeen, the 93rd was removed to Edinburgh, where on its arrival on June 15, 1871, notwithstanding the miserable state of the weather, it met with a warm welcome. One company was left at Ballater, as a guard of honour to the Queen, one at Aberdeen, one at Fort George, and another was sent to Greenlaw.

On Aug. 4, 1871, while the regiment was stationed at Edinburgh, it was presented with new colours by Her Grace the Duchess of Sutherland. The ceremony in the Queen's Park was witnessed by about 10,000 spectators. Accompanying the Duchess were the Duke of Sutherland and the Marquis of Stafford. After the old colours, worn and tattered by service in India, had been trooped, and the usual ceremonies gone through, Ensigns Cunliffe and Hannay advanced, and kneeling, were presented with the new colours by the Duchess, who addressed the regiment in a few appropriate and touching words. Colonel Burroughs made an exceedingly appropriate reply, in which he offered for Her Grace's acceptance the old colours of the regiment, which had waved over so many deadly struggles. The Duchess accepted the colours, returning the Queen's colour, however, to be placed over the memorial erected in St Giles' Cathedral to the officers and soldiers who fell in the Crimea. Shortly after, however, it was decided that, owing to the little care taken of the colours at St Giles, they should be removed and sent to Dunrobin, to be placed beside the others. The Duke of Sutherland, in January 1873, was elected an honorary member of the officer's mess of the 93rd.

The Duke and Duchess, and a large party of ladies and gentlemen, were entertained at luncheon by the officers in the Picture Gallery of Holyrood. After a number of appropriate toasts had been drunk, the tables were cleared

away, and reel dancing commenced, and entered into enthusiastically. It is said that till then, no dancing had taken place in Holyrood since the days of Bonnie Prince Charlie; according to some even, not since the days of the "braw gallant" Charles II. The Duke and Duchess of Sutherland afterwards went to the Castle, and visited the non-commissioned officers and soldiers, and their wives and families, by all of whom they were enthusiastically received. A few days after, the sergeants gave a very successful ball to their friends to celebrate the occasion.

In the autumn of 1870, we may mention here, Her Majesty the Queen, having noticed that a detachment of the regiment, under, Capt. M. W. Hyslop, H.M.'s guard of honour at Ballater, wore kilts and plaids of hard tartan, and that after a march in wind and rain the men's knees were much scratched and cut by the sharp edge of this tartan, the Queen was graciously pleased to direct that soft instead of hard tartan be in future supplied to Highland regiments. Accordingly, as soon as the hard tartan in store was used up soft tartan kilts and plaids were issued to the non-commissioned officers and men of the 93rd; this took place in April 1872.

Another instance of Her Majesty's womanly disposition, and of her thoughtfulness and care for all about her, we shall mention. During her stay at Holyrood in August 1872, a captain's guard of the 93rd Highlanders was stationed at the palace. Her Majesty walked across from the palace to the guard-room, and satisfied herself that the guard was comfortably housed and properly taken care of, entering into conversation with the soldiers cooking the day's rations.

On Monday May 12, 1873, the 93rd left Edinburgh for Aldershot. On the previous Saturday, the Lord Provost (the Right Hon. James Cowan) and magistrates of Edinburgh publicly bade farewell in the name of the citizens to the regiment, the Lord Provost addressing officers and men in the courtyard of the Council Chambers, in a few appropriate and highly complimentary words, to which Col. Burroughs made a brief but feeling reply. The officers were then invited to a banquet in the Council Chambers, and the soldiers were also liberally regaled with refreshments.



On their way to Granton, on the 12th December, to embark on board the "Himalaya," the 93rd marched through crowds of admiring spectators, and passed the 91st Argyllshire Highlanders on the way to take their place.

It reached Aldershot on the 15th, and occupied D, G, and H lines of the North Camp.

Among the list of recipients of Her Majesty's favour on her 54th birthday (1873), Col. Burroughs' name appeared as nominated a C.B., making the ninth officer of the regiment who had been thus honoured.

General Sir H. W. Stisted, K.C.B., who had been Lieutenant-Colonel of the 93rd from September 1859 to August 1864, was appointed honorary colonel in room of Lieutenant-General C. C. Hay deceased; while on the 29th of October Colonel Burroughs, C.B., retired on half-pay, and was succeeded in command by Lieutenant-Colonel M'Bean, V.C., who had well earned his honourable position. Under Lieutenant-Colonel M'Bean the regiment took part in the usual summer manœuvres at Aldershot in 1874, and then

moved, on the 2d of July, to Cambridge Barracks, Woolwich, where it remained till the 21st of July 1875, the strength being at the time 31 officers and 642 non-commissioned officers and men, inclusive of those at the dépôt.

The magnificent centre-piece, of which an engraving is given on the next page, was added to the plate belonging to the officers' mess during this period of home service. Intended as a memorial of the part taken by the 93rd in the Crimean War and the suppression of the Indian Mutiny, it was specially designed with this object in view by one of the officers of the regiment. On one side is represented the shot-riven wall of an outwork at Sebastopol, where an officer of the 93rd stands contemplating the dead body of a Russian soldier. Near at hand a private of the regiment lies on the ground severely wounded, while placed in a commanding position above the group is a stalwart and life-like figure of the regimental pipe-major, represented as playing "The Gathering." The other side (that shown in the engraving) has an exact reproduction, executed from a photograph, of one of the gateway towers of the Secunder Bagh at Lucknow, in the storming and capture of which the Sutherland Highlanders took such an important part in November 1857. An officer and private of the 93rd looking on a dead Sepoy are the emblems of the terrible



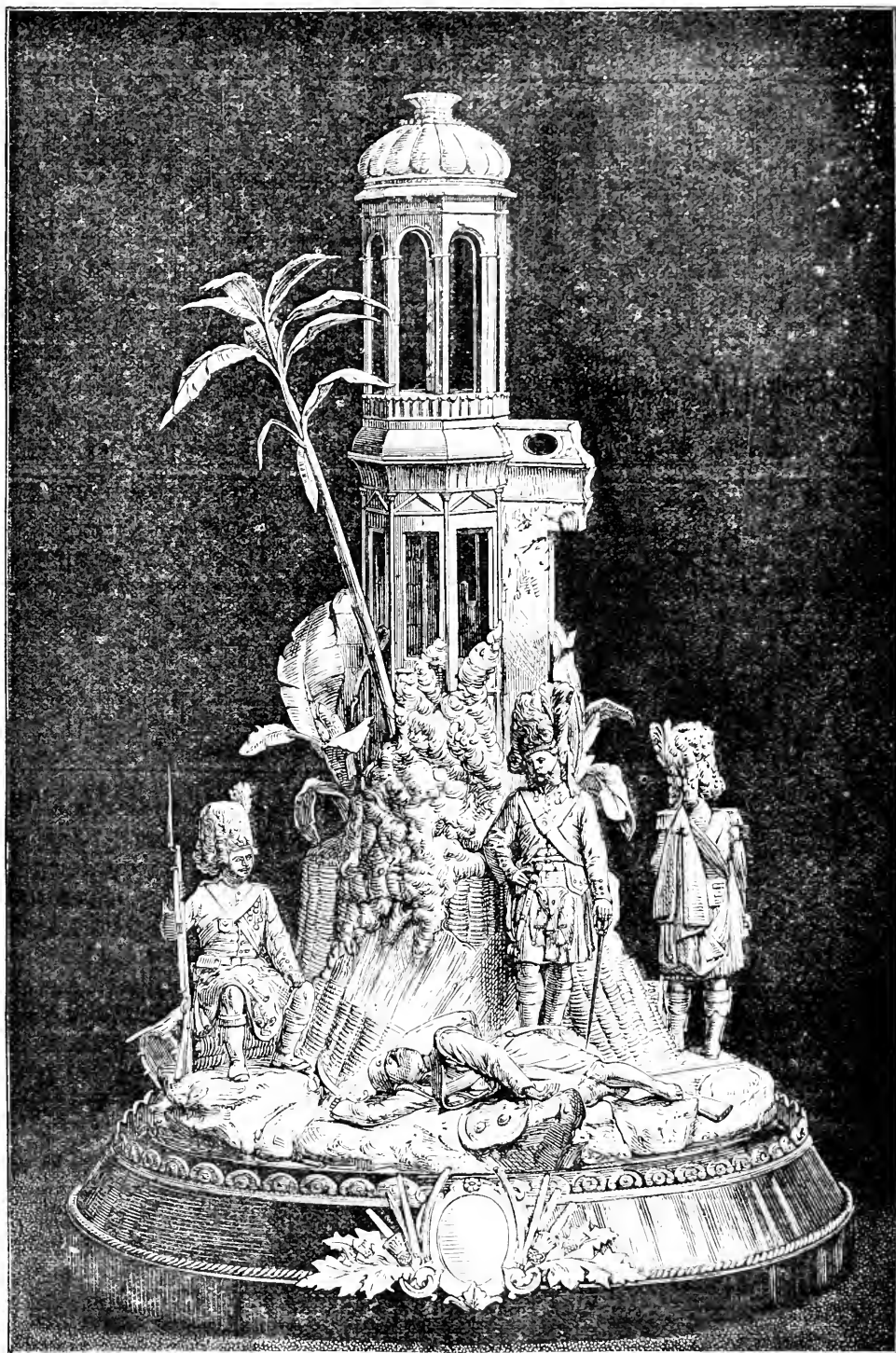
Lieutenant-Colonel William M'Bean, V.C.  
From a Photograph.

In July and August 1873, the 93rd, commanded by Colonel Burroughs, took part in the "Autumn Manœuvres" in Dartmoor, and received great praise from the generals under whom it served, as well as special notice from H.R.H. the Field Marshal, Command-in-Chief, for its smart appearance on parade, and the excellence of its skirmishing.

On the 8th of August Lieutenant-Colonel J. M. Brown retired on full pay, after a service of forty-five years in the regiment; and on the 28th of September Lieutenant-

General Sir H. W. Stisted, K.C.B., who had been Lieutenant-Colonel of the 93rd from September 1859 to August 1864, was appointed honorary colonel in room of Lieutenant-General C. C. Hay deceased; while on the 29th of October Colonel Burroughs, C.B., retired on half-pay, and was succeeded in command by Lieutenant-Colonel M'Bean, V.C., who had well earned his honourable position. Under Lieutenant-Colonel M'Bean the regiment took part in the usual summer manœuvres at Aldershot in 1874, and then





CENTRE-PIECE OF OFFICERS' PLATE.

Described on page 890.

Indian struggle and its result. The pedestal, which is of ebony, has an ornamental silver shield on each side, the one bearing the badge of the regiment, and the other the presentation inscription. The names of the subscribing officers by whom it was gifted are engraved on a silver rim round the top of the pedestal. The cost was nearly £500, and as the dress, etc., of the officers and privates, as reproduced, have been modelled exactly after those worn at the period represented, the intrinsic value and artistic worth of the piece are greatly enhanced by its historical importance. The uniform and accoutrements of the Russian soldier are taken from those of one of the regiments overthrown by the 93rd at the battle of the Alma, and the dress and arms of the Sepoy from those of one of the rebel corps annihilated at the Secunder Bagh. This splendid specimen of art-work was inspected by Her Majesty the Queen, at Windsor Castle, in July 1870, when she was graciously pleased to express her approval of both design and workmanship.

An addition was also made to the regimental plate in August 1874 by the officers of the 1st Battalion of the Scots Fusilier Guards, who offered for the acceptance of the officers' mess a handsome tankard of beaten silver (an exact copy of one of the time of Charles II. in the South Kensington Museum), as "a very small token," according to Colonel White, "of their gratitude for the fraternal way in which they were treated at Aldershot when they had no mess of their own." Major Gordon, president of the Mess Committee of the 93rd, acknowledged on behalf of the officers the receipt of this "handsome present and the no less handsome letter" which accompanied it; and at a mess meeting held on the 27th of August it was resolved that the officers of the Scots Fusilier Guards should be made perpetual honorary members of the mess of the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders.

The annual confidential reports for 1874 and 1875 shewed the regiment to be in a state of thorough efficiency, and Lieutenant-Colonel M'Bean was highly complimented by

H.R.H. the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief. The only other events that marked the former and the first part of the latter year were the issue of Martini-Henry rifles on the 12th of December 1874; the despatch of drafts to join the 92nd Gordon Highlanders—with which battalion the 93rd had been linked under the scheme of associated regiments introduced in April 1873, the brigade depôt being fixed at Aberdeen—in India; and the visit to London of the two half-battalions of the regiment, which were at different times stationed on duty at the Tower for five and six weeks respectively.

#### IV.

1875—1886.

Changes of Quarters—Ireland—Annual Reports—Retirement of Colonel M'Bean—Sketch of his Career—Regimental Transport—Temporary Increase of Strength—Gibraltar—Colonel Moore receives the Victoria Cross, and Lieutenants Middleton and Aitken the Royal Humane Society's Medal—Return Home—Aldershot—Change of Designation—Windsor—Inspections by Sir D. Lysons and Major-General Higginson—Glasgow—Rewards for Officers who served in Egypt and the Soudan—"The Thin Red Line"—Retirement of Colonel Macpherson—Portsmouth—Parkhurst—Marriage of Princess Beatrice—Cup presented by General Rollo—Cork.

On the 21st of July 1875 the 93rd left Woolwich for Shorncliffe, and after remaining there till the 19th of March 1876, proceeded *via* Portsmouth, by H.M.S. "Assistance," to Dublin, where it remained till the 17th of May 1877. From Dublin it moved on the date just mentioned to the Curragh Camp, Kildare, where it was quartered in the H lines, and where it took part in the summer drills under the immediate command of Major-General A. J. Herbert, C.B. On the 1st of October 1877 the establishment was raised to 25 officers, 43 sergeants, 21 drummers and pipers, and 820 rank and file, a total of 909 of all ranks. The confidential reports for 1876 and 1877 were both highly satisfactory, the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief intimating with reference to the latter, in a letter conveying his "warmest commendations both to the regiment and its commanding officer," that he had perused it

"with much pleasure," and that he considered it "most highly creditable to the regiment and to that worthy old soldier Colonel M'Bean."

On the 21st of January 1878 Major Macpherson assumed the temporary command of the regiment *vice* Colonel M'Bean, who then proceeded on leave, and who, on the 16th of February, had to retire from the service, as he had exceeded the age of sixty years. He was granted the honorary rank of Major-General, and received a full pension, while a few weeks subsequently he was also awarded a good service pension of £100 a year. Major-General M'Bean unfortunately did not long survive his well-earned repose, as he died at Woolwich on the 22d of June in the year of his retirement. His body was conveyed from Herbert Hospital to the railway station with full military honours, and though the interment, which took place in the family burying-ground at Grange Cemetery, Edinburgh, on the 26th, was private, it was attended by detachments of the 93rd from the Curragh and the depôt at Aberdeen.

General M'Bean's career is an excellent example of what may be attained by steadiness and perseverance, as he was one of the very few men who, under the old purchase system, rose to the command of the regiments they had entered as privates. Born of poor parents, at Inverness, on the 1st of January 1818, General M'Bean began life as a labourer, and having enlisted in the 93rd in February 1835, became successively corporal in 1839, sergeant in 1844, and colour-sergeant in 1852; and having, by exemplary good-conduct and unvarying integrity and constant zeal in the performance of the duties devolving on him in all these positions, obtained the respect and esteem of everyone in the corps, received his commission as Ensign in August 1854. While on duty during the Crimean Expedition, he remained at Varna in charge of the invalids who were left there, and interfered so successfully in a dispute that had arisen between the French and Turkish soldiers who were also stationed at the place, that the Sultan awarded him the 3d class of the order of the Medjidieh, "a distinction which the recipient with char-

acteristic modesty did not mention to his friends till some time afterwards, when an accidental reference happened to be made to what had occurred." Having obtained his lieutenancy, without purchase, in December 1854, he was appointed Adjutant in February 1855, and performed the duties of that office throughout the siege of Sebastopol, and till the regiment returned to England in 1856. He took part also in the expedition to the Sea of Azov and the capture of Kertch and Yenikale, and for his services during the campaign received, besides the order of the Medjidieh already mentioned, the Crimean medal, with clasp for Sebastopol, and the Turkish medal. Embarking for India in June 1857, he took part in all the actions in which the regiment was engaged during the Indian Mutiny, and at the capture of Lucknow slew with his own sword eleven sepoys in the Begum Bagh, an exploit for which he was mentioned in despatches and received the Victoria Cross. Obtaining his company, without purchase, in April 1858, he was, in August 1860, as a further reward for his services during the Mutiny, promoted to the rank of Brevet-Major, and after holding for six months the appointment of Military Storekeeper at Calcutta, became a Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel in 1871, and full Major in 1872. In October 1873, as has been already noted, he succeeded to the command of the regiment in which 38 years before he had enlisted as a private soldier. It is noteworthy that General M'Bean, notwithstanding his presence in so many situations of danger, and the great personal daring he displayed during the Indian Mutiny, never received any very serious wound.

In February 1878, the 93rd was provided with a Regimental Transport Train, consisting of one officer, one sergeant, 22 privates, 2 smiths, 2 wheelwrights, and one saddler, with 9 general-service waggons, 3 ammunition carts, 24 draught horses, and 3 riding horses, and in consequence of the complications in European affairs after the close of the Russo-Turkish war, the regiment, which was included in the 1st Army Corps, was in April placed on the war establishment. A large

number of men joined from the 1st Class Army Reserve—of whom 200 were, however, sent to join the 91st Highlanders at Dublin—and recruiting parties were despatched to London, Liverpool, Dundee, Dumfries, Ayr, and Inverness. By the 1st of June the regiment, now 1175 strong, was fully armed, clothed, and equipped, and fit to take the field; and was inspected by General Sir John Michel, G.C.B., Commander of the Forces in Ireland, and received his warm

end of December, shewed that foreign service was at hand, and the regiment accordingly, in the beginning of January 1879, left the Curragh and embarked at Kingstown, under Major E. H. D. Macpherson (who was promoted Lieutenant-Colonel, and assumed the command), on H.M.S. "Tamar" for conveyance to Gibraltar. The strength was at the time 650 of all ranks, 121 non-commissioned officers and men having been sent to the dépôt at Aberdeen. The "Rock" was reached, and disembarkation took place on the 17th of January, headquarters going to Town Range, while detachments were sent to Wellington Front, North Front, and Catalan Bay.

Except the arrival of a draft in June, nothing occurred to break the regular round of station life till the 6th of September, when, at a full dress parade of the whole of the troops in garrison, Major and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel H. G. Moore, who had taken part in the fighting against the Gaiikas in South Africa, was decorated with the Victoria Cross. His Excellency Lord Napier of Magdala, having called the Colonel to the front, directed Major Gilbard, Acting Assistant Military Secretary, to read the letter from the Secretary of State for War, conveying Her Majesty's commands that the decoration which she had been pleased to confer on Colonel Moore should be presented in the



Lieutenant-Colonel H. G. Moore, V.C., C.B.

From a Photograph.

approbation. The crisis, however, passed away without the necessity for warlike operations, and on the 31st of July the men of the Army Reserve were, with the exception of nine, who elected to remain with the colours to complete their service towards pension, allowed to return to their homes; while on the 1st of September the establishment was reduced to 30 officers, 41 sergeants, 23 drummers, and 600 rank and file.

The return of the feather bonnets to store, and the issue of white helmets instead, in the

public and formal manner best adapted to evince Her Majesty's sense of his courageous conduct. The extract from the *London Gazette*, dated the 27th of June, which was enclosed and also read, intimated that the Queen had been graciously pleased to signify her intention to confer the decoration of the Victoria Cross upon Major (now Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel) Hans Garrett Moore "For his gallant conduct in risking his own life in endeavouring to save the life of Private Giese of the Frontier Armed Mounted

Police, on the occasion of the action with the Gaikas near Komgha on the 29th December 1877. It is reported that when a small body of Mounted Police were forced to retire before overwhelming numbers of the enemy, Major Moore observed that Private Giese was unable to mount his horse, and was thereby at the mercy of the Kaffirs. Perceiving the man's danger, Major Moore rode back alone into the midst of the enemy, and did not desist in his endeavour to save the man until the latter was killed; Major Moore having shot two Kaffirs and received an assegai wound during the gallant attempt."

His Excellency, addressing Colonel Moore, said:—"Her Majesty having been graciously pleased to signify her approval of your gallant conduct, it does not become me to endeavour to supplement by any words of mine this, the highest praise you can receive; neither will any words I can add enhance the record of your brave deed, read to us from the *Gazette*. It only remains for me to say that I deem it an honour to be privileged to convey to you the most coveted personal distinction a soldier can possess—the Victoria Cross." Lord Napier then dismounted and affixed the decoration to the breast of the gallant recipient.

In the spring of 1880, Sir John Hay, K.C.B., the British Minister at Tangier, on proceeding on a diplomatic mission to Fez, was accompanied by Captain P. Durham Trotter of the 93rd, to whom, on his return to the regiment, His Excellency the Governor of Gibraltar desired the thanks of the Sultan of Morocco to be conveyed for the services he had rendered in assisting to teach the Moorish officers the use of the heliograph, and in drawing up, at the Sultan's request, a memorandum suggesting various reforms in the native army. The Sultan highly approved of Captain Trotter's proposals, and ordered them to be carried into effect at once.

In January 1881, at a full dress parade of the whole of the troops in garrison, naval and military, the Silver Medal of the Royal Humane Society was presented to Lieutenants Middleton and Aitken, of the 93rd,

by His Excellency Lord Napier of Magdala, who, having called these officers to the front, said:—

"Colonel Macpherson, 93rd Regiment, I congratulate you on the honour reflected on your regiment by the conduct of your two young officers, Lieutenants Aitken and Middleton, which has gained for them the distinction that I am commanded to convey to them—the medal of the Royal Humane Society for saving life at the imminent risk of their own. I have had the honour of placing the Victoria Cross on the breasts of gallant soldiers, and I can assure you that I feel it as great an honour that I am charged by His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge to present to you, gentlemen, these medals on the part of the Royal Humane Society, to mark their appreciation of your brave and successful efforts to save your brother officer's life at the peril of your own."

His Excellency then dismounted and affixed the medals, addressing as he did so a few well-chosen words of congratulation to the recipients. The gallant feat for which these medals were awarded was the rescue of Lieutenant Campbell, who had been placed in circumstances of extreme danger through a boating accident that occurred in Gibraltar Bay in November 1880, and who had, only with the greatest difficulty, been saved by the noble exertions of his two brother officers. While Mr Campbell and a private were in a dingy, trying to tow the officers' yacht "Ariel" back to her moorings, a squall caused such a strain on the tow-rope that the boat was dragged under, and its occupants thrown out into a rough sea. Lieutenants Aitken and Middleton, who were on board the yacht, immediately sprang into the water to the rescue, and, after a hard struggle of nearly twenty minutes' duration, succeeded in getting their comrade safe on board, but in an unconscious condition.

On the 23d of March orders were very unexpectedly received for the regiment to return to the United Kingdom; and having embarked on the 29th on the hired transport "Egypt," with a total strength of 25 officers and 750 non-commissioned officers and men, it reached Portsmouth on the 4th of April, and took up quarters at the North Camp, Aldershot, on the following morning. On the 14th of June the regiment had to regret the death of General Sir D. McGregor, who had been its Lieutenant-Colonel for the long

period of twelve years, and who after his retirement had always taken a warm interest in its welfare.

On the 1st of July the old numerical designation of the regiment was dropped, and the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders became, under the new territorial scheme of reorganisation, the 2d Battalion of the Princess Louise's Sutherland and Argyll Highlanders, a title altered in the following year to the Princess Louise's (Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders). The old 91st Highlanders was the 1st Battalion, and the Highland Borderers Militia and the Royal Renfrew Militia were added as the 3d and 4th Battalions respectively, while the *depôt* was transferred from Aberdeen to Stirling. The pattern of the tartan was at the same time changed, the new one adopted being a combination of the Argyll and Sutherland checks, which are nearly alike. In carrying out other provisions of the plan, 65 volunteers left for other Highland regiments in August, and in September 100 men were transferred to the 1st Class Army Reserve, a draft of 130 men was received from the *depôt*, and one of 141 men was sent to join the 1st Battalion, which was then on service at Cape Town, South Africa.

The confidential report on the inspection for 1881 was highly gratifying, the Commander-in-Chief stating in regard to it that the favourable account now given confirmed his own observation, as he had himself on all occasions found the 93rd in excellent order. He further desired "that his commendation be conveyed to the Lieutenant-Colonel and to all ranks of this fine Battalion."

On the 2d of August 1882 the battalion was ordered to Windsor to relieve the 2d Battalion Scots Guards, and after proceeding by rail from Farnborough to Virginia Water, performed the rest of the journey by march route, the strength being 29 officers and 509 non-commissioned officers and men. Before leaving Aldershot the battalion paraded for inspection by General Sir D. Lysons, K.C.B., who, after his examination, addressed it as follows :—

"Colonel Macpherson, officers, non-commissioned

officers, and men,—I cannot allow you to leave the camp without expressing my appreciation of your conduct while under my command. On your arrival from Gibraltar a little over a year ago you were a fine strong Battalion of seasoned old soldiers, and the finest Regiment in the camp. I have been extremely sorry to see you dwindling and dwindling away to what you now are, a mere skeleton of what you were; but what is still left is good, and you are now, as then, an ornament to the camp. Your character has been all that could be desired. You are now going to what may be termed a post of honour. I hope that you will always maintain the character and efficiency that has ever distinguished the 93rd Highlanders."

On the 9th of November 1882 Major-General Higginson, C.B., commanding the Home District, inspected the battalion at Windsor, and in his subsequent address, after praising in warm terms the appearance and good conduct of the men, said that "he had been told by the Duke of Connaught what a fine regiment they were when under His Royal Highness' Command at Aldershot. He was pleased to say that they kept up their reputation while at Windsor. Although their duties had been heavy, their conduct and behaviour had been all that could be desired. He might tell the young soldiers that the last time he saw the regiment was on the plains of Balaklava, when it performed a feat that would for ever live in the military history of their country, and it was a great satisfaction to him to have them under his command. Their conduct in quarters had been as good as their gallantry in the field, and he sincerely hoped they might have a pleasant station, and that he might see them again in the Home District."

On the 13th of November 1882 the regiment, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Macpherson, and with a strength of 29 officers and 481 non-commissioned officers and men, proceeded by rail from Windsor to Portsmouth, and there embarked on the hired transport "*Lusitania*" for conveyance to Greenock, *en route* for Glasgow, at which station it succeeded the 71st Highland Light Infantry, which moved to the Curragh on the 16th of November. The 2d Battalion of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders received a very warm welcome from the citizens of the capital of the west, and was, during its stay there, very popular. It was present at,

and took part in, a review of the Lanarkshire volunteers by Major-General Macdonald, commanding the troops in Scotland, and its splendid appearance and marching on the occasion were highly praised in the public press, and held up as an example to the volunteers.

The regular course of station duty was also broken by the arrival of drafts from the depôt, the despatch of others to join the 1st Battalion in Natal, and the detachment of a company to Balmoral in May 1883 to act as a Guard of Honour to the Queen; and by the receipt of intelligence of the rewards bestowed on some of the officers of the regiment who were on active service with the forces in Egypt. These were Lieutenant-Colonel Moore, V.C.; Major E. W. Gordon, and Lieutenant Stewart Macdougall, of whom the two former had, during the campaign, served on the staff, and the last attached to the Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders. They were all present at the battle of Tel-el-Kebir, and Lieutenant Macdougall, who was severely wounded by a fragment of a shell, was highly commended for his gallant conduct in the action. Lieutenant-Colonel Moore was mentioned in despatches, promoted to the brevet rank of Colonel, made a Companion of the Bath, and received also the 3d class of the Osmanlie, the Egyptian medal and clasp, and the bronze star. Major Gordon was mentioned in despatches, promoted to the brevet rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and received the 4th class of the Osmanlie, and the medal and clasp and bronze star.

On the anniversary of the battle of Bala-klava (the 25th of October), the same year, two handsomely framed engravings of "The Thin Red Line," painted by Robert Gibb, R.S.A., and representing the famous reception of the Russian cavalry by the 93rd in line, were presented to the battalion, one for the officers', and one for the sergeants', mess. They were subscribed for by old officers and other friends of the regiment, the list of contributors including the names of the Duke and Duchess of Sutherland.

Colonel Macpherson's period of command having expired on the 1st of January 1884,

he on that day handed over the care of the battalion to Lieutenant-Colonel Nightingale, and issued his farewell Order, which was as follows:—

"In accordance with instructions received from the Horse Guards, Colonel E. H. D. Macpherson will hand over the command of the 2d Battalion Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders to the next senior officer from the 1st January 1884.

"With reference to the above order, Colonel Macpherson cannot take leave of the Battalion without thanking the officers and non-commissioned officers for the support he has received from them during the five years he has commanded. He now hands over the command to Colonel Nightingale, and in doing so he has the satisfaction to know that he hands it over in as good a state of discipline as he received it. At the same time he would ask the officers and non-commissioned officers to remember that the Battalion is now composed of very young soldiers, with but few exceptions, and that it requires great firmness, accompanied by judgment and tact, to train these young soldiers to that state of discipline which is essential to the prosperity of the Battalion. In bidding the Regiment farewell, Colonel Macpherson does so with regret, he having spent so many happy days in it, both in stirring times of war and in pleasant times of peace. At the same time it affords him pleasure to know that he leaves the command in the hands of such an experienced officer as Lieutenant-Colonel Nightingale, who thoroughly understands the duties that appertain to the important post of commanding a Highland Corps, and in whose hands he feels the prosperity of the Battalion will not suffer."

With the exception of the arrival of drafts from the depôt, and the despatch of others to the 1st Battalion, and of a detachment to Balmoral to form the usual royal Guard of Honour, no event of importance occurred after the retirement of Colonel Macpherson till the 9th of August, when orders were received for a change of quarters to the Isle of Wight—a destination altered at the last moment to Portsmouth, for which the regiment accordingly embarked, under the command of Colonel Nightingale, and with a total strength of 478, on the 18th of August, in the hired transport "Poonah." The voyage from Greenock to Portsmouth, which lasted only two days, was uneventful; and on arrival the Battalion was inspected by Lieutenant-General Sir George Willis, K.C.B. (who expressed himself as extremely pleased with its appearance), and thereafter temporarily quartered, partly at Anglesea and partly at Cambridge Barracks, till the removal of the 1st Gloucestershire Regiment to York enabled all the companies to be again united at Cambridge Barracks.



After the death, on the 11th of January 1885, of Colonel Cluny Macpherson, C.B., so well known as a model Highland chief, and the father of Colonel E. H. D. Macpherson, lately in command of the battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Nightingale published the following Regimental Order:—

“The commanding officer greatly regrets to have to announce to the Battalion the death of Chieftain Cluny Macpherson of Cluny Castle, whose son served so long in the Regiment, and has so lately given up the command of it. In the death of the Chieftain the Regiment deeply sympathises with Colonel E. H. D. Macpherson and the Family of Cluny, for all have lost a champion of their cause and country, and a true friend to all Highlanders.”

On the 20th of February 1885 the Battalion moved to Parkhurst, in the Isle of Wight, to relieve the 1st Battalion of the Seaforth Highlanders, one detachment being stationed at Cowes during Her Majesty's stay at Osborne, and another at Marchwood, near Southampton. On the Sunday before the departure from Portsmouth, the officers and men of the regiment who had attended St Michael's Presbyterian Church presented to the church a handsomely bound pulpit Bible, with the inscription, “Presented to the Presbyterian Church, St Michael's Road, Portsmouth, by the 93rd Highlanders, 1885.” The Rev. Mr Fraser, the chaplain in charge, in his letter acknowledging the gift, expressed the pleasure the congregation felt at having “such a well-conducted regiment joined with them in public worship,” and added, “The only regret is that the new minister who is coming soon will find the Highlanders gone. But wherever they go the Presbyterian Church of England will follow them with admiration for their gallantry, and with best wishes for their spiritual well-being.”

A small body of 60 officers and men, which was at this time detached for duty at West Kensington, London, was inspected during the period of its stay by H.R.H. the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, who congratulated the men on their smart appearance. On the 1st of June the regiment had to regret the loss of Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Gordon, who died while on staff service in Egypt, the sad event being made known by Colonel Nightingale in the following Regimental Order:—

“It is with the deepest regret that the commanding officer has to announce to the Battalion the death of Lieutenant-Colonel R. W. T. Gordon, Provost-Marshal of the Forces at Suakin, who has fallen a victim to the climate after undergoing the hardships and privations of the campaigns in Egypt and the Soudan. By his death the Service has lost one of its most promising officers, and the Battalion a good soldier, staunch comrade, and sincere friend. His loss will be mourned by all who knew him.”

While stationed at Parkhurst, the Battalion had the honour of taking part in the various ceremonies connected with the marriage of H.R.H. Princess Beatrice with H.S.H. Prince Henry of Battenberg. On the 20th of July it supplied a special Guard of Honour, consisting of 3 officers and 105 non-commissioned officers and men, with the Queen's colour, band, and pipers, at the Queen's Gate, Osborne, and these, as well as Her Majesty's own guard, received H.S.H., on his arrival at Osborne House, with a royal salute. On the 23d of July, the day of the wedding ceremony itself, the whole of the regiment was on duty, under the direction of Colonel Moore, the commanding officer, Colonel Nightingale, having been specially commanded to attend the marriage. After parading at 7.45 A.M., it marched *via* Newport to Osborne, where one Guard of Honour of 3 officers and 105 non-commissioned officers and men, with the Queen's colour and band, was told off for Osborne House; and another of 3 officers and 84 non-commissioned officers and men, with the Regimental colour, and pipers and drummers, was sent to Whippingham Church. The remainder of the regiment lined part of the road from the House to the Church. After the ceremony the officers received a command to lunch at Osborne House, where they were subsequently presented to the Prince of Wales and other members of the Royal Family by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught. Colonel Nightingale was most graciously received by Her Majesty the Queen, who expressed herself in the warmest terms of the bearing, conduct, and appearance of the men under his command. The Battalion reached barracks about half-past five o'clock in the afternoon, and though it had been under arms for nearly ten hours in a burning hot sun, such was the fine condition and excellent physique of the men that not one fell



out, but all came in wonderfully fresh and highly delighted at the success of the day's work and the notice that had been taken of them. On the 23rd of August the regiment was inspected by the Duke of Connaught. After a minute examination by H.R.H. the men, in full marching order, moved past in column and quarter-column, and were put through the manual, firing, and bayonet exercises, and executed a few battalion movements under the direction of Colonel Nightingale. The Duke afterwards went through the quarters, and expressed his high approval of the appearance and drill, and of everything he had seen connected with the regiment.

In the beginning of October, General the Hon. R. Rollo, C.B., Honorary Colonel of the regiment, presented the officers' mess with a massive gold cup; intimation of his gift being conveyed in the following letter:—

"STRATHEARNE HOUSE, BOURNEMOUTH,  
"12th October 1885.

"DEAR COLONEL NIGHTINGALE.—I have directed to be forwarded to you at Parkhurst, before the 25th inst., Balaklava Day, a case containing a Cup, which I desire to present to the Officers' Mess, 93rd, and which I hope they will accept.

"Kindly tell them from me that I am very proud of the high honour of being the Colonel of their Regiment, and I trust they may have the opportunity, if war should unfortunately take place during their service, of adding to the noble deeds of their distinguished Corps. I am sure the Sutherland Highlanders will ever uphold the high character they have already gained, especially in the Crimea and in India, under the gallant and chivalrous Sir Colin Campbell, 'The Grand Old Man' of the Alma, Balaklava, and

Lucknow, and who, I may here observe, was their Colonel, an honour of which he was always very proud. I had the good fortune to see the 'Thin Red Line' at Balaklava repel and drive back in confusion the attack of the Russian horsemen, and I have made the anniversary of that famous day the occasion of presenting my gift to the Regiment.

"I take the opportunity of again thanking the Officers of the Regiment very sincerely for the kind invitations I have received from them, through you, at Parkhurst, as well as from Colonel Macpherson, when at Aldershot to visit and partake of their hospitality, but which, from my state of health at the time, I was unable to accept. With every good wish for the success and welfare of the Regiment wherever it may be placed,

"Believe me, my dear Colonel,

"always very faithfully yours,

"Signed—R. ROLLO, General,

"and Colonel 93rd Sutherland Highlanders."

Colonel Moore, who was in temporary command, replied on behalf of the regiment, as follows:—

"DEAR GENERAL ROLLO.—The Cup which you have so generously presented to the officers of the Sutherland Highlanders arrived safely on the 4th inst. It graced our Mess Table yesterday, and I had the pleasure, in Colonel Nightingale's absence, of reading to my brother officers your letter of the 12th inst., wherein you express so many kind wishes for the welfare of the Battalion, and wherein you refer in stirring terms to the service performed by it in 1854. Allow me on behalf of the officers to say that we are very grateful for the kindness which has prompted the bestowal of so handsome and valuable a gift, which we and our successors will always prize, not for its own sake only, but still more out of sincere regard for its generous donor, our present Colonel.

"Sir, most faithfully yours,

"Signed—H. G. MOORE, Colonel  
"93rd Highlanders."

## FENCIBLE AND OTHER CORPS.

BESIDES the various Highland Regiments of which an account has now been given, a number of other similar corps, all showing, wherever possible, the same qualities of bravery and good conduct, have from time to time been raised within the old clan districts. During the Rebellion of 1745 two battalions (of about 600 men each) of Campbell or Argyll Highlanders were raised in Argyllshire and the West, in aid of the Hanoverian cause, as well as 20 companies of 100 men each in the counties of Inverness and Ross, while the Earl of Sutherland had 2400 men under his command, equipped and maintained at his own expense. Grant of Grant was, however, able to bring only 98 men, and Macleod of Macleod only 200 to the Duke of Cumberland's aid, while the Duke of Atholl and the Earl of Breadalbane, notwithstanding their great personal power and influence, could induce none of their people to fight against the Jacobite cause, though the Duke's brother, Lord George Murray, who took the Stewart side, obtained in a few days from the same district a following of 1400 men. Previous, however, to the commencement of the Rebellion, over 300 men from the Atholl and Breadalbane country had joined London's Highlanders, as well as a number of Grants, Macleods, Mackenzies (Kintail), Mackays, Rosses, and tenants of the Earl of Sutherland. The Argyll Highlanders were actively employed during the insurrection, and were with Hawley's force at Falkirk, where they were left to guard the camp when the other battalions moved forward to battle, and with the Duke of Cumberland's army at Culloden, where they acted as baggage guard.<sup>1</sup> The regiment, or a portion of it, also formed part of the cordon of troops that surrounded the Morar district,

<sup>1</sup> Chambers, in his *History of the Rebellion of 1745*, states, on the authority of Campbell of Dunstaffnage, that the night before Culloden the leaders of the Argyll men held a meeting at which it was settled that should the Highland army be successful in the coming fray, the Campbells were to declare for Prince Charles Edward. He vouches for the correctness of the information, but considering the dislike entertained for the followers of MacCaillean Mhor by the rest of the clans, the possibility of their contemplating such a movement seems somewhat doubtful.

when Prince Charles was in hiding there. The corps was reduced after the restoration of order in Scotland. "The other troops were not regimented, but acted independently in one or more companies under the command of the gentlemen who raised them; or served together when assembled for any general purpose."

During the progress of the Seven Years' War (1756-63), independent companies were again enrolled in the Highlands, and large numbers of recruits were also obtained for new regiments formed in the South, into which the Highlanders were drafted. One of these, raised by Major Colin Campbell of Kilberrie, was embodied at Stirling in 1761, and numbered the 100th Regiment of the Line. It proceeded at once to Martinique, where it remained till the peace of Hubertsburgh in 1763, when it returned to Scotland and was reduced. Two battalions raised by Colonel David Graeme of Gorthy, and constituting the 105th Regiment of the Line (the Queen's Highlanders), were embodied at Perth in 1762, and after serving in Ireland were reduced at the peace the following year. Two regiments, raised by Major James Hamilton (113th Regiment, Royal Highland Volunteers) and Captain Allan Maclean of Torloisk, were never on active service, but seem to have been treated as *dépôt* battalions for the supply of drafts to the various Highland regiments then serving in Germany and America. Like the others mentioned, they were reduced in 1763. During the great European war (1793-1815) brought on by the excesses of the French Revolution, besides the 2d battalions of the various regiments previously noticed, regiments raised by Major-General Campbell of Monzie, Colonel Duncan Cameron of Callart, and Colonel Simon Fraser were placed on the army establishment in 1794, and numbered the 116th, the 132nd, and the 133rd; but they were for some reason broken up soon afterwards, and their officers and men transferred to other corps.

The battalions noticed all belonged to the regular army, but during these periods of national strain, as well as in the intervening one of the first American War (1775-83), there

were also enrolled in both Highlands and Lowlands a number of regiments intended for local defence, and styled Fencible Regiments. The formation of such corps was first proposed and carried out by Mr Pitt, afterwards Earl of Chatham, in 1759. In the early period of the Seven Years' War, and of the great Colonial War between Great Britain and France, into which their portion of the struggle grew, the British armies and fleets had both suffered reverses, and to retrieve the national character great efforts were necessary. Most of the regular troops had in consequence to be sent abroad, and it became requisite to provide for the internal defence of the country in their absence. In England county militia regiments were raised for the purpose, but with the Rebellion of 1745 still fresh in recollection, it was at first deemed imprudent to extend that system to Scotland, or to intrust its inhabitants with arms; and groundless as the reasons for this caution undoubtedly were in regard to the Lowlands, to have armed the clans would certainly have been hazardous, at a time when the Stewarts and their adherents were still plotting a restoration. An exception was, however, made in favour of the people of Argyll and Sutherland, whose loyalty had been already tried, and letters of service were issued to the Duke of Argyll, then the most influential nobleman in Scotland, and the Earl of Sutherland, empowering each of them to raise a Fencible Regiment within his own district. Unlike the militia regiments which were raised by ballot, the Fencibles were to be formed by the ordinary mode of recruiting, and as in the regiments of the line the officers were to be appointed and their commissions signed by the King. The service was originally limited to Scotland, but during the Napoleonic wars, when the prospects of a termination of hostilities seemed far distant, this confined sphere of duty was found to be so inconvenient that many of the first-raised regiments had to be disbanded, while the men of those formed later were enlisted for duty all over the British Isles. These battalions, besides fulfilling their own distinct purpose in the national defence, served also as excellent schools for the training of

men for the Highland Regiments of the Line. The last of them was formed in 1799, and all were disbanded in 1802, after the peace of Amiens. We shall here give a brief account<sup>1</sup> of them, partly in chronological, and partly in alphabetical, order.

The Fencible Regiments raised during the Seven Years' War were:—

1. The Argyll Regiment (No. 1). This was the earliest of all, the commissions being dated July 1759. It numbered about 1000 men, and after being quartered in different parts of Scotland, was reduced after the peace of 1763.

2. The Sutherland Regiment (No. 1). The officers' commissions were dated August 1759. It numbered 1050 men, and so tall were all its members, that there were two grenadier companies, but no light one. In 1763 it was marched back to Sutherland and disbanded in May. During the whole period of service, such was the excellence of the men's behaviour, that no restrictions had been required, and no man had been punished.

The Regiments raised during the American War were:—

1. The Argyll or Western Regiment (No. 2). Raised partly by Lord Frederick Campbell in Argyllshire, and partly by the Earl of Eglinton about Glasgow and in the south-west of Scotland, it was embodied at Glasgow in April 1778, and reduced at the same place in 1783. The men voluntarily offered to extend their services to any part of the world where they might be necessary.

2. The Gordon Regiment (No. 1). Raised in 1778 by the Duke of Gordon on his estates in the counties of Inverness, Elgin, Banff, and Aberdeen, it was embodied with a strength of 900 men at Aberdeen in 1778, and was reduced in 1783.

3. The Sutherland Regiment (No. 2). Raised in Sutherland and Caithness, it was embodied at Fort George in February 1779, and was stationed principally near Edinburgh. "Desertions or crimes," says a contemporary account, "requiring the check of courts-martial were totally unknown in this regiment. Such was their economy, that if any officer in whom they had any confidence required a temporary supply of money, one thousand pounds could be raised among the men. They were always remitting money, and sending home little presents to their friends." It was disbanded at Fort George in 1783, and a number of the men afterwards joined the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders on the formation of that regiment in 1800.

The Regiments raised for the wars that followed the French Revolution were much more numerous, a circumstance which shows that the former distrust of Scottish loyalty to the House of Hanover was rapidly becoming extinct. Certainly no part of the United Kingdom was in that time of national danger more lavish of the best and bravest of her sons than the Highlands. The corps then enrolled were:—

1. The Argyll Regiment (No. 3), consisting ultimately of three battalions. The first, raised by the Marquis of Lorne, was embodied at Stirling in 1793, and after serving in various parts of Scotland, was

<sup>1</sup> Fuller details may be found in General Stewart's *Sketches* (Edinb. 1821), and some additional particulars in Ross' *Old Scottish Regimental Colours* (Edinb. 1855).

reduced in 1799. The second, raised by Colonel Henry M. Clavering in 1794, had a good many lowlanders in its ranks. It served in Ireland, where it was reduced in 1802. The third, raised by Colonel Archibald Macneil of Colonsay in 1799, contained but few men from Argyllshire. Enlisted for service in any part of Europe, it went to Gibraltar in 1800 to relieve some of the troops destined for Sir Ralph Abercromby's expedition to Egypt, and was finally reduced at Dumbarton in July 1802.

2. The Breadalbane Regiment, which consisted of three battalions, numbering in all 2300 men. Raised by the Earl of Breadalbane from his estates in Perthshire and Argyllshire, the 1st and 2d Battalions were embodied at Perth in 1793, and after serving in various parts of Scotland, were reduced in 1798. The third, raised in 1794, served in Ireland, and was disbanded in 1802. While the Breadalbane men were stationed at Glasgow in 1795, several of them who were confined in the guard-house and threatened with corporal punishment for some military offence were forcibly released by their comrades, who had become greatly excited at the idea of the deep disgrace that would attach itself to the regiment should any of its members be subjected to such a degrading infliction. So universal was the feeling among the men, and so equal the guilt of all concerned in this mutinous outbreak, that the difficulty of settling which of them should be regarded as ringleaders was decided only by a certain number voluntarily offering to abide by "the sentence of the law as an atonement for the whole." These were marched to Edinburgh Castle and tried there; but of the four sentenced to be shot on Musselburgh Sands only one was executed, the others being pardoned.

3. The Gordon Regiment (No. 2) or Northern Fencible Highlanders. Raised on the Duke of Gordon's own estates and those of his neighbours in the North, it was partly Highland and partly Lowland in its character. After being embodied at Aberdeen in 1793, the men volunteered to extend their services beyond Scotland, and the offer being accepted they were sent to Kent in 1794. The battalion was then also marched to London by special orders from King George III. (who had never seen a Highland regiment), and reviewed before him in Hyde Park. His Majesty was highly gratified and pleased with its appearance. This was the second review of a Highland regiment in London, that of the 42nd in 1743 having been the first. This corps was reduced in Scotland in 1798.

4. The Grant or Strathspey Regiment or Fencible Men in North Britain. Raised by Sir James Grant of Grant, it was embodied at Forres in June 1793, and after serving at various places in the south of Scotland, was reduced in 1799. While the battalion was stationed at Dumfries in 1795, a mutiny similar to that already noticed in connection with the Breadalbane Fencibles occurred. The regiment was at once removed to Musselburgh, where a corporal and three privates were tried for the part they had taken in the outbreak, and were sentenced to be shot on Gullane Links, but only two of the latter were put to death, the others being pardoned.

5. The Sutherland Regiment (No. 3). Raised in Sutherland and Ross by Major-General William Wemyss of Wemyss, who had commanded the Sutherland Fencibles of 1779, it was embodied at Fort George in 1793. In 1797 it extended its service to Ireland, and was engaged in the suppression of the Irish Rebellion. It was reduced at Fort George in 1798, but by far the greater number of the men re-enlisted in the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders when that regiment was formed in 1800.

6. The Caithness Regiment, or more properly the Rothesay<sup>1</sup> and Caithness Regiment. Raised by Sir John Sinclair of Ulbster, of "Statistical Account" fame, who wrote an interesting account of it, this was the first British regiment, *i.e.*, with the men enrolled for service in any part of the United Kingdom. The officers were very tall, and were known among the people of Inverness as "Thier nan mhòr," or the great chiefs. There were two battalions, the first being embodied at Inverness in 1794, and after serving in Scotland and the north of England reduced on Bruntsfield Links, Edinburgh, in May 1799. The 2d Battalion was embodied at Forfar in May 1795, and after serving in Ireland, the men, with the exception of 50, volunteered in 1797 for service in any part of Europe. It was, however, never sent abroad (though it supplied 200 volunteers to the 72nd and 92nd Regiments in 1800), and was reduced in Scotland in 1802.

7. The Caithness Legion. Raised in 1794-96 by Sir Benjamin Dunbar of Hempriggs, it served in Ireland, and was reduced in 1802.

8. The Dumbarton Regiment. Raised by Colonel Campbell of Stonefield in 1794, it was embodied in the following year and sent to Guernsey, where, in order to get rid of a number of indifferent characters who had been recruited in Glasgow, the number of men was reduced to 500. It was actively employed in Ireland during the Rebellion, and was, "as the service required confidential, trustworthy men," selected, on the recommendation of Sir John Moore, to furnish a guard for 400 prisoners, who were to be sent to Prussia. It was reduced in 1802.

9. The Fraser Regiment. Raised by James Fraser of Belladrum in 1794, it was embodied at Inverness in June 1795, the men being mostly from the Fraser country or the surrounding districts. The regiment saw service during the Irish Rebellion, and was the last to retreat in the unfortunate affair at Castlebar. It was reduced at Glasgow in July 1802.

10. The Glengarry or British Highland Regiment. Raised by Alexander Macdonell of Glengarry from his own estate and the surrounding districts in 1794, it served in Jersey and Guernsey, and was reduced at Ayr in 1802. The greater number of the Glengarry men, after their discharge, emigrated with their families and relatives to Canada, and settled in a district which they named after their native glen. During the American War of 1812-14 they formed along with other Highland emigrants a regiment called by the old name of Glengarry Fencibles, which did good service.

11. The Inverness-shire Regiment or Loyal Inverness Fencible Highlanders. Raised for service within the British Isles by Major Baillie of Duncan in 1794, it was embodied at Inverness in October 1795, and proceeded thereafter to Ireland, where it was actively employed during the Rebellion, and behaved so well that its designation was changed to The Duke of York's Royal Inverness-shire Highlanders. Many of the men were lowlanders, and in 1801 they offered to extend their service to any part of the world. The Peace of Amiens prevented the offer from being accepted, and the corps was disbanded at Stirling in March 1802.

12. The Reay Regiment. Raised by George Mackay of Bighouse in "the Reay Country" in 1794, it was embodied at Fort George in March 1795, and saw

<sup>1</sup> Rothesay was added to the title by the gracious permission of the Prince of Wales, Duke of Rothesay, who took an interest in the corps. The only local connection was that the county of Bute was united with Caithness in alternately sending a member to serve in Parliament.

active service in Ireland during the Rebellion, the conduct of the three companies engaged at Tara Hill on the 26th of May 1798 being particularly commended. The regiment was held in high esteem by Generals Lake and Nugent, the former of whom selected his personal guard from its ranks. It was reduced at Stirling Castle in October 1802.

13. The Ross-shire Regiment. Embodied in 1796 by Major Colin Mackenzie of Mountgerald, it made up for its small numbers by its excellent character, not a single man having been punished during the whole period of service, which lasted till 1802.

14. The Clan Alpine Regiment. Raised by Colonel Alexander Macgregor Murray, it was embodied at Stirling in May 1799, the men being enlisted for service in any part of Europe. It occupied various stations in Ireland, and was reduced at Stirling in July 1802.

15. The Lochaber Regiment. Raised by Cameron of Lochiel, it was embodied at Falkirk in May 1799, and, after serving in Ireland, was reduced at Linlithgow in July 1802.

16. The Regiment of the Isles or Macdonald's Fencible Regiment. Raised by Lord Macdonald on his estates in the Western Isles, it was embodied at Inverness in June 1799, and, after serving in the south of Scotland and the north of England, was reduced at Fort George in July 1802. So much attached to the officers were the men, that after the dismissal "the soldiers ordered out all the carriages in the garrison, and, putting the officers in them, dragged them to the village of Campbelltown, where they treated them with wine, etc."

17. The Ross and Cromarty Rangers. Embodied by Colonel Lewis Mackenzie, yr. of Seatwell, in June 1799 for service in any part of Europe, it never left Scotland, and was reduced at Inverness in July 1802.

18. The Macleod or Princess Charlotte of Wales' Regiment. Raised by John Macleod of Colbecks in 1799, this was the last Fencible Regiment formed in the Highlands. It was embodied at Elgin in June, and, after serving in Ireland, was reduced at Tynemouth Barracks in June 1802.

The so-called Perthshire Highlanders or Perthshire Highland Regiment, raised by Colonel William Robertson of Lude in 1791, had but few Highlanders in its ranks, and was reduced at an early period. Other lowland Fencible Regiments were the Aberdeen Highland or Princess of Wales' Regiment (1794-1803), Angusshire Regiment (1794-1802), Banffshire Regiment, Lord Elgin's Regiment (1794-1802)—which however contained some 300 Highlanders, and the men of which wore the Highland bonnet and trews,—Fifehire Regiment (1794-1802), Loyal British Regiment, Loyal Torbairt Regiment (1799-1802), Loyal Tay Regiment (1794-1802), North Lowland Regiment (1796-1802), West Lowland Regiment, Orkney Battalion, Prince of Wales' Own Regiment (1794-1802), and Southern Regiment.

A regiment to be called the Canadian Fencibles was raised in the Highlands in 1804 for service in Canada, but when the men assembled at Glasgow it was found that they had been greatly deceived as to the conditions of service, and were in consequence in a discontented and mutinous state. After being marched to Ayr they were discharged, and a number of them enlisted in the second battalions of the 78th and 79th Regiments, which were then being formed. Of the rest some emigrated to America, while the others returned to their Highland homes full of wrath over their wrongs, and with such a tale of ill-treatment and deception as could not fail to destroy the already somewhat shaken faith of their countrymen in the promise of public men.

Lists of volunteer and militia regiments connected with the Highlands in the end of last and the beginning of the present century, accounts of which do not fall within the scope of this work, will be found in Stewart's *Sketches*.

# INDEX.

- Abercromby, Sir Ralph, his portrait, ii. 372; Major-General, at Ticonderoga, 338; his expedition against the West Indies, 362; Egypt, 366; his fatal wound, 372.
- "Abercrombie Robinson," The, its voyage with the 91st, ii. 794.
- Aberdeen, Montrose's march upon it, 169; Covenanters expelled from, 172; Farquharson's "Hieland Men" at, 174; Covenanters at, 187; battle and sack of, 188; deputation from, to Montrose, 202; Covenanting officers killed at, 246.
- Aberdeen, Old, view of, i. 246.
- Aberdeen-shire Highland Regiment, or Old 81st, ii. 595.
- Aberdour, in Aberdeenshire, i. 39.
- Aboukir taken by the British, ii. 367.
- Aboyne, the viscount's force, i. 161; appointed Lieutenant of Highlands, 173; landing in Aberdeen, 173; proclamation to Covenanters, 173; his escape from Carlisle 203; Montrose deserted by him, 229; interview with Montrose, 234; escape, 254.
- Achnacarry, the seat of Cameron of Lochiel engraving of it, i. 709.
- Afghanistan, Campaign in, 1879-81. (72nd) 582-589; 78th, 740-742; 92nd, 854-858.
- Africa, So. (91st), ii. 815-26; (92nd) 859-62.
- Agrioola in Britain, i. 3, 6, 9.
- Agriculture in the Highlands, ii. 9.
- Ahmednuggur, this fortress attacked and taken, ii. 607; taken (1803), 671; the Hon. Mrs Stewart Mackenzie's memorial slab to the 78th in the Pettah wall, 672.
- Ahwaz, captured (April 1, 1857), ii. 709.
- Aire, The, the fight here in 1814, ii. 791.
- Alba or Scotland, i. 34.
- Alba  $\blacktriangle$  Tormes, the allies' retreat from, ii. 616; the battle of, 838.
- Alban or Scotland, i. 26; note, 34.
- Albania or Scotland (note), i. 34, 50.
- Albany, Count of, this title is assumed by Prince Charles, i. 758.
- Albany, Duke of, i. 69; Regent, 71; his victory at Harlaw, ii. 140.
- Albany, Prince Leopold, Duke of, ii. 591.
- Albinn or Britain, i. 17.
- Alexander III., his coronation at Scone, i. 61; his portrait, 62.
- Alexander of the Isles, Inverness destroyed by, i. 73; he surrenders to James I., 73.
- Allahabad, the 78th proceed thither, ii. 711; Havelock's march against the insurgents, 711; the 79th here (1867), 708.
- Alma, the battle of, the 42nd, ii. 410; the 79th, 711; the 93rd, 875;—the River, the position of the Russians, 763;—Medals, their distribution, 417.
- Almarez, Lord Hill carries, ii. 381; the 92nd here (1812), 838.
- Alpine, Siol, several clans, ii. 242.
- Alum Bagh, The, the sick and wounded guarded here, ii. 720.
- Am Freiceadan Dubh ("the Black Watch"), the Gaelic name of the 42nd, ii. 324.
- Amooful, the battle here, ii. 438.
- Anderson, General Paul, the 78th receive new colours and accoutrements from his estate, ii. 703.
- Anglo-Norman jurisdiction, i. 59.
- Anglo-Saxon colonisation of Scotland, i. 56.
- "Another for Hector," origin of the saying, i. 324.
- Anurias or Ross, Clan, its history, crest, arms, and motto, ii. 235.
- Anson, Hon. Mrs George, she presents new colours to the 74th Highlanders, ii. 640.
- Antonine, Wall of, map and profile of, i. 10; stone from, 11.
- Antwerp, allied commanders' object against (1811), ii. 695.
- Arapiles, Los, near Salamanca, ii. 615; Pakenham's obstinate fight here, 383.
- Ard Choille ("the wooded hill"), motto and slogan of the Macgregors, ii. 243.
- Ardoch Moor, i. 7; battle of, 8; view of Roman Camp at, 15.
- Ardrvaick Castle, Montrose imprisoned here, i. 263; view of, 269.
- Argann, battle of (1803), ii. 677.
- Argyll, i. 34; settlement of Scots from Ireland here, 33; the proper orthography (note), ii. 177.
- Argyll, Campbell, the clan, history, arms, crest, and motto, ii. 175.
- Argyll, Archibald, the 5th Earl, ii. 179.
- Argyll, 2nd Duke of, portrait, i. 472.
- Argyll, the 7th Earl of, his portrait, i. 338; defeated at Glenlivet, 109; the 8th Earl and 1st Marquis, his portrait, 178; defeated at Tippermuir, 184; at Aberdeen, 188; at Fyvie, 192; his conduct towards Montrose, 271; declines to serve in the Scots army in England, 289; declaration of the 9th Earl against Government. See Campbell, Clan.
- Argyll, 1st Marquis of, arrested, i. 332.
- Argyll Highlanders, or Old 74th Highland Regiment, their history, ii. 539.
- Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, see Ninety-first and Ninety-third.
- Argyll's Stone (note), i. 839.
- Arinez, the action here in 1813, ii. 618.
- Arkaig, Loch, view of, i. 703.
- Armour, ancient Caledonians', i. 5.
- Army sub-districts of Highland Regiments, see Brigade Centre.
- Arriverête, the battle here (1814), ii. 840.
- Arroyo de Molinos, the battle here, ii. 512.
- Ashantee Campaign (1874), 436-443.
- Ashantee War, volunteers from the 79th share in its dangers, 773.
- Assaye, battle and plan of, ii. 606, 675.
- Athole, 2nd Duke of, with President Forbes at Blair Castle, i. 323; the 4th Duke raises a regiment in 1778, ii. 542; note from the 7th Duke on the death of Dundee, 376; his accepting the care of the monument to the fallen of the 42nd, ii. 435.
- Athole Highlanders at Culloden, i. 663.
- Athole Highlanders, see 77th Regt., Old.
- Athole, Marquis of, created duke, i. 410.
- Athole, Stewarts of, their descent, ii. 300.
- Attainted estates, i. 478.
- Audaces juvo ("I favour the brave"), scroll motto of the Buchanans, ii. 281.
- Audentes Fortuna juvat ("fortune aids the daring"), Mackinnon's motto, &c., ii. 256.
- Augustus, Fort, view of, i. 485.
- Auldearn, battle of, i. 210.
- Aut pax aut bellum ("either peace or war"), motto of Gunn, &c., ii. 278.
- Badajoz, its siege and capture, ii. 613.
- Bagh, "garden," of frequent occurrence in Indian names, ii. 550.
- Bagpipe, history of, in Highlands, ii. 109.
- Bagpipe-playing in the Highlands, i. 312.
- Baird, Major-General, his portrait, ii. 498; commands against Hyder Ali, 497; at the assault on Seringapatam, 600; commands at the Cape of Good Hope, 863.
- Balaklava, battle of, ii. 418, 765, 875.
- Balloch, Donald, Lord of Isla, i. 76; sends his own head to Edinburgh, ii. 141.
- Balmerino, his letter to the Chevalier de St George, i. 726; his execution, 727.
- Balmoral, Highland residence of Her Majesty, i. 775.
- Balnagowan, Ross of, and Pitealnie, their claims to the chiefship, ii. 237.
- Bangalore, the storming in 1791, ii. 547.
- Bannockburn, battle of, i. 63.
- Bannockburn House—Prince Charles passes a night here, i. 616.
- Bards' influence on the Highlanders, i. 315.
- Bareilly, its final reduction, ii. 730.
- Bayonne—the battle in 1813, ii. 791; last action of the Peninsular war, ii. 841.
- Bede, the Venerable, i. 20, 22; dialect, 24.
- Belhaven, "the fiery Lord," i. 411.
- Ben, beann, ban, bean, bain, bane,—literally "white, beautiful;" applied to a mountain, it refers to the snow-cap, ii. 216.
- Bengal army—the mutiny, ii. 710.
- Beresford, Major-General, at Buenos Ayres, ii. 504, at the siege of Badajoz, 512; his brigade in 1808, 739.
- Bergen-op-Zoom, attack on, ii. 467.
- Berridale, Lord, prosecution of, i. 126; imprisoned, 137, 138; and his creditors, 145; his wounds at Charlestown, ii. 541.
- Bithoor, its evacuation before Hope-Grant, ii. 420; the march against, 718.
- "Birkenhead," wreck of the, ii. 636.
- Bi'se nac an t'slaurie ("Be Thou son of the crook"), the scroll motto of the MacLaurins, ii. 279.
- Bishops, Scottish, Anti-Popery mandates to their clergy (1745), i. 582; recognise the Hanoverian Government, 769.
- "Black Camp," before Inverary, i. 434.
- Blackmail in the Highlands, i. 321; levying of it, 483; cessation of its payment, 483; its amount, ii. 2.
- "Black Watch," the, see Forty-Second Royal Highlanders, ii. 324.
- Blair Athole, Prince Charles here, i. 635.
- Blair Castle abandoned by the Duke of Athole, and seized by the Marquis of Tullibardine, i. 534; the family residence of the Dukes of Athole, with engravings of as it stood in 1745-46 before being dismantled, 643; and as restored in 1872, ii. 312.
- Blantyre, Lord, deputed to London, Queen Elizabeth refuses to see him, i. 409; his experience of Highlanders, ii. 380.
- Blauw Berg, the battle in 1806, ii. 863.
- "Bloody Preacher," the, David Dickson, i. 238; John Nave or Neaves, ii. 252.
- Bog of Gight, Earl of Murray here, i. 156; the castle taken by Leslie, 251; the site of Gordon Castle, ii. 318.
- Bondage, Manerial, predial service in Harris, ii. 35.
- Bones, Highland Superstitions about, i. 309.
- "Bonnet gained," The, its history, ii. 417.
- "Bonnie Dundee," song of (note), i. 350.

- "Bonnie House o' Ayr," the, destroyed by, the Earl of Argyll, i. 17.
- Book of Deer, the, (note), i. 22, 34.
- Borlum, Old Brigadier Mackintosh, Laird of, i. 437; ordered by Mar to the Borders, 415.
- Boyd, Lord, incident at Culloden, i. 667.
- Boyne, King James's defeat at the, i. 393.
- Brahan Castle, the Highlanders lay down their arms here, i. 486.
- Brandywine Creek—the battle, ii. 553.
- Breadalbane Campbells, their motto, history, arms, &c., ii. 186; first earl, 187.
- Breadalbane, his portrait, i. 394; his policy for the winning side, 395; imprisoned for high treason, i. 402.
- Bridge of Dee (note), i. 85; battle of the, 176; skirmish at, 202.
- Brigade Centres, or "Army Sub-districts or Depôts" of the Highland regiments, under the new Territorial arrangements are now situated at Stirling, Inverness, Aberdeen, Hamilton, Perth, and Fort George.
- Brooklyn, battle of (1776), ii. 349, 483.
- Bruce, Robert, i. 63.
- Buchanan, Clan, its history, arms and mottoes, ii. 281.
- Buchanan, George, on Highland dress and armour, i. 327.
- Burgos, the siege in 1812, ii. 383, 755.
- Burton, Major, his melancholy fate, ii. 571.
- Burt's Letters on Highland dress, i. 330; their value, ii. 20.
- Busaco—the battle, A.D. 1810, ii. 610.
- Busheer, its surrender, ii. 704.
- Bydand ("permanent") motto of the Gordons, ii. 316.
- Ryng, Lt.-General Sir John, presents new colours to the 92nd, Dec. 13, 1830, ii. 845.
- Caber Feidh, or "Gathering of the 72nd Highlanders," the music arranged for the bagpipes, ii. 552.
- Calogán, Colonel, mortally wounded at La Puebla—engraving of his monument in Glasgow Cathedral, ii. 514.
- Caffraria, map of the eastern part, ii. 652.
- "Caisteal Foulis na theine"—Castle Foulis in flames—slogan of the Munroes, ii. 434.
- Caithness and Sutherland, Earls of, feud between, i. 100; reprisals, 110; differences, 128; agreement, 136.
- Caledonians, Ancient, their habits, i. 1; weapons, armour, government, physique, &c.; engravings of two sculptured stones representing them, 4.
- Callernish Circle in Lewis—view of, i. 37.
- Callum More, Colin Mór or Mohr, ii. 178.
- Cambridge, H.R.H. the Duke of, in the Crimea, ii. 874; he presents new colours to the 93rd, 873.
- Cameron (or Chameron), Clan, its history, arms, crest, mottoes, and branches, ii. 217; clan muster in 1745, i. 522; defeat of Clan Chattan by, 106.
- Cameron, Alan (of Erracht), raises the 79th Regiment, ii. 749; his candid and stern refusal to allow the king to draft the 79th Regiment (note), 750; his letter on abolishing the kilt, 751.
- Cameron, Sir Duncan A., K.C.B., colonel of the "Black Watch," his command of the regiment at the Alma, ii. 413; succeeds Sir Colin Campbell in command of the Highland Brigade (1855), 567, 765; succeeds Sir Colin in command of a division, 568.
- Cameron, Col. John, 92nd, his portrait, ii. 841—his part and death at Quatre-Bras, June 16, 1815—some details of his life and bravery, 842; his coat of arms, 840; Sir Walter Scott's lines upon, 843.
- Cameron, Donald (Lochiel), "The Gentle Chief," see Lochiel.
- Cameron, Dr Arch., portrait, i. 718; execution at Tyburn—reluctance of George II. to sign his death warrant, 756.
- Cameron Highlanders, "the 79th Queen's Own," see 79th Regiment.
- Cameron, John Dhu, Sergeant-Major, i. 325.
- Cameron, Sir Ewan, of Lochiel (or "Ewan Dhu"), his character and achievements, i. 296, 297—ii. 220-222; with his second son at Killiecrankie, i. 371; his foster brother at Killiecrankie (note), 377; Byron's mention of him, ii. 758.
- Cameronian Volunteers, the first designation of the 79th, ii. 749.
- "Cameronians," origin of the name, the test, i. 335; become partisans of the Stuarts, their warlike movements, i. 441.
- Camerons, their conduct before the battle of Prestonpans, i. 555, 562.
- Campbell—its etymology, ii. 175.
- Campbell, Clan, Argyll Branch, arms, crest, and motto, ii. 175; its prominent men, 177-185.
- Campbell, Clan, Breadalbane Branch, arms, crest, and motto—its prominent men, ii. 186-189.
- Campbell, Clan, Offshoots, ii. 189-190.
- Campbell, Castle, burned by the Macleans, i. 221.
- Campbell, Colin (of Carwhin), he succeeds to the Breadalbane peerage, ii. 188.
- Campbell, General Duncan, of Lochmell, first colonel of the 91st—his punchbowl and ladle, ii. 826.
- Campbell, Major-Gen. John Francis Glencairn—his portrait, ii. 898; his bravery, 800; his becoming colonel, 91st, 808.
- Campbell, Major-General Sir Archibald, K.C.B., first colonel of the 74th Highlanders, ii. 603; his portrait, 604.
- Campbell of Lochmell at Glenlivet, i. 108.
- Campbell, Sir Archibald Awa, Bart., the representative of the Robertsons, ii. 172.
- Campbell, Sir Colin (Lord Clyde) his services in the Crimea, at the battle of Alma, ii. 413; his generalship, 416, 417, 729, 728, 765, 874, 875, 880.
- Campbell's Highlanders, or Old 88th Regiment, history of, ii. 491.
- Campbells, Macdougall, of Craignish, ii. 167.
- Campbello, Sir Nigel de, the head of the Clan Campbell (in 1320 A.D.), ii. 176.
- Camps, Roman, i. 14, 15.
- Canada, plan for its conquest (1759), ii. 476.
- Cannon, Colonel, joined by Farquharsons, Frasers, Gordons, Macphersons, i. 589; defeated at Dunkeld, 384.
- Canute in Scotland, i. 53.
- Cape of Good Hope, the Dutch yield it up, ii. 608.
- Carlisle, occupied by Duke of Hamilton, i. 256; surrenders to Prince Charles, 589; engraving of the city (1745), 604; surrenders to Cumberland, 610.
- Carpenter, General, he intercepts the Jacobite army, i. 116, 449; commander of the forces in North Britain, 480.
- Caschroim, the crooked Scotch spade (woodcut), ii. 9.
- Cassilis, Earl of, i. 88; his flight from Linnithgow, 258; at Queensferry, 258.
- Cat, the Great, a name of the Sutherland chief, ii. 273.
- Cathcart, Colonel, is despatched against the rebels by the Duke of Argyll; he surprises the Jacobites, i. 457; his skilful attack at Sherifmuir, 463.
- Catholic religion, restoration of, i. 329.
- Cattanachs, the, ii. 217.
- Cattle-lifting in the Highlands, i. 321; ii. 1.
- Cattle raids in the Highlands (1724), i. 483.
- Cawnpore, more correctly Cawnpoor.
- Cawnpoor, siege and second massacre of, ii. 711; view of Suttee Chowra Ghat, the scene of second massacre, 712; the third massacre, 713; view of mausoleum over the well, 714; and its monumental inscription, 713; plan to illustrate the action near Cawnpoor, 16th July 1857, 713.
- Caw, Lewis, assumed name of Prince Charles (in Skye), i. 769.
- Cean Ckianth, "Head of the Lineage," ii. 117.
- Ceanmore, Malcolm, i. 54.
- Cearnachs or Caterans, i. 321.
- Celtic and feudal names, i. 74, 299.
- Celtic MSS., their archives, ii. 67.
- Ceylon, Stuart's expedition, ii. 541.
- Charlot, ancient British war chariot, i. 6.
- Charles I. and the Covenanters, i. 175; and the Marquis of Huntly and people of Scotland, 251; prisoner at Newport, 259; his reverses in England—taken prisoner, 247; writes to Montrose, 248.
- Charles II., his arrival in Scotland, i. 331.
- Charles Edward, Prince, his portrait engraved on steel, from a miniature in possession of Cameron of Lochiel—his portrait in old age, taken at Florence in 1776, i. 758; portraits of the Prince and his wife Louisa, ii. 753; his parentage, i. 493; leaves Rome for the invasion of England, 567; his spirit in 1745, 510; aspires to the throne, 511; his companions in the invasion of Great Britain, 512; in a naval battle, 513; his dress and manners on landing in 1745, 515; resolve to raise his standard, 520; proclamation to apprehend, 528; encamps at Loch Lochy—his proclamation to apprehend George II., 534; his Highland army (1745)—adopts the Highland dress—his resolve to meet Sir John Cope, 533; enters Perth, 535; shows his last coin, 536; his entry into Edinburgh, 547; description of him, 549; his prudence at Prestonpans, 555; his address to his army at Prestonpans, 559; his humanity after the battle—at Pinkie House, 565; his clemency in Edinburgh, 570; marches to England, 576; deportment at Holyrood—orders a review of his army on Leith Links—final departure from Holyrood, 584; enters Carlisle, 589; progress in England, 594; proposes to march into Wales, 599; dejection after the decision to retreat from Derby, 600; reviews his army on Glasgow Green, 615; flight of his troops, 634; loss of his war-treasure, 643; pecuniary difficulties, 647; energy and strategic ability, 648; account of battle of Culloden, 650 to 663; conduct after Culloden, 665; flight and proceedings after Culloden, 671 to 673; reasons for returning to France—meeting the chiefs in Glenboisdale—and departure from the mainland, 675; his narrow escape to Harris—his assumed name and disguise, 683; his skill as a cook—his linen, 684; ability as a sportsman, 686; adventures in making his escape, 689-691; his social manners, 693; resumes his male attire—his old shoes sold for 221, 694; buys 4 oz. of "pettail," 696; parts with Flora Macdonald, 697; his wound at Culloden—his estimate of the Highland corps—his return to Skye, 699; recognised in his disguise, 701; a Highland servant washes his feet; 702; is entertained in a cave by MacKinnon—parts with his faithful guide, and gives him his old pipe, 703; leaves Skye in MacKinnon's boat, 704; narrow escapes, 710-712; wanderings in Glen-garry, 714; French officers meet him, and

- his narrow escape, 716; rashness, impatience, and escape, 718-720; career in Great Britain, 721; arrives at Paris, 710; goes to Madrid, 741; returns to Paris—his non-success with Louis XIV.—wishes to marry the Czarina, 745; ceases to drink his brother's health—pecuniary difficulties—obstinate against Louis' pension, 746, 747; strikes a medal as Prince of Wales, 748; arrest and expulsion from France—his prison, 751, 752; his assumed name on the Continent, 753; visits Paris and London ineognito—wanderings on the Continent, 751; visits London in 1752 and 1760, 755; his mistress, Walkinshaw, 756; assumption of the Stuart doctrine of divine right, 757; marriage to a princess in 1772—fixes his abode at Florence in 1766; gets his daughter to live with him—removes to Rome—becomes a paralytic and dies, 759; his real character, 760; known and loved by the Highlanders, 770.
- Chattan, dissension in clan, i. 85; in Knoydart and Moydart, 88; defeated by clan Cameron, 106; joins the Macdonalds, ii. 143; its history, 197; its component clans, 201; its force in 1704, 1715, and 1745, 217.
- Chevalier de St. George, the title assumed by the son of James II., i. 414; his claim to succeed Queen Anne, 421; reward for his apprehension, 422; proclaimed at Aberdeen, Castle Gordon, Brechin, Montrose, and Dundee, 436; the Master of Sinclair's description of, 468; utter failure of his cause, 475; contract of marriage, 481; letters to Clementina, 500; proclaimed as James VIII., 523; his death, 758.
- Chiefs, Highland, their status and authority, i. 322; their power and influence previous to 1745, ii. 3; their idea of land rights, 34; sometimes deposed, 130.
- Chieftains, their position and status, ii. 6.
- Chisholm, clan, its history, arms, crest, and mottoes, ii. 307; view of Erchless Castle, the family seat, 308.
- Chumie or Tynnie—this river (Kaffraria) crossed by the troops in 1846 (an illustration), ii. 737.
- Ciudad Rodrigo, its siege in 1811, ii. 579.
- Clan, Gaelic and Erse, Clann or Cland. Manx=Cloan (note), literally "children," or "offspring," "tribe," ii. 117.
- Clan, legal status of, decision given by Lord Ardmillan in 1860, ii. 213.
- Clan and clanship, Highland import, ii. 116; Clan influence, latest instance, 867.
- Clanranald, its arms, history, and mottoes, ii. 153.
- Clanranald of Lochaber, ii. 142, 147; its suppression by Argyll, 182.
- Clan regiments, mode of commanding—list of them for invading England, i. 585.
- Clans, origin of the Highland clans, ii. 117; division of people into, i. 316; matrimonial arrangements—power of chiefs—warlike spirit—military ranks, 317; places of rendezvous—The Fiery Cross—war cry or slogan—effects of omens in—number of fighting men, 318; succession of chiefs—fidelity of followers to chiefs—administration of laws—feuds, 319; union and opposition among—degrees of insult among—feeding of revenge, 320; fidelity to their chiefs, 325; a list of Breadalbane's proposed forces of the Highland chieftains (note), 404; their valour in 1745, 533; their disputes ancient rank and precedence, 659; their costume by Sobieski and Charles Edward Stuart, 761; the forfeited estates of clansmen, 769; Border clans early broken up—chief works respecting them, ii. 116.
- Clarior illic honos ("hence brighter honour"), arms' motto of Buchanan, ii. 281.
- Claverhouse, Graham of, *see* Dundee.
- Clephane, Lieut.-Col., his anecdotes of the 79th, ii. 786.
- Cluny, Macpherson of, chief of Clan Macpherson—is called in the Highlands Mac Mhurich Chlanidh, ii. 212; The Cluny meets the Prince in Lochiel's hut, i. 746; nine years of cave life, 719; commands the Clan Pherson at Dalkeith, 581.
- Cluny Castle, relics of the rebellion of 1745 in, ii. 212.
- Clyde, Lord. *See* Campbell, Sir Colin.
- Cnoc elachan ("willow hill"), the slogan of Colquhoun, ii. 281.
- "Cock of the North," the Marquis of Huntly, i. 170; the Duke of Gordon, ii. 318, 806.
- Cógaidh na Sith, Kenneth Mackay plays it at Waterloo, ii. 759; the music, 827-833.
- Colonsay island, and Lord Colonsay, ii. 165.
- Colquhoun Clan, its history, arms, crest, and mottoes, ii. 284.
- Colquhouns and Macgregors at feud, i. 113.
- Columbia, St. birth, i. 37; preaching to the Picts, 21; landing at Aberdour, 22; conversion of Picts, 33; death, 39.
- Comyn, Cumlu, Cummin, Cumming, ii. 318.
- Comyn, John, Earl of Buchan, i. 61.
- Coomassie, the capital of Ashantee, ii. 436; its capture and cremation, 440.
- Cope, Sir John, commander-in-chief in Scotland, i. 527; his progress in the Highlands, 530; his autograph, 551; Prince Charles resolves to encounter him—his flight, 533; Prince Charles drinks his health, 534; his march to Aberdeen, 537; at Prestonpans, 559.
- Cornwallis, Lord, his victory at Jeffrey's Ford, ii. 353; his command in America in 1780, 487; commander-in-chief in 1791, 501; his arrival in India, 547.
- Corunna, Moore's retreat thither, and his death, ii. 377; battle of, in 1809, 490.
- "Courage," motto of the Cummings, ii. 318.
- Covenant, Charles II. signs it, i. 279.
- Covenanters, ii. 177-217, 219-232, 233-246, 257-280, 335.
- Craggan an Fhithich ("the raven's rock"), scroll motto of Macdonnell, ii. 156.
- Craigieachie ("rock of alarm"), the slogan of the Grants, ii. 256.
- Craigievar Castle, engraving of, ii. 294.
- Crawford, John, Earl of, the first colonel of the "Black Watch," died in 1748, ii. 325.
- Creachs, or predatory excursions, i. 321.
- Creag Dhu, or Cragi Dhu ("black rock"), the slogan of the Macphersons, ii. 212.
- Crimea, Map of, ii. 867; invasion in 1854, 409; evacuation in 1856, 568. *See* Highland Regiments.
- Cro ("fine," "ransom," or "forfeit"), Celtic = Erie in the Brehon Law, i. 46.
- Cromwell, Oliver, Scotch army surrender to him, i. 256; his siege of Berwick, 259; crosses the Tweed, 279; his fortress at Leith, 412; his narrow escape at Riddle Bridge, 451.
- Culloden, Forbeses of, ii. 295; battle of, i. 657, 664, 667, 669; plan of the field of battle, 661.
- Culloden House, engraving of it, i. 657; Prince Charles occupies, 651.
- Cumberland, Duke of, takes command of army in Scotland, i. 631; his movements, 602; presented with the freedom of the city of Edinburgh, 631, 633, 639; his measures and rapacity, 648; at Culloden, 661-666; his futile efforts to capture Prince Charles, 676; his movements in suppressing the rebellion, 678.
- "Cumberland and Murray's Descent into Hell," a song, i. 773.
- Cumming, sept or family of, its history arms, and motto, ii. 318; adopt the name of Farquharson, 319.
- Cymrie origin of the Picts, i. 22, 28, 30.
- Cymric roots of the Pictish tongue, i. 28.
- Daleross Castle, an engraving of it, one of the seats of the Mackintosh, ii. 209.
- Dalkeith, insurgents' camp (1745), i. 554.
- Dalkeith House, surrender of, i. 167.
- Dalriads, or Irish Scots, i. 33.
- Dalrymple, Master of Stair, his treachery to Glencoe, i. 396; bears the blame of the massacre of Glencoe, 402.
- Dalrymple, Sir David, his inquiry about the medal presented to the Advocates by the Duchess of Gordon, i. 419.
- Danish Fleet in the Clyde, i. 50.
- Daoiné Shith, or men of peace, i. 304.
- Daoiné Matha, or good men, i. 307.
- Data fata secutus ("following the allotted fates"), scroll motto of Mackenzies, ii. 238.
- David I., his influence, i. 57.
- David II., i. 64; recalled from France, ii. 158.
- Davidsons' and Macphersons' feud, i. 66.
- Davidsons, the, their fate at the battle of Invermahavon, ii. 203.
- Davoch-lands in the Highlands, ii. 16.
- Dawson, Jenny, origin of "Shenstone's Ballad" of, i. 723.
- Dear or Deer, its site and antiquity, i. 39.
- Dee, Bridge of, battle of the, i. 85; 175.
- Deemster or judge, the Brehon, ii. 129.
- Deer, Book of, its character, ii. 68, 70.
- Deer-forests, their recent formation, ii. 63.
- Deofe on the Highland dress, i. 328.
- Depopulation (Highland), its progress, ii. 54.
- Derby, arrival here of Prince Charles on foot—the crisis of his enterprise, i. 598.
- Derwentwater, Earl of, his espousal of the Chevalier's cause, i. 438; his Jacobite zeal, 452; sent to General Willis as a hostage, 455; beheaded, 477.
- Dettingen, battle (June 1743), i. 509.
- Dh'aindheoin co theircaidh è ("in spite of, who would gainsay"), motto of Clanranald, ii. 153.
- Diek, Colonel (afterwards Sir R. H., 42nd), his portrait, ii. 396; his death and tablet to his memory in St. Giles' Cathedral, Edinburgh, 403.
- Dingwalls of Ross-shire, i. 62.
- Dirk, the Highland, i. 301.
- Disarming Act (in 1716), i. 495 and 489.
- Donald, Clan, its history, arms, crest, and motto, ii. 156.
- Donald Dubh escapes from prison, ii. 144.
- Donald Gorme (of Sleat), claims the lordship of the Isles, i. 145.
- Donald, Lord of the Isles, i. 69.
- Donnachie, Clan, their name, ii. 170.
- Donnibristle Castle, Huntly attacks, i. 105.
- Donolly—cadets of this family, ii. 161.
- Dornoch, the Duke of Perth advances on, and Lord Loudon abandons (1746), 641.
- Dornoch Castle, view of, i. 117; town besieged, i. 91, 92.
- Douglas, Chevalier, an assumed name of Prince Charles, i. 509.
- Douglas, Lady, she presents new colours to the 79th, ii. 761.
- Douglas, Major-General Sir John, K.C.B., colonel of the 79th, ii. 763.
- Douglas, Sir Neil, K.C.B., K.C.H., colonel of the 72nd, ii. 495; colonel of the 78th, (1851).
- Drammach, peculiar preparation, i. 685.
- "Dread God," motto of Munro of Foulis, ii. 231.



- Dress, Highland, its advantages, i. 300, 302, 303; remarks on, 326; Highland armour, 327; Highland women's dress, 302.
- Druid, derivation of the word (note), i. 26.
- Druidheachd, Gaelic term, i. 307.
- Drummond, origin of the name and clan, ii. 212; history, arms, and motto, 313.
- Drummond, Captain James, falls at Prestonpans, his dying address, i. 562.
- Drummond, the first Lord, ii. 214; his confinement in Castle Drummond, i. 421; his attempt to seize Edinburgh Castle, 431; he embarks with the Pretender, 475; attainted, 478.
- Drummond's Edinburgh Volunteers, i. 541.
- Drummossie Moor, Culloden battlefield, i. 651; plan of this moor, 661.
- Duart Castle, view of, i. 98; Argyll unable to take it, 293.
- Duthie, history of this clan, ii. 261.
- Duffus, Laird of, i. 91, 150, 152.
- Duinewassels, ii. 129.
- Dulcins ex asperis ("sweeter out of adversity"), the motto of the Ferguson or Fergussons, ii. 320.
- Dumbarton Castle taken, i. 167.
- Dunadd, capital of Dalriada, i. 51.
- Dunaverty Castle, siege of, i. 252; seized by James IV., ii. 143.
- Dunbar, battle of (1650), i. 283.
- Dunbeath Castle taken, i. 265.
- Dunblane, engravings of, about 1715, i. 460; burnt by the Danes, i. 49.
- Dunchattan, Macintosh of, murdered, i. 85.
- Duncel (Criff), i. 40.
- Dundee, Viscount, John Graham of Claverhouse, his portrait—steel plate of armour worn by him at Killiecrankie, i. 376; antecedents, 350; education at Senefé—Prince of Orange saved by—appointed captain in Scotland by Charles II., raised to the peerage, 351; outlawed, 352; resumé of his character (note), 353 joined by Macdonald of Keppoch and clan, 355; before Dundee, 356; joined by various clans in Lochaber, 357; men desert from, 358; joined by Athole men and enters Athole, 366; movements at Killiecrankie, 369; at Urquhart House, 369; battle of Killiecrankie, 372; death—note from present Duke of Athole on death of Dundee, 376; alleged letter from to the King (note)—character, 377; buried at Blair-Athole, 378.
- Dunfermline, seat of government, i. 57.
- Dunkeld, view of, as in the 17th century, i. 384; church built by Kenneth, i. 49.
- Dunolly Castle, i. 34.
- Dunottar Castle, Earl Marshal shut up in, i. 204; view of in the 17th century, 205.
- Dunrobin Castle, Old, view of, besieged, i. 83; an ancient seat of Sutherland chiefs, ii. 273; view of, from a photograph by Collier & Park, 277.
- Dunstaffnage Campbells, ii. 190; the castle taken by the Bruce, 161; castle, i. 34.
- Dunvegg Castle, view of, taken by Angus Oig, i. 129; by Campbell of Calder, 131; by Sir James Macdonald, 131.
- Edgar Ætheling, seal of, i. 55.
- Edgar, Secretary, on Charles Ince, i. 754.
- Edinburgh captured from the English, i. 51; approach of Prince Charles, 512; freedom of the city presented to the Duke of Cumberland, 631.
- Edinburgh Castle, view of, as in 1715, i. 432; surprised by General Leslie, 167; Montrose imprisoned in, 268; siege by Cromwell, 285; surrender of, 287, 562; attempt to seize it by Jacobites, 431.
- Edinburgh city guard, i. 352.
- Edinburgh, Duke of, visits India, ii. 553.
- Edward, son of Malcolm III., i. 55.
- Edward the Confessor, i. 55, 57.
- Edlington, Earl of, i. 257, 481.
- Egypt, battle of, March 21st, 1800, ii. 369.
- Egypt, campaign, 1882-86, 42nd, ii. 443 61; 72nd, 589 91; 74th, 616-8; 75th, 655; 78th, 743; 79th, 777-85; 93rd, 897; map, 653.
- Eighty-first, Old, ii. 595.
- Eighty-fourth, Old, ii. 595.
- Eighty-seventh Regiment, Old, ii. 491.
- Eighty-eighth Regiment, Old, ii. 491.
- Eighty-ninth Highland Regiment, history and reduction of, ii. 494.
- Elephant, the, His Majesty's order that the troops engaged at Assaye should bear it on their colours—the regiments thus honoured, ii. 676.
- El Hamet, the battle here (1807), ii. 692.
- Enfield Rifles, their first issue to the 74th, ii. 641; to the 75th (1857), 703.
- English soldiery, their ferocity after Culloden, i. 665; their brutality at Culloden, 667; their barbarities in Scotland, 680.
- Episcopacy, attempt to introduce, into Scotland, i. 165.
- Episcopians, stringent laws and stern penal enactments against them, i. 769.
- Erechless Castle, the seat of the Chisholm (with an engraving), ii. 308.
- Eriz, or compensation tribunals, i. 321.
- Errol, Earl of, attainted, i. 107; restored, 119.
- Erskine, Rev. Ebenezer, commanded two companies of Seceders at defence of Stirling, i. 616.
- Erskine, John, Earl of Mar, *see* Mar.
- Espoir, Comte d'—one incognito of Prince Charles, i. 753.
- Ezofzaf, an erroneous orthography of Yüzüfzaf, ii. 527; engraving of a monument to the 71st Regiment, 533.
- Fairies of Shetland (note), i. 300.
- Fairy legends in the Highlands, i. 304.
- Falkirk, the field of battle in 1746, i. 624.
- Famine, the Highland, in 1750, ii. 24.
- Fantees, a tribe on the Gold Coast.
- Farmwork in the Highlands (1769), ii. 11.
- Farquhar, progenitor of the Shaws, ii. 213.
- Farquharson, Clan, their history, arms, crest, and motto, ii. 215.
- Farquharson (of Invercauld), opposed General Wills at Ribble Bridge, i. 451.
- Farquharson of Inverey in Cromar, i. 293.
- Farquharsons join Colonel Cannon, ii. 280.
- Fassifern, Sir Ewen Cameron of, the first Baronet (father of Colonel John Cameron, 82nd Regiment), ii. 222.
- Fencible Corps, ii. 900.
- Ferguson or Fergusson, a Highland sept, their badge, ii. 320.
- Ferguson, Lt.-Gen. Sir R. C., colonel of the 79th, in succession to Lt.-General Sir Alin Cameron, K.C.B., ii. 760; his death in 1841, 761.
- Feros ferio ("I strike the cruel"), Chisholm's scroll motto, ii. 307.
- Fendal and Celtic manners, i. 72.
- Feudalism differs from clanship, ii. 119.
- Feudality, its remnant abolished, i. 768.
- Feuds among clans, their causes, i. 319.
- Fide et fortitudine ("by fidelity and fortitude"), motto of the Farquharsons, ii. 215.
- Fide paria fide ancta ("acquired by fidelity, increased by fidelity"), the crest motto of the Mackenzies, ii. 238.
- Field of Shirts, battle of, i. 87.
- Fiery Cross, last instance of its use, i. 318.
- Fighting men, number of, in clans, i. 318.
- Finglatier, Earl of, i. 202.
- Fingall, Galgael, and Dugall, ii. 151.
- "Fire and Sword, Letters of," how easily obtained, i. 404.
- Fish, supply of a century ago, ii. 26.
- Fletcher of Saltoun, Scottish patriot, i. 410.
- Flight Cairn or Carn-Tuiche, i. 112.
- Flodden, the Highlanders there, i. 80.
- Flora Macdonald. *See* Macdonald.
- "Follow me," the motto of the Breckinridge Campbells, ii. 186.
- Fontenoy, victory of the French, i. 211; the Black Watch at, ii. 333.
- Forays, Highland, i. 321.
- Forbes, Clan, their history, arms, and motto, origin of the name, ii. 216.
- Forbes, Duncan, his defence of Culloden fortalice, i. 457; hanged after the battle of Culloden, 668.
- Forbes, Lord President, i. 523; portrait, 673; his worth, sagacity, and opinion of the Highlanders, 765.
- Forbes of Craigievar taken prisoner, i. 193; released, 191; ii. 293.
- Fordyce, Lt.-Col. 71st, his death, Nov. 6, 1851, ii. 629; engraving of the scene, 630.
- Forres, town of, burned by Badenoch, i. 83.
- Fort Augustus, with illustrations, i. 495; its erection, 499; Prince Charles determines to reduce it, 619.
- Forteviot, battle of, i. 43.
- Fort George, its capture, i. 633, 670.
- Fortis et fidus ("brave and trusty"), motto of Macdonald, &c., ii. 165.
- Fortitude ("with fortitude"), motto of the Macraes, &c., ii. 280.
- Forty-Second Royal Highland Regiment ("The Black Watch"), its history, ii. 324-461.
- For details of history see contents of—  
Ch. i. 1772-1775, ii. 324.  
II. 1775-1795, 349.  
III. 1795-1811, 362.  
IV. 1811-1816, 380.  
V. 1816-1854, 399.  
VI. 1854-1856, the Crimea, 409.  
VII. 1856-1859, Indian Mutiny, 419.  
VIII. 1817-1873, 429.  
IX. 1873-1881, 436.  
X. 1882-1886, the Campaign in Egypt, 443.
- Etching of Lt.-Col. R. K. Bayly, 453.
- Portrait of Brig.-Gen. W. Green, 454.
- Portrait of Major Lord A. Kennedy, 470.
- Monument at Dunkeld, 431.
- Colours of the Regiment, i. 32.
- Highland pibroch played by the 42nd while marching to Quatre Bras, 462.
- Forty-Second, Second Battalion, history of, ii. 596.
- "Frances Charlotte," The, her wreck on the Island of Preparis—compare the "Birkenhead" wreck (ii. 636), ii. 652.
- Fraser, Clan, its history, arms, crest, motto, and branches, ii. 302; new clan in America, 305; massacre of, by Clan Ranald, i. 87.
- Fraser, Duke of, a title of Lord Lovat, i. 754.
- Fraser (Inverallachie), killed at Culloden, i. 666.
- Fraser, Lt.-Gen. Alexander Mackenzie, 75th, his portrait, ii. 656; his death, 694.
- Fraser, Simon, *see* Lovat, Lord.
- Fraser, Sir Alexander, of Philorth, his portrait, ii. 303.
- Fraser's, Bishop, seal, engraving of, ii. 302.
- Fraser's Highlanders, or Old 75th, their history, 173; discharged, 481.
- Fraser's Highlanders, or Old 71st, their history, ii. 481; discharged, 1783, 494.
- Fraser's Hill, near Seringapatam, ii. 551.
- Fraser's of Stratherrick, their assistance of Prince Charles, i. 533.
- French Invasion, dread of, in 1744, i. 507.
- Frendraught, disasters at, i. 162, 202.
- Frendraught House, view of, i. 156; burned, 156; Spalding's account (note), 157; ballad on, 158.

- Fuaran u trupar** or "Horseman's Well," at Killiecrankie, i. 368.
- Fuel** in the Highlands, ii. 19.
- Fuentes de Onoro** (or Fuentes d'Onor), the battle of, ii. 511, 611, 752.
- Fullarton**, Colonel, besieges, attacks, and takes Paghatcherri (1783), ii. 545.
- Fourth fortune** and fill the fetters ("the future is unknown"), motto of Murray or Moray (Athole), ii. 309.
- Fyvie**, battle of, i. 192.
- Gaelic-Picts**, i. 26; roots of Pictish language, 28; language and literature, chap. xiv., ii. 66; charter of 1408, A.D., MSS. of the 15th century, 77; antiquities (Dr Smith's), 87; literature (modern), 91; Bible and Confession of Faith, 93; prose writings, 94; poetry, exclusive of the Ossianic, 99; grammars, 100; dictionaries, 101; music, its different species, 106; sacred music, 108; musical instruments, 109; MSS., catalogue of them, 110.
- Gael of the coasts**, peculiar device, ii. 159.
- Galley**, oared, a special device of the Macleachlans, ii. 166.
- Gallgael**, Fingall, and Dugall, ii. 131.
- "Gang warily,"** the scroll motto of the Drummonds, &c., ii. 313.
- "Garb of Old Gaul,"** the words of this song in Gaelic and English, ii. 317.
- Gardiner**, Colonel, at Prestonpans, i. 560; his portrait and death, 563; view of his house, 566.
- Garmoran**, Macdonalds of, ii. 154; earldom, 175.
- Garrons**, ancient Highland horses, ii. 14.
- Gartmore MS.**, its account of the Highlands in 1747, ii. 2.
- "General Band,"** Act of Parliament, i. 160.
- Gilchrist**, progenitor of Macleachlans, ii. 165.
- Gilchrist**, the Siot, Clan Ogilvy, ii. 320.
- Gillebray**, Clan or Siot, its branches, ii. 162; a tribe of the Macphersons, 212.
- Girnigo Castle**, i. 102; view of, 125.
- Glasgow Highland Light Infantry**, origin of this appellation of the 71st, ii. 594.
- Glenbucket**, his command at Sheriffmuir, i. 461; his escape to Norway, 683.
- Glencairn**, 9th Earl of, i. 292.
- Glencoe**, his appearance at Fort-William i. 395; account of the massacre, 397; engraving of the glen of the massacre, 400; commission of inquiry, 402.
- Glenfinnan**, here Prince Charles raised his standard, i. 520.
- Glengarry and Kenzie clans**, i. 114.
- Glengarry**, Macdonnell of, the history, arms, crest, and mottoes of, ii. 156.
- Glenlivet**, battle of, i. 108.
- Glenurchy family**, their genealogy, ii. 186.
- Gordon (Avochy)** at Culloden, i. 662.
- Gordon Castle**, an engraving of it, ii. 318.
- Gordon**, Bertie, portrait as colonel of the 91st, ii. 506; personal details of his life, 811; his death, 813.
- Gordon**, Mrs Col. Bertie, presents new colours to the 91st (1869), ii. 812.
- Gordon**, Clan, its history, arms, crest, and motto, ii. 516.
- Gordon**, Duchess of, her Jacobite medal to the Faculty of Advocates, i. 419; her assistance in raising the 92nd, ii. 835.
- Gordon (Glenbucket)** joins Glendallade, i. 522; blows up Ruthven Barrack, 637.
- Gordon Highlanders**, see 75th and 92nd.
- Gordon**, Sir Patrick, of Auchindun, i. 100, 103, 107; Sir Robert, commission to from James I., 144; march upon Ceithness, 146; Sir Alexander, at Broray Bridge, 152; of Rothiemay, outlawed, killed, 154; Sir Nathaniel, in Aberdeen, 202; Sir Adam, of Strathbagie, ii. 317.
- Gordons and Grants**, their feud, i. 105.
- Gothic roots** in the Pictish language, i. 28.
- Gows**, their traditional descent, ii. 217.
- "Graceine guide"** and "Grace my guide," the motto of Clan Forbes, &c., ii. 290.
- Graddaning**, preparing grain for food, ii. 18.
- Graham or Grene**, Clan, history, arms, and motto, and branches, ii. 314.
- Graham**, James. See Montrose.
- Graham**, John, of Claverhouse. See Dundee.
- "Graham of the Hens,"** ii. 316.
- Grampius**, Mons, battle of, i. 5; site of, 7.
- Grant**, Clan, history, arms, and motto, ii. 250; various branches, 255; their slogan "Craigellachie," 256; view of castle, from a photograph, 254.
- Grant**, Sir Hope, K.C.B., commands the Lucknow field force, ii. 730; a Brigadier-General, 768.
- Grant**, Lient.-General Sir Patrick, G.C.B., succeeded General Roderick Macneil as colonel of the 75th, ii. 734.
- Grants and Gordons**, feuds between, i. 105.
- Gregor**, Clan, hunted down, i. 401.
- Gunn**, Clan—its history, arms, crest, and motto, ii. 278.
- Gwalior**, its capture in 1858, i. 509.
- Haco**, King of Norway, 1263 A.D., i. 62.
- Hallowe'en**, i. 35.
- Hat o' the Wynd**, i. 67.
- Hamilton**, Duke of, i. 255; his trial and execution, 1649, i. 260.
- Handfasting**, its nature, ii. 124.
- Hanover**, House of, proposal to put the Scottish Crown upon, i. 410.
- Hare**, Colonel, presents the 91st with new colours, ii. 796.
- Harlaw**, battle of (1411 A.D.), i. 70; ii. 140.
- Harrow**, the, its use and utility, ii. 10.
- Havelock**, K.C.B., Brig.-Gen., his portrait, ii. 708; his arrival at Busheer in 1857—his high opinion of the 75th Highlanders, 710; sketch map to illustrate his military operations during July and August 1857, 715; his death, 727.
- Havelock**, Lady, presents Indian Mutiny medals to the 75th in Edinburgh, ii. 732.
- Hawley**, General, sends armed boats to Stirling, i. 617; moves from Edinburgh, 618; his apathy and dilatoriness, 620; his low estimate of Highland pluck, 622; his command at Culloden, 658.
- Hay**, ancestor of the Kinnoul family, i. 51.
- Hay**, John, his account of the conduct of Charles, i. 634; occasional secretary to Prince Charles, 634; his account of the retreat to Culloden (note), 656.
- Hay**, Sir Francis, his execution, i. 278.
- Hebrides**, boundaries of, i. 2; Earl Ross proclaimed King of, 77; rebellion here, 1614-15, 129; Dr Johnson in, 311.
- Henry**, Prince, his portrait, i. 745; his letter to his father about Lord George Murray, 744; he becomes a cardinal, 745.
- Henry IX.**, King of England, his medal engraved, i. 760.
- Heburn of Keith**, his Jacobite proclivities, i. 440; he urges an attack on Cumberland, 556; meeting Prince Charles, 550.
- Hereditary jurisdictions** abolished, i. 766.
- Hereditary succession** introduced, i. 49.
- Highland Brigade** in the Crimea, composed of the 42nd, 79th, and 93rd Highlanders, ii. 410; it meets at Lucknow (1858), 836; curious coincidence (1874), 737; the 72nd attached to it, 567, 863; in Egypt, ii. 444; and see Egypt.
- Highland Chiefs** seized by James I., i. 72; executed, 73; their reply to General Mackay (note), 305; their meeting in Paris, 494; their mutual league for defence, 677; their treatment of their clansmen, ii. 27; and Government, i. 681.
- Highland Light Infantry**, see 71st and 74th.
- Highland Regiments**, introd. to their histories, ii. 321. See 42nd, 71st, 72nd, 73rd, 74th, 75th, 78th, 79th, 91st, 92nd, & 93rd.
- Highland Society's** vase presented to the 42nd—an engraving of it, ii. 400; their present to the 78th.
- Highlanders**, their character in 1066, i. 57.
- Highlanders**, agreements and bargains, i. 313; arming in 1745, 521; armour, 327; bagpipe playing, 312; bard's (influence), 315; bonnet, 301; character, 299; false estimate of it, 763; chiefs: see Chiefs; chieftains: see Chieftains; clothing, 327; courage (at Preston), 454; courage (in retreat), 606; cowardice (punishment), 314; death (feelings about), 215; Dunkeld (at), 382; predilections (aversion to peaceful), ii. 323; fidelity, i. 86, 324; fiery cross, 318; fighting (mode of), 585; fighting (with cavalry), 623; filial affection, 313; forays, 321; Cumberland (forbearance towards), 679; garters, 301; German (notice of), ii. 493; habits and manners, i. 299; honesty (note), 313; hospitality, 316; idiosyncrasy (Parliament would deprive them of it), 764; insult and revenge, 320; integrity, 313; laws (administration of), 319; love of country, 314, ii. 66; loyalty, 489, 751; manners and habits, i. 72, 299; mercy to the vanquished, 564; opposition and union, 320; predatory excursions, 321; prowess as soldiers, 565; retreat (in 1746), 635; revenge and insult, 320; robbery (rarity of), 321; shirts, 302; shoes and stockings, 301; social condition, ii. 1; spirit broken, i. 763; attempt to suppress them, 291; treachery (detested), 300, 325; trial after the rebellion of 1745, 722; union and opposition, 320; valor, ii. 483; war-cry or slogan, i. 318; wealth, 321; worth against invasion, &c., 404.
- Highlands**, ancient state, i. 298; bailies, 323; boundaries, 1; Campbell's "Popular Tales" about, ii. 88; condition in 1424, i. 72; disease-curing in, 309; history (modern), ii. 2, 30; insurrections, i. 285, 421; law in the (disrespected), 87; laws (of Malcolm Mackenneth), i. 323; military characteristics, ii. 321; pasture lands, 44; Peace Act in, i. 478; physical aspects, i. progress since 1800, A.D., ii. 54; question (Highland) both sides, ii. 38-43; Scots-Norman, i. 72; Wedding ceremonies in, 311.
- Hodgson**, Lt.-Col., 79th, portrait, ii. 719.
- "Hold Fast,"** scroll motto of Macleod, ii. 191.
- Holland**, British troops land here, ii. 619.
- Holyrood House**, Bothwell attacks, i. 105.
- Holyrood Palace**, engraving of it in 1745, i. 550; Prince Charles enters—his hearty welcome, 548; his deportment, receptions, and entertainments here, 579.
- Home** (author of "Douglas"), made a prisoner of war, i. 629.
- Home** (of Polwarth), his attempt to alter the succession to the throne, i. 409.
- Hope**, Brigadier Adrian, his portrait as Lt.-Col. of 93rd, ii. 808; his death wound, 886.
- Hope**, Sir John (afterwards Earl of Hope-town), taken prisoner at Bayonne (1814), 841; colonel of the 92nd, 837.
- Hope-Grant**, Sir. See Grant.
- Hope town**, G.C.B., Lt.-Gen. the Earl of, becomes colonel of the 42nd (Jan. 29, 1820)—his death, ii. 401.
- "Horseman's Well"** at Killiecrankie, i. 368.
- "Hunting Match,"** Lovat's plot, i. 411.
- Huntly**, origin of the title among the Gordons, ii. 317.

- Huntly, Countess of, she beholds Wm. Mackintosh, ii. 256.
- Huntly, George Gordon, 1st Marquis of, his portrait with that of his Marchioness, i. 163; his death in 1636, and remarkable character, 165.
- Huntly, 2nd Marquis of, his portrait, i. 254; raises the royal standard in the north and takes Aberdeen, 167; meeting with Montrose, 169; "The Cock of the North,"—arrest, 170; manifesto on the Covenant, 171; Aberdeen and Montrose taken by him, 180; position of his three sons, 191; captured, 253; beheaded at Edinburgh (1647), 260.
- Huntly, 5th Marquis of, his confinement in Brahan (1714), i. 421; joins Mar (1715), 438; his descent before the battle of Sheriffmuir, 461.
- Huntly, 9th Marquis of, afterwards 5th Duke of Gordon—he raises the 92nd, ii. 831; the Duchess of Gordon, his mother, recruits in person on horseback at markets, 834; his removal to the 42nd, 837.
- Hurry, General, Aberdeen surprised by him, i. 203; his retreat, 209; defeated at Fettercairn and Auldearn, 205, 211; Dumbeth Castle taken by him, 265; executed at Edinburgh, 277.
- Husbandry in the Highlands in 1760, ii. 11.
- Hutchinson, Gen., invests Alexandria, ii. 373.
- Hyder Ali, he invades the Carnatic, ii. 497.
- Ian Vdr, the Clan, ii. 150.
- I-columb-ell, or Iona, i. 37.
- Ierne, or Ireland, i. 17.
- "I hope in God," the motto of Macnaughton, ii. 229.
- Indemnity, the Act of, passed in 1703, i. 410; in 1747, 738; exceptions to the Act (1747), note, 738.
- Indian Mutiny, Highland regiments engaged in suppressing it, the 42nd, ii. 419; the 71st, 525; the 72nd, 569; the 74th, 641; the 75th, formerly a Highland regiment, also engaged, 660; the 78th, 711; the 79th, 767; the 91st, 810; the 92nd, 847; and the 93rd, 879.
- Innes, Cosmo, Critical Essay on Scotland, i. 23; on the Piets, 25.
- Insolvency, punishment of, in the Highlands, i. 313.
- Inver, "confluence," i. 29.
- Invergarry, here Prince Charles arrives in his flight from Culloden, his reception, disguise, &c., i. 671.
- Inverlochy, view of, i. 199; battle here, 198; castle taken, 252; Major Ferguson's expedition against—General Mackay arrives at—reconstruction of the castle, 390; here the Glencoe murderers divide the spoil, 401.
- Inverness destroyed by Alexander of the Isles, i. 73; castle besieged, 90; taken by the Laird of Borlum, 437; capture by the Royalists in 1715—view of, at the end of the 17th century, 456; Prince Charles takes possession of (1746), and lays siege to Fort George (the Castle), 608; its capture after Culloden, 670.
- Iona or Iona, i. 37; view of the monastery and ruins, 38; attacked by Norsemen, 41.
- Ireland, its invasion by Dunl, i. 42; its state in 1821, ii. 402.
- Irish massacred by the Covenanters, i. 233.
- Irish MSS., a catalogue of them, ii. 110.
- Irish-Scots or Dalriads, i. 33.
- Irish troops, arrival in Scotland, i. 182.
- Isla, devastated by Maclean, i. 99; Macdonalds of, or Clan Ian Vdr, ii. 150; invaded by Hector Maclean, 226.
- Islay, Rhinns of, i. 97; view of a cottage in 1774, ii. 25.
- Isles, Kings of the, ii. 135.
- Isles, Lord of the, title disputed, ii. 146.
- Jackson, Robert, his character of Highland soldiers, ii. 322.
- Jacobinism, its adherents imprisoned in Edinburgh and Stirling, i. 418; in Scotland in 1744, 507.
- Jacobite conspiracy, i. 428; exiles, removal from the French court, 480; manifesto printed at Edinburgh (1715), 429.
- Jacobites, Act of Indemnity in favour of them, i. 410; association in Edinburgh in 1749, 503; cabal with the Swedes, 481; coalition with Presbyterians, 508; conspiracy, new (in 1722), 493; designs frustrated by Sophia, 408; enterprise for the Pretender in 1716, 475; expectations in 1745, 511; Highland adherents, 709; hopes revive, 482; leaders return to Scotland, 410; Lochiel they trust, 519; measures for securing their chiefs, i. 427; modern (their creed), 775; precautions against, in 1714, 421; proceedings of (1715), i. 613.
- Jacobus Magnæ Britannie Rex, his death and will—his character, i. 758.
- James I., his portrait, i. 73; return from captivity, 71; his court in Highlands, 72; his descendants cut off from the succession to the throne of England, 408.
- James II., his administration, i. 76; Highland chiefs support him (note), 385; coalition of Jacobites and Presbyterians in his favour, 386; his death, 408; Scotch plot to restore his son, 414.
- James IV., policy in the Highlands, i. 79.
- James V., i. 85; his Highland dress, 326; his mandate against Clan Chattan, 401.
- James VI. at Dundee, i. 109.
- James III. proclaimed as king at the Cross, Edinburgh, in 1714, i. 421, 550.
- James VIII. proclaimed king in 1745—manifesto, i. 523.
- James Rex, the Chevalier—departure to France—letter to General Gordon, i. 474; letter to the Highland chiefs, 494.
- Java wrested from the French, ii. 681.
- Jedburgh, the Pretender proclaimed here, i. 410; Prince Charles at (1745), i. 587.
- Je suis prest (i.e., je suis prêt, "I am ready"), motto of the Frasers, ii. 302.
- Johnson, Dr. on Highland chiefs (note), i. 322; on second sight, 311; tradition concerning Coll Maclean, ii. 228.
- Johnstone, the Chevalier, author of "Memoirs of the Rebellion of 1715-6," i. 535.
- Johnstone, Colonel, 42nd, his Kephalaonian gold medal, engraving of it, ii. 407.
- Johnstone's Highlanders or 101st Regiment, their history and reduction, ii. 495.
- Kabul, see Afghanistan.
- Kadliwar, 1835, 72nd engaged in, also 75th, originally a Highland regiment, ii. 555.
- Kadliwar, the second, in 1850, the 74th engaged in, ii. 625; the 91st engaged in, 801; the termination of it in 1853, 635.
- Kaffraria, map of the eastern part, 652.
- Kandahar, see Afghanistan.
- Kassassin, battle, ii. 440, 448, 590, 646, 743.
- Keith's Highlanders, ii. 491, 607.
- Kelp, manufacture in the Highlands, ii. 50.
- Kelpies, superstitions about, i. 303.
- Kenmore, Lord, he holds a council of war at Kelso, i. 416; is beheaded, 477.
- Kenzie, Clan, and the Monroes, i. 92, 110.
- Kenzie and Glegarry clans, i. 114.
- Keppoch, the Macdonalds of, ii. 152; his advice to Prince Charles, i. 551; made prisoner, 625; his bravery and death, 664.
- Killiecrankie, engraving of the Pass, i. 369; Horseman's Well, 363; battle, 371; Mackay's army, 373; the Pass on the morning after the battle, 375; officers killed, 376, 377.
- Kilmarnock, Earl of, entertains Prince Charles, i. 542; is made prisoner at Culloden, 667; his execution, 727.
- Kilt, its comparatively modern origin, i. 301; Col. Cameron's opinion of, ii. 751.
- Kinglake, his history of the war in the Crimea, ii. 410; his description of the battle of the Alma, 764.
- Kingsburgh House, Charles here, i. 659.
- Kingsburgh, Laird of, imprisoned and sent to Edinburgh, i. 704.
- Kinlochmoidart, he meets Prince Charles, i. 511; his execution, 732.
- Kinnoul, Earl of, his death, i. 264; the death of his brother, the 2nd Earl, 265.
- Kintail, Lord Kenneth M'Kenzie, i. 115, 123.
- Kirbekan, battle of, ii. 456, 457.
- Knap and Knapdale, former possessions of the Macmillans, ii. 231.
- Kooshab, the battle, ii. 706; the 75th to wear it on their colours, 710.
- Lachlan, the Clan, Irish account of it, ii. 166.
- La Haye Salntre, the 70th occupy, ii. 759.
- Lakes, survey of Highland, i. 488.
- Lambert, Sir Oliver, commander, i. 130.
- Lamonds, their history, arms, crest, and motto, ii. 168; massacred, 169.
- Lanark, Earl of, attacked by Covenanters—appointed commander of army—advance to meet Munro—declines to attack Leslie, i. 257; his army at Pentland Hills and Linlithgow, 258.
- Landlords and tenants, their mutual relations in the Highlands, ii. 55.
- Lang Causeway, a Roman road, i. 14.
- Largs, battle of, i. 62.
- Laws, disrespect for, in the Highlands, i. 87; in the clans, 319.
- Leannan Shi', traditions of the, i. 307.
- "Leaves from Our Journal in the Highlands," the Queen's book—her present to the 79th, ii. 773.
- Leccan, Book of, now in Trinity College, Dublin, ii. 67.
- Leith, landing of Marquis of Hamilton, i. 166; Marquis of Huntly conveyed to, 254; Mackintosh takes possession of, 442; evacuated by Mackintosh, 413; here the Prince of Hesse lands, 636.
- Lennox, 1st Earl of, ii. 173.
- Leod, or MacLeod, Clan, its history, arms, and mottoes, ii. 194.
- Leslie, Bishop of Ross, on Highland dress and armour, i. 327.
- Leslie, Gen. David, his portrait, i. 264; his march upon Scotland, 228; at Melrose, 231; rewarded at Glasgow, 234; ordered to England, 240; Highland castles taken by him—his advance on Kintyre, 252 in Mull, 253; appointed Lt.-Gen. to Clan of Leven, 257; sent to the north—Channory Castle garrisoned by him, 262; at Doon Hill, 282; agreement with Royalists, 285.
- Leven, Earl of, commander of the Edinburgh city guard, i. 352; commands the Covenanting army, 257.
- Lewis and Harris, condition in 1850, ii. 60.
- Lewis Caw, the assumed name of Prince Charles (in Skye), i. 760.
- Lewis, civil commotions in island of, i. 119.
- contemplated colonisation of—invaded by Earl of Sutherland, &c., 122; noble character of the soldiers thence, ii. 670.
- Lewis Macleods, their sad history, ii. 194.
- Lindsay, Lt.-Col., his daughters give the old colours of the 91st to Col. Bertie Gordon, ii. 811.

- Lanlithgow, Cromwell at, I. 286; Prince Charles at, 342.
- Lanlithgow, Earl of, attainted, I. 478.
- Llewellyn, Prince of Wales, his league with the Scotch nobles, II. 236.
- Lochaber, I. 34, 297; men of, their intense clan feeling, (note), II. 756.
- Lochgarry informed of the movements of Prince Charles—he joins him, I. 715.
- Lochiel, Camerons of, see Cameron clan.
- Lochiel, Cameron of, outlawed, I. 128.
- Lochiel, Donald Cameron of, "the gentle chief," his portrait, I. 519; his adherence to Prince Charles, 320; heads 800 men for Prince Charles, 523; his care of his men at Preston, 555; joins Prince Charles at Culloden, 651; message from Charles to him at Culloden, 663; severely wounded there, 699; sends his brother to meet Charles, 715; his retreat and attendants—he meets Charles in Denaldar, 718; advises Charles to make a second attempt to recover Britain, 745; appointed to command of a regiment in France, 748; his death and tribute to his memory, 519; reference to him in "Clithel Harold," II. 758.
- Lochiel, Sir Ewen Cameron of, see Cameron, Sir Ewan, II. 220.
- Lochiel, engraving of, I. 523.
- Loch Sloy, Macfarlane's war-cry. [It is properly Loch Sloghe ("lake of the host"), a small lake at the back of Ben-Vorlick], II. 173.
- Lockhart, author of "Memorials of Prince Charles's Expedition in 1745," I. 514; his description of Prince Charles, and his conversation with him in 1745, 516.
- Lockhart, Lt.-Col. A. I., 92nd, his portrait, II. 848; his command in India, 847.
- London, conformation in, on hearing of Prince Charles's arrival at Derby, I. 597.
- Long Dykes, the, old name of Princes Street, Edinburgh, I. 545.
- Lord-of-the-Isles, this title disputed, II. 146.
- Lorn, the leader of the first colony that settled on the western coast of Argyll and the adjacent islands in 503 A.D., I. 34; his death, 41; the tribe and district of, 34; Macdonalds of, 159; the brooch of, 160; the Stewarts acquire, 161.
- Lorne, Marquis of, his marriage to the Princess Louise, daughter of Queen Victoria, 21st March 1871, II. 185.
- Lorne or Lorn, Stewarts of, their arms and motto, II. 299.
- Loudon's Highlanders, their history, 1745-1748, II. 467; party of their search for Prince Charles Edward, I. 717.
- Louis XIV., he acknowledges the Stuart Prince of Wales as king, I. 409; he sanctions aid to Prince Charles, 601; his reception of Prince Charles, 739; his death, 423.
- Louise, Princess, her marriage (1871), II. 185; presents to her from the officers and men of the 91st Regiment, 752. See Lorne.
- Lovat, Simon Fraser, Lord, his portrait, I. 734; his birth, &c.—his baulk in eloping with his niece, 405; forcibly marries his cousin, Lord Lovat's widow—outlawed—flees to France, 406; his share in the "Scottish plot," 410; imprisoned in the Bastille for several years, 412; sends assurances of services to Prince Charles, 553; his character and procedure, 612; apprehended, 631; his indictment, 733; his execution (engraving of, and place of interment, 737).
- Lucknow, sketch map to illustrate relief of, II. 715; plan to illustrate siege of, 721; relief of garrison (78th), 724; siege of, 729; (93rd), 880.
- Lymphad, Highland oared galley, II. 159.
- Macallisters, history and branches, II. 161.
- Macarthur Campbells of Strachur, history of, II. 177, 189.
- Macaulay, Clan, their history, clan relations, and eminent men, II. 264.
- Macbane, Goble, his stature and bravery at Culloden, I. 666.
- Macbeans, The, Macbanes or Macbains, Clan of, II. 216.
- McBean, Lt.-Col. Wm., V.C. (93rd), his portrait, II. 890.
- Macbeth (1639), I. 49, 54.
- Macbraynes, The, II. 231.
- Maccallum More, ought to be Colin Mohr (Big Colin), II. 178.
- McCrumsens, the famous pipers of the Macleods, II. 103.
- Macdonalds, The, or Clan Donald, origin, history, arms, crest, various branches, &c., II. 136; branches after 1540, 146; clans or septs sprung from, 158; strength of clan in 1745, 158; feud between and Macleans (1586), I. 97; at Sheriffmuir (1715), 462; at Prestonpans and Falkirk (1745), 558 and 621; at Clifton, 608; claim the right of precedence at Culloden (1746), 659; their misconduct there, 644.
- Macdonalds, Clan Ranald of Garmoran, origin, arms, crest, history, &c., II. 153.
- Macdonald, the prevailing name in the 92nd, II. 835.
- Macdonald, Aaster, knighted by Dundee (1645), I. 229.
- Macdonald of Barisdale's treachery to Prince Charles, I. 682.
- Macdonald, Flora, her portrait, I. 690; Prince Charles and O'Neill find her in a hut—she rescues the Prince, 686; her subsequent history, 704.
- Macdonald, John and Alexander, their escape at the massacre of Glencoe, I. 399.
- Macdonald (Kinsburgh), Mrs. Flora, her winding-sheet, I. 635.
- Macdonald, Lady (Skye), her heroic friendship to Prince Charles, I. 691.
- Macdonald, Lady (of Dalchosnie), presents colours to the 92nd—her speech, II. 552.
- Macdonald, Lord, raises the Macdonald's Highlanders, or Old 76th, in 1777, II. 540.
- Macdonald, Murdoch, the last Highland harper, II. 109.
- Macdonald, of Glencoe, takes the oath of allegiance (1692)—refusal of his certificate, I. 396; he and thirty-seven of his followers massacred, 400.
- Macdonald, of Keppoch, he and his clan join Dundee, I. 355.
- Macdonald, of Morar, how he receives Prince Charles, I. 705.
- Macdonald, Rev. Peter, of Kintore, editor of the oldest collection of Highland music, II. 107.
- Macdonald's Highlanders, or Old 76th regiment, 1774-1784, history of, II. 540.
- Macdonald, Sir John, K.C.B., his portrait on steel as colonel of the 42nd, II. 325.
- Macdonald, Sir John, K.C.B. (of Dalchosnie), portrait as Lt.-col. of the 92nd, II. 846.
- Macdonnell, the Glengarry branch of the Macdonalds, their history, arms, and crest, II. 157; principal families descended from, 158; at Killiecrankie (1690), I. 370, 372.
- Macdonell, Sir James, K.C.B., K.C.H., appointed colonel of the 79th in 1842 on the death of Major-General Ramsay, II. 761; colonel of the 71st (1849), 522.
- Macdonnall, Clan—Macdonnalls, Macdonals
- Macdonnalls—their history, arms, crest, motto, and branches, II. 159.
- Macduff, Thane of Fife, I. 51.
- MacEwens, Clan, their history, II. 167, their origin, 162.
- Macfarlane, Clan, history, arms, crest, and motto, II. 173; its origin, 169.
- Macfie or Macfhie, Clan, their origin and history, II. 261.
- MacGillchrist. See Macfarlane, II. 173.
- Macgillivray, a minor branch of Clan Chattan—history and possessions, II. 213.
- Macgillivray, of Drumnaglass, Colonel of the Macintosh Regiment, killed at Culloden, I. 666; II. 213.
- Macgregor, Clan, history, arms, crest, and motto, II. 243; excepted from participation in the Act of Grace (1717), I. 479.
- Macgregors, The, account of their irruption into Lennox in 1603, II. 182; at battle of Prestonpans, I. 559; their impetuosity, 562.
- Macgregor, Rob Roy. See Rob Roy.
- McGregor, Sir Duncan, K.C.B., his portrait as Lt.-col. 93rd, II. 872.
- Macintosh, Clan. See Mackintosh.
- Mackay, Clan, their history, arms, crest, motto, and various branches, II. 266; for more minute details of history, see I. 59, 69, 73, 75, 78, 82, 84, 86, 88, 93, 101, 102, 126, 139, 140, 151.
- Mackay, Angus, piper to Queen Victoria, his collection of pipe music, II. 107, 205.
- Mackay, General Hugh, of Scourie, his portrait, I. 361; resumé of his history, 352; appointed by William and Mary, 4th Jan. 1689, "Major-Gen. of all forces whatever, within our ancient kingdom of Scotland," 352; his pursuit of Dundee and military movements till battle of Killiecrankie, 352-371; his movements after defeat at Killiecrankie till cessation of hostilities in August 1691, 371-393.
- Mackay's Highland Regiment, reasons for wearing gold chains by officers of, I. 362.
- Mackenzie, Clan Kenneth, their history, arms, crest, and motto, II. 238; principal families, 242; their military strength in 1704, 618; incidents in history, I. 123, 262, 263, 349, 486, 711.
- Mackenzie, Capt. Colin, his history of the 78th (note), II. 661.
- Mackenzie, Gen. John, honour shown him at Inverness in 1859 by the 78th, II. 877.
- Mackenzie, Keith Stewart, of Scaforth, chief of the Clan, II. 734.
- Mackenzie, Kenneth (Lord Kintail), acquires the title to Lewis, II. 195; his crown charter, 157.
- Mackenzie, Kenneth (Lord Viscount Fortrose), his restoration to the family title (Earl of Scaforth), II. 254.
- Mackenzie, Richard James, M.D. (79th), zeal and devotion, II. 766; portrait, 767.
- Mackenzie, Roderick, his death (1746), I. 713.
- Mackenzie, Sir George, of Roschaugh, his portrait, II. 240.
- Mackenzie, the Hon. Mrs. Stewart, II. 731.
- Mackinnon or Fingon, Clan, history, arms, motto, and branches, II. 256.
- Mackinnon, Corporal Alexander, the bard of the 92nd, II. 835-837.
- Mackinnon (Ellagor), of Skye, reception and treatment of Prince Charles, I. 699-703.
- Mackintosh, Clan, their history, arms, motto, branches, and etymology of the name, II. 201; the rival claims of Mackintosh of Mackintosh and Macpherson of Cluny to the headship of Clan Chattan, 197; at Culloden, 663, 666.
- Mackintosh, Lady Anne (1745), her portrait, I. 637.

Mackintosh Lament, the, music arranged for the bagpipes, *l.* 204.  
 Mackintosh, Sir James, the historian, *l.* 210.  
 Macknights, or Macnets, *l.* 231.  
 MacLachlan or MacLauchlan, Clan, history, arms, crest, motto, and branches, *l.* 165; one of the Siol or Clan Gillevray, 162.  
 MacLauchlan, Rev. Thomas, I.L.D. his account of the Gaelic literature, language, and music, *l.* 67.  
 MacLaurin or MacLaren, Clan, their history, arms, crest, and motto, *l.* 280.  
 Maclean or Gillean, Clan, its history, arms, crest, motto, and various families, *l.* 222; its clan feuds, *l.* 97, 231; *l.* 225.  
 Maclean, Colonel Alan (1775), *l.* 468, 595.  
 Maclean, Sir Allan, his portrait, &c., *l.* 227.  
 Maclean, Sir Hector, origin of proverb, "Another for Hector," *l.* 324.  
 Maclean, Sir John, at Killiecrankie, *l.* 369; at Sheriffmuir, 461.  
 "Maclean's Welcome," Gaelic Jacobite song, *l.* 772.  
 Macleod or Lpod, Clan, their history, arms, crest, motto, and various families, *l.* 191.  
 Macleod, Col. Patrick, of Geanies (78th), his portrait, *l.* 694.  
 Macleod, John (Lord), first colonel of the 71st, *l.* 495; death in 1789, 591.  
 Macleod, Laird of Assynt, betrays Montrose in 1650, *l.* 268.  
 Macleod, Laird of Raasay, his devotion to Prince Charles, *l.* 695.  
 Macleod's, Lord, Highlanders. *See* Seventy-first.  
 Macleod, Malcolm, guide to Prince Charles—incidents in his history, *l.* 700-704.  
 Macleod, May—"Mairi nighean Alasdair Ruaidh"—her touching elegy on one of the Laids of Macleod, *l.* 107.  
 Macleod, Sir John C. (12nd), K.C.B., his portrait, *l.* 439.  
 Macmillan, Clan, history of, *l.* 234.  
 Macnab (or Anab), Clan, history, arms, and motto, *l.* 258; cadets of the clan, and portrait of the last Laird, 261.  
 Maenoughton (or Nachtan), Clan, history, arms, crest, and motto, *l.* 229; families ascribed to the Maenoughton line, 231.  
 Macneil, Clan, its two independent branches—its history, arms, crest, and motto, *l.* 162; cadets of, 163.  
 Macneil, Clan, its history, *l.* 271.  
 Macphalls, the, *l.* 216.  
 Macpherson, Clan, history, arms, crest, and motto, *l.* 210; cadets of the, 212.  
 Macpherson, Cluny, promises to raise his clan for Prince Charles, 1745, *l.* 534; with 300 Macphersons joins Lord George Murray, 1745, 641; conducts Prince Charles to a secure retreat, 718.  
 Macpherson, Duncan (of Cluny), 1672, throws off all connection with the Mackintosh, *l.* 208.  
 Macpherson, James, resuscitator of Ossianic poetry—his portrait, *l.* 211.  
 Macphersons, feud between Clan Chattan and Camerons, *l.* 65; and Davidsons, 66; join Gen. Cannon (1689), 386; at Clifton (1745), 607; Falkirk (1746), 621.  
 Macphersons of Cluny, the male representatives of the old Clan Chattan—their claims, *l.* 197.  
 Macpie, or Clan Duffie, *see* Macfie, *l.* 261.  
 Macquarrie, or Quarrie, Clan, history, arms, and motto, *l.* 262.  
 Macqueens, origin and history, *l.* 217.  
 Macrae, Clan, their history, arms, and motto, *l.* 280.  
 Macrae, Sergt. John, his bravery at El Hamet (note), *l.* 619.  
 Maida, victory here (78th), *l.* 686; Count of—Sir John Stuart's title, 691.

"Malden Causeway," a Roman road, *l.* 14.  
 "Malden," the, engraving of it, *l.* 353; executions under it, 277.  
 Manrent, nature of, *l.* 64, 319.  
 Mann forti ("with strong hand"), motto of the Mackays, *l.* 266.  
 Mar, Earl of, at Harlaw, 1411, *l.* 71.  
 Mar John Erskine, 11th Earl of, secretary of state, *l.* 422; dismissed by George I., *l.* 422; sketch of his history to 1715, 424-428; his proceedings in 1715, 436; operations of the Jacobite army under him in 1715-16, 456-466; the Chevallier raises him to a dukedom, 467; his letter describing the Pretender, 468; he accompanies "James Rex" to France, 474; attainted, 478; dismissed by the Pretender, 496.  
 Margaret, queen of Malcolm III., *l.* 55.  
 Marriage ceremonies in the Highlands, *l.* 311; sanctity of vows, 312.  
 Marriage customs, Highland, *l.* 124.  
 Mart, its oppressive nature, *l.* 7.  
 Martinlere, La, the fight here in, 1858, *l.* 421, 726.  
 Mary, Queen, her expedition to the north (1562), *l.* 90.  
 Massacre of Glencoe, *l.* 399.  
 Massacres after battle of Culloden, *l.* 668.  
 Massacres, the Cawnpore, *l.* 711.  
 Mathieson, or Clan Mhathain, *l.* 242.  
 "Mean, speak, and do well," the Urquhart motto, *l.* 296.  
 Melfort, Earl of, embarks with the Pretender, *l.* 475.  
 Mendelssohn's visit to Highlands, *l.* 107.  
 Menzies, Clan, history, arms, crest, and motto, *l.* 306; rupture with Montrose, *l.* 183.  
 Middleton, General (1645), second in command of Covenanting army, *l.* 234; left in Scotland to watch Montrose, 240; movements, 245-256; escapes from Tower, and appointed generalissimo of all the Royal forces in Scotland, 294; rout of his army by Monk, 295.  
 Milk stealing, superstitions about, *l.* 309.  
 Mills, the Highland, *l.* 19.  
 Money, its utility in the Highlands previous to 1745, *l.* 7.  
 Monk, General, invades Scotland—and surrender of Stirling, Dundee, St Andrews, Montrose, and Aberdeen to, *l.* 290; administration of the affairs of Scotland committed to, 291; his subsequent movements, 291-296.  
 Montgomery's Highlanders, or 77th Regiment, history and reduction of, 1757 to 1763, *l.* 469; (note) of their arrival in Philadelphia (1758), 354; view of Philadelphia as at that time, 471.  
 Montreal surrenders (1761), *l.* 344.  
 Montrose, James Graham, Earl and afterwards first Marquis of, sketch of his early history, *l.* 167; first casts in his lot with Covenanters; description, by Gordon of Ruthven, 168—raises troops for the service of the Covenanters, 169; his proceedings till he deserts the Covenanters and joins the Royalist cause in 1629, 169-176; apprehended and afterwards released by the Covenanters, 179; proceedings from time of his entering Scotland, in 1644, till the disbanding of his army in 1646, 180-250; leaves Scotland in disguise for Bergen, in Norway, 250; enters the service of the Emperor of Germany, 261; his emotion on receiving news of the execution of Charles I., and his oath to avenge his death, 262; received by Charles II. at the Hague—descent upon Scotland resolved upon, and Montrose appointed Lieut.-Governor of

Scotland, 262; proceedings from his landing in Orkney till his capture by Macleod of Assynt, 268; brought to Edinburgh Castle—generous treatment of, at Dundee, and attempt to rescue him, 269; his reception in Edinburgh—conduct in prison—defence—sentence—lines written by, in prison—execution—character, &c., 270-277.  
 Montrose, town of, taken by Royalists, *l.* 180; surrenders to Monk (1651), 291; insurgent army arrives at, 473.  
 Monument to the 42nd in Dunkeld, *l.* 431; Aberfeldy, 461; 71st in Glasgow, *l.* 523; 74th in Glasgow, 649; Edinburgh, 650; 76th on Castle Esplanade, Edinburgh, *l.* 733; at Lucknow, 741; to the 79th in Edinburgh, *l.* 774.  
 Moon, superstitions concerning, *l.* 309.  
 Moore, Gen. Sir John, his portrait, *l.* 536; his expedition to the West Indies, 392; his command in Spain, and retreat and death at Comma, 506; his choice, and reason for choice of supporters, 535; his estimate of Highland soldiers, 586.  
 Moray, the orthography changed to Murray in 1739, *l.* 312.  
 Moray, *see* Murray (Athole), *l.* 309.  
 Morgan, or Mackay, Clan, *see* Mackay.  
 Mormaor, the, "head of the clan," *l.* 117.  
 Mormaorion, "district of a clan," *l.* 117.  
 Moy, Castle, Prince Charles halts here (1746), *l.* 637.  
 Moy Hall, the principal seat of the Mackintosh, *l.* 270.  
 Moy, the rout of, *l.* 638.  
 Muidartach, Alan, Captain of Clananabli, mortally wounded at Sheriffmuir, *l.* 462.  
 Munro (of Foulis), Clan, history, arms, crest, and motto, *l.* 241.  
 Munro, Sir George, duel between Glencairn and him (1651), *l.* 294.  
 Murray, Stewart-Murray (Athole), or Moray, history, arms, crest, and motto, *l.* 309.  
 Murray, Col. Lord John, his death in 1757, in the forty-second year of his command of the 42nd, *l.* 358.  
 Murray, Earl of, insurrection of Clan Chattan against (1624), *l.* 148; appointed by King James his lieutenant in the Highlands, 149; the "Bonny" Earl of, slain (1591), 106.  
 Murray, Hon. William, condemned to death by the Committee of Estates (1649), *l.* 241; his execution, 244.  
 Murray, Lord (eldest son of the Marquis of Athole) fails to prevent Athole men from joining Dundee, *l.* 365.  
 Murray, Lord Charles, at battle of Preston (Lancashire), *l.* 459; his pardon, 476.  
 Murray, Lord George, his portrait, *l.* 672; visits Cope at Culliv (1745), 530; rallies under Prince Charles' standard at Perth—his character and brilliant qualifications—appointed Lt.-general, 535; proceedings till battle of Prestonpans, 535-565; his plan of invading England, 566; resigns his command, 591; his subsequent proceedings in England, 591-606; his plan of battle at Falkirk, 621; and history till Culloden, 672; his escape to Holland, 684; Prince Charles' opinion of his conduct at Culloden, 709; Charles' shameful ingratitude to him, 743, 756.  
 Murray, Major-Gen. Sir George, G.C.B. *l.* 325; becomes colonel of the 42nd, 401; of the 72nd, 553.  
 Murray of Broughton, E's mission to Paris, *l.* 565; his base conduct, 734; his devotion to the Stuarts, 551.  
 Murray, Secretary, evil effects of his inordinate ambition in the Jacobite cause, *l.* 590; his apprehension, 681-731.

- "Murus Athenens" ("brazen wall"), the Macleod motto, ii. 191.
- Music of the Highlands, ii. 105.
- Musselburgh, skirmish between Covenanters and Royalists at, i. 258; Cromwell's headquarters, 251.
- "My hope is constant in thee," the scroll motto of Clanranald, ii. 153.
- Mythology, Highland, i. 304.
- Napier, Archibald Lord, of Merchiston, his death and noble character, i. 238.
- Napoleon I., news of his abdication (1814), ii. 792 and 849; his return from Elba, 696; his compliment to the Highlanders at Waterloo, 843.
- Napoleon III., reviews the 79th, ii. 771.
- Naseby, defeat of royalist troops at, i. 217.
- Neill, Brigad.-Gen., joins Havelock at Cawnpore, ii. 716; his command in relieving Lucknow, 719; his death, 725.
- Neill, Clan, their arms, crest, and motto—their origin, ii. 163.
- Nemo me impunè lacescit, motto of the order of the Thistle, &c., ii. 324.
- Ne obliviscaris ("you must not forget"), motto of the Campbells, Lorne, and Mactavish, &c., ii. 175.
- Ne parcas nec spernas ("neither spare nor despise"), motto of Lamonds, ii. 163.
- New York, actions at, in 1776, ii. 350.
- Niagara, fall of the fort, ii. 313.
- Nile Expedition, 1884-1885 (42nd), ii. 453-69; 79th, 783-785, and see Egypt.
- Ninety-first, Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, originally the 98th, their history, ii. 788-826. For details, see—  
Ch. I. 1794-1818, 788-797.  
II. 1842-1857, 797-807. The Reserve Battalion.  
III. 1857-1874, 807-815.  
IV. 1873-1886, 815-826.
- Ninety-third, Gordon Highlanders, raising of the regiment—Duchess of Gordon's bounty—history of the regiment, ii. 831-896. For details, see—  
Ch. I. 1794-1816, 834-844. Peninsula, &c.  
II. 1816-1874, 844-853. Crimea, India, &c.  
III. 1874-1886, 853-866.
- Ninety-third, Sutherland Highlanders—curious method of raising the regiment—character of the men—history of the regiment, ii. 867-899. For details, see—  
Ch. I. 1800-1854, 867-874. Africa, America, West Indies, &c.  
II. 1854-1857, 874-879. Crimea  
III. 1857-1875, 879-892. Indian Mutiny.  
IV. 1875-1886, 892-899.
- Nive, various battles on the (42nd), ii. 288; (71st), 516; (79th), 756; (91st), 791; (92nd), 829.
- Nivelle, destruction of bridges by the French and battle on the (42nd), ii. 388; (74th), 620; (79th), 756; (91st), 791.
- Norsemen, their advent in Britain, i. 41.
- North Inch of Perth, battle of, i. 66.
- Norway, the Maid of, heiress to the Crown (1284, A.D.), ii. 137.
- Nova Scotia, the 72nd there in 1851, ii. 566; the 74th embark for, May 13, 1813, 623; the 78th leave in 1871, 736.
- Oak tree, Druidical veneration for, i. 37.
- Ogilvy, the name, history, arms, crest, and motto, ii. 319.
- Ogilvy, Lord, the first title of the Airlie family, ii. 320.
- O'Loughlins of Meath, their Highland descendants, ii. 166.
- Omens in the Highlands, i. 310, 318.
- Oporto, its capture in 1809, ii. 790.
- Oracles, invisible, in the Highlands, i. 308.
- Ordnance, the battle here, ii. 429.
- Orkney and Shetland made over to Scotland, i. 77.
- Orkney, effect of battle of Carbisdale here, i. 268; landing of Argyll, 338; French frigates arrive for insurgents, 475.
- Ormond, Duke of, he declares for the Chevalier, i. 121; his embassy to Russia, 481; captain-general of the Spanish fleet to invade England (1718), 482.
- Orthes or Orthéz, the battle (42nd), ii. 389; (71st), 517; (74th), 621; (91st), 791; (92nd), 810.
- Ossian, Macpherson's, ii. 84, 87, 88, 211.
- Outram, Sir James, conduct in the Persian war, ii. 704; consideration for his troops, 707; appointment to Cawnpore and Dinapore divisions, 713; generous treatment of Havelock, 719; resumption of the command, 724; strong position at the Alum Bagh, 728.
- Outram and Havelock meet Sir Colin Campbell at the Residency of Lucknow, ii. 883; his encomium on the 78th, 729. "Over the water," health to the king, the Jacobite toast, i. 770.
- Pack, Sir Denis, Major-Gen., K.C.B., his portrait, ii. 504; he joins the 71st as lieutenant-col., 488; presents new colours to it, 520.
- Pamplona, the fortress invested, ii. 791.
- Pannure, Earl of, attainted, i. 478.
- Paris invested by the Allies in 1815, ii. 519.
- Parke, Major-Gen., C.B., his portrait as lieutenant-colonel 72nd, ii. 577.
- Peanfahel, Pictish word, i. 24.
- Peiwar Kotah, battle of, ii. 582, 583.
- Per mare et terras ("by sea and land"), the scroll motto of the Urquharts, ii. 296.
- Per mare per terras ("by sea by land"), the clan Donald motto, ii. 136; and of Macdonnell of Glengarry, 136.
- Persia, war with (Nov. 1, 1856), ii. 703.
- Persia, Major McIntyre's and Col. Stisted's command in the war (1857), ii. 704; the 78th to wear it on their colours, 710; medals for the campaign of 1856-57, 732.
- Perth, view of, in 17th century, i. 226; captured by Montrose, 186; return of Charles II. to, 285; captured by Cromwell, 289; Chevalier proclaimed at, in 1715, 436; Prince Charles enters it, 535.
- Perth, Duke of, his portrait (1745), i. 586; present at Prestonpans, 588; conducts the siege of Stirling, 620; joins Prince Charles at Culloden, 651.
- Perth, Earl of, the Chancellor, superseded, i. 344; arrested, 347.
- Peter the Great and Charles XII. unite to restore the Pretender, i. 481.
- Peterhead, Chevalier arrives in, i. 467.
- Philadelphia, view of British barracks at, in 1758, 354; view of the city in 1753, 471.
- Phillibeg, Highland, opinions about, i. 300.
- Philliphaugh, battle of, and prisoners of war shot by Covenanters at, i. 231, 232.
- Pibroch, Highland, M'Crummings, arranged for the bagpipes—regimental pipe music of the Black Watch, ii. 462-466.
- Pibroch of Kilchrist, Glengarry family tune, ii. 157.
- Pibrochs, or An Ceol Mór ("the great music"), ii. 107.
- Pictavia, this name gives place to that of Albania, i. 50.
- Picti, why so called, i. 5; Roman name for Highlanders in the 3rd century, 19.
- Pictish kings, chronological table of, i. 47.
- Picts divided into two nations—Emanius concerning them, A.D. 297, i. 12; their origin discussed—history, religion, &c., and writers upon the Pictish controversy, in Chap. II., vol. i. 16-48.
- Pipe music, and collections of, ii. 107, 205.
- Pitcalnie, Ross of, and Balmagowan—their claims to the chiefship, ii. 237.
- Pitmedden, eminent Scottish house, ii. 638.
- Pitt, William, his eulogy of the Highland soldiers (1776), (note), ii. 345.
- Plaid, Highland, opinions about, i. 300.
- Plate, centre-piece of (78th), engraving of, ii. 735; mess plate of 91st, 826; centre-piece of, 93rd, 891; cup, 78th, 738.
- Plough, engraving of an old Scotch, ii. 9.
- Poetry, influence on Highlanders, i. 315.
- Pondicherry, expedition against, ii. 605.
- Presbyterians, toleration granted to, i. 340; unite with Jacobites for the restoration of James, 386.
- Preston, England, battle of, i. 453; its surrender to General Wills, 455.
- Prestonpans, battle of, i. 554; plan and map of battle-field, 561.
- Pretender, the, son of James II., birth of, i. 311; a reward offered for his apprehension, 424; banished from France, 480; Russia and Sweden unite to restore him, 481; he leaves Bologna—his plans on the death of George I., 501; suggestion that he should visit England, 504; resigns his rights to Prince Charles Edward, 527.
- Pro rege et patria ("for king and country"), motto of the Camerons, &c., ii. 217.
- Pyrenees, battles among the (42nd), ii. 386; (71st), 515; (74th), 619; (79th), 756; (91st), 791; (92nd), 838.
- Quatre Bras, the action here, June 16, 1815 (see 42nd), ii. 394; the 79th, 758; the 91st, 792; the 92nd, 841.
- Quebec, siege of, in 1759, ii. 476.
- Queen's Hut, the inscriptions on, in the lines of the 91st at Aldershot, ii. 807.
- Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders. See 79th, ii. 749.
- Quern, the Highland handmill, with an illustration, ii. 18.
- Qinahadder vil ze ("whither will you?") motto of Lord Inverncairn, Stewarts of Lorn, ii. 299.
- Raglan, Lord, commander-in-chief in the Crimea in 1854, &c., ii. 400, 417.
- Ranald, Clan, their descent, ii. 147.
- Reay, Lord, joins the Covenanters, ii. 269.
- Rebels of 1715, their trial (1716), i. 477.
- Rebels of 1745, their trial in 1746, i. 722.
- Redan, attack on the, 1855, ii. 714.
- Red Feather of the Fraser Highlanders (note), ii. 486.
- Red Heckle of the 42nd, ii. 361.
- Reestle, plough of the Hebrides, ii. 10.
- Regiments, Highland, their number and histories, ii. 321.
- Reid, Major, afterwards General, as a musician (note), ii. 347.
- Rent, its nature in the Highlands, i. 322; ii. 6, 8; Highland mode of paying in the 18th century, i. 322; ii. 8.
- Rents, raising of, causes of emigration, ii. 47.
- Residency, the, its inmates in Lucknow (1858)—its defence, ii. 720; Havelock and Outram enter, 722.
- "Restoration Regiment," the, at Sheriffmuir, i. 461.
- Restoration, state of Scotland before the, i. 297; condition of Highlands before, 298.
- Reynold, Sir Thomas, Bart., colonel of the 71st, ii. 435.
- Roads, Roman, in the Highlands, i. 13, construction of them by Wade, 490; the Highland roads in 1750, ii. 30.

- loobbery (highway), in the Highlands, i. 321.  
 Roberts, General, see Afghanistan.  
 Robertsons of Struan, "poet-chieftain," i. 411.  
 Robertsons, or Clan Donnachie, their history, arms, and motto, ii. 169, 172.  
 Rob Roy, or Robert Macgregor, his portrait and history, ii. 245; his first emergence into notice, i. 405; he is summoned to Edinburgh, 427; his dastardly conduct at Sheriffmuir, 465; his five sons, 249.  
 Rodrigo, the siege of (1812) (74th), ii. 612.  
 Roleia, battle of (71st), ii. 505.  
 Roman Invasion, effects on Caledonia, i. 13.  
 Roman wall, Hadrian's, i. 9; Antonine's, 10.  
 Romans in Britain, i. 3; they abandon it, 13; their departure, 56.  
 Rory Dall, famous harper in Skye, ii. 109.  
 Rory Mór a traditional hero, ii. 193.  
 Rose or Ross of Kilravock, ii. 237.  
 Rose, Hugh, his strenuous defence of Kilravock in 1715, i. 457.  
 Rose, Sir Hugh (Lord Strathnairn), he presents new colours to the "Black Watch," ii. 424; his command of the 92nd, 847; his command in India, 811.  
 "Rosg Ghruill," or War Song of Gaul, ii. 84.  
 Ross, Alexander, Earl of, his strange submission, ii. 140.  
 Ross or Anrius, Clan, their history, arms, and motto, ii. 235.  
 Ross, Earldom disputed in 1411, i. 69; forfeiture of, in 1476, ii. 232.  
 Ross, Earl of (1642), his rebellion and assassination of, i. 77; his successor surrenders, 78.  
 Ross, Queen Victoria's piper, his collection of pipe music, ii. 107.  
 Rosslu Castle, Old, engraving, ii. 289.  
 Ross-shire, Invasion of, by Donald, Lord of Isles, i. 69; retreat of Montrose into, 245.  
 "Ross-shire Buffs" or 78th Highlanders, see 78th and 72nd.  
 Royal Highland Emigrant Regiment, or Old 84th, ii. 595, 756 (note).  
 Royal Highlanders, see 42nd and 73rd.  
 Royalists and Covenanters, treaty between, i. 258; and General Leslie, agreement between, 285; condemnation of at Perth, 237; levy of men for, 257; surprised at Balveny, 263.  
 Royal Kilbuck, the, i. 169.  
 "Roy's Wife of Aldivalloch," written by Mrs Grant of Carron, ii. 225.  
 Russell, Dr, his account of the battle of Balaklava, ii. 876.  
 Russia, expedition against (1854), ii. 566; the Emperor Alexander's curiosity about the Highland soldiers, 760.  
 Ruthven Castle, i. 104; besieged 107; taken by Leslie, 252; taken by Mackenzie of Pluscardine, 262; besieged by Dundee, 358.  
 Salamanca, battle of (1812) (74th), ii. 615; (79th), 754.  
 San Sebastian, assault of, ii. 386, 620.  
 Sans puer ("without fear"), motto of clan Sutherland, &c., ii. 272.  
 Savendroog, stormed in 1791 (71st), ii. 502; (72nd), 548.  
 Scenery, Highland, i. 3; and Introduction, xiii.-xxvi.  
 Seone, coronation stone at, i. 49-57; Charles II. crowned at, 288.  
 Scotland, invasion of, by Agricola, i. 6; state of, after departure of the Romans, 33; Anglo-Saxon colonisation of, 56; state of, before the Restoration, 297; state of, after the death of Dundee, 356.  
 Scots-Irish kings, i. 34; chronological table of, from 503 to 843, 48.  
 Scots, first mentioned in connection with Scotland, i. 20; in Ireland, 33.  
 Scots Greys at Sheriffmuir battle, i. 462.  
 Scott, Sir Walter, extract from his "Lady of the Lake" (note), i. 303; his song of "Bonnie Dundee," 350; his original of Fergus M'Ivor, 732; his early works and their spirit, 774; his mention of the Camerons, ii. 754.  
 Scottish Kings, chronological table of, from 813 to 1097 A.D., i. 58.  
 Seaforth, Colin, 4th Earl of (1690), his escape, surrender, and imprisonment, i. 392; William, 5th Earl of, his armed strength in 1715, 438; attainted, and his estates forfeited, 478.  
 Seaforth, Francis Humberston Mackenzie, created Baron Seaforth of the United Kingdom in 1796, ii. 210; raises the 75th or Ross-shire Buffs, 661; engraving of original poster addressed by him to the Highlanders in raising the 75th, 662; his daughter entertains the 78th at Braham Castle in 1859, 731.  
 Seaforth, Kenneth Mackenzie, Earl of, in Irish Peerage—his portrait, ii. 495; raises the 72nd Highlanders, 514; death, 515.  
 78th Highlanders, see 72nd and 78th.  
 Sebastopol (accurately Sevastopol), see Crimean History in Highland Regiments.  
 Second-sight and seers, Highland, i. 310.  
 Secunder-Bagh, its capture (75th), ii. 282; (93rd) and engraving of, 881.  
 Seringapatam, sieges of (71st), ii. 502; (72nd) 548, 549; (73rd) 600; (74th) is authorised to bear the word "Seringapatam" on its regimental colours and appointments, 607.  
 Seton, Lt.-Col. (74th), his noble conduct during the loss of the "Birkenhead" troop ship, Feb. 26, 1852, ii. 636; monument erected by Queen Victoria to his memory in Chelsea Hospital, 638.  
 Seventy-First, or Highland Light Infantry, formerly 73rd, Lord Macleod's Highlanders, their history, ii. 495-539; for details of which see—  
     Ch. I. 1777-1818, 495 to 520.  
     II. 1818-1874, 520 to 535.  
     III. 1873-1886, 535 to 539.  
 Seventy-First, Old, raising of that regiment, ii. 481.  
 Seventy-Second, or Duke of Albany's Own Highlanders, now the 1st Battalion Seaforth Highlanders, their history, ii. 544-594; for details of which see—  
     Ch. I. 1778-1840, 544 to 563.  
     II. 1841-1873, 563 to 581.  
     III. 1873-1886, 581 to 584.  
     Map of Kaffraria, 652.  
 Seventy-Third Regiment, now 2nd battalion of the 42nd, history of the raising of the regiment—first list of officers, ii. 596-602.  
 Seventy-Fourth Highlanders, their history, ii. 603-651; for details, see—  
     Ch. I. 1787-1846, 603 to 624.  
     II. 1846-1853, 625 to 638, Kaffir War  
     III. 1853-1874, 638 to 645.  
     IV. 1874-1886, 645 to 651.  
     Map of Kaffraria, 652.  
 Seventy-Fourth Regiment, Old, ii. 539.  
 Seventy-Fifth, originally Highland, now the Stirlingshire regiment, its history, ii. 654; Kaffir War (1835), 555; guards the Alum Bagh (1857), 600; again Highland, 655.  
 Seventy-Sixth Regiment, Old, ii. 540.  
 Seventy-Seventh Highland Regiment, or Athole Highlanders (1778-1783), its history till reduced, ii. 542.  
 Seventy-Seventh Regiment, Old, ii. 469.  
 Seventy-Eighth (now 2nd Battalion Seaforth Highlanders), their history, ii. 661-747; for details, see—  
     Ch. I. 1793-1796, 661-669.  
     II. 1796-1817, 669-684.  
     III. 1864-1856, 2nd battalion, 684-703, till its consolidation with 1st battalion, 1817, and 1st battalion, 1817-1856.  
     IV. 1857, Persian war, 703-710.  
     V. 1857-1859, Indian Mutiny, 711-731.  
     VI. 1859-1874, 731-737.  
     VII. 1873-1886, Afghanistan, Egypt, ii. 737-747.  
 Seventy-Eighth Regiment, Old, raising of the regiment—uniform—first list of officers, ii. 473.  
 Seventy-Ninth Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders, their history, 749-787; for details of which see—  
     Ch. I. 1793-1853, 749-762.  
     II. 1853-1874, 762-774.  
     III. 1874-1886, 775-787.  
 Shaw, a minor branch of Clan Chattan, the Shaw arms, ii. 213; its various families, 214, 215.  
 Shaw, Farquhar (of the Black Watch), his portrait, ii. 330.  
 Sheep, character of Highland, ii. 14.  
 Sheriffmuir, battle of, in 1715, i. 461; steel engraving of view of battlefield, 461.  
 Shetland and Orkney made over to Scotland, i. 77.  
 Si je puis ("If I can"), the scroll motto of the Colquhouns, &c., ii. 284.  
 Sinclair Castle, view of, i. 125.  
 Siol Eachern, the original of the clans Macdonnell, Campbell, &c., ii. 167.  
 Siol Gillevray, its branches, ii. 162.  
 Skene's, Dr., "Chronicles of the Picts and Scots," i. 43.  
 Slaves, 700 prisoners taken at Preston (1716) sold as, i. 478.  
 Slogan or war-cry of Highlanders, i. 318.  
 Sobral, battle of, in 1810 (71st), ii. 509.  
 Somerled, Thane of Argyll and the Isles, his origin, ii. 132; peace concluded with him in 1153 A.D.—formed an epoch in the dating of Scottish charters, i. 159.  
 Songs, Jacobite and Whig, i. 770; titles of some, with specimens, 771.  
 Soudan Campaign—see Egypt.  
 Spem successus alit ("Success fosters hope"), the Ross motto, ii. 235.  
 Spottiswood, Sir Robert, his trial—his high character—his execution, i. 241-243.  
 Sprot, Lieut.-Colonel, 91st, ii. 812-814.  
 S'rioghal mo dhrum ("Royal is my race") scroll motto of the Macgregors, ii. 243.  
 Stair, Earl of re-appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Great Britain (171), i. 5084.  
 "Stand sure," motto of Clan Grant, ii. 250.  
 Stewarts, origin of the family, ii. 297; various branches of, 299.  
 Stewart, of Ballochlin takes possession of Blair Castle (1639), i. 365.  
 Stewart, Robert, a Catholic clergyman, his feats at Killicrankie, i. 376.  
 Stewart of Garth's "Military Sketches," ii. 322; extracts from, i. 313, 324, 325; ancestor in 1520 imprisoned for life, 325.  
 Stirling, view of, as in 1700, i. 616; camp here (1745), 530; besieged by Prince Charles, 617; Castle of, taken by Monk. 290; bridge of, Argyle takes possession of, 459; Cumberland's troops detained at, 636.  
 Stisted, Sir H. W., K.C.B., as Lieutenant-colonel exchanges from the 78th to the 93rd, ii. 731; honorary colonel of 93rd, 890.  
 Stonehenge, view of, i. 26.  
 Strathallan, Lord, falls at Culloden, i. 667.  
 Strathclyde, kingdom of, i. 33.



- Strathmore, Earl of, his death, i. 465.  
 Stuart, General (72nd), his portrait, ii. 550.  
 Stuart, James, the Chevalier, steel engraving of, i. 469.  
 Stuart, Sobieski, and Charles Edward, their pretensions and visit to Scotland, i. 761.  
 Stuarts, The, monument to them in St Peter's, Rome, by Canova, i. 700; their descendants, 761.  
 Superstitions of the Highlanders, i. 303-307.  
 Sutherland, Clan, their history, ii. 272.  
 Sutteh Chowra Ghât, view of, 712.
- Tacitus, i. 17; his account of clans, ii. 116.  
 Tacksman, their interest in the land, ii. 34.  
 Talavera, the battle of (1809) (91st), ii. 791.  
 Tamaai, battle of, ii. 451, 452.  
 Tamaieb, burning of the village, ii. 453.  
 Tanistry and gavel, their effects, ii. 122.  
 Tantallon, Castle (1429), ii. 140.  
 Tartan, antiquity of the, i. 302.  
 Taymouth, the Black Book of, ii. 186.  
 Teb, El, battle of, ii. 450, 451.  
 Tel-el-Kebir, battle of (42nd), ii. 444-447; (72nd) 590; (74th) 647; (75th) 655; (78th) 743; (79th) 779, 780; (93rd) 897.  
 Territorial Scheme (42nd) ii. 443; (71st) 557, 558; (72nd) 558; (73rd) 602; (74th) 646; (75th) 655; (78th) 742; (79th) 776-777; (91st) 822; (92nd) 864; (93rd) 896.  
 Test, the, of the Cameronians, i. 335; 340.  
 Thane or Maor, his status, i. 117.  
 Thirlage, its grievous nature, i. 6.  
 Thorfinn (and Somerled), origin of, ii. 123.  
 Ticonderoga, plan of siege (1755), ii. 338.  
 Timor omnis abesto ("All fear be gone"), motto of the Macnabs, &c., ii. 258.  
 Tippermuir, battle of, i. 181, 185.  
 Tippoo Sultan, his desperate attack on Baird, ii. 497; war with him in 1790, 546; defeated, 604; sues for peace, 550.  
 Toque's portrait of Prince Charles, i. 749.  
 Torquil, Siol, their disastrous history, ii. 194.  
 Torres Vedras, the lines of, i. 611.  
 Toshach, captain of a clan, i. 5; ii. 117.  
 "Touch not the cat, but a glove," the Macintosh motto, ii. 201.  
 Toulouse, the battle of, in 1814 (42nd), ii. 399; (71st) 517; (74th), 622; (79th), 756, 757; (91st), 792; (92nd), 840.  
 Treachery, Highland detestation of, i. 225.  
 Trench, Lieut.-Col. (74th) Sir R. Le Poer, portrait, ii. 615; mentioned by Brisbane, 619.  
 Trincomalee, siege of, ii. 515.  
 Triple Alliance (1717) guarantee the Protestant succession to England, i. 481.  
 Trowis, truis, or truish, Highland breeches, i. 300, 329, 330.  
 Tullibardine, Marquis of, with 500 Atholemen joins Mar (1715), i. 436; attained 478; escapes to France, 483; accompanies Prince Charles in his invasion scheme (1745), 512; his eagle omen, 514; unfurls the standard of Prince Charles, 523; seizes Blair Castle, 534; his command in the invasion of England 1745, 557; death in the Tower, 723.  
 Tulliehardine, speech of, at the Committee of Estates (1646), i. 237.  
 "Tullochgorum," song of, its author, i. 769.  
 Turris fortis mihi Deus ("For me, God is a strong tower"), the motto of the Macquarries, &c., ii. 202.  
 Tweeddale, 2nd Earl of, Lord High Chancellor of Scotland, his commission of inquiry into the Glencoe massacre (1693), i. 402; 4th Marquis, Secretary of State for Scotland (1745), 527; the 8th Marquis becomes colonel of the 42nd R. H. (1862), ii. 426.  
 Tyrii tenere Coloni ("Tyrians hold it"), the motto of the MacLarrins, ii. 279.
- Union, repeal of the, proposed in 1712, i. 424; treaty with England ratified, 414.  
 "Unite," the Cameron scroll motto, ii. 217.  
 Urisks, superstition about, i. 303.  
 Urquhart or Urchard, the minor clan, their history, arms, crest, and mottoes, ii. 296.  
 Urquhart Castle, steel engraving of, ii. 296.
- Vassals, Highland, bounty of, i. 323.  
 Vi aut virtute ("by vigour and valour"), arms' motto of the Chisholm, ii. 307.  
 Victoria Cross, recipients of, in (42nd), ii. 423, 441, 453; (72nd), 578; (74th), 648; (78th), 726, 727; (92nd), 858; (93rd), 757, 881, 882, 894.
- VICTORIA, HER MAJESTY QUEEN, her popularity and stability in our attachments, i. 761; her visit to Dublin in 1849, ii. 523; her Highland influence—how she appreciates Jacobite songs, i. 775.  
 Vimero, the battle here in 1808 (71st) ii. 506; (91st), 789.  
 Vincere vel mori ("To conquer or die"), motto of the Macdougall, ii. 150, 162.  
 "Virtue mine honour," Maclean mot. ii. 223.  
 Virtutis gloria merces ("Glory is the recompense of valour"), the motto of the Robertsons, &c., ii. 169.  
 Visions in the Highlands, i. 310.  
 Vitoria or Vittoria, the battle of, June 21, 1813 (71st), ii. 515; (74th), 617; (92nd), 838.  
 Vix ea nostra voco ("Those deeds I scarcely call our own"), motto of Campbell, ii. 175.  
 Volunteers, associate, their conduct at Leith (1715), i. 443; of Edinburgh meeting the Highlanders (1745), 543.  
 Volunteer Review of 1881, ii. 443.  
 Vulture Feather of the 42nd, ii. 361.
- Wade, Gen., his portrait, i. 491; his report on the state of the Highlands, 483; empowered by Government to summon the clans to deliver up arms, 485; constructs new roads in the Highlands, 490; commander of H.M.'s forces in Scotland, 491; sent to oppose Prince Charles, 582.  
 Wages, rate of, in the Highlands, ii. 28.  
 Walchern expedition (1809), (42nd), ii. 380; (71st), 507; (78th), 694; (91st), 790; dress of 91st there, 793; (92nd), 838.  
 Wales, Frederic, Prince of, procures the release of Flora Macdonald, i. 704.  
 Ward-holding, its abolition, i. 768.  
 Watch money, its large amount, ii. 2.  
 Waterloo, the decisive battle here June 18th, 1815 (42nd), ii. 397; list of officers of the 42nd present at Quatre Bras and Waterloo, 397; (71st), 513; (79th), 758; (91st), 792; Waterloo Roll of 91st discovered, 811; (92nd), 842.  
 Wealth in the Highlands, i. 321.  
 Wedderburn, Sir John, taken prisoner at Culloden, i. 607; executed, 731.  
 Wedding ceremonies in Highlands, i. 311.  
 Wellington, Duke of, special references to, in connection with Highland regiments; (the 42nd), especially mentioned in his despatch, 12th April 1814, about Toulouse, ii. 757; in Waterloo despatch pays high compliment to; (the 71st) in despatch concerning Sobral, 14th Oct. 1810, he particularly mentions the names of Lt.-Cols. Cadogan and Reynell, 510; (the 72nd), he presents new colours to and addresses in Jan. 1842, 563; (the 74th), received his special thanks for their services under his command at the taking of Ahmednuggur, Assaye, and Argaum, 607, 608; his special commendation for Rodrigo and Badajoz, 613, 614; in 1845 the duke recommends to Her Majesty that the 74th should be permitted to resume the ap-
- pellation of a Highland Regiment, &c., 624 (the 78th), thanked in despatches for its services under him at Ahmednuggur, Assaye, and Argaum, 671, 672, 677; complimented and inspected by him at Nieuwpoort, 696; (the 79th), his grief for the loss of Col. P. Cameron, and his high sense of the 79th's conduct at Fuentes D'Onor, 754; specially mentioned in despatch, 12th April 1814, about Toulouse, and highly praised for Quatre Bras and Waterloo, 759; (the 91st), compliments Col. Douglas at Toulouse, 792; his high commendation of the 91st's conduct in the wreck of the "Abercrombie Robinson," 795; (the 92nd), the thanks for Toulouse, 759; in person thanks the 92nd for its conduct at "Nive," at Orthes, where the 42nd, 79th, and 92nd meet for the first time in the Peninsula—he orders them to encamp beside each other for the night, 840; at Quatre Bras, personally orders the 92nd to charge, 841; in person thanks them for their conduct at Waterloo, 844; (the 93rd), he presents with new colours, 871.  
 Wemyss of Wemyss, Major-General, 1st colonel of the 93rd, ii. 834; (see also note), ii. 867.  
 Western Islands, boundaries of, i. 2.  
 West Indies, reduction of, in 1795, ii. 362.  
 Wheatley, Lt.-Col. (42nd), notes from his "Memoranda," ii. 402, 404, 432.  
 Whitecock's army, capitulation of, ii. 504.  
 "Will God I shall," the motto of the Menzies, &c., ii. 306.  
 William III., his instructions to Sir Thomas Livingston, i. 397; Scotch intense hostility to him, 407; his Highland companies, 483.  
 William, Prince of Orange, designs of, i. 341; lands at Torbay, 342; reception, 343; address from Scottish nobles to, 344; Feversham arrested by—Whitehall seized, 345; in London—assumption of Government by, 347; life saved by Duirdee—declared King of England, 351.  
 Windham, Lady, she presents new colours to the 75th, ii. 736.  
 Wine, its abundance in the Highlands in 1745, ii. 22.  
 Wintoun, Earl of, his resolve for the Stuart's, i. 449; escape from Tower, 477.  
 Wishart, Montrose's affecting parting from his troops (1646), account of by, i. 249.  
 Witchcraft, charges of, in Scotland, i. 292.  
 Wolfe, Gen., his noble answer to Cumberland after Culloden, i. 666; forces under his command against Quebec, ii. 476.  
 "Wolf of Badenoch," Alexander, 4th son of Robert II.—his effigy, i. 68.  
 Wolseley, Sir Garnet J. (now Lord), K.C.M.G., C.B., his portrait, ii. 778; his campaign in Ashantee, 436-443; commands in Egypt—see Egypt.  
 Worcester, battle of (1651)—flight of Charles II. from, i. 289; the Macleods at this battle, ii. 195.  
 Wright, Col. E. W. C., C.B. (91st), engraving of tablet to his memory, ii. 804.
- York, Henry, Cardinal, Duke of, Prince Charles's brother, i. 499; his portrait, 745; his medal and assumptions—his death and place of interment, 760.  
 York, Duke of (son of George III.), his movements in Holland (1794), ii. 749.  
 Yüzufzai Hills, engraving of the monument to those of the 71st I.L.L.I. who fell here, ii. 533.
- Zululand, &c., 818-821. See Africa, South.



# CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

	Page
REMARKS ON THE SCENERY OF THE HIGHLANDS. By JOHN WILSON (Christopher North), . . .	1-24
PART FIRST.—GENERAL HISTORY OF THE HIGHLANDS,	1
CHAPTER	
I. B.C. 55.—A.D. 446.—Highlands defined—Ancient Scotland—Transactions of the Romans in the North of Scotland—Roman Remains—Roads—Camps, . . .	1
II. B.C. 55.—A.D. 446.—Early Inhabitants—Roman Writers—Aristotle—Tacitus—Internal History of the Highlands during the Time of the Romans, . . .	16
III. A.D. 446—843.—Early History—Settlement of the Scots in Scotland—Conversion of Picts—Druidism—St Columba—Iona—Spread of Christianity, . . .	32
IV. A.D. 843—1107.—Norse Invasions—Danes—Effect of Norwegian Conquest—Influx of Anglo-Saxons—Table of Scottish Kings, A.D. 843 to 1097, . . .	48
V. A.D. 1107—1411.—Insurrections—Intestine Feuds—Expedition of Haaco—Battle of Largs—Robert Bruce—Lord of the Isles invades Scotland—Battle of Harlaw, . . .	59
VI. A.D. 1424—1512.—Policy of James I. to the Highland Chiefs—Disturbances in Sutherland and Caithness—Wise Policy of James IV.—Battle of Flodden, . . .	71
VII. A.D. 1516—1588.—Doings in Sutherland—Dissensions among the Clan Chattan—The "Field of Shirts"—The Queen-Regent visits the Highlands—Queen Mary's Expedition against Huntly—Unruly State of North, &c., . . .	80
VIII. A.D. 1588—1601.—Strife between Earls of Caithness and Sutherland—Clan Feuds, . . .	102
IX. A.D. 1602—1613.—Feud between the Colquhouns and Macgregors—Lawless Proceedings in Sutherland—Other Clan Feuds, . . .	113
X. A.D. 1613—1623.—Clan Feuds—Reduction and Pacification of Caithness, . . .	128
XI. A.D. 1624—1636.—Insurrections—Disputes—Feuds—First Marquis of Huntly, . . .	148
XII. A.D. 1636—1644.—Charles I. attempts to introduce Episcopacy into Scotland—Doings in the North—Earl of Montrose—Covenanters—Battle of Tippermuir, . . .	165
XIII. A.D. 1644 (September)—1645 (February).—Montrose crosses the Tay, and his movements in the North, till Battle of Inverlochy, . . .	186
XIV. A.D. 1645 (February—September).—Montrose's movements in the North—at Inverness, Elgin, Banff, Aberdeen, Stonehaven, Perth, Dundee, &c.—Montrose enters Glasgow—Submission of Edinburgh—Battle of Philiphaugh, . . .	200
XV. A.D. 1645—1649.—Huntly refuses to join Montrose—Executions by the Covenanters—Meeting of the Covenanted Parliament—Montrose disbands his Army—Proceedings of General Leslie—Leslie in the Western Isles.—Cromwell arrives in Edinburgh—Execution of Charles I., . . .	234
XVI. A.D. 1649—1650.—Negotiations with Charles II.—Proceedings of Montrose—Pluscardine's Insurrection—Montrose defeated at Carbisdale—Captured, and sent to Edinburgh—Trial and Execution, . . .	260
XVII. A.D. 1650—1660.—Charles II. in Scotland—Cromwell invades Scotland—Battle of Dunbar—Flight of the King—Insurrections in the Highlands—Proceedings of Cromwell—Battle of Worcester—Operations of Monk in Scotland—Cameron of Lochiel—State of the Country—Restoration of Charles II., . . .	278

CHAPTER	PAGE
XVIII. Character of Ancient Highlanders, Manners, Customs, &c. Appendix to Chapter XVIII.—Highland Dress and Arms, . . . . .	293
XIX. A.D. 1660-1689.—Execution of the Marquis of Argyll—Argyll and Monmouth's Invasion—Execution of Earl of Argyll—Designs of the Prince of Orange—Proceedings of King James—State of feeling in Scotland—Viscount Dundee, . . . . .	331
XX. A.D. 1689 (March-July).—General Hugh Mackay—Details of Dundee's Insurrection till his Death at Killierankie—His Character, . . . . .	350
XXI. A.D. 1689-1691.—General Mackay's movements—Colonel Cannon—The Cameronnians at Dunkeld—Erection of Fort-William—Cessation of Hostilities, . . . . .	378
XXII. A.D. 1691-1702.—Negotiations with the Highland Chiefs—Massacre of Glencoe—Master of Stair—King William III.—Subsequent enquiry—State of Highlands during William's reign—Simon Fraser, Lord Lovat, . . . . .	394
XXIII. A.D. 1695-1714.—The Darien Bubble—Death of James II.—Death of King William—The Union—Proceedings of the Jacobites—Death of Queen Anne, . . . . .	407
XXIV. A.D. 1714-1715.—Proceedings of the Whigs—The Chevalier de St George—Arrival of George I. in England—Jacobite Intrigues—The Earl of Mar, . . . . .	420
XXV. A.D. 1715.—Measures of the Government—Attempt to surprise Edinburgh Castle—Duke of Argyll appointed to the command of the Government forces—Proceedings of Mar—Rebels march into England—Battle of Preston, . . . . .	431
XXVI. A.D. 1715-1716.—Earl of Mar—Battle of Sheriffmuir—Dispersion of the Insurgents, . . . . .	456
XXVII. A.D. 1716-1737.—Trial and Execution of Rebels—Proceedings of General Cadogan in the Highlands—Act of Grace—Disarming of the Highlanders—New Jacobite Conspiracy—Bolingbroke—The Disarming Act—Disgrace of the Earl of Mar—The Chevalier's Domestic affairs—Death of George I., . . . . .	476
XXVIII. A.D. 1739-1745.—Foreign Intrigues—Edinburgh Association—Jacobite Intrigues—Prince Charles Edward resolves to invade Scotland, . . . . .	502
XXIX. A.D. 1745.—Prince Charles' landing—He raises his standard—Manifesto, . . . . .	511
XXX. A.D. 1745.—Conduct of the Government—Sir John Cope—Prince Charles at Perth—The Prince marches South—Alarm in Edinburgh—Municipal Intrigues, . . . . .	527
XXXI. A.D. 1745.—Highlanders Capture Edinburgh—Prince Charles at Holyrood—The Chevalier de St George proclaimed—Battle of Prestonpans, . . . . .	540
XXXII. A.D. 1745.—Prince Charles' proceedings at Edinburgh—Resolves to invade England, . . . . .	566
XXXIII. A.D. 1745.—Plan of the march of the Rebels into England—Composition of the Highland Army—March of Prince Charles into England—Proceedings there—Consternation at London—Retreat into Scotland, . . . . .	584
XXXIV. A.D. 1745-1746.—Highland Army returns to Scotland—Proceedings of the Jacobites in the North—Proceedings till Battle of Falkirk, . . . . .	611
XXXV. A.D. 1746.—Duke of Cumberland sent to Scotland—Highland Army's Retreat to the North—Expedition of Lord George Murray into Athole, . . . . .	630
XXXVI. A.D. 1746.—Duke of Cumberland marches North—Battle of Culloden—Apprehension of Lord Lovat and others—Suppression of the Rebellion, . . . . .	648
XXXVII. A.D. 1746.—Prince Charles' Wanderings and Narrow Escapes—Arrives in France, . . . . .	683
XXXVIII. A.D. 1746-1747.—Trial of Prisoners—Execution of Lords Kilmarnock, Cromarty, Balmerino, and Lovat—Act of Indemnity, . . . . .	722
XXXIX. A.D. 1747-1748.—Prince Charles' arrival in Paris—His Treatment of Lord George Murray—His Advisers, Difficulties, and Plans, . . . . .	738
XL. A.D. 1748-PRESENT TIME.—Charles visits London—Arrest and Execution of Dr Cameron—Death of the Chevalier—Marriage of Charles—His death—Death of Cardinal York—Descendants of the Stewarts, . . . . .	753
XLI. Proceedings which followed Culloden—Influence of Clan feeling—Disarming Act—The Old Jacobites—Queen Victoria—Jacobitism at the Present Day, . . . . .	762

## CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

CHAPTER	PAGE
PART FIRST <i>continued</i> .—GENERAL HISTORY OF THE HIGHLANDS.	
XLII. Social Condition of the Highlands—Chiefs—Land Distribution—Agriculture—Agricultural Implements—Live Stock—Pasturage—Farm Servants—Harvest Work—Fuel—Food—Social Life in Former Days—Education—Dwellings—Habits—Wages—Roads—Present State of Highlands, . . . . .	1
XLIII. State of Highlands subsequent to 1745—Progress of Innovation—Emigration—Pennant's account of the country—Dr Johnson—Wretched condition of the Western Islands—Introduction of Large Sheep Farms—Ejection of Small Tenants—The Two Sides of the Highland Question—Large and Small Farms—Depopulation—Kelp—Introduction of Potatoes into the Highlands—Amount of Progress made during latter part of 18th century, . . . . .	31
XLIV. Progress of Highlands during the present century—Depopulation and Emigration—Sutherland clearings—Recent State of Highlands—Conclusion, . . . . .	54
XLV. GAELIC LITERATURE, LANGUAGE, AND MUSIC. By the Rev. THOMAS MACLAUCHLAN, LL.D., F.S.A.S., . . . . .	66
PART SECOND.—HISTORY OF THE HIGHLAND CLANS.	
I. Clanship—Principle of <i>Kin</i> —Mormaorships—Traditions as to Origin of Clans—Peculiarities and Consequences of Clanship—Customs of Succession—Highland Marriage Customs—Position and Power of Chief—Influence of Clanship on the People—Number and Distribution of Clans, &c., . . . . .	116
II. The Gallgael or Western Clans—Lords of the Isles—The various Island Clans—The Macdonalds or Clan Donald—The Clanranald Macdonalds—The Macdonnells of Glengarry, . . . . .	131
III. The Macdougalls—Macalisters—Sìol Gillevray—Macneills—MacLachlans—MacEwens—Sìol Eachern—Macdougall Campbells of Craignish—Lamonds, . . . . .	139
IV. Robertsons or Clan Donnachie—Macfarlanes—Argyll Campbells and offshoots—Breadalbane Campbells and offshoots—Macleods, . . . . .	169
V. CLAN CHATTAN—Mackintoshes—Macphersons—Macgillivrays—Shaws—Farquharsons—Macbeans—Macphails—Gows—Macqueens—Cattanachs, . . . . .	197
VI. Camerons—Macleans—Macnaughtons—Mackenricks—Macknights—Macnayers—Macbraynes—Munroes—Macmillans, . . . . .	217
VII. Clan Anriars or Ross—Mackenzies—Mathiesons—Sìol Alpine—Macgregors—Grants—Macnabs—Clan Duffie or Macfie—Macquarries—Macaulays, . . . . .	235
VIII. Mackays—Macnicols—Sutherlands—Gunn—MacLaurin or MacLaren—Macraes—Buchanans—Colquhouns—Forbeses—Urquharts, . . . . .	265
IX. Stewarts—Fraser—Menzies—Chisholms—Stewart Murray (Athole)—Drummonds—Grahams—Gordons—Cummings—Ogilvies—Fergusons or Fergusons, . . . . .	297

## PART THIRD.—HISTORY OF THE HIGHLAND REGIMENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION.—Military Character of the Highlands, . . . . .	321
42ND ROYAL HIGHLANDERS (Am Freiceadan Dubh, "The Black Watch"), . . . .	321
London's Highlanders, 1745-1748, . . . . .	467
Montgomery's Highlanders, or 77th Regiment, 1757-1763, . . . . .	469
Fraser's Highlanders, or Old 78th and 71st Regiments—	
Old 78th, 1757-1763, . . . . .	473
Old 71st, 1775-1783, . . . . .	481
Keith's and Campbell's Highlanders, or Old 87th and 88th Regiments, . . . .	491
89th Highland Regiment, 1759-1765, . . . . .	494
Johnstone's Highlanders, or 101st Regiment, 1760-1763, . . . . .	495
71ST HIGHLAND LIGHT INFANTRY, formerly the 73rd or Lord Macleod's Highlanders, .	495
Argyle Highlanders, or Old 74th Regiment, 1778-1783, . . . . .	539
Macdonald's Highlanders, or Old 76th Highland Regiment, . . . . .	540
Athole Highlanders, or Old 77th Regiment, 1778-1783, . . . . .	542
72ND REGIMENT, or DUKE OF ALBANY'S OWN HIGHLANDERS (now 1st Battalion Seaforth Highlanders), . . . . .	544
Aberdeenshire Highland Regiment, or Old 81st, 1777-1783, . . . . .	595
Royal Highland Emigrant Regiment, or Old 84th, 1775-1783, . . . . .	495
73RD ROYAL HIGHLANDERS, . . . . .	596
74th HIGHLANDERS, . . . . .	603
75TH GORDON HIGHLANDERS, . . . . .	654
78TH HIGHLANDERS OF ROSS-SHIRE BUFFS (now Seaforth), . . . . .	661
79TH QUEEN'S OWN CAMERON HIGHLANDERS, . . . . .	749
91ST ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS, . . . . .	788
92ND GORDON HIGHLANDERS, . . . . .	834
93RD ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS, . . . . .	867
Fencible and other Corps, . . . . .	900
INDEX, . . . . .	904

# LIST OF PLATES.

	PAGE		PAGE
VIEW OF BALMORAL, . . . . .	<i>To face Title, Vol. I.</i>	PLAN OF BATTLE OF FALKIRK, . . . . .	Vol. I., 623
THE GREAT MARQUIS OF MONTROSE, . . . . .	Vol. I., 179	WILLIAM, DUKE OF CUMBERLAND, . . . . .	" 631
MARQUIS OF ARGYLL, . . . . .	" 199	INVERNESS IN 1740, . . . . .	" 639
RETREAT OF MONTROSE, . . . . .	" 232	PLAN OF BATTLE OF CULLODEN, . . . . .	" 660
GRAHAM OF CLAVERHOUSE (Visc. Dundee), . . . . .	" 350	ESCAPE OF PRINCE CHARLES EDWARD, . . . . .	" 721
VIEW OF KILLIECRANKIE, . . . . .	" 369	EXECUTION OF HIGHLAND PRISONERS, . . . . .	" 732
ARMOUR WORN BY VISCOUNT DUNDEE, . . . . .	" 376	MAP SHOWING THE DISTRICTS } <i>To face Title, Vol. II.</i>	
AT KILLIECRANKIE, . . . . .	" 376	OF THE HIGHLAND CLANS, }	
JOHN ERSKINE, 11TH EARL OF MAR, . . . . .	" 436	DEERSTALKERS, by Sir E. Landseer, . . . . .	Vol. II., 65
VIEW OF THE BATTLEFIELD OF SHERIFFMUIR, . . . . .	464	VIEW ON THE TUMMEL, . . . . .	" 169
JAMES STUART, "THE CHEVALIER," . . . . .	" 467	VIEW OF CASTLE URQUHART, LOCH NESS, . . . . .	" 296
PRINCE CHARLES EDWARD STUART, . . . . .	" 513	LORD CLYDE (Sir Colin Campbell), . . . . .	" 409
VIEW OF LOCH SHIEL, where Prince } <i>"</i>	523	MONUMENT IN DUNKELD CATHEDRAL TO } <i>"</i>	434
Charles first raised his Standard, }		THE 42ND ROYAL HIGHLANDERS, . . . . .	

## TARTANS.

MACDONALD, . . . . .	Vol. II., 136	MUNRO, . . . . .	Vol. II., 232
MACDOUGALL, . . . . .	" 159	ROSS, . . . . .	" 235
MACNEILL, . . . . .	" 162	MACGREGOR, . . . . .	" 243
MACLACHLAN, . . . . .	" 165	GRANT, . . . . .	" 250
ROBERTSON, . . . . .	" 169	MACKINNON, . . . . .	" 256
MACFARLANE, . . . . .	" 173	MACNAB, . . . . .	" 258
ARGYLL CAMPBELL, . . . . .	" 175	MACKAY, . . . . .	" 266
BREADALBANE CAMPBELL, . . . . .	" 186	SINCLAIR, . . . . .	" 269
MACLEOD, } . . . . .	" 191	SUTHERLAND, . . . . .	" 272
MACKENZIE, }		GUNN, . . . . .	" 278
MACINTYRE, . . . . .	" 199	FORBES, . . . . .	" 290
MACINTOSH, . . . . .	" 201	STUART, . . . . .	" 297
MACPHERSON, . . . . .	" 210	FRASER, . . . . .	" 302
FARQUHARSON, . . . . .	" 215	MENZIES, . . . . .	" 306
CAMERON OF LOCHIEL, . . . . .	" 217	CHISHOLM, . . . . .	" 307
MACLEAN, . . . . .	" 223	GORDON, . . . . .	" 316
MACNAUGHTON, . . . . .	" 229		

## PORTRAITS OF OFFICERS OF HIGHLAND REGIMENTS.

General Sir ARCHIBALD ALISON, Bart., G.C.B., . . . . .	Vol. II., 164
General Sir EDWARD SELBY SMYTH, K.C.M.G., Colonel, Seaforth Highlanders, . . . . .	" 544
General JOHN A. EWART, K.C.B., Colonel (92nd), Gordon Highlanders, . . . . .	" 834
General the Hon. ROBERT ROLLO, C.B., Colonel Black Watch, . . . . .	" 324

## COLOURS OF THE HIGHLAND REGIMENTS.

42nd Royal Highlanders (The Black Watch), . . . . .	Vol. II., 436
72nd Duke of Albany's Own Highlanders (now Seaforth Highlanders), . . . . .	" 592
74th Highlanders (now Highland Light Infantry), . . . . .	" 603
78th Highlanders, Ross-shire Bulls (now Seaforth Highlanders), . . . . .	" 661
79th (Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders), . . . . .	" 749
91st (Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders), . . . . .	" 788
92nd (Gordon Highlanders), . . . . .	" 852
93rd (Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders), . . . . .	" 889



REMARKS  
ON THE  
SCENERY OF THE HIGHLANDS.

BY  
JOHN WILSON (CHRISTOPHER NORTH).

---

IN no other country does Nature exhibit herself in more various forms of beauty and sublimity than in the north of England and the Highlands of Scotland. This is acknowledged by all who, having studied their character, and become familiar with the feelings it inspires, have compared the effects produced on their minds by our own mountainous regions, with what they have experienced among the scenery of the Alps. There, indeed, all objects are on so vast a scale, that we are for a while astonished as we gaze on the gigantic; and all other emotions are sunk in an overwhelming sense of awe that prostrates the imagination. But on recovering from its subjection to the prodigious, that faculty everywhere recognises in those mighty mountains of dark forests, glittering glaciers, and regions of eternal snow—infinite all—the power and dominion of the sublime. True that all these are but materials for the mind to work on, and that to its creative energy Nature owes much of that grandeur which seems to be inherent in her own forms; yet surely she in herself is great, and there is a regality belonging of divine right to such a monarch as Mont Blanc.

Those are the very regions of sublimity, and if brought into immediate comparison with them in their immense magnitude, the most magnificent scenery of our own country would no doubt seem to lose its character of greatness. But such is not the process of the imagination in her intercourse with Nature. To her, sufficient for the day is the good thereof; and on each new glorious sight being shown to her eyes, she employs her God-given power to magnify or irradiate what she beholds, with-

out diminishing or obscuring what she remembers. Thus, to her all things in nature hold their own due place, and retain for ever their own due impressions, aggrandized and beautified by mutual reaction in those visionary worlds, which by a thought she can create, and which, as they arise, are all shadowy representations of realities—new compositions in which the image of the earth we tread is reflected fairer or greater than any realities, but not therefore less, but more true to the spirit of nature. It is thus that poets and painters at once obey and control their own inspirations. They visit all the regions of the earth, but to love, admire, and adore; and the greatest of them all, native to our soil, from their travel or sojourn in foreign lands, have always brought home a clearer insight into the character of the scenery of their own, a profounder affection for it all, and a higher power of imaging its attributes in colours or in words. In our poetry, more than in any other, Nature sees herself reflected in a magic mirror; and though many a various show passes processionally along its lustre, displaying the scenery of “lands and seas, whatever clime the sun’s bright circle warms,” among them all there are none more delightful or elevating to behold than those which genius, inspired by love, has framed of the imagery, which, in all her pomp and prodigality, Heaven has been pleased to shower, through all seasons, on our own beautiful island. It is not for us to say whether our native painters, or the “old masters,” have shown the greatest genius in landscape; but if the palm must be yielded to them whose works have been consecrated

by a reverence, as often, perhaps, superstitious as religious, we do not fear to say, that their superiority is not to be attributed in any degree to the scenery on which they exercised the art its beauty had inspired. Whatever may be the associations connected with the subjects of their landscapes—and we know not why they should be higher or holier than those belonging to innumerable places in our own land—assuredly in themselves they are not more interesting or impressive; nay, though none who have shared with us the spirit of the few imperfect sentences we have now written, will for a moment suppose us capable of instituting an invidious comparison between our own scenery and that of any other country, why should we hesitate to assert that our own storm-loving Northern Isle is equally rich in all kinds of beauty as the Sunny South, and richer far in all kinds of grandeur, whether we regard the forms or colouring of nature—earth, sea, or air—

“Or all the dread magnificence of heaven.”

What other region in all the world like that of the Lakes in the north of England! And yet how the true lover of nature, while he carries along with him its delightful character in his heart, and can so revive any spot of especial beauty in his imagination, as that it shall seem in an instant to be again before his very eyes, can deliver himself up, after the lapse of a day, to the genius of some savage scene in the Highlands of Scotland, rent and riven by the fury of some wild sea-loch! Not that the regions do not resemble one another, but surely the prevailing spirit of the one—not so of the other—is a spirit of joy and of peace. Her mountains, invested, though they often be, in gloom—and we have been more than once benighted during day, as a thunder-cloud thickened the shadows that for ever sleep in the deepest dungeons of Helvellyn—are yet—so it seems to us—such mountains as in nature ought to belong to “merry England.” They boldly meet the storms, and seen in storms you might think they loved the trouble; but pitch your tent among them, and you will feel that theirs is a grandeur that is congenial with the sunshine, and that their spirit fully rejoices in the brightness of light. In clear

weather, verdant from base to summit, how majestic their repose! And as mists slowly withdraw themselves in thickening folds up along their sides, the revelation made is still of more and more of the beautiful—arable fields below, then coppice woods studded with standard trees—enclosed pastures above and among the woods—broad breasts of close-nibbled herbage here and there adorned by rich dyed rocks, that do not break the expanse—till the whole veil has disappeared; and, lo! the long lofty range, with its wavy line, rising and sinking so softly in the blue serenity, perhaps, of an almost cloudless sky. Yet though we have thus characterised the mountains by what we have always felt to be the pervading spirit of the region, chasms and ravines, and cliffs and precipices, are there; in some places you see such assemblages as inspire the fear that quakes at the heart, when suddenly struck in the solitude with a sense of the sublime; and though we have called the mountains green—and during Spring and Summer, in spite of frost or drought, they are green as emerald—yet in Autumn they are many-coloured, and are girdled with a glow of variegated light, that at sunset sometimes seems like fire kindled in the woods.

The large Vales are all serene and cheerful; and among the sylvan knolls with which their wide levels, highly cultivated, are interspersed, cottages, single or in groups, are frequent, of an architecture always admirably suited to the scenery, because in a style suggested not by taste or fancy, which so often disfigure nature to produce the picturesque, but resorted to for sake of the uses and conveniences of in-door life, to weather-fend it in storms, and in calm to give it the enjoyment of sunshine. Many of these dwellings are not what are properly called cottages, but statesmen's houses, of ample front, with their many roofs, overshadowed by a stately grove, and inhabited by the same race for many generations. All alike have their suitable gardens, and the porches of the poorest are often clustered with roses; for everywhere among these hills, even in minds the most rude and uncultivated, there is a natural love of flowers. The villages, though somewhat too much modernised in those days of improvement—and indeed not a



few of them with hardly any remains now of their original architecture—nothing old about them but the church tower, perhaps the parsonage—are nevertheless generally of a pleasing character, and accordant, if not with the great features of nature, which are unchanged and unchangeable, with the increased cultivation of the country, and the many villas and ornamented cottages that have risen and are rising by every lake and river side. Rivers indeed, properly so called, there are none among these mountains; but every vale, great and small, has at all times its pure and undefiled stream or rivulet; every hill has its hundreds of evanescent rills, almost every one its own perennial torrent flowing from spring, marsh, or tarn; and the whole region is often alive with waterfalls, of many of which, in its exquisite loveliness, the scenery is fit for fairy festivals—and of many, in its horrid gloom, for gatherings of gnomes revisiting “the glimpses of the moon” from their subterraneous prisons. One lake there is, which has been called “wooded Winandermere, the river lake;” and there is another—Ulswater—which you might imagine to be a river too, and to have come flowing from afar; the one excelling in isles, and bays, and promontories, serene and gentle all, and perfectly beautiful; the other, matchless in its majesty of cliff and mountain, and in its old forests, among whose hoary gloom is for ever breaking out the green light of young generations, and perpetual renovation triumphing over perpetual decay. Of the other lakes—not river-like—the character may be imagined even from that we have faintly described of the mountains; almost every vale has its lake, or a series of lakes; and though some of them have at times a stern aspect, and have scenes to show almost of desolation, descending sheer to the water’s edge, or overhanging the depth that looks profounder in the gloom, yet even these, to eyes and hearts familiar with their spirit, wear a sweet smile which seldom passes away. Witness Wastwater, with its huge single mountains, and hugest of all the mountains of England, Seawfell, with its terrific precipices—which, in the accidents of storm, gloom, or mist, has seemed, to the lonely passer-by, savage in the extreme—a howling or dreary wilderness—but in its en-

during character, is surrounded with all quiet pastoral imagery, the deep glen in which it is embedded being, in good truth, the abode of Sabbath peace. That hugest mountain is indeed the centre from which all the vales irregularly diverge; the whole circumjacent region may be traversed in a week; and though no other district of equal extent contains such variety of the sublime and beautiful, yet the beautiful is so prevalent that we feel its presence, even in places where it is overpowered; and on leaving “The Lakes,” our imagination is haunted and possessed with images, not of dread, but of delight.

We have sometimes been asked, whether the north of England or the Highlands of Scotland should be visited first; but, simple as the question seems, it is really one which it is impossible to answer, though we suspect it would equally puzzle Scotchman or Englishman to give a sufficient reason for his wishing to see any part of any other country, before he had seen what was best worth seeing in his own. His own country ought to be, and generally is, dearest to every man. There, if nothing forbid, he should not only begin his study of nature, but continue his education in her school, wherever it may happen to be situated, till he has taken his first degree. We believe that the love of nature is strong in the hearts of the inhabitants of our island. And how wide and profound may that knowledge of nature be, which the loving heart has acquired, without having studied her anywhere but within the Four Seas! The impulses that make us desire to widen the circle of our observation, are all impulses of delight and love; and it would be strange indeed, did they not move us, first of all, towards whatever is most beautiful belonging to our own land. Were it otherwise, it would seem as if the heart were faithless to the home affections, out of which, in their strength, spring all others that are good; and it is essential, we do not doubt, to the full growth of the love of country, that we should all have our earliest imaginative delights associated with our native soil. Such associations will for ever keep it loveliest to our eyes; nor is it possible that we can ever as perfectly understand the character of any other; but we can afterwards transfer and

transfuse our feelings in imagination kindled by our own will ; and the beauty, born before our eyes, among the banks and braes of our childhood, and then believed to be but there, and nothing like it anywhere else in all the world, becomes a golden light, " whose home is everywhere," which if we do not darken it, will shine unshadowed in the dreariest places, till " the desert blossom like the rose."

For our own parts, before we beheld one of " the beautiful fields of England," we had walked all Scotland thorough, and had seen many a secret place, which now, in the confusion of our crowded memory, seem often to shift their uncertain ground ; but still, wherever they glimmeringly re-appear, invested with the same heavenly light in which long ago they took possession of our soul. And now that we are almost as familiar with the fair sister-land, and love her almost as well as Scotland's self, not all the charms in which she is arrayed—and they are at once graceful and glorious—have ever for a day withdrawn our deeper dreams from the regions where,

" In life's morning march when our spirit was young,"

unaccompanied but by our own shadow in the wilderness, we first heard the belling of the red deer and the eagle's cry.

In those days there was some difficulty, if not a little danger, in getting in among some of the noblest regions of our Alps. They could not be traversed without strong personal exertion ; and a solitary pedestrian excursion through the Grampians was seldom achieved without a few incidents that might almost have been called adventures. It is very different now ; yet the *Genius Loci*, though tamed, is not subdued ; and they who would become acquainted with the heart of the Highlands, will have need of some endurance still, and must care nothing about the condition of earth or sky. Formerly, it was not possible to survey more than a district or division in a single season, except to those unenviable persons who had no other pursuit but that of amusement, and waged a weary war with time. The industrious dwellers in cities, who sought these solitudes for a while to relieve their hearts from worldly anxieties, and gratify that love of nature which is inex-

tinguishable in every bosom that in youth has beat with its noble inspirations, were contented with a week or two of such intercommunion with the spirit of the mountains, and thus continued to extend their acquaintance with the glorious wildernesses, visit after visit, for years. Now the whole Highlands, western and northern, may be commanded in a month. Not that any one who knows what they are will imagine that they can be exhausted in a lifetime. The man does not live who knows all worth knowing there ; and were they who made the trigonometrical survey to be questioned on their experiences, they would be found ignorant of thousands of sights, any one of which would be worth a journey for its own sake. But now steam has bridged the Great Glen, and connected the two seas. Salt water lochs the most remote and inaccessible, it has brought within reach of a summer day's voyage. In a week a joyous company can gather all the mainland shores, leaving not one magnificent bay uncircled ; and, having rounded St Kilda and

" the Hebride Isles,  
Placed far amid the melancholy main,"

and heard the pealing anthem of waves in the cave-cathedral of Staffa, may bless the bells of St Mungo's tolling on the first Sabbath. Thousands and tens of thousands, who but for those smoking sea-horses, had never been beyond view of the city spires, have seen sights which, though passing by almost like dreams, are not like dreams forgotten, but revive of themselves in memory and imagination ; and, when the heart is weary with the work of the hand, quicken its pulses with a sudden pleasure that is felt like a renovation of youth.

All through the interior, too, how many hundreds of miles of roads now intersect regions not long ago deemed impracticable !—firm on the fen, in safety flung across the chasm—and winding smoothly amidst shatterings of rocks, round the huge mountain bases, and down the glens once felt as if interminable, now travelled almost with the speed of the raven's wing !

In the Highlands now, there is no *terra incognita*. But there are many places yet well worth seeing, which it is not easy for all men

to find, and to which every man must be his own guide. It is somewhat of a selfish feeling, indeed, but the pride is not a mean one, with which the solitary pedestrian sits down to contemplate some strange, or wild, or savage scene, or some view of surpassing sweetness and serenity, so far removed from the track of men, that he can well believe for a time that his eyes have been the first to behold it, and that for them alone it has now become a visible revelation. The memory of such places is sometimes kept as a secret which we would not communicate but to a congenial friend. They are hallowed by those mysterious "thoughts that, like phantoms, trackless come and go;" no words can tell another how to find his way thither; and were we ourselves to seek to return, we should have to trust to some consciousness mysterious as the instinct of a bird that carries it through the blind night to the place of its desire.

It is well to have in our mind the conception of a route; but without being utterly departed from—nay, without ceasing to control us within certain bounds—it admits of almost any degrees of deviation. We have known persons apparently travelling for pleasure who were afraid to turn a few miles to the right or the left, for fear of subjecting themselves to the reproach of their own conscience for infirmity of purpose. They had "chalked out a route," and acted as if they had sworn a solemn oath to follow it. This is to be a slave among the boundless dominions of nature, where all are free. As the wind bloweth wherever it listeth, so move the moods of men's minds, when there is nought to shackle them, and when the burden of their cares has been dropt, that for a while they may walk on air, and feel that they too have wings.

"A voice calls on me from the mountain depths,  
And it must be obeyed."

The voice was our own—and yet though but a whisper from the heart, it seemed to come from the front of yon distant precipice—sweet and wild as an echo.

On rising at dawn in the shieling, why think, much less determine, where at night we are to lay down our head? Let this be our thought:

"Among the hills a hundred homes have I:  
My table in the wilderness is spread:  
In these lone spots one honest smile can buy  
Plain fare, warm welcome, and a rushy bed."

If we obey any powers external to our own minds, let them be the powers of Nature—the rains, the winds, the atmosphere, sun, moon and stars. We must keep a look out—

"To see the deep, fermenting tempest brewed,  
In the grim evening sky;"

that next day we may cross the red rivers by bridges, not by fords; and if they roll along unbridged, that we may set our face to the mountain, and wind our way round his shoulder by sheep-tracks, unwet with the heather, till we behold some great strath, which we had not visited but for that storm, with its dark blue river streaked with golden light,—for its source is in a loch among the Eastern Range; and there, during the silent hours, heather, bracken, and greensward rejoiced in the trembling dews.

There is no such climate for all kinds of beauty and grandeur as the climate of the Highlands. Here and there you meet with an old shepherd or herdsman, who has beguiled himself into a belief, in spite of many a night's unforeseen imprisonment in the mists, that he can presage its changes from fair to foul, and can tell the hour when the long-threatening thunder will begin to mutter. The weather-wise have often perished in their plaids. Yet among a thousand uncertain symptoms, there are a few certain, which the ranger will do well to study, and he will often exult on the mountain to feel that "knowledge is power." Many a glorious hour has been won from the tempest by him before whose instructed eye—beyond the gloom that wide around blackened all the purple heather—"far off its coming shone." Leagues of continuous magnificence have gradually unveiled themselves on either side to him, as he has slowly paced, midway between, along the banks of the River of Waterfalls; having been assured by the light struggling through the mist, that it would not be long till there was a break-up of all that ghastly dreariment, and that the sun would call on him to come forth from his cave of shelter, and behold in all its pride the Glen affronting the Sea.

Some Tourists—as they call themselves—are provided with map and compass; and we hope they find them of avail in extremities, though we fear few such understand their use. No map can tell—except very vaguely—how the aspect of the localities, looked at on its lines, is likely to be affected by sunrise, meridian, or sunset. Yet, true it is, that every region has its own happy hours, which the fortunate often find unawares, and know them at once to be so the moment they lift up their eyes. At such times, while “our hearts rejoice in Nature’s joy,” we feel the presence of a spirit that brings out the essential character of the place, be it of beauty or of grandeur. Harmonious as music is then the composition of colours and of forms. It becomes a perfect picture in memory, more and more idealised by imagination, every moment the veil is withdrawn before it; its aerial lineaments never fade; yet they too, though their being be but in the soul, are mellowed by the touch of time—and every glimpse of such a vision, the longer we live, and the more we suffer, seems suffused with a mournful light, as if seen through tears.

It would serve no good purpose, supposing we had the power, to analyse the composition of that scenery, which in the aggregate so moves even the most sluggish faculties, as to make “the dullest wight a poet.” It rises before the mind in imagination, as it does before the eyes in nature; and we can no more speak of it than look at it, but as a whole. We can indeed fix our mental or our visual gaze on scene after scene to the exclusion of all beside, and picture it even in words that shall be more than shadows. But how shall any succession of such pictures, however clear and complete, give an idea of that picture which comprehends them all, and infinite as are its manifestations, nevertheless is imbued with one spirit?

Try to forget that in the Highlands there are any Lochs. Then the sole power is that of the Mountains. We speak of a sea of mountains; but that image has never more than momentary possession of us, because, but for a moment, in nature it has no truth. Tumultuary movements envelope them; but they themselves are for ever steadfast and for ever

still. Their power is that of an enduring calm no storms can disturb—and is often felt to be more majestic, the more furious are the storms. As the tempest-driven clouds are frantically hurrying to and fro, how serene the summits in the sky! Or if they be hidden, how peaceful the glimpses of some great mountain’s breast! They disregard the hurricane that goes crashing through their old woods; the cloud-thunder disturbs not them any more than that of their own cataracts, and the lightnings play for their pastime. All minds under any excitation more or less personify mountains. When much moved, that natural process affects all our feelings, as the language of passion awakened by such objects vividly declares; and then we do assuredly conceive of mountains as indued with life—however dim and vague the conception may be—and feel their character in their very names. Utterly strip our ideas of them of all that is attached to them as impersonations, and their power is gone. But while we are creatures of imagination as well as of reason, will those monarchs remain invested with the purple and seated on thrones.

In such imaginative moods as these must every one be, far more frequently than he is conscious of, and in far higher degrees, who, with a cultivated mind and a heart open to the influences of nature, finds himself, it matters not whether for the first or the hundredth time, in the Highlands. We fancy the Neophyte wandering, all by himself, on the “longest day;” rejoicing to think that the light will not fail him, when at last the sun must go down, for that a starry gloaming will continue its gentle reign till morn. He thinks but of what he sees, and that is—the mountains. All memories of any other world but that which encloses him with its still sublimities, are not excluded merely, but obliterated: his whole being is there! And now he stands on table-land, and with his eyes sweeps the horizon, bewildered for a while, for it seems chaos all. But soon the mighty masses begin arranging themselves into order; the confusion insensibly subsides as he comprehends more and more of their magnificent combinations; he discovers centres round which are associated altitudes towering afar off; and finally, he

feels, and blesses himself on his felicity, that his good genius has placed him on the very centre of those wondrous assemblages altogether, from which alone he could command an empire of realities, more glorious far than was ever empire of dreams.

It is a cloudy, but not a stormy day; the clouds occupy but portions of the sky,—and are they all in slow motion together, or are they all at rest? Huge shadows stalking along the earth, tell that there are changes going on in heaven; but to the upward gaze, all seems hanging there in the same repose; and with the same soft illumination the sun to continue shining, a concentration rather than an orb of light. All above is beautiful, and the clouds themselves are like celestial mountains; but the eye forsakes them, though it sees them still, and more quietly now it moves along the pageantry below that endures for ever—till chained on a sudden by that range of cliffs. 'Tis along them that the giant shadows are stalking—but now they have passed by—and the long line of precipice seems to come forward in the light. To look down from the brink might be terrible—to look up from the base would be sublime—but fronting the eye thus, horrid though it be, the sight is most beautiful;—for weather-stains, and mosses, and lichens, and flowering-plants—conspicuous most the broom and the heather—and shrubs that, among their leaves of light, have no need of flowers—and hollies, and birks, and hazels, and many a slender tree besides with pensile tresses, besprinkle all the cliffs, that in no gloom could ever lose their lustre; but now the day though not bright is fair, and brings out the whole beauty of the precipice—call it the hanging garden of the wilderness.

The Highlands have been said to be a gloomy region, and worse gloom than theirs might well be borne, if not unfrequently illumined with such sights as these; but that is not the character of the mountains, though the purple light in which, for usual, they are so richly steeped, is often for a season tamed, or for a short while extinguished, while a strange night-like day lets fall over them all a something like a shroud. Such days we have seen—but now in fancy we are with the pilgrim, and see preparation making for a sunset. It

is drawing towards evening, and the clouds that have all this time been moving, though we knew it not, have assuredly settled now, and taken up their rest. The sun has gone down, and all that unspeakable glory has left the sky. Evening has come and gone without our knowing that she had been here; but there is no gloom on any place in the whole of this vast wilderness, and the mountains, as they wax dimmer and dimmer, look as if they were surrendering themselves to a repose like sleep. Day had no voice here audible to human ear—but night is murmuring—and gentle though the murmur be, it filleth the great void, and we imagine that ever and anon it awakens echoes. And now it is darker than we thought, for lo! one soft-burning star! And we see that there are many stars; but not theirs the light that begins again to reveal object after object as gradually as they had disappeared; the moon is about to rise—is rising—has arisen—has taken her place high in heaven; and as the glorious world again expands around us, faintly tinged, clearly illumined, softly shadowed, and deeply begloomed, we say within our hearts,

“How beautiful is night!”

There are many such table-lands as the one we have now been imagining, and it requires but a slight acquaintance with the country to conjecture rightly where they lie. Independently of the panoramas they display, they are in themselves always impressive; perhaps a bare level that shows but bleached bent, and scatterings of stones, with here and there an unaccountable rock; or hundreds of fairy greensward knolls, fringed with tiny forests of fern that have almost displaced the heather; or a wild withered moor or moss intersected with pits dug not by men's hands; and, strange to see! a huge log lying half exposed, and as if blackened by fire. High as such places are, on one of them a young gercock was stricken down by a hawk close to our feet. Indeed, hawks seems to haunt such places, and we have rarely crossed one of them, without either seeing the creature's stealthy flight, or hearing, whether he be alarmed or preying, his ever-angry cry.

From a few such stations, you get an insight

into the configuration of the whole Western Highlands. By the dip of the mountains, you discover at a glance all the openings in the panorama around you into other regions. Follow your fancies fearlessly wherever they may lead; and if the blue aerial haze that hangs over a pass winding eastward, tempt you from your line of march due north, forthwith descend in that direction, and haply an omen will confirm you—an eagle rising on the left, and sailing away before you into that very spot of sky.

No man, however well read, should travel by book. In books you find descriptions, and often good ones, of the most celebrated scenes, but seldom a word about the vast tracts between; and it would seem as if many Tourists had used their eyes only in those places where they had been told by common fame there was something greatly to admire. Travel in the faith, that go where you will, the cravings of your heart will be satisfied, and you will find it so, if you be a true lover of nature. You hope to be inspired by her spirit, that you may read aright her works. But such inspiration comes not from one object or another, however great or fair, but from the whole “mighty world of eye and ear,” and it must be supported continuously, or it perishes. You may see a thousand sights never before seen by human eye, at every step you take, wherever be your path; for no steps but yours have ever walked along that same level; and moreover, never on the same spot twice rested the same lights or shadows. Then there may be something in the air, and more in your own heart, that invests every ordinary object with extraordinary beauty; old images affect you with a new delight; a grandeur grows upon your eyes in the undulations of the simplest hills; and you feel there is sublimity in the common skies. It is thus that all the stores of imagery are insensibly gathered, with which the minds of men are filled, who from youth have communed with Nature. And it is thus that all those feelings have flowed into their hearts by which that imagery is sanctified; and these are the poets.

It is in this way that we all become familiar with the Mountains. Far more than we were aware of have we trusted to the strong

spirit of delight within us, to prompt and to guide. And in such a country as the Highlands, thus led, we cannot err. Therefore, if your desire be for the summits, set your face thitherwards, and wind a way of your own, still ascending and ascending, along some vast brow, that seems almost a whole day's journey, and where it is lost from your sight, not to end, but to go sweeping round, with undiminished grandeur, into another region. You are not yet half-way up the mountain, but you care not for the summit now; for you find yourself among a number of green knolls—all of them sprinkled, and some of them crowned, with trees—as large almost as our lowland hills—surrounded close to the brink with the purple heather—and without impairing the majesty of the immense expanse, embuing it with pastoral and sylvan beauty;—and there, lying in a small forest glade of the lady-fern, ambitious no longer of a throne on Benlomond or Bennevis, you dream away the still hours till sunset, yet then have no reason to weep that you have lost a day.

But the best way to view the mountains is to trace the Glens. To find out the glens you must often scale the shoulders of mountains; and in such journeys of discovery, you have for ever going on before your eyes glorious transfigurations. Sometimes for a whole day one mighty mass lowers before you unchanged; look at it after the interval of hours, and still the giant is one and the same. It rules the region, subjecting all other altitudes to its sway, though many of them range away to a great distance; and at sunset retains its supremacy, blazing almost like a volcano with fiery clouds. Your line of journey lies, perhaps, some two thousand feet above the level of the sea, and seldom dips down to one thousand; and these are the heights from which all above and all below you look most magnificent, for both regions have their full power over you—the unscalable cliffs, the unfathomable abysses—and you know not which is the more sublime. The sublimity indeed is one. It is then that you may do well to ascend to the very mountain top. For it may happen to be one of those heavenly days indeed, when the whole Highlands seem to be reposing in the cloudless sky.

But we were about to speak of the Glens. And some of them are best entered by such descents as these—perhaps at their very head—where all at once you are in another world, how still, how gloomy, how profound! An hour ago and the eye of the eagle had not wider command of earth, sea, and sky than yours—almost blinded now by the superincumbent precipices that imprison you, and seem to shut you out from life.

“Such the grim desolation, where Ben-Hun  
And Craig-na-Torr, by earthquake shatterings  
Disjoined with horrid chasms prerupt, enclose  
What superstition calls the Glen of Ghosts.”

Or you may enter some great glen from the foot, where it widens into vale, or strath—and there are many such—and some into which you can sail up an arm of the sea. For a while it partakes of the cultivated beauty of the lowlands, and glen and vale seem almost one and the same; but gradually it undergoes a strange wild change of character, and in a few miles that similitude is lost. There is little or no arable ground here; but the pasture is rich on the unenclosed plain—and here and there are enclosures near the few houses or huts standing, some of them in the middle of the glen, quite exposed, on eminences above reach of the floods—some more happily placed on the edge of the coppices, that sprinkle the steep sides of the hills, yet barely mountains. But mountains they soon become; and leaving behind you those few barren habitations, you see before you a wide black moor. Beautiful hitherto had been the river, for a river you had inclined to think it, long after it had narrowed into a stream, with many a waterfall, and in one chasm a cataract. But the torrent now has a wild mountain-cry, and though there is still beauty on its banks, they are bare of all trees, now swelling into multitudes of low green knolls among the heather, now composed but of heather and rocks. Through the very middle of the black moor it flows, yet are its waters clear, for all is not moss, and it seems to wind its way where there is nothing to pollute its purity, or tame its lustre. 'Tis a solitary scene, but still sweet; the mountains are of great magnitude, but they are not precipitous; vast herds of cattle are browsing there, on heights from

which fire has cleared the heather, and wide ranges of greensward upon the lofty gloom seem to lie in perpetual light.

The moor is crossed, and you prepare to scale the mountain in front, for you imagine the torrent by your side flows from a tarn in yonder cove, and forms that series of waterfalls. You have been all along well pleased with the glen, and here at the head, though there is a want of cliffs of the highest class, you feel nevertheless that it has a character of grandeur. Looking westward, you are astounded to see them ranging away on either side of another reach of the glen, terrific in their height, but in their formation beautiful, for like the walls of some vast temple they stand, roofed with sky. Yet are they but as a portal or gateway of the glen. For entering in with awe, that deepens as you advance almost into dread, you behold beyond mountains that carry their cliffs up into the clouds, seamed with chasms, and hollowed out into coves, where night dwells visibly by the side of day; and still the glen seems winding on beneath a purple light, that almost looks like gloom; such vast forms and such prodigious colours, and such utter stillness, become oppressive to your very life, and you wish that some human being were by, to relieve by his mere presence the insupportable weight of such a solitude.

But we should never have done were we to attempt to sketch, however slightly, the character of all the different kinds of glens. Some are sublime in their prodigious depth and vast extent, and would be felt to be so, even were the mountains that enclose them of no great majesty; but these are all of the highest order, and sometimes are seen from below to the very cairns on their summits. Now we walk along a reach, between astonishing ranges of cliffs, among large heaps of rocks—not a tree—scarcely a shrub—no herbage—the very heather blasted—all lifelessness and desolation. The glen gradually grows less and less horrid, and though its sides are seamed with clefts and chasms, in the gloom there are places for the sunshine, and there is felt to be even beauty in the repose. Descends suddenly on either side a steep slope of hanging wood, and we find ourselves among verdant mounds,

and knolls, and waterfalls. We come then into what seems of old to have been a forest. Here and there a stately pine survives, but the rest are all skeletons; and now the glen widens, and widens, yet ceases not to be profound, for several high mountains enclose a plain on which armies might encamp, and castellated clouds hang round the heights of the glorious amphitheatre, while the sky-roof is clear, and, as if in its centre, the refulgent sun. 'Tis the plain called "The Meeting of the Glens." From the east and the west, the north and the south, they come like rivers into the sea.

Other glens there are as long, but not so profound, nor so grandly composed; yet they too conduct us nobly in among the mountains, and up their sides, and on even to their very summits. Such are the glens of Athole, in the neighbourhood of Ben-y-gloe. From them the heather is not wholly banished, and the fire has left a green light without quenching the purple colour native to the hills. We think that we almost remember the time when those glens were in many places sprinkled with huts, and all animated with human life. Now they are solitary; and you may walk from sunrise till sunset without seeing a single soul. For a hundred thousand acres have there been changed into a forest, for sake of the pastime, indeed, which was dear of old to chieftains and kings. Vast herds of red deer are there, for they herd in thousands; yet may you wander for days over the boundless waste, nor once be startled by one stag bounding by. Yet may a herd, a thousand strong, be drawn up, as in battle array, on the cliffs above your head. For they will long stand motionless, at gaze, when danger is in the wind; and then their antlers to unpractised eyes seem but boughs grotesque, or are invisible; and when all at once, with one accord, at signal from the stag, whom they obey, they wheel off towards the corries, you think it but thunder, and look up to the clouds. Fortunate if you see such a sight once in your life. Once only have we seen it; and it was, of a sudden, all by ourselves,

"Ere yet the hunter's startling horn was heard  
Upon the golden hills."

Almost within rifle-shot, the herd occupied a

position, high up indeed, but below several ridges of rocks, running parallel for a long distance, with slopes between of sward and heather. Standing still, they seemed to extend about a quarter of a mile; and, as with a loud clattering of hoofs and antlers they took more open order, the line at least doubled its length, and the whole mountain side seemed alive. They might not be going at full speed, but the pace was equal to that of any charge of cavalry; and once and again the flight passed before us, till it overcame the ridges, and then deploying round the shoulder of the mountain, disappeared, without dust or noise, into the blue light of another glen.

We question if there be in the Highlands any one glen comparable with Borrowdale in Cumberland. But there are several that approach it, in that combination of beauty and grandeur, which perhaps no other scene equals in all the world. The "Gorge" of that Dale exhibits the finest imaginable assemblage of rocks and rocky hills, all wildly wooded; beyond them, yet before we have entered into the Dale, the Pass widens, with noble cliffs on one side, and on the other a sylvan stream, not without its abysses; and we see before us some lovely hills, on which—

"The smiling power of cultivation lies,"

yet leaves, with lines defined by the steeps that defy the ploughshare, copses and groves; and thus we are brought into the Dale itself, and soon have a vision of the whole—green and golden fields—for though most are in pasture, almost all seem arable—sprinkled with fine single trees, and lying in flats and levels, or swelling into mounds and knolls, and all diversified with every kind of woods; single cottages, with their out-buildings, standing everywhere they should stand, and coloured like the rocks from which in some lights they are hardly to be distinguished—strong-roofed and undilapidated, though many of them very old; villages, apart from one another a mile—and there are three—yet on their sites, distant and different in much though they be, all associated together by the same spirit of beauty that pervades all the Dale. Half way up, and in some places more, the enclosing hills and even mountains are sylvan indeed, and though



there be a few inoffensive aliens, they are all adorned with their native trees. The mountains are not so high as in our Highlands, but they are very majestic; and the passes over into Langdale, and Wastdalehead, and Buttermere, are magnificent, and show precipices in which the Golden Eagle himself might rejoice.

No—there is no glen in all the Highlands comparable with Borrowdale. Yet we know of some that are felt to be kindred places, and their beauty, though less, almost as much affects us, because though contending, as it were, with the darker spirit of the mountain, it is not overcome, but prevails; and their beauty will increase with years. For while the rocks continue to frown aloft for ever, and the cliffs to range along the corries, unbroken by trees, which there the tempests will not suffer to rise, the woods and groves below, preserved from the axe, for sake of their needful shelter, shall become statelier till the birch equal the pine; reclaimed from the waste, shall many a fresh field recline among the heather, tempering the gloom; and houses arise where now there are but huts, and every house have its garden:—such changes are now going on, and we have been glad to observe their progress, even though sometimes they had removed, or were removing, objects dear from old associations, and which, had it been possible, but it was not, we should have loved to see preserved.

And one word on those sweet pastoral seclusions into which one often drops unexpectedly, it may be at the close of day, and finds a night's lodging in the lonely hut. Yet they lie, sometimes, embosomed, in their own green hills, among the most rugged mountains, and even among the wildest moors. They have no features by which you can describe them: it is their serenity that charms you, and their cheerful peace; perhaps it is wrong to call them glens, and they are but dells. Yet one thinks of a dell as deep, however small it may be; but these are not deep, for the hills slope down gently upon them, and leave room perhaps between for a little shallow loch. Often they have not any visible water at all, only a few springs and rivulets, and you wonder to see them so very green; there is no heritage like theirs; and to such spots of old,

and sometimes yet, the kine are led in summer, and there the lonely family live in their shielding till the harvest moon.

We have all along used the same word, and called the places we have spoken of—glens. A fine observer—the editor of *Gilpin's Forest Scenery*—has said: “The gradation from extreme width downwards should be thus arranged—strath, vale, dale, valley, glen, dell, ravine, chasm. In the strath, vale, and dale, we may expect to find the large, majestic, gently flowing river, or even the deeper or smaller lake. In the glen, if the river be large, it flows more rapidly, and with greater variety. In the dell, the stream is smaller. In the ravine, we find the mountain torrent and the waterfall. In the chasm, we find the roaring cataract, or the rill, bursting from its haunted fountain. The chasm discharges its small tribute into the ravine, while the ravine is tributary to the dell, and thence to the glen; and the glen to the dale.”

These distinctions are admirably expressed, and perfectly true to nature; yet we doubt if it would be possible to preserve them in describing a country, and assuredly they are very often indeed confused by common use in the naming of places. We have said nothing about straths—nor shall we try to describe one—but suggest to your own imagination as specimens, Strath-Spey, Strath-Tay, Strath-Earn. The dominion claimed by each of those rivers, within the mountain ranges that environ their courses, is a strath; and three noble straths they are, from source to sea.

And now we are brought to speak of the Highland rivers, streams, and torrents; but we shall let them rush or flow, murmur or thunder, in your own ears, for you cannot fail to imagine what the waters must be in a land of such glens, and such mountains. The chief rivers possess all the attributes essential to greatness—width—depth—clearness—rapidity—in one word, power. And some of them have long courses—rising in the central heights, and winding round many a huge projection, against which in flood we have seen them dashing like the sea. Highland droughts are not of long duration; the supplies are seldom withheld at once by all the tributaries; and one wild night among the mountains converts

a calm into a commotion—the many-murmuring voice into one roar. In flood they are terrible to look at; and every whirlpool seems a place of torment. Winds can make a mighty noise in swinging woods, but there is something to our ears more appalling in that of the fall of waters. Let them be united—and add thunder from the clouds—and we have heard in the Highlands all three in one—and the auditor need not care that he has never stood by Niagara. But when “though not o’er-flowing full,” a Highland river is in perfection; far better do we love to see and hear him rejoicing than raging; his attributes appear more his own in calm and majestic manifestations, and as he glides or rolls on, without any disturbance, we behold in him an image at once of power and peace.

Of rivers—comparatively speaking, of the second and third order—the Highlands are full—and on some of them the sylvan scenery is beyond compare. No need there to go hunting the waterfalls. Hundreds of them—some tiny indeed, but others tall—are for ever dinning in the woods; yet, at a distance from the cataract, how sweet and quiet is the sound! It hinders you not from listening to the cushat’s voice; clear amidst the mellow murmur comes the bleating from the mountain; and all other sound ceases, as you hearken in the sky to the bark of the eagle—rare indeed anywhere, but sometimes to be heard as you thread the “glimmer or the gloom” of the umbrage overhanging the Garry or the Tummel—for he used to build in the cliffs of Ben-Brackie, and if he has shifted his eyrie, a few minutes’ waftage will bear him to Cairn-Gower.

In speaking of the glens, we but alluded to the rivers or streams, and some of them, indeed, even the great ones, have but rivulets; while in the greatest, the waters often flow on without a single tree, shadowed but by rocks and clouds. Wade them, and you find they are larger than they seem to be; for looked at along the bottom of those profound hollows, they are but mere slips of sinuous light in the sunshine, and in the gloom you see them not at all. We do not remember any very impressive glen, without a stream, that would not suffer some diminution of its power by our

fancying it to have one; we may not be aware, at the time, that the conformation of the glen prevents its having any waterflow, if but we feel its character aright, that want is among the causes of our feeling; just as there are some scenes of which the beauty would not be so touching were there a single tree.

Thousands and tens of thousands there are of nameless perennial torrents, and “in number without number numberless” those that seldom live a week—perhaps not a day. Up among the loftiest regions you hear nothing, even when they are all aflow; yet, there is music in the sight, and the thought of the “general dance and minstrelsy” enlivens the air, where no insect hums. As on your descent you come within hearing of the “liquid lapses,” your heart leaps within you, so merrily do they sing; the first torrent-rill you meet with you take for your guide, and it leads you perhaps into some fairy dell, where it wantons awhile in waterfalls, and then, gliding along a little dale of its own with “banks of green bracken,” finishes its short course in a stream—one of many that meet and mingle before the current takes the name of river, which in a mile or less becomes a small woodland lake. There are many such of rememberable beauty; living lakes indeed, for they are but pausings of expanded rivers, which again soon pursue their way, and the water-lilies have ever a gentle motion there as if touched by a tide.

It used, not very long ago, to be pretty generally believed by our southern brethren, that there were few trees in the Lowlands of Scotland, and none at all in the Highlands. They had an obscure notion that trees either could not or would not grow in such a soil and climate—cold and bleak enough at times and places, heaven knows—yet not altogether unproductive of diverse stately plants. They know better now; nor were we ever angry with their ignorance, which was nothing more than what was to be expected in persons living perpetually at home so far remote. They rejoice now to visit, and sojourn, and travel here among us, foreigners and a foreign land no more; and we rejoice to see and receive them not as strangers, but friends, and are proud to know they are well pleased to behold our habitation. They do us and our country

justice now, and we have sometimes thought even more than justice; for they are lost in admiration of our cities—above all, of Edinburgh—and speak with such raptures of our scenery, that they would appear to prefer it even to their own. They are charmed with our bare green hills, with our shaggy brown mountains they are astonished, our lochs are their delight, our woods their wonder, and they hold up their hands and clap them at our cliffs. This is generous, for we are not blind to the fact of England being the most beautiful land on all the earth. What are our woods to hers! To hers, what are our single trees! We have no such glorious standards to show as her indomitable and everlasting oaks. She is all over sylvan—Scotland but here and there; look on England from any point in any place, and you see she is rich, from almost any point in any place in Scotland, and you feel that comparatively she is poor. Yet our Lowlands have long been beautifying themselves into a resemblance of hers; as for our Highlands, though many changes have been going on there too, and most we believe for good, they are in their great features, and in their spirit unalterable by art, stamped and inspired by enduring Nature.

We have spoken, slightly, of the sylvan scenery of the Highlands. In Perthshire, especially, it is of rare and extraordinary beauty, and we are always glad to hear of Englishmen travelling up the Tay and the Earn. We desire that eyes familiar with all that is umbrageous should receive their first impressions of our Scottish trees at Duneira and Dunkeld. Nor will those impressions be weakened as they proceed towards Blair Athole. In that famous Pass they will feel the power possessed by the sweet wild monotony of the universal birch woods—broken but by grey crags in every shape—grotesque, fantastical, majestic, magnificent, and sublime—on the many-ridged mountains, that are loth to lose the green light of their beloved forests, retain it as long as they can, and on the masses of living lustre seem to look down with pride from their skies.

An English forest, meaning thereby any one wide continuous scene of all kinds of old English trees, with glades of pasture, and it

may be of heath between, with dells dipping down into the gloom, and hillocks undulating in the light—ravines and chasms too, rills, and rivulets, and a haunted stream, and not without some melancholy old ruins, and here and there a cheerful cottage that feels not the touch of time—such a forest there is not, and hardly can be imagined to be in Scotland. But in the Highlands, there once were, and are still, other forests of quite a different character, and of equal grandeur. In his *Forest Scenery*, Gilpin shows that he understood it well; all the knowledge, which as a stranger, almost of necessity he wanted, Lauder has supplied in his annotations; and the book should now be in the hands of every one who cares about the woods. “The English forest,” says Gilpin, “is commonly composed of woodland views, interspersed with extensive heaths and lawns. Its trees are oak and beech, whose lively green corresponds better than the gloomy pine with the nature of the scene, which seldom assumes the dignity of a mountain one, but generally exhibits a cheerful landscape. It aspires, indeed, to grandeur; but its grandeur does not depend, like that of the Scottish forest, on the sublimity of the objects, but on the vastness of the whole—the extent of its woods and the wildness of its plains. In its inhabitants also the English forest differs from the Scottish; instead of the stag and the roebuck, it is frequented by cattle and fallow-deer, and exchanges the scream of the eagle and the falcon for the crowing of pheasants and the melody of the nightingale. The Scottish forest, no doubt, is the sublimer scene, and speaks to the imagination in a loftier language than the English forest can reach. The latter, indeed, often rouses the imagination, but seldom in so great a degree, being generally content with captivating the eye. The scenery, too, of the Scottish forest is better calculated to last through ages than that of the English. The woods of both are almost destroyed. But while the English forest hath lost all its beauty with its oaks, and becomes only a desolate waste, the rocks and the mountains, the lakes and the torrents, of the Scottish forest make it still an interesting scene.”

The tree of the Highlands is the pine.

There are Scotch firs, indeed, well worth looking at, in the Lowlands, and in England; but to learn their true character you must see them in the glen, among rocks, by the river side, and on the mountain. "We, for our parts," says Lauder, very finely, "confess that when we have seen it towering in full majesty in the midst of some appropriate Highland scene, and sending its limbs abroad with all unrestrained freedom of a hardy mountaineer, as if it claimed dominion over the savage region round it, we have looked upon it as a very sublime object. People who have not seen it in native climate and soil, and who judge of it from the wretched abortions which are swaddled and suffocated in English plantations, among dark, heavy, and eternally wet clays, may well be called a wretched tree; but when its foot is among its own Highland heather, and when it stands freely in its native knoll of dry gravel, or thinly-covered rock, over which its roots wander afar in the wildest reticulation, whilst its tall, furrowed, and often gracefully-sweeping red and grey trunk, of enormous circumference, rears aloft its high umbrageous canopy, then would the greatest sceptic on this point be compelled to prostrate his mind before it with a veneration which perhaps was never before excited in him by any other tree." The colour of the pine has been objected to as murky, and murky it often is, or seems to be; and so then is the colour of the heather, and of the river, and of the loch, and of the sky itself thunder-laden, and murkiest of all are the clouds. But a stream of sunshine is let loose, and the gloom is confounded with glory; over all that night-like reign the jocund day goes dancing, and the forest revels in green or in golden light. Thousands and tens of thousands of trees are there; and as you gaze upon the whole mighty array, you fear lest it might break the spell, to fix your gaze on any one single tree. But there are trees there that will force you to look on themselves alone, and they grow before your eyes into the kings of the forest. Straight stand their stems in the sunshine, and you feel that as straight have they stood in the storm. As yet you look not up, for your heart is awed, and you see but the stately columns reddening away into the gloom. But all the

while you feel the power of the umbrage aloft, and when thitherwards you lift your eyes, what a roof to such a cathedral! A cone drops at your feet—nor other sound nor other stir—but afar off you think you hear a cataract. Inaudible your footsteps on the soft yellow floor, composed of the autumnal sheddings of countless years. Then it is true that you can indeed hear the beating of your own heart; you fear, but know not what you fear; and being the only living creature there, you are impressed with a thought of death. But soon to that severe silence you are more than reconciled; the solitude, without ceasing to be sublime, is felt to be solemn and not awful, and ere long, utter as it is, serene. Seen from afar, the forest was one black mass; but as you advance, it opens up into spacious glades, beautiful as gardens, with appropriate trees of gentler tribes, and ground-flowering in the sun. But there is no murmur of bee—no song of bird. In the air a thin whisper of insects—intermittent—and wafted quite away by a breath. For we are now in the very centre of the forest, and even the cushat haunts not here. Hither the red deer may come—but not now—for at this season they love the hill. To such places the stricken stag might steal to lie down and die.

And thus for hours may you be lost in the forest, nor all the while have wasted one thought on the outer world, till with no other warning but an uncertain glimmer and a strange noise, you all at once issue forth into the open day, and are standing on the brink of a precipice above a flood. It comes tumbling down with a succession of falls, in a mile-long course, right opposite your stance—rocks, cliffs, and trees, all the way up on either side, majestically retiring back to afford ample channel, and showing an unobstructed vista, closed up by the purple mountain, that seems to send forth the river from a cavern in its breast. 'Tis the Glen of Pines. Nor ash nor oak is suffered to intrude on their dominion. Since the earthquake first shattered it out, this great chasm, with all its chasms, has been held by one race of trees. No other seed could there spring to life; for from the rocks has all soil, ages ago, been washed and swept by the tempests. But there they stand

with glossy boles, spreading arms, and glittering crest; and those two by themselves on the summit, known all over Badenoch as "the Giants"—"their statuares reach the sky."

We have been indulging in a dream of old. Before our day the immemorial gloom of Glenmore had perished, and it ceased to be a forest. But there bordered on it another region of night or twilight, and in its vast depths we first felt the sublimity of lonesome fear. Rothiemurchus! The very word blackens before our eyes with necromantic characters—again we plunge into its gulphs desirous of what we dread—again "in pleasure high and turbulent," we climb the cliffs of Cairngorm.

Would you wish to know what is now the look of Glenmore? One now dead and gone—a man of wayward temper, but of genius—shall tell you—and think not the picture exaggerated—for you would not, if you were *there*. "It is the wreck of the ancient forest which arrests all the attention, and which renders Glenmore a melancholy—more than a melancholy—a terrific spectacle. Trees of enormous height, which have escaped alike the axe and the tempest, are still standing, stripped by the winds even of the bark, and like gigantic skeletons, throwing far and wide their white and bleached bones to the storms and rains of heaven; while others, broken by the violence of the gales, lift up their split and fractured trunks in a thousand shapes of resistance and of destruction, or still display some knotted and tortuous branches, stretched out, in sturdy and fantastic forms of defiance, to the whirlwind and the winter. Noble trunks also, which had long resisted, but resisted in vain, strew the ground; some lying on the declivity where they have fallen, others still adhering to the precipice where they were rooted, many upturned, with their twisted and entangled roots high in air; while not a few astonish us by the space which they cover, and by dimensions which we could not otherwise have estimated. It is one wide image of death, as if the angel of destruction had passed over the valley. The sight, even of a felled tree, is painful: still more is that of the fallen forest, with all its green branches on the ground, withering, silent, and at rest, where once they glittered in the dew and the

sun, and trembled in the breeze. Yet this is but an image of vegetable death. It is familiar, and the impression passes away. It is the naked skeleton bleaching in the winds, the gigantic bones of the forest still erect, the speaking records of former life and of strength still unsubdued, vigorous even in death, which renders Glenmore one enormous charnel house."

What happened of old to the aboriginal forests of Scotland, that long before these later destructions they had almost all perished, leaving to bear witness what they were, such survivors? They were chiefly destroyed by fire. What power could extinguish chance-kindled conflagrations when sailing before the wind? And no doubt fire was set to clear the country at once of Scotch firs, wolves, wild boars, and outlaws. Tradition yet tells of such burnings; and, if we mistake not, the pines found in the Scottish mosses, the logs and the stocks, all show that they were destroyed by Vulcan, though Neptune buried them in the quagmires. Storms no doubt often levelled them by thousands; but had millions so fallen they had never been missed, and one element only—which has been often fearfully commissioned—could achieve the work. In our own day the axe has indeed done wonders—and sixteen square miles of the forest of Rothiemurchus "went to the ground." John of Ghent, Gilpin tells us, to avenge an inroad, set twenty-four thousand axes at work in the Caledonian Forest.

Yet Scotland has perhaps sufficient forest at this day. For more has been planted than cut down; Glenmore will soon be populous as ever with self-sown pines, and Rothiemurchus may revive; the shades are yet deeper of Loch Arkaig, Glengarry, Glenmoriston, Strathglass, Glen Strathfarrar, and Loch-Shiel; deeper still on the Findhorn—and deepest of all on the Dee rejoicing in the magnificent pine woods of Invercauld and Braemar.

We feel that we have spoken feebly of our Highland forests. Some perhaps, who have never been off the high roads, may accuse us of exaggeration too; but they contain wondrous beauties of which we have said not a word; and no imagination can conceive what they may be in another hundred

years. But, apparently far apart from the forests, though still belonging to them—for they hold in fancy by the tenure of the olden time—how many woods, and groves, and sprinklings of fair trees, rise up during a day's journey, in almost every region of the North! And among them all, it may be, scarcely a pine. For the oak, and the ash, and the elm, are also all native trees; nowhere else does the rowan flush with more dazzling lustre; in spring, the alder with its vivid green stands well beside the birk—the yew was not neglected of yore, though the bow of the Celt was weak to that of the Saxon; and the holly, in winter emulating the brightness of the pine, flourished, and still flourishes on many a mountain side. There is sufficient sylvan scenery for beauty in a land of mountains. More may be needed for shelter—but let the young plants and seedlings have time to grow—and as for the old trees, may they live for ever. Too many millions of larches are perhaps growing now behind the Tay and the Tilt; yet why should the hills of Perthshire be thought to be disfigured by what ennobles the Alps and the Apennines?

Hitherto we have hardly said a word about Lochs, and have been doing our best to forget them, while imagining scenes that were chiefly characterised by other great features of Highland Landscape. A country thus constituted, and with such an aspect, even if we could suppose it without lochs, would still be a glorious region; but its lochs are indeed its greatest glory; by them its glens, its mountains and its woods are all illumined, and its rivers made to sing aloud for joy. In the pure element, overflowing so many spacious vales and glens profound, the great and stern objects of nature look even more sublime or more beautiful, in their reflected shadows, which appear in that stillness to belong rather to heaven than earth. Or the evanescence of all that imagery at a breath may touch us with the thought that all it represents, steadfast as seems its endurance, will as utterly pass away. Such visions, when gazed on in that wondrous depth and purity they are sometimes seen to assume, on a still summer day, always inspire some such faint feeling as this; and we sigh to think how transitory must be all

things, when the setting sun is seen to sink beneath the mountain, and all its golden pomp at the same instant to vanish from the lake.

The first that takes possession of the imagination, dreaming of the Highlands as the region of lochs, is the Queen of them all, Loch Lomond. Wordsworth has said, that “in Scotland, the proportion of diffused water is often too great, as at the Lake of Geneva, for instance, and in most of the Scottish lakes. No doubt it sounds magnificent, and flatters the imagination, to hear at a distance of masses of water so many leagues in length and miles in width; and such ample room may be delightful to the fresh-water sailor, scudding with a lively breeze amid the rapidly shifting scenery. But who ever travelled along the banks of Loch Lomond, variegated as the lower part is by islands, without feeling that a speedier termination of the long vista of blank water would be acceptable, and without wishing for an interposition of green meadows, trees, and cottages, and a sparkling stream to run by his side. In fact, a notion of grandeur as connected with magnitude has seduced persons of taste into a general mistake upon this subject. It is much more desirable for the purposes of pleasure, that lakes should be numerous and small or middle-sized than large, not only for communication by walks and rides, but for variety and for recurrence of similar appearances. To illustrate this by one instance: how pleasing is it to have a ready and frequent opportunity of watching, at the outlet of a lake, the stream, pushing its way among the rocks, in lively contrast with the stillness from which it has escaped; and how amusing to compare its noisy and turbulent motions with the gentle playfulness of the breezes that may be starting up, or wandering here and there over the faintly-rippled surface of the broad water! I may add, as a general remark, that in lakes of great width, the shores cannot be distinctly seen at the same time; and therefore contribute little to mutual illustration and ornament; and if the opposite shores are out of sight of each other, like those of the American and Asiatic lakes, then unfortunately the traveller is reminded of a nobler object; he has the blankness of a sea prospect

without the grandeur and accompanying sense of power."

We shall not be suspected of an inclination to dissent, on light grounds, from any sentiments of Wordsworth. But finely felt and expressed as all this is, we do not hesitate to say that it is not applicable to Loch Lomond. Far be it from us to criticise this passage sentence by sentence; for we have quoted it not in a captious, but in a reverent spirit, as we have ever done with the works of this illustrious man. He has studied nature more widely and profoundly than we have; but it is out of our power to look on Loch Lomond without a feeling of perfection. The "diffusion of water" is indeed great; but in what a world it floats! At first sight of it, how our soul expands! The sudden revelation of such majestic beauty, wide as it is and extending afar, inspires us with a power of comprehending it all. Sea-like, indeed, it is—a Mediterranean Sea—enclosed with lofty hills and as lofty mountains—and these, indeed, are the Fortunate Isles! We shall not dwell on the feeling which all must have experienced on the first sight of such a vision—the feeling of a lovely and a mighty calm; it is manifest that the spacious "diffusion of water" more than conspires with the other components of such a scene to produce the feeling; that to it belongs the spell that makes our spirit serene, still, and bright as its own. Nor when such feeling ceases so entirely to possess, and so deeply to affect us, does the softened and subdued charm of the scene before us depend less on the expanse of the "diffusion of water." The islands, that before had lain we knew not how—or we had only felt that they were all most lovely—begin to show themselves in the order of their relation to one another and to the shores. The eye rests on the largest, and with them the lesser combine; or we look at one or two of the least, away by themselves, or remote from all a tufted rock; and many as they are, they break not the breadth of the liquid plain, for it is ample as the sky. They show its amplitude; as masses and sprinklings of clouds, and single clouds, show the amplitude of the cerulean vault. And then the long promontories—stretching out from opposite mainlands, and enclosing bays that in

themselves are lakes—they too magnify the empire of water; for long as they are, they seem so only as our eye attends them with their cliffs and woods from the retiring shores, and far distant are their shadows from the central light. Then what shores! On one side, where the lake is widest, low-lying they seem and therefore lovelier—undulating with fields and groves, where many a pleasant dwelling is embowered, into lines of hills that gradually soften away into another land. On the other side, sloping back, or overhanging, mounts beautiful in their barrenness, for they are green as emerald; others, scarcely more beautiful, studded with fair trees—some altogether woods. They soon form into mountains—and the mountains become more and more majestic, yet beauty never deserts them, and her spirit continues to tame that of the frowning cliffs. Far off as they are, Benlomond and Benvoirlich are seen to be giants; magnificent is their retinue, but the two are supreme, each in his own dominion; and clear as the day is here, they are diademed with clouds.

It cannot be that the "proportion of diffused water is here too great;" and is it then true that no one "ever travelled along the banks of Loch Lomond, variegated as the lower part is by islands, without feeling that a speedier termination to the long vista of blank water would be acceptable, and without wishing for an interposition of green meadows, trees and cottages, and a sparkling stream to run by his side?" We have travelled along them in all weathers, and never felt such a wish. For there they all are—all but the "sparkling stream to run by our side," and we see not how that well could be in nature. "Streams that sparkle as they run," cross our path on their own; and brighter never issued from the woods. Along the margin of the water, as far as Luss—ay, and much farther—the variations of the foreground are incessant; "had it no other beauties," it has been truly said, "but those of its shores, it would still be an object of prime attraction; whether from the bright green meadows sprinkled with luxuriant ash-trees, that sometimes skirt its margin, or its white pebbled shores on which its gentle billows murmur, like a miniature

ocean, or its bold rocky promontories rising from the dark water rich in wild-flowers and ferns, and tangled with wild roses and honeysuckles, or its retired bays where the waves dash, reflecting, like a mirror, the trees which hang over them, an inverted landscape." The islands are for ever arranging themselves into new forms, every one more and more beautiful; at least so they seem to be, perpetually occurring, yet always unexpected, and there is a pleasure even in such a series of slight surprises that enhances the delight of admiration. And alongside, or behind us, all the while, are the sylvan mountains, "laden with beauty;" and ever and anon open glens widen down upon us from chasms; or forest glades lead our hearts away into the inner gloom—perhaps our feet; and there, in a field that looks not as if it had been cleared by his own hands, but left clear by nature, a woodsman's hut.

Half-way between Luss and Tarbet the water narrows, but it is still wide; the new road, we believe, winds round the point of Firkin, the old road boldly scaled the height, as all old roads loved to do; ascend it, and bid the many-isled vision, in all its greatest glory, farewell. Thence upwards prevails the spirit of the mountains. The lake is felt to belong to them—to be subjected to their will—and that is capricious; for sometimes they suddenly blacken it when at its brightest, and sometimes when its gloom is like that of the grave, as if at their bidding, all is light. We cannot help attributing the "skiey influences" which occasion such wonderful effects on the water, to prodigious mountains; for we cannot look on them without feeling that they reign over the solitude they compose; the lights and shadows flung by the sun and the clouds imagination assuredly regards as put forth by the vast objects which they colour; and we are inclined to think some such belief is essential in the profound awe, often amounting to dread, with which we are inspired by the presences of mere material forms. But be this as it may, the upper portion of Loch Lomond is felt by all to be most sublime. Near the head, all the manifold impressions of the beautiful which for hours our mind had been receiving, begin to fade; if some gloomy

change has taken place in the air, there is a total obliteration, and the mighty scene before us is felt to possess not the hour merely, but the day. Yet should sunshine come, and abide a while, beauty will glimpse upon us even here, for green pastures will smile vividly, high up among the rocks; the sylvan spirit is serene the moment it is touched with light, and here there is not only many a fair tree by the water-side, but yon old oak wood will look joyful on the mountain, and the gloom become glimmer in the profound abyss.

Wordsworth says, that "it must be more desirable, for the purposes of pleasure, that lakes should be numerous, and small or middle-sized, than large, not only for communication by walks and rides, but for variety, and for recurrence of similar appearances." The Highlands have them of all sizes—and that surely is best. But here is one which, it has been truly said, is not only "incomparable in its beauty as in its dimensions, exceeding all others in variety as it does in extent and splendour, but unites in itself every style of scenery which is found in the other lakes of the Highlands." He who has studied, and understood, and felt all Loch Lomond, will be prepared at once to enjoy any other fine lake he looks on; nor will he admire nor love it the less, though its chief character should consist in what forms but one part of that of the Wonder in which all kinds of beauty and sublimity are combined.

We feel that it would be idle, and worse than idle, to describe any number of the Highland lochs, for so many of the finest have been seen by so many eyes, that few persons probably will ever read these pages to whom such descriptions would be, at the best, more than shadowings of scenery that their own imaginations can more vividly recreate.

We may be allowed, however, to say, that there cannot be a greater mistake than to think, as many we believe do who have only heard of the Highland lochs, that, with the exception of those famous for their beauty as well as their grandeur, beauty is not only not the quality by which they are distinguished, but that it is rarely found in them at all. There are few, possessing any very marked character, in which beauty is not either an ingredient or



an accompaniment ; and there are many "beautiful exceedingly" which, lying out of the way even of somewhat adventurous travellers, or very remote, are known, if even by that, only by name. It does not, indeed, require much, in some situations, to give a very touching beauty to water. A few trees, a few knolls, a few tufted rocks, will do it, where all around and above is stern or sterile ; and how strong may be the gentle charm, if the torrent that feeds the little loch chance to flow into it from a lucid pool formed by a waterfall, and to flow out of it in a rivulet that enlivens the dark heather with a vale of verdure over which a stag might bound—and more especially if there be two or three huts in which it is perceived there is human life ! We believe we slightly touched before on such scenes ; but any little repetition will be excused for the sake of a very picturesque passage, which we have much pleasure in quoting from the very valuable *Guide to the Highlands and Islands of Scotland*, by the brothers Anderson. We well remember walking into the scene here so well painted, many long years ago, and have indeed, somewhere or other, described it. The Fall of Foyers is the most magnificent cataract, out of all sight and hearing, in Britain. The din is quite loud enough in ordinary weather—and it is only in ordinary weather that you can approach the place, from which you have a full view of all its grandeur. When the Fall is in flood—to say nothing of being drenched to the skin—you are so blinded by the sharp spray smoke, and so deafened by the dashing and clashing, and tumbling and rumbling thunder, that your condition is far from enviable, as you cling, "lonely lover of nature," to a shelf by no means eminent for safety, above the horrid gulf. Nor in former times was there any likelihood of your being comforted by the accommodations of the General's Hut. In ordinary Highland weather—meaning thereby weather neither very wet nor very dry—it is worth walking a thousand miles for one hour to behold the Fall of Foyers. The spacious cavity is enclosed by "complicated cliffs and perpendicular precipices" of immense height ; and though for a while it wears to the eye a savage aspect, yet beauty fears not to dwell

even there, and the horror is softened by what appears to be masses of tall shrubs, or single shrubs almost like trees. And they are trees, which on the level plain would look even stately ; but as they ascend ledge above ledge the walls of that awful chasm, it takes the eye time to see them as they really are, while on our first discernment of their character, serenely standing among the tumult, they are felt on such sites to be sublime.

"Between the Falls and the Strath of Stratherrick," says the book we were about to quote, "a space of three or four miles, the river Foyers flows through a series of low rocky hills clothed with birch. They present various quiet glades and open spaces, where little patches of cultivated ground are encircled by wooded hillocks, whose surface is pleasingly diversified by nodding trees, bare rocks, em-purpled heath, and bracken bearing herbage." It was the excessive loveliness of some of the scenery there that suggested to us the thought of going to look what kind of a stream the Foyers was above the Fall. We went, and in the quiet of a summer evening, found it

"Was even the gentlest of all gentle things."

But here is the promised description of it :—  
"Before pursuing our way westward, we would wish to direct the traveller's attention to a sequestered spot of peculiar beauty on the river Foyers. This is a secluded vale, called Killeen, which, besides its natural attractions, and these are many, is distinguished as one of the few places where the old practice of resorting to the 'shieling' for summer grazing of cattle is still observed. It is encompassed on all sides by steep mountains ; but at the north end there is a small lake, about a mile and a half in length, and from one-third to half a mile in breadth. The remainder of the bottom of the glen is a perfectly level tract, of the same width with the lake, and about two miles and a half in length, covered with the richest herbage, and traversed by a small meandering river flowing through it into the lake. The surface of this flat is bedecked with the little huts or bothies, which afford temporary accommodation to the herdsmen and others in charge of the cattle. This portion of the glen is bordered on the west by

continuous hills rising abruptly in a uniformly steep acclivity, and passing above into a perpendicular range of precipices, the whole covered with a scanty verdure sprouted with heath. At the bend of the lake near its middle, where it inclines from a northerly course towards the west, a magnificent rounded precipice, which, like the continuous ranges, may be about 1200 feet in height, rises immediately out of the water; and a few narrow and inclined verdant stripes alone preserve it from exhibiting a perfectly mural character. To this noble rock succeeds, along the rest of the lake, a beautiful, lofty, and nearly vertical hill-side, clothed with birch, intermingled with hanging mossy banks, shaded over with the deeper tinted bracken. The eastern side of the plain, and the adjoining portion of the lake, are lined by mountains corresponding in height with those opposed to them; but their lower extremities are, to a considerable extent, strewed with broken fragments of rock, to which succeeds an uninterrupted zone of birch and alder, which is again overtopped in its turn by naked cliffs. An elevated terrace occupies the remainder of this side of the lake; above the wooded face of which is seen a sloping expanse of mingled heath and herbage. About half a mile from the south end, Mr Fraser of Lovat, the proprietor, has erected a shooting lodge; viewed from which, or from either end, or from the top of the platform on the north-east side of the lake, fancy could scarcely picture a more attractive and fairy landscape than is unfolded by this sequestered vale, to which Dr Johnson's description of the 'Happy Valley' not inaptly applies. The milch cows, to the number of several hundreds, are generally kept here from the beginning of June to the middle of August, when they are replaced by the yeld cattle. The river sweeps to the northward from Loch Killean through richly birch-clad hills, which rise in swelling slopes from its banks. A large tarn which immediately joins it from the east is crossed at its mouth by a rustic bridge, from which a single footpath conducts across the brow of the hill to Whitebridge, a small public-house or inn, four miles distant."

There is a loch of a very different character from Killean, almost as little known (a view

of it is given at page 708), equal to anything in the Highlands, only two miles distant from Loch Lochy, in the great glen—Loch Arkaig. We first visited it many years since, having been induced to do so by a passage in John Stoddard's *Remarks on the Local Scenery and Manners of Scotland*; and it was then a very noble oak and pine forest loch. The axe went to work and kept steadily at it; and a great change was wrought; but it is still a grand scene, with a larger infusion of beauty than it possessed of old. The scenery of the valley separating it from Loch Lochy is very similar to that of the Trossachs; through it there are two approaches to the loch, and the *Mile-Dubh*, or the dark mile, according to our feeling, is more impressive than any part of the approach to Loch Katrine. The woods and rocks are very solemn, and yet very sweet; for though many old pines, and oaks and ashes are there, and the wall of rocks is immense, young trees prevail now on many places, as well along the heights as among the knolls and hillocks below, where alders and hawthorns are thick; almost everywhere the young are intermingled with the old, and look cheerful under their protection, without danger of being chilled by their shade. The loch, more or less sylvan from end to end, shows on its nearer shores some magnificent remains of the ancient forest, and makes a noble sweep like some great river. There may be more, but we remember but one island—not large, but wooded as it should be—the burying-place of the family of Lochiel. What rest! It is a long journey from Loch Lochy to Kinloch Arkaig—and by the silent waters we walked or sat all a summer's day. There was nothing like a road that we observed, but the shores are easily travelled, and there it is you may be almost sure of seeing some red deer. They are no better worth looking at from a window than Fallow—no offence to Fallow, who are fine creatures; indeed, we had rather not see them so at all; but on the shores or steepes of Loch Arkaig, with hardly a human habitation within many, many miles, and these few rather known than seen to be there, the huts of Highlanders contented to cultivate here and there some spot that seems cultivatable, but probably is found not to be so after

some laborious years—there they are at home; and you, if young, looking on them feel at home too, and go bounding, like one of themselves, over what, did you choose, were an evitable steep. Roe, too, frequent the copses, but to be seen they must be started; grouse spring up before you oftener than you might expect in a deer forest; but, to be sure, it is a rough and shaggy one, though lovelier lines of verdure never lay in the sunshine than we think we see now lying for miles along the margin of that loch. The numerous mountains towards the head of the loch are very lofty, and glens diverge in grand style into opposite and distant regions. Glen Dessary, with its beautiful pastures, opens on the Loch, and leads to Loch Nevish on the coast of Knoidart—Glen Pean to Oban-a-Cave on Loch Morer, Glen Canagorie into Glenfinnan and Loch Shiel; and Glen Kingie to Glangarry and Loch Quoich. There is a choice! We chose Glen Kingie, and after a long climb found a torrent that took us down to Glangarry before sunset. It is a loch little known, and in grandeur not equal to Loch Arkaig; but at the close of such a day's journey, the mind, elevated by the long contemplation of the great objects of nature, cannot fail to feel aright, whatever it may be, the spirit of the scene, that seems to usher in the grateful hour of rest. It is surpassing fair—and having lain all night long on its gentle banks, sleeping or waking we know not, we have never remembered it since but as the Land of Dreams.

Which is the dreariest, most desolate and dismal of the Highland lochs? We should say Loch Ericht. It lies in a prodigious wilderness with which perhaps no man alive is conversant, and in which you may travel for days without seeing even any symptoms of human life. We speak of the regions comprehended between the Forest of Athole, and Bennevis, the Moor of Rannoch, and Glen Spean. There are many Lochs—and Loch Ericht is their grisly Queen. Herdsmen, shepherds, hunters, fowlers, anglers, traverse its borders, but few have been far in the interior, and we never knew anybody who had crossed it from south to north, from east to west. We have ourselves seen more of it, perhaps than any other

Lowlander; and had traversed many of its vast glens and moors before we found our way to the southern solitude of Loch Ericht. We came into the western gloom of Ben Alder from Loch Ouchan, and up and down for hours dismal but not dangerous precipices that opened out into what might almost be called passes—but we have frequently to go back for they were blind—contrived to clamber to the edge of one of the mountains that rose from the water a few miles down the Loch. All was vast, shapeless, savage, black, and wrathfully grim; for it was one of those days that keep frowning and lowering, yet will not thunder, such as one conceives of on the eve of an earthquake. At first the sight was dreadful, but there was no reason for dread; imagination remains not longer than she chooses the slave of her own eyes, and we soon began to enjoy the gloom, and to feel how congenial it was in nature with the character of all those lifeless cliffs. Silence and darkness suit well together in solitude at noonday; and settled on huge objects make them sublime. And they were huge; all ranged together, and stretching away to a great distance, with the pitchy water, still as if frozen, covering their feet.

Loch Ericht is many miles long—nearly twenty; but there is a loch among the Grampians not more than two miles round—if so much, which is sublimer far—Loch Aven. You come upon the sight of it at once, a short way down from the summit of Cairngorm, and then it is some two thousand feet below you, itself being as many above the level of the sea. But to come upon it so as to feel best its transcendent grandeur, you should approach it up Glenaven—and from as far down as Inch-Rouran, which is about half-way between Loch Aven and Tomantoul. Between Inch-Rouran and Tomantoul the glen is wild, but it is inhabited; above that house there is but one other—and for about a dozen miles—we have heard it called far more—there is utter solitude. But never was there a solitude at once so wild—so solemn—so serene—so sweet! The glen is narrow; but on one side there are openings into several wider glens, that show you mighty coves as you pass on; on the other side the mountains are without a break, and the only variation with them is from

smooth to shaggy, from dark to bright ; but their prevailing character is that of pastoral or of forest peace. The mountains that show the coves belong to the bases of Ben-Aven and Ben-y-buird. The heads of those giants are not seen—but it sublimates the long glen to know that it belongs to their dominion, and that it is leading us on to an elevation that ere long will be on a level with the roots of their topmost cliffs. The Aven is so clear—on account of the nature of its channel—that you see the fishes hanging in every pool ; and 'tis not possible to imagine how beautiful in such transparencies are the reflections of its green ferny banks. For miles they are composed of knolls, seldom interspersed with rocks, and there cease to be any trees. But ever and anon, we walk for a while on a level floor, and the voice of the stream is mute. Hitherto sheep have been noticed on the hill, but not many, and red and black cattle grazing on the lower pastures ; but they disappear, and we find ourselves all at once in a desert. So it is felt to be, coming so suddenly with its black heather on that greenest grass ; but 'tis such a desert as the red-deer love. We are now high up on the breast of the mountain, which appears to be Cairngorm ; but such heights are deceptive, and it is not till we again see the bed of the Aven that we are assured we are still in the glen. Prodigious precipices, belonging to several different mountains, for between mass and mass there is blue sky, suddenly arise, forming themselves more and more regularly into circular order, as we near ; and now we have sight of the whole magnificence ; yet vast as it is, we know not yet how vast ; it grows as we gaze, till in a while we feel that sublimer it may not be ; and then so quiet in all its terrific grandeur we feel too that it is beautiful, and think of the Maker.

This is Loch Aven. How different the whole regions round from that enclosing Loch Ericht ! There, vast wildernesses of more than melancholy moors—huge hollows hating their own gloom that keep them herbless—disconsolate glens left far away by themselves, without any sign of life—cliffs that frown back the sunshine—and mountains, as if they were all dead, insensible to the heavens. Is this all mere imagination—or the truth ? We deceive

ourselves in what we call a desert. For we have so associated our own being with the appearances of outward things, that we attribute to them, with an uninquiring faith, the very feelings and the very thoughts, of which we have chosen to make them emblems. But here the sources of the Dee seem to lie in a region as happy as it is high ; for the bases of the mountains are all such as the soul has chosen to make sublime—the colouring of the mountains all such as the soul has chosen to make beautiful ; and the whole region, thus imbued with a power to inspire elevation and delight, is felt to be indeed one of the very noblest in nature.

We have now nearly reached the limits assigned to our *Remarks on the Character of the Scenery of the Highlands* ; and we feel that the sketches we have drawn of its component qualities—occasionally filled up with some details—must be very imperfect indeed, without comprehending some parts of the coast, and some of the sea-arms that stretch into the interior. But even had our limits allowed, we do not think we could have ventured on such an attempt ; for though we have sailed along most of the western shores, and through some of its sounds, and into many of its bays, and up not a few of its reaches, yet they contain such an endless variety of all the fairest and greatest objects of nature, that we feel it would be far beyond our powers to give anything like an adequate idea of the beauty and the grandeur that for ever kept unfolding themselves around our summer voyagings in calm or storm. Who can say that he knows a thousandth part of the wonders of “the marine” between the Mull of Cantire and Cape Wrath ? He may have gathered many an extensive shore—threaded many a mazy multitude of isles—sailed up many a spacious bay—and cast anchor at the head of many a haven land-locked so as no more to seem to belong to the sea—yet other voyagers shall speak to him of innumerable sights which he has never witnessed ; and they who are most conversant with those coasts, best know how much they have left and must leave for ever unexplored.

Look now only at the Linnhe Loch—how it gladdens Argyle ! Without it and the

sound of Mull how sad would be the shadows of Morven ! Eclipsed the splendours of Lorn ! Ascend one of the heights of Appin, and as the waves roll in light, you will feel how the mountains are beautified by the sea. There is a majestic rolling onwards there that belongs to no land-loch—only to the world of waves. There is no nobler image of ordered power than the tide, whether in flow or in ebb ; and on all now it is felt to be beneficent, coming and going daily, to enrich and adorn. Or in fancy will you embark, and let the “Amethyst” bound away “at her own sweet will,” accordant with yours, till she reach the distant and long-desired loch.

“Loch-Sunart ! who, when tides and tempests roar,  
Comes in among these mountains from the main,  
Twixt wooded Ardnamurchan's rocky cape  
And Ardmore's shingly beach of hissing spray ;  
And, while his thunders bid the sound of Mull  
Be dumb, sweeps onwards past a hundred bays  
Hill-sheltered from the wrath that foams along  
The mad mid-channel,—All as quiet they  
As little separate worlds of summer dreams,—  
And by storm-loving birds attended up  
The mountain-hollow, white in their career  
As are the breaking billows, spurns the Isles  
Of craggy Carnich, and Green Oronsay  
Drench'd in that sea-born shower o'er tree-tops  
driven  
And ivied stones of what was once a tower  
Now hardly known from rocks—and gathering  
might  
In the long reach between Dungallan caves  
And point of Arderin's ever fair  
With her Elysian groves, bursts through that strait  
Into another ampler inland sea ;  
Till lo ! subdued by some sweet influence,—  
And potent is she though so meek the Eve,—  
Down sinketh wearied the old Ocean  
Insensibly into a solemn calm,—  
And all along that ancient burial-ground,  
(Its kirk is gone,) that seemeth now to lend  
Its own eternal quiet to the waves,  
Restless no more, into a perfect peace  
Lulling and hush'd at last, while drop the airs  
Away as they were dead, the first risen star  
Beholds that lovely Archipelago,  
All shadow'd there as in a spiritual world,  
Where time's mutations shall come never more !”

These lines describe but one of innumerable lochs that owe their greatest charm to the sea. It is indeed one of those on which nature has lavished all her infinite varieties of loveliness ; but Loch Leven is scarcely less fair, and perhaps grander ; and there is matchless magnificence about Loch Etive. All round about Ballachulish and Invercoe the scenery of Loch Leven is the sweetest ever seen overshadowed by such mountains ; the deeper their gloom, the brighter its lustre ; in all weathers it wears

a cheerful smile ; and often while up among the rocks the tall trees are tossing in the storm, the heart of the woods beneath is calm, and the vivid fields they shelter look as if they still enjoyed the sun. Nor closes the beauty there, but even animates the entrance into that dreadful glen—Glencoe. All the way up its river, Loch Leven would be fair, were it only for her hanging woods. But though the glen narrows, it still continues broad, and there are green plains between her waters and the mountains, on which stately trees stand single, and there is ample room for groves. The returning tide tells us, should we forget it, that this is no inland loch, for it hurries away back to the sea, not turbulent, but fast as a river in flood. The river Leven is one of the finest in the Highlands, and there is no other such series of waterfalls, all seen at once, one above the other, along an immense vista ; and all the way up to the farthest there are noble assemblages of rocks—nowhere any want of wood—and in places, trees that seem to have belonged to some old forest. Beyond, the opening in the sky seems to lead into another region, and it does so ; for we have gone that way, past some small lochs, across a wide wilderness, with mountains on all sides, and descended on Loch Treag,

“A loch whom there are none to praise  
And very few to love,

but overflowing in our memory with all pleasantest images of pastoral contentment and peace.

Loch Etive, between the ferries of Connel and Bunawe, has been seen by almost all who have visited the Highlands but very imperfectly ; to know what it is you must row or sail up it, for the banks on both sides are often richly wooded, assume many fine forms, and are frequently well embayed, while the expanse of water is sufficiently wide to allow you from its centre to command a view of many of the distant heights. But above Bunawe it is not like the same loch. For a couple of miles it is not wide, and it is so darkened by enormous shadows that it looks even less like a strait than a gulf—huge overhanging rocks on both sides ascending high, and yet felt to belong but to the bases of mountains that

sloping far back have their summits among clouds of their own in another region of the sky. Yet are they not all horrid; for nowhere else is there such lofty heather—it seems a wild sort of brushwood; tall trees flourish, single or in groves, chiefly birches, with now and then an oak—and they are in their youth or their prime—and even the prodigious trunks, some of which have been dead for centuries, or not all dead, but shoot from their knotted rhind symptoms of life inextinguishable by time and tempest. Out of this gulf we emerge into the Upper Loch, and its amplitude sustains the majesty of the mountains, all of the highest order, and seen from their feet to their crests. Cruachan wears the crown, and reigns over them all—king at once of Loch Etive and of Loch Awe. But Buachaille Etive, though afar off, is still a giant, and in some lights comes forwards, bringing with him the Black Mount and its dependents, so that they all seem to belong to this most magnificent of all Highland lochs. “I know not,” says Macculloch, “that Loch Etive could bear an ornament without an infringement on that aspect of solitary vastness which it presents throughout. Nor is there one. The rocks and bays on the shore, which might elsewhere attract attention, are here swallowed up in the enormous dimensions of the surrounding mountains, and the wide and ample expanse of the lake. A solitary house, here fearfully solitary, situated far up in Glen Etive, is only visible when at the upper extremity; and if there be a tree, as there are in a few places on the shore, it is unseen; extinguished as if it were a humble mountain flower, by the universal magnitude around.” This is finely felt and expressed; but even on the shores of Loch Etive there is much of the beautiful; Ardmattay smiles with its meadows, and woods, and bay, and sylvan stream; other sunny nooks repose among the grey granite masses; the colouring of the banks and braes is often bright; several houses or huts become visible no long way up the glen; and though that long hollow—half a day’s journey—till you reach the wild road between Inveruran and

King’s House—lies in gloom, yet the hillsides are cheerful, and you delight in the greensward, wide and rock-broken, should you ascend the passes that lead into Glencreran or Glencoe. But to feel the full power of Glen Etive you must walk up it till it ceases to be a glen. When in the middle of the moor, you see far off a solitary dwelling indeed—perhaps the loneliest house in all the Highlands—and the solitude is made profounder, as you pass by, by the voice of a cataract, hidden in an awful chasm, bridged by two or three stems of trees, along which the red-deer might fear to venture—but we have seen them and the deer-hounds glide over it, followed by other fearless feet, when far and wide the Forest of Dalness was echoing to the hunter’s horn.

We have now brought our Remarks on the *Scenery of the Highlands* to a close, and would fain have said a few words on the character and life of the people; but are precluded from even touching on that most interesting subject. It is impossible that the minds of travellers through those wonderful regions can be so occupied with the contemplation of mere inanimate nature, as not to give many a thought to their inhabitants, now and in the olden time. Indeed, without such thoughts, they would often seem to be but blank and barren wildernesses in which the heart would languish, and imagination itself recoil; but they cannot long be so looked at, for houseless as are many extensive tracts, and at times felt to be too dreary even for moods that for a while enjoyed the absence of all that might tell of human life, yet symptoms and traces of human life are noticeable to the instructed eye almost every where, and in them often lies the spell that charms us, even while we think that we are wholly delivered up to the influence of “dead insensate things.” None will visit the Highlands without having some knowledge of their history; and the changes that have long been taking place in the condition of the people will be affectingly recognised wherever they go, in spite even of what might have appeared the insuperable barriers of nature.



UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY  
Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

11 17  
2-  
1952  
1892  
1952 1952  
MAR 17 1975

KLC-DUL  
Form L9-25m-8, 46(9852)444



3 1158 01201 4790

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



AA 000 799 896 6

